Gc
974.702
Y8c
1136489

GENEALOGY COLLECTION

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY
3 1833 01177 2933

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2015

https://archive.org/details/journalofreveren00cons_0

Journal of the Reverend Silas Constant

This edition is limited to three hundred copies, of which this is

No. 246

The Journal
of the
Reverend Silas Constant

PASTOR OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN [illegible]

With some of the Records of the Church and a List of his Marriages, 1784–1825, together with Notes on the Nelson, Van Cortlandt, Warren, and some other Families mentioned in the Journal

By Emily Warren Roebling

EDITED BY JOSIAH GRANVILLE LEACH, LL.D.

Printed for Private Circulation
BY J. B. LIPPINCOTT COMPANY, PHILADELPHIA
[illegible]

VIEW OF THE HIGHLANDS, WITH COLD SPRING-ON-HUDSON

From an old engraving

The Journal of the Reverend Silas Constant

PASTOR OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH AT YORKTOWN, NEW YORK

With some of the Records of the Church and a List of his Marriages, 1784–1825, together with Notes on the Nelson, Van Cortlandt, Warren, and some other Families mentioned in the Journal

By Emily Warren Roebling

EDITED BY JOSIAH GRANVILLE LEACH, LL.B.

Printed for Private Circulation
BY J. B. LIPPINCOTT COMPANY, PHILADELPHIA
1903

Copyright, 1903
by
Emily Warren Roebling

Preface

1136489

WE read that "conscience doth make cowards of us all," but sometimes it makes other things of us as well; leads us on to efforts that perhaps we would never have made, had it not been for the uneasy stimulus of remorse which incited us to work out our repentance with a visible act of atonement.

Years ago there came into my custody the private papers of an old family. These papers for four generations, perhaps for more, had been carefully preserved and handed down from father to son. They were old and musty, and I had not learned to appreciate the value of records of all kinds in genealogical research, and so had them burned to save the care of keeping them, not realizing that, by so doing, I had destroyed links in the chain connecting the past with the present that no amount of thought or search could replace. The burned papers I could never restore, but when this old Journal accidentally came into my hands, it afforded me an opportunity to make some amends for my rash deed.

The Journal, so carefully kept for twenty years, is a mine of names and dates, and a record for a part of New York which is deficient in public records of marriages and deaths. To transcribe the crabbed handwriting, and place in historical libraries the valuable facts that the Journal and its accompanying records contain, has been my pleasant task. To the simple diary has been added notes on many of the families of whom Mr. Constant wrote, though the half of those he mentioned have not had this additional attention, because of the natural limitation of a book of this character, however unlimited the items which could be connected with it.

Preface

Genealogy is not usually an unselfish study. Many investigators, at cost of time and money, delve into records, public and private, rummage in libraries, and decipher tombstone legends, and yet preserve from the tangled web but the one thread that belongs to their kin, leaving valuable information which pertained to neighbors and friends and which ran along with their own family history, to be secured anew at a like expense, or to be lost, possibly forever. Sensible of this, I have tried to preserve and make generally accessible to the descendants of many of the families of Mr. Constant's parish, information relating to their ancestors or connections, which could not have been obtained from the old book itself.

In the prosecution of this work I have become indebted to many persons, among whom I desire to mention the Rev. William J. Cumming, now the pastor of the Presbyterian Church at Yorktown, who contributed the sketch of Mr. Constant; Mrs. John Rutherford Mathews, of Van Cortlandt Manor, who furnished the notes on the Van Cortlandt family; and Franklin Couch, Esq., of Peekskill, the learned antiquarian of that locality.

Mr. Constant's diary is a curious study. He chronicled so many unimportant, petty details of his daily life, and yet made no mention of the historic fact of the first inauguration of President Washington, although he was in New York City preaching at that date. It is a simple record of twenty years of patient toil in the service of the Master, and has a pathetic interest, quite apart from its value genealogically. The weary miles he rode in snow and heat, over wretched roads, sometimes so ill he could scarcely sit on his horse, and his gentle summing up of his own shortcomings, at the beginning of each year, bring his goodness and unselfishness so vividly before us, that it would be difficult to read the Journal through without adding after the name, Reverend Silas Constant, the title, "A soldier of Christ."

E. W. R.

Trenton, New Jersey, January, 1903.

FAC-SIMILE OF TWO PAGES OF MR. CONSTANT'S JOURNAL

Preface

20 rd. to N.H.
22 pd. Jonas Carmans Mat. 19.13.4
23 Hedging &c
24 at pd. [illegible] C.I. Mat. 11.12.
25 rany day. Hot growing +
26 warm morning visited Lad-
tills, Covert Lemeria founding
therrods Carmans Crawfords
owens +
27 worriners griffins Goldsmith
Lungbergs Duncans String
watmans brewers [illegible]
pd Offo. 93. 12.3. –
28 at home, Som persons mowing
buck meadow [illegible]
29 visiting Higat Hews Rettifird
Conklins Highats Bangs
Carmans woods Coverts
pd Mr Brewers 1 Pot 2.12.
30 at home Hedging rany in
afternoon
31. Pd. York 1 Pot 2.6. 9.
Blessed be God for his Goodness

September 1788.
1 work at Hay some rain + [illegible]
mis Sackett here
2 at Major Strongs [illegible]
3 Stacking hay [illegible]
[illegible] 4.2.
4 [illegible] Capt [illegible] pr.
5 rode to Mr Bagelus [illegible]
6 Hedging &c
7 pr. [illegible] Mat. 9.13. rany
8 ranyday at home
9 [illegible] at [illegible] whites
10 parish meeting Carpenters
11 foggy morning pd [illegible]
12 began to Sow [illegible]
Church meeting [illegible]
13 Hedging [illegible]
14 pd [illegible] Mat 12.1.2 Rom 4.15.
[illegible] mr Birdsalls [illegible]
15 pd widow Evens Philips [illegible]
16 [illegible] John Rikes Phelps [illegible]
finished sowing
17 at home

Contents

PAGE

Preface v
Sketch of the Reverend Silas Constant xi
Journal of the Reverend Silas Constant 1

Appendix

A List of Marriages performed by the Reverend Silas Constant 369
Record of Names of Children Baptized in the Church at Yorktown by the Reverend Silas Constant 386
Record of Church Meetings, etc., held at Hanover, afterwards called Yorktown 390
Names of the Members of the Church in Hanover, November 15, 1786, and the Names of those who joined after that Time 406
Notes on the Nelson Family 410
Notes on the Van Cortlandt Family 424
Notes on the Warren Family:
Genealogy of the Family 434
General Order issued by the Corps of Engineers of the United States Army, announcing the Death of Major-General Gouverneur Kemble Warren .. 449
Sketch of Major-General Gouverneur Kemble Warren published in the Proceedings of the Association of the United States Military Academy 453
General Order of the United States Army, announcing the Findings, etc., of the Court of Inquiry instituted on the Application of Major-General Gouverneur Kemble Warren as to his Conduct in connection with the Battle of Five Forks 462
An Account of the Operations of the Fifth Army Corps, Commanded by Major-General Gouverneur Kemble Warren, at the Battle of Five Forks, April 1, 1865, and the Battles and Movements Preliminary to it .. 483
Index 523

List of Illustrations

PAGE

View of the Highlands, with Cold Spring-on-Hudson (from an old engraving) ..... *Frontispiece*

Fac-Simile of Two Pages of Mr. Constant's Journal vi

St. Peter's Church, Peekskill 62

Views of John Lickley's House in Putnam Valley 88

Tombstones of John and Martha Lickley 90

Old Clock belonging to John Lickley 112

Homestead of Captain John Warren 124

Tombstones of John and Elizabeth Barrett 144

Interior View of St. Peter's Church, Peekskill 178

Portrait of Colonel Samuel Jefferds 250

Portrait of General Pierre Van Cortlandt as a Child (1721–1814) 328

Map of Lot No. 2, Philipse Patent (now Cold Spring-on-Hudson), made by Daniel Lambert, 1769, giving Names of Early Residents thereon .. 414

Landscape View of the Highlands, between Garrison's and Cold Spring, with the Homestead of Captain John Warren in the Foreground 420

Fac-Simile of Patent of Van Cortlandt Manor 426

Portraits of General Pierre Van Cortlandt (1721–1814), known as "Governor," and his Wife, Joanna Livingston 428

Portrait of Brigadier-General Philip Van Cortlandt (1749–1831) 430

Portrait of Major-General Pierre Van Cortlandt (1762–1848) 432

Portrait of Major-General Gouverneur Kemble Warren 434

Chart showing the Ancestry of Mr. and Mrs. Sylvanus Warren 436

Fac-Simile of an Old Manuscript Record of Captain John Warren's Family 438

Portraits of Samuel Warren and Henry Warren 440

Portrait of Honorable Cornelius Warren 442

Silhouette of Sylvanus Warren, Esqr., at the Age of Thirty 444

List of Illustrations

PAGE

Portraits of Eliza Warren Hook and Samuel John Warren 446

Portraits of Major Edgar Washburn Warren and Major Robert Parrot Warren 448

Portrait of Major-General Gouverneur Kemble Warren as a Cadet at West Point 450

Bronze Statue of Major-General Gouverneur Kemble Warren on Round Top, Gettysburg 456

House at Cold Spring-on-Hudson in which Major-General Gouverneur Kemble Warren was born 460

Portrait of Major-General Gouverneur Kemble Warren in the Uniform of a Brigadier-General 472

Portraits of Mr. and Mrs. Sylvanus Warren, Parents of Major-General Gouverneur Kemble Warren 482

Map of Battle-Field of Five Forks, Virginia 486

Bronze Statue of Major-General Gouverneur Kemble Warren on Round Top, Gettysburg. From a Close View 490

Bairer's Statue of Major-General Gouverneur Kemble Warren at the Entrance of Prospect Park, Brooklyn 498

Grave of Major-General Gouverneur Kemble Warren at Newport, Rhode Island 514

Portraits of Colonel and Mrs. Washington Augustus Roebling; Mr. and Mrs. John A. Roebling; and Paul Roebling and Siegfried Roebling .. 522

View of Brooklyn Bridge 522

The Reverend Silas Constant

THE Reverend Silas Constant was said to be a son of Colonel Joseph Constant, an officer of the French army, who, in March, 1749, married Susan Tirrell, a daughter of Elijah Tirrell, of Salem parish, in Waterbury, Connecticut. Soon after his marriage Colonel Constant sailed for France for the purpose of arranging his affairs there. The ship in which he took passage is supposed to have foundered at sea, as no tidings were ever heard of it. On 15 January, 1750, at Waterbury, Connecticut, a fatherless boy was born and named Silas, and the young mother died shortly afterwards, bequeathing her son to the care of a married sister, Mrs. Beebe. His birth is recorded with that of the family of Lieutenant Jonathan Beebe, who in his will bequeathed him "fifty pounds when he comes of age." It is said that he married his "second cousin," Amy, daughter of Captain John Lewis, of Salem parish, Waterbury, in 1769. The exact relationship is somewhat doubtful. Mrs. Jonathan Beebe and Captain John Lewis were, however, second cousins.

After his marriage Mr. Constant appears to have resided at Waterbury, where he owned a farm, until past his thirtieth year. In 1777, with Stephen Warner and others, he operated a mill on Long Meadow

Brook, at Naugatuck, and in 1778, and again in 1781, he loaned money to the town, to hire soldiers for Horseneck.

It is conjectured that he pursued his theological studies under the direction of the Reverend Jacob Green, of Hanover, New Jersey, and on 29 May, 1783, at the age of thirty-three years, he was ordained an evangelist by the Presbytery of Morris County, New Jersey, afterwards known as the Associated Presbytery of Morris County.

Mr. Constant's first charge was at Blooming Grove and Smith's Clove, now Monroe, Orange County, New York. At these places he preached on alternate Sundays until his removal to " Crompond," now Yorktown, New York, 3 November, 1785.

It is quite probable that he became acquainted with the people of Crompond, or Yorktown, and they with him through his journeys from his field of labor to his old home in Waterbury, Connecticut. He preached his first sermon at Yorktown on 20 November, 1784, and on 2 August, 1785, he was engaged by the Yorktown Presbyterian Church for one year, at a salary of fifty pounds and a parsonage, and began work on 3 November, 1785. On 8 November, 1786, the church invited him to become their pastor at a salary of sixty pounds and a parsonage, and he was soon after installed by a council, composed partly of members of the Associated Presbytery of Morris County, New Jersey, of which he was a member, and partly of members of the Presbytery of Dutchess County, New York, to which the church belonged.

Mr. Constant is described as a tall, well-proportioned man, of commanding presence. He had received a very limited education; but had gathered much information from books. He possessed great shrewdness and personal force, was a ready speaker, a power in the religious life of the community, and the prime mover and leading spirit in the Associated Westchester Presbytery, an ecclesiastical body affiliated to the Associated Presbytery of Morris County, New Jersey. In his intercourse with his neighbors he was kind and obliging, and his daily walk and conversation were above reproach. He preached without notes. As a pastor he was very efficient, his visits combining

in a happy way the social and pastoral. His labors were abundant both within the parish—which had at least two out stations, Red Mills and Peekskill, where he preached—and without, and his ministry successful.

Mr. Constant's prosperous pastorate at Yorktown was unfortunately marred by a division in the church in 1806. As before said, it is supposed that he studied theology under the Reverend Jacob Green, of Hanover, New Jersey, who, while clinging to the Presbyterian name, was Congregational at least in church polity. Mr. Green was the father of the Associated Presbytery of Morris County, New Jersey, which held and advocated his views. Mr. Constant was ordained by this presbytery, and was a member of it for nine years. He became one of the founders and the leading spirit of the Associated Westchester Presbytery, a presbytery "associated" with Morris County Presbytery, and of which he remained a member until his death. He was, as described by one who wrote in his defence, "a Presbyterian of the Congregational order." The Yorktown Church, when he began his ministry, was Presbyterian both in name and polity. It had four elders, who with the pastor composed the session. It was connected with the Presbytery of Dutchess County. The deed by which it held its property specified that it was "for the use of a Presbyterian congregation and to be used as a public place of divine worship by the neighbors and inhabitants thereabouts exercising their religion and public worship of God Almighty after and according to the form of worship used and exercised by the now established Presbyterian church government in that part of Great Britain called Scotland, and for no other purpose or intent whatsoever." Shortly after the beginning of Mr. Constant's pastorate at Yorktown, about four months, according to a record kept by himself, he began to undermine Presbyterian polity by teaching Congregationalism. To quote from the manual of the Yorktown Congregational Church, the fragment of the disrupted church composed of Mr. Constant and his friends, "During Mr. Constant's ministry the church which had before been

Presbyterian, gradually assumed the Congregational form of government." After a time the elders, as such, took no part in the government of the church. Three of the original four died and the vacancies, thus created, were not filled; but instead deacons were elected. The public announcement from the pulpit, in 1805, that the church was not Presbyterian, but Congregational, is said to have precipitated the rupture. The majority sided with the pastor. The minority, after investigation by a committee, was reorganized by the Presbytery of Hudson as a Presbyterian Church. Metaphorically, both parties flew to arms. Three pamphlets were written, two in defence of Mr. Constant and one in opposition. Appeal was made to the civil courts, and the Circuit Court, Chief Justice (afterwards Chancellor) Kent presiding, awarded the property to the Presbyterian minority. Mr. Constant and his adherents organized the Independent or Congregational Church, of which he was pastor until his death, 22 March, 1825. The division, as is usual in such cases, produced dissension in the community, which only the lapse of threescore years could remove. In 1865 the Congregational Church disbanded, the church edifice was taken down, and most of the members united with the Presbyterian Church. And now only the church-yard with its graves remains to tell the story of Mr. Constant's theological wandering. And here, surrounded by his followers, the old pastor sleeps under a stone which reads: " In / memory of / the Rev / Silas Constant / who departed this life / 22 March, 1825 / aged 75 years, 2 months and 7 days."

As already stated, Mr. Constant married (1) Amy Lewis, the eldest daughter of Captain John Lewis, by his second wife Ame, daughter of Captain Samuel Smith, of New Haven, born at Salem in Waterbury, 24 May, 1751; died at Yorktown, 4 January, 1805, and was buried in the Presbyterian church-yard. He married (2) Mrs. Jane D. Robinson, born 2 October, 1748; died 4 January, 1830; by whom he had no issue, and who is buried beside her husband in the Congregational church-yard, now known as the east yard of the Presbyterian Church of Yorktown.

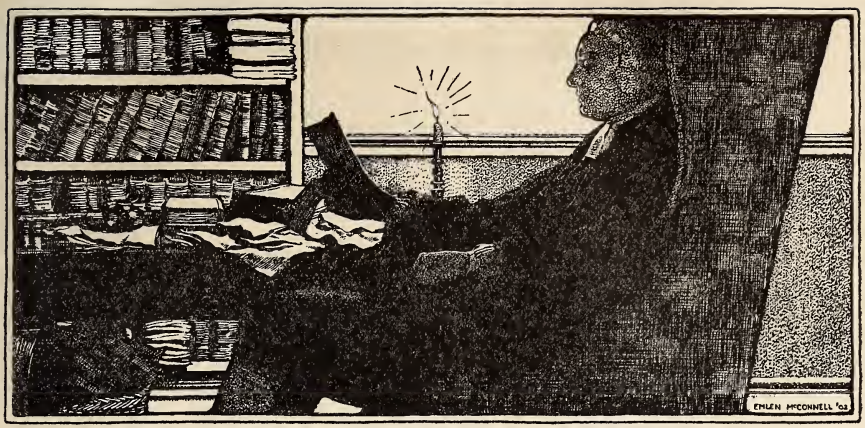
Children of Reverend Silas and Amy (Lewis) Constant:

1. St. John Constant, born at Waterbury, Connecticut, 7 May, 1770; died at Peekskill, New York, 13 February, 1847. He married, 2 July, 1792, Jane, daughter of Nathaniel Hyatt,[1] born at Yorktown, 22 February, 1770, and died 3 April, 1817. Both husband and wife are buried in the Van Cortlandt Cemetery at Peekskill.
2. Joseph Constant, born at Waterbury, 7 October, 1773; died 25 August, 1819. He was an officer in the United States army, colonel at the battle of New Orleans, and was also sheriff of the county of New York; married Eliza Ackley, and had son Joseph Anthony Constant, and a daughter who married Mr. Kuphausen, of Philadelphia.
3. Chloe Constant, born 7 July, 1776, probably in the town of Waterbury, and died at Yorktown, 28 April, 1853; married, 17 May, 1792, David Hyatt, born 4 September, 1769; died 4 May, 1844.[2]
4. Sally Constant, born probably at Oxford, Orange County, New York, 8 September, 1785,[3] and died at Yorktown, New York, 20 June, 1806; married, 20 March, 1805, Dr. Henry White. Two gravestones mark the date of Mrs. White's death, one in the Presbyterian church-yard and the other in the east yard.

William J. Cumming.

Yorktown, Westchester County, New York.

[1] See Journal, note 248.
[2] See Journal, note 248.
[3] See entry on page 55.



Journal of the Reverend Silas Constant

1783

April 20.—Preached at Blooming Grove,[1] John i. 12; Luke xii. 3-6.

April 23.—Preached at David Lancaster's, Luke xiii. 6 . . . 10.

April 24.—Preached at Mr. C. Renolds, 1 Corinthians i. 10.

April 27.—Preached at Mr. Coles, Jeremiah ii. 19; Psalms xxvii. 5. At Claudius Renolds, John i. 2.

[1] One of the interior towns of Orange County, New York, and originally a part of Cornwall. Its early settlers were largely from Suffolk County, Long Island. In the sketch of the Presbyterian Congregation of Smith's Clove, as given in Ruttenber and Clark's "History of Orange County," it is stated that, "It was as late as 1783 before we read of any minister of Christ turning his attention to this region, and then Silas Constant, a licentiate under the care of Morris Presbytery, came to Blooming Grove, and on April 20 preached his first sermon at Blooming Grove. He was ordained May 29, 1784. In his journal he mentions Smith's Clove, or Monroe, as one of his preaching stations. Probably as early as 1783 he visited the Clove. The first sermon he delivered here was in the presence of a congregation assembled in an orchard belonging to the Fowler farm, and under an apple-tree which is still standing and brings forth fruit in old age. The fruit of this tree is large and delicious, and is called the Presbyterian apple. Thus it can be said of the church whose nucleus was gathered there, 'I raised thee up under the apple-tree; there thy mother brought thee forth.'"

April 29.—Preached at Mr. Finch's [2] over the Kill, John i. 12.

April 30.—At Mr. Shelse's, 1 Corinthians i. 10.

May 1.—Returned to Blooming Grove, preached at Mr. Hudson's, Proverbs i. 3.

May 4.—Preached at Blooming Grove, Luke ii. 14; John xv. 2.

May 5.—Went into Smith's Clove.[3]

May 6.—Preached at Mr. Hunters, 1 Corinthians i. 10.

May 8.—Preached at John Lamoreux's, Matthew xxii. 42.

May 9.—Preached at John Murrie's, Luke xiii. 6.

May 11.—Preached at Claudius Renolds, 1 Peter i. 8; 1 Thessalonians 17; at Mr. Archer's, Ephesians ii. 8.

May 12.—Returned to Florida.

May 16.—Preached at Florida, Ephesians ii. 8.

May 17.—Went to Blooming Grove.

May 18.—Preached at Blooming Grove, Romans viii. 14; 1 John ii. 28; received an invitation to preach there more.

May 19.—Rode over the Kill, preached at Mr. Shelse's, Romans viii. 14.

May 20.—Rode to Mr. Hulse's, preached from 1 Thessalonians, v. 17. (Some enlargement.)

May 21.—Rode to Mr. Hodgkindeth(?) in the Jerseys, preached

[2] James Finch, the first of the Finch name in Orange County, came from Horseneck, Connecticut, and settled at Goshen, where the family tradition makes him the first person buried in the Goshen church-yard. His son James was married to Catharine Gale, by the Rev. Mr. Kerr, and about 1768 located on land now covered by the village of Middletown. In 1774 he removed to what is known as Finchville, which was probably the place of Mr. Constant's preaching. The former James served in the French and Indian War, and the latter in the Revolution. The family doubtless descended from Daniel Finch, who died at Fairfield, Connecticut, in March, 1667.

[3] So called from the family Smith, early resident in this section, whose first settler was said to have been from Long Island, and the ancestor of Claudius Smith of "infamous memory." The word clove is of Saxon origin, from *cleopan,* to split asunder, and means valley. Smith's Clove extended from Highland Mills along the Ramapo River. In 1802 the name was changed to Smithfield, and in 1808 to Monroe, in honor of President Monroe.

from 1 Corinthians i. 10. Somewhat out of health in body, but mental health is the best.

May 22.—Rode to Mr. Peter Ayres.[4] Preached at Mr. Dunns, Ephesians ii. 8.

May 23.—Preached at Mr. Ayres, 1 Thessalonians, v. 17. Staid at Mr. Ayres till Sabbath.

May 25.—Preached at Mr. Dunns[5] in the forenoon, Romans viii. 14; at Mr. Culvers in the afternoon. Preached at Mr. Dunns in the evening, 1 Timothy iv. 8.

May 26.—Rode to Black River[6] to Mr. B.

May 27.—Attended Presbytery, preached at 4 o'clock from 1 Corinthians i. 10.

May 28.—Attended Presbytery.

May 29.—Was examined[7] for ordination, and ordained to the Sacred work of the ministry. Mr. Lewis preached from 2 Timothy

[4] This was Peter Ayers, of Wantage, Sussex County, New Jersey, one of the sons of Thomas Ayers, of Woodbridge. The will of Peter Ayers, dated 10 August, 1801, names wife Catharine, children Thomas, David, Jacob, Rachel, Hannah, Catharine, Phebe, Mary, and granddaughter Catharine, daughter of son Peter, deceased. (New Jersey Wills, xxxix. 487.) Obadiah Ayers, the grandfather of Thomas, and the progenitor of the Woodbridge family, married Hannah, daughter of Captain John Pike, of Salisbury, New Hampshire, and Woodbridge, New Jersey, one of Governor Carteret's Council of 1671, "President" of Woodbridge, and captain of its militia.

[5] Daniel Dunn, the first of the Dunn family to locate in Sussex County, New Jersey, went from Piscataway before the Revolution, and settled on a tract in Wantage, which is still in the possession of his descendants.

[6] Black River, now Chester, Morris County, New Jersey.

[7] Concerning this matter, Mr. Constant elsewhere wrote: "May, 29, 1783, in Roxbury in New Jersey by the advice of the Presbytery of Morris County and under their administration I received ordination and was solemnly set apart by fasting and prayer and the laying on of hands to the work of an evangelist. The solemnity appeared great, the work important and my obligations increased by this renewal of my vow. God grant that I may always feel my bonds to be his, and cheerfully discharge the important trust." Mr. Lewis, who preached the ordination sermon, was probably the Rev. Samuel Lewis of Salem parish, Waterbury, Connecticut, Mr. Constant's former pastor.

iv. 5. Mr. Green[8] prayed and gave the charge &c.—Rode to Mr. Allen's, Rockaway.

May 30.—Rode to Mr. Grovers,[9] at Parsippany, preached from 1 John ii. 28.

May 31.—Rode to Mr. Allen's.

June 1.—Preached at Rockaway, Ephesians ii. 8; 1 Thessalonians v. 17.

June 2.—Rode to Deacon Ogden's.

June 3.—Arrived at Mr. Lewis's.

June 5.—Rode to Mr. Timothy Smith's.

June 6.—Rode among the people and conversed with many agreeably, lodged at Mr. Wilkie's.

June 7.—Rode to Mr. C. Reynold's.[10]

June 8.—Preached from 1 Peter v. 9; 1 Kings xviii. 21. Rode to Mr. James Lewis.

June 9.—Spent the day in visiting.

June 10.—Preached at Mr. Brown's, 1 John i. 3.

June 11.—Rode to Mr. Bell's, attended a church meeting.

June 12.—Rode to Mr. John Stephens's, preached from Matthew xxii. 14.

[8] The Rev. Jacob Green, sometime acting president of the College of New Jersey, now Princeton, and father of Rev. Ashbel Green, D.D., president of Princeton in 1812. For sketches of both, see "Appleton's Cyclopædia of American Biography."

[9] The Rev. Joseph Grover, eldest son of Ebenezer Grover, of Tolland, Connecticut; ordained over the Presbyterian Church of Parsippany, New Jersey, in 1775; but feeling that his ecclesiastical freedom was infringed by being a member of the Synod he withdrew from the Presbytery in 1779. He was later settled over the church in Bristol, New York, where he died. His brother, Stephen Grover, was an eminent evangelist.

[10] Few names are so frequently alluded to in the record of Mr. Constant's ministry in Orange County as that of Claudius Reynolds, who at that period was of Smith's Clove, but later, of the Wallkill, where he died in April, 1832, leaving a widow Mary; children Elizabeth, wife of Ebenezer Mead; Mary, wife of Daniel Corwin, and grandchildren George Washington Corwin, Elmarena Corwin, Harriet Newell Corwin, Eliza Jane Corwin, Hannah Maria Corwin, and Charity Ann Corwin. (Orange County Wills.)

June 13.—Rode [to] Mr. Samuel Hall's.

June 14.—Rode to Mr. Dobbin's.

June 15.—Preached at Claudius Reynold's, Hebrews iv. 12; Acts xiii. 41.

June 16.—Rode to Colonel Marvin's.[11]

June 17.—Rode to Deacon Coleman's.

June 18.—Rode to Christopher Coleman's and preached from Luke xiv. 17. Come for all things.

June 19.—Rode to Deacon Coleman's preached from Luke xiii. 6-10.

June 20.—Rode to Florida.

June 21.—Rode to Blooming Grove.

June 22.—Preached from Luke xiv.; Acts xiii. 41.

June 23.—Set out for home and having an invitation to Cornwall[12] rode thitherward, to Esqr Storm's.

June 24.—Rode to Cornwall.

June 25.—Sat in the Council.

June 26.—Sat in ditto.

June 27.—Sat in the Council—rode to Mr. Harrison's.

June 28.—Rode home to my family.

[11] Elihu Marvin, the great-grandson of Matthew Marvin, one of the original proprietors of Hartford, Connecticut, was born at Norwalk in that State, 10 October, 1719. About 1743 he removed to Orange County, New York, and settled in what is now Blooming Grove, where he died 17 August, 1803, and where his descendants still reside. He was chairman of the Committee of Safety for Orange County in 1776, and was subsequently in active service in the Revolution as lieutenant-colonel and colonel of the militia of that county. He married Abigail, daughter of John Yelverton, of Chester, by whom he had Seth, who also served in the militia as lieutenant and captain, Abigail, Elihu, John Yelverton, Elizabeth, Hannah, John, James, Keziah, and Anthony.

[12] It was in the northeast portion of this town that N. P. Willis spent his declining years on a small estate called by him "Idlewild," near the present Cornwall-on-the-Hudson, and not far away is the erstwhile home and last resting-place of Edward Payson Roe, whose ancestors were among the early settlers of this district. On the top of Storm-King Mountain, Mrs. Amelia E. Barr has made her summer home, "Cherry Croft," so called from its cherry-trees.

June 29.—Went to hear Mr. Lewis[13] preach and preached a sermon myself, 1 Thessalonians v. 17.

July 1.—Went to New Haven, traded 2-3-8; rode to John Stephens's.

July 2.—Went to Derby to ordination and then home.

July 3.—Staid at home.

July 4.—Went to church meeting.

July 5.—Studied in preparation for the Sabbath.

July 6.—Preached at Salem,[14] Acts xiii. 41; 1 Corinthians i. 10.

July 7.—Went out to E. Hoadly,[15] &c.

July 8.—Staid at home.

July 9.—Ditto.

July 10.—Set [out] for Smith's Clove, rode to Holmes' (Beekman's Patent).

July 11.—Rode to Mr. Lawrence's and took Breakfast, from there rode to the North River and crossed to New Windsor.

July 12.—Rode into the Clove to Claudius Reynolds'.

July 13.—Preached from Jonah i. 6; Hebrews xii. 12.

July 14.—Staid at Mr. Reynolds most of the day.

July 15.—Ditto.

July 16.—Rode to Mr. Davenports, staid there overnight.

July 17.—Studied a sermon and preached the same at Mr. Earl's, Psalms i. 2. Went to Mr. Brown's.

July 18.—Rode to Oxford to Colonel Marvin's.

July 19.—Studied in preparation for the Sabbath.

[13] The Rev. Samuel Lewis, of Salem parish, Waterbury, who on 1 April, 1783, signed the following: "The Bearer hereof, Silas Constant, is in good standing in the Church of Christ at Salem, and is hereby recommended to the Charity of Christians wherever God in his providence shall cast him."

[14] Now Naugatuck, formerly known as the Southern Winter Parish of Waterbury, Connecticut.

[15] Ebenezer Hoadley, of Salem, a Revolutionary patriot, who had married Sarah, the daughter of Captain John Lewis, of Waterbury, by his first wife Mary Munn, and the half-sister of Mrs. Constant. (Anderson's "History of Waterbury.")

July 20.—Preached at Blooming Grove, Matthew vii. 24; Psalms i. 2.

July 21.—Rode to Deacon Coleman's, and to Mr. Howell's.

July 22.—Rode to Mr. James Lewis';[16] married Francis Gale and Elizabeth Lewis.

July 23.—Rode into the woods whortleberrying &c.; rode to T. Smith's.

July 24.—Preached [at] John Stephens's.

July 25.—Attended a Society at Mr. Bull's.

July 26.—Taken sick, went to Claudius Reynolds.

July 27.—Preached from 1 Corinthians iii. 21, 22, 23; v. 18.

July 28.—Grew more poorly, took physic.

July 29.—Continued poorly.

July 30.—Took a vomit.

July 31.—Sent for Doctor Elmer.[17]

August 1.—Doctor Elmer came to see me with Dr. Lewis.

August 2.—Grew worse and was extremely sick, as I apprehended I should not live.

August 3.—Continued exceeding sick and my fever rose very high, this was Sabbath day.

August 4.—My fever abated but my nature is so exhausted that I could neither sleep nor eat.

August 5.—Rode a little, Deacon Coleman came to see me and went for Doctor Smedes,[18] who came to see me in the evening.

[16] Son of James Lewis, of Smith's Clove, whose will dated 10 May, 1778, named Samuel, Lewis, Isaac, Joseph, William, John, James, Jacob, Elizabeth Lewis, and Mary Pilgrim, all apparently children of testator. (New York Calendar of Wills.)

[17] Nathaniel Elmer, of Florida, was a physician of the Revolutionary period, and was commissioned captain of the Florida Company, Orange County militia, 22 September, 1775. He was a native of Sharon, Connecticut, and removed to and settled at Florida, where he practised his profession with credit for many years, and where he died in December, 1797. Two of his sons, William Elmer, of Goshen, and Nathaniel Elmer, of Denton, were also physicians.

[18] John Smedes, who was surgeon "of the Levies" of the New York troops, 1779-1780. An interesting letter of his relating to his practice is to be found in Ruttenber and Clark's "History of Orange County."

August 6.—Mr. Shepherd came to see me and advised me to ride to Florida. I accordingly set out and rode to Oxford to Mrs. Little's where I tarried all night.

August 7.—Set forward for Florida and after many stops to rest I arrived at Florida very much wearied.

August 8.—Staid at Mr. Lewis' and began to amend.

August 9.—Continued mending gradually, began to have a stomach to eat a little.

August 10.—Sabbath day, went to meeting and partook of the Sacrament.

August 11.—Rode to Mr. Rankins' and staid all night.

August 12.—Returned to Mr. Lewis' and grew something better of my illness.

August 13.—Something better went to Mr. Curtis'.

August 14.—Better of my illness went to Mr. Reeds, where I got some eggs.

August 15.—Grew better very gradually, my stomach to victuals grew better. Rode to see Mr. Bradner.[19]

August 16.—Set off for Blooming Grove and rode as far as Ellis Judson's where I staid all night.

August 17.—Sabbath Day rode to Blooming Grove and heard Mr. Bradner preach from Philippians ii. 8.

August 18.—Staid at Blooming Grove till afternoon then rode to Mr. R. Youngs[20] and staid all night.

August 19.—Rode to Mr. J. Smith's.

[19] The Rev. Benoni Bradner, who became pastor of the church of Blooming Grove in June, 1786, and died in 1804, in the seventy-first year of his age. He was a son of Christian Bradner, and grandson of the Rev. John Bradner, of Scotland, who was ordained to the ministry in March, 1715, by the Presbytery of Philadelphia, and located as first pastor of the Cold Spring Presbyterian Church of Cape May, New Jersey. In 1721 he became the first pastor of the Goshen Church where he remained until his death in 1732.

[20] Reuben Youngs was assessor of Cornwall as early as 1775. In his will of 2 November, 1803, he calls himself of Blooming Grove and "advanced in age."

August 20.—Rode to Mr. C. Reynolds'. Staid all night.

August 21.—Rode to Blooming Grove and preached Luke xii. Received an invitation to preach at Blooming Grove for a year, the one half of the time.

August 22.—Rode to Mr. Brown's in the Clove and staid there till Sabbath.

August 24.—Preached at the meeting house, Joel ii. 15.

August 25.—Visited some of the people and went to Mr. J. Miller's, staid all night.

August 26.—Rode to Mr. J. Garner's, staid all night.

August 27.—Preached at Mr. H. Hall's, Peter ii. 17; went to Mr. J. Smith's, staid all night.

August 28.—Rode to Goshen—to Florida.

August 29.—Staid at Mr. Lewis'.

August 30.—Rode to Blooming Grove to Capt. Woodhull's.[21]

August 30.—Preached at Blooming Grove, Deuteronomy xxxii. 29.

September 1.—Rode to C. Coleman's, staid all night.

September 2.—Went into Smith's Clove; preached from Jeremiah ii. I will plead &c.; went to Mr. Bell's.

His legatees were daughter Phebe, wife of James Little, deceased; daughter Marcy, wife of Benjamin Cunningham; daughter Mary, wife of Thomas Helme, and nephew Abimal Youngs. (Orange County Wills.)

[21] Ebenezer Woodhull, eleventh child of Nathaniel Woodhull by his wife Sarah Smith, was born at Mastic, Long Island, 2 February, 1742, and removed to Blooming Grove, Orange County, where he was commissioned, 5 January, 1776, adjutant of a regiment of Minute Men, and later captain of a Company of Light Horse belonging to the Blooming Grove, Cornwall Precinct, Regiment. He died in October, 1804, leaving a widow Abigail, and children Fletcher, Ebenezer, Thomas M., Ruth Strong, Frances Marvin, and Jerusha, Phebe, and Sarah Woodhull. (Orange County Wills.)

Richard Woodhull, the common ancestor in America, was born at Thenford, Northamptonshire, England, 13 September, 1620, and arrived in America as early as 1648, seating himself at Setauket and becoming one of its most influential citizens. His descendants have been numerous, and many distinguished. Eighteen of the name have been graduated at Princeton.

September 3.—Went to Mr. Davenport's; spent the Day very agreeably; staid all night and went to see some friends, and in the afternoon married David Prindle and Susanna Lamoreux,[22] and preached at William Millers,[23] 1 Peter ii. 4; went to Mr. J. McManners.[24]

September 5.—Spent the day in visiting, went to Mr. Bell's.

September 6.—Studied in preparation for the Sabbath, went to C. Reynolds and staid all night.

September 7.—Preached from Joel ii. 15; in the evening preached at Mr. Sneeden's; staid all night.

September 8.—Rode to Timothy Smith's and with him to Blooming Grove to Nathan B's vendue, bid up a number of articles &c.; staid at Captain Brewsters.

September 9.—Rained hard, rode to T. Smiths.

September 10.—Went to David Sutton's, preached, Psalms i. 2; staid all night.

September 11.—Rode .to Florida and found Esther Lewis, and Clarissa Lewis sick.

September 12.—Staid at Mr. Lewis'.

September 13.—Rode to Blooming Grove.

September 14.—Preached at Blooming Grove, 2 Corinthians v. 19, 26; Luke ix. 26.

September 15.—Set off for Waterbury rode to Mr. Lamb's.

[22] Susanna Lamoreux was the daughter of John Lamoreux, Sr., of Smith's Clove, and is named in his will of 31 December, 1801. And David Prindle was probably of the Waterbury family of that name.

[23] One of the deacons and trustees of the Presbyterian congregation of Smith's Clove at its incorporation, 17 May, 1784, and doubtless he who was called brother-in-law in the will of James Lewis, of Smith's Clove, executed 10 May, 1778. One William Miller, of Montgomery, made his will 11 March, 1803, probated 27 February, 1804, and named therein wife Else, sons William, Burger, Henry, Daniel, and Samuel; daughters by wife Marrite, deceased,—viz., Mary, Margaret, Esther, Elizabeth, and Catharine; also daughter Lydia. The daughters were probably all married.

[24] Probably John McManus.

September 16.—Rode to Waterbury, found my family well, but something unwell myself.

September 17.—Something unwell went to * * *

September 18.—Went to Mr. Stephens', and to Capt. Lewis' &c.

September 19.—Had a fit of the ague. Mr. Brown at my house.

September 20.—Dismissed Rhoda Williams from my service. Timothy Smith arrived &c.

September 21.—Sabbath day; had the ague, took physic.

September 22.—Loaded my things to move to Blooming Grove.

September 23.—Had the ague, after which I set out with my family and effects for Blooming Grove. Staid all night at New Milford.

September 24.—Rode to Dover[25] and visited Mr. Waldo; then rode to Esq[r] Storm's.

September 25.—Had the ague, after which I rode on my journey, crossed the river and rode to Blooming Grove. Staid [at] J. Brewster's.[26]

[25] Situated in the eastern part of Dutchess County, in what is known as the Oblong. Most of its pioneer settlers were from Connecticut.

[26] John Brewster, son of John Brewster, of Cornwall Precinct, whose will, proved 10 November, 1778, named wife Charity, children John, Francis, Edward, Isaac, and Ruth, and home farm on the New Windsor Road. The father died 23 August, 1778, aged seventy-two years, nine months, and eighteen days, and his widow Charity, 19 November, 1783, aged seventy-five years. The son John, born in January, 173-, married, 29 March, 1768, Sarah Chandler, born 15 April, 1741, died 27 July, 1794. He was first lieutenant in Captain Jonathan Tuthill's regiment of Cornwall militia, and was reappointed thereto 21 February, 1778. Late in life he removed from Blooming Grove to Southfields, where he died in January, 1811, leaving but two children, Benjamin and Phebe, the latter wife of Ebenezer Seeley.

The town meetings of Cornwall precinct were held at the houses of John Brewster, Sr., and John Brewster, Jr., from 1765 to 1797. It was probably of the former that John Adams wrote in his Diary, under date of 17 November, 1777 (Adams's Works, ii. 441): "Dined at Brewster's, in Orange County, State of New York. Brewster's grandfather, as he tells me, was a clergyman, and one of the first adventurers to Plymouth. He died at ninety-five years of age, a minister on Long Island; left a son, who lived to be above eighty and died, leaving my landlord, a son who is now, I believe, between sixty and seventy. The manners of this

September 26.—Went [into] my dwelling house; set up family &c.

September 27.—Had the ague, Dr. Smedes[27] came to see me, gave me the I Bark &c. People very kind [in] sending in provisions.

September 28.—Sabbath, preached [at] Blooming Grove, 1 Samuel iv. 21; Psalms cxxxvi. 1.

September 29.—Went to Florida with my wife traded at Chester to the amount of 1-3-8; returned home. Gave to Mr. Bradly £1-6-0 to carry to New York to buy a brass kettle.

September 30.—Somewhat rainy; grew better of my illness.

October 1.—Mr. Harrison came to my house; very rainy.

October 2.—Rode to Colonel Marvin's, Mr. White's &c.

October 3.—Deacon Coleman came to see me; studied for preaching.

October 4.—Mr. Greene came to see me. Studied.

October 5.—Sabbath day, went into the Clove, preached Proverbs vi. 6-11; Hebrews x. 24. Confirmed(?) one and preached at Mr. Dobbins' in the evening, Samuel ii. 21.

October 6.—Attended church meeting at Mr. Kerr's.

October 7.—Mr. Smith came to my house.

October 8.—Rainy weather.

October 9.—Rainy weather; went to Goshen.

October 10.—Studied &c.

October 11.—Studied. Deacon Lewis came to my house, staid all night.

October 12.—Preached at Blooming Grove, John v. 10; Joel ii. 15.

October 13.—Went to see Deacon Coleman &c.

family are exactly like those of the New England people, a decent grace before and after meals."

The Brewsters of Orange County are descended from the Rev. Nathaniel Brewster, of Brookhaven, Long Island, but the connection, if any, with Elder Brewster of "Mayflower" fame has not been proved.

[27] Smedes. (See note 18.)

October 14.—Read and Mr. Cornwell came to see me.

October 15.—Went to Florida to presbytery; heard Mr. Cornwell preach.

October 16.—Staid at Florida until most night, then rode home.

October 17.—Studied &c.

October 18.—Studied, &c.; rain.

October 19.—Went into the Clove but no meeting, staid at Mr. Bell's.

October 20.—Preached at John Murrie's.

October 21.—Returned home.

October 25.—Mr. Bradford came.

October 26.—Mr. Bradford preached, Mr. Spaldwin ditto.

November 2.—Preached in the Clove [at] John Way's, viii. 36; Mr. Earl's, Luke xiii. 17.

November 3.—Church meeting [at] John Murrie's; lecture at Mr. Brown's in the evening, Hebrews iv. 12.

November 4.—Church meeting at Mr. Hunter's; lecture in the evening at Justus Stephens's; staid at Mr. Smith's.

November 5.—Rode home.

November 6.—Sent my man to Timothy Smiths.

November 9.—Preached at Blooming Grove, Psalms iii. 7; Isaiah lxiii. 1.

November 11.—Went to Florida to preach; heard Mr. Spaldwin preach.

November 12.—Attended presbytery.

November 13.—Heard Mr. E. Bradford preach; assisted in the ordination of Mr. C. B. S.

November 14.—Returned home.

November 15.—Went to vendue at Stephen Hulse's.[28]

[28] Stephen Hulse was the son of Ebenezer Hulse, of Brookhaven, and named in the will of the same, bearing date 3 August, 1769. There were, besides Stephen, Jesse, Peter, Elizabeth, Isaac, Samuel, and two young daughters. (Brookhaven Wills.)

November 16.—Went into the Clove, preached John iv. 44; Psalms lxxxvii. 5.

November 17.—Preached at Mr. Cunningham's.

November 18.—Preached at Mr. Christopher Coleman's.[29]

November 19.—At home.

November 20.—Preached Mrs. Brewster's[30] funeral Sermon; in the evening, preached at Mrs. Currins.[31]

November 21.—Set out for the Jerseys, went to Florida.

November 22.—Went to Mr. Ogden's.

November 23.—Preached at Mr. Ogden's, John iv. 24.

November 24.—Went to Black River.

November 25.—Went to Mr. Green's.

November 26.—Went to Mr. Grover's; to Rockaway, preached from Isaiah lxiii. 1.

November 27.—Went to Deacon Ogden's, preached, Timothy iv. 8.

November 28.—Came to Florida.

November 29.—Came home.

November 30.—Went into the Clove, preached, Isaiah xlii. 1; 1 Timothy iii. last.

December 1.—Went to Mr. Lewis James's.

December 2.—Rode home, Mr. Harrison there.

December 4.—Went to Mr. Howell's; to Mr. Hudson's, preached 1 Timothy.

December 5.—Spent the day studying.

December 6.—Ditto.

December 7.—Preached at Blooming Grove, John xii. 27; Hebrews xii. 2.

December 8.—Went to see Mr. Howell.

[29] Christopher Coleman was of Cornwall Precinct as early as 14 May, 1765, when he deeded to Joseph Coleman certain household goods. (Orange County Deeds.)

[30] Charity, widow of John Brewster, Sr. (See note 26.)

[31] Curren.

December 9.—Deacon Coleman came to see me.

December 10.—Preached Mrs. Howell's funeral sermon, Revelation xiv. 13.

December 11.—Thanksgiving Sermon from Psalms cxxvi. 5.

December 12.—Rain; staid at home; studied.

December 13.—Studied &c.

December 14.—Went into the Clove, preached Proverbs iii. 18; Romans vii. 13. Staid at Mr. Brown's.

December 15.—Went to Mr. Bull's church, and preached 1 Corinthians 12.

December 16.—Went to Mr. Hunter's church and preached at Justus Stephens'[32] Luke xvii; staid at Mr. Timothy Smith's.[33]

December 17.—Returned home.

December 19.—Went to see Mr. Brewster &c.

December 20.—Studied &c.

December 21.—Preached at Blooming Grove, Ephesians vi. 11; preached at Mr. Hulse's, John iv. 24.

December 22.—Went to see Jule Smith; baptized her.

December 23.—Went to Mr. Moffat's to see Mr. Brewster.

December 24.—Went to Mr. Youngs and preached from John iv. 24.

December 25.—Studied &c.

December 27.—Went to Florida &c.; staid [at] Mr. Helme's.

December 28.—Preached at Mr. Earl's Romans xiv. 17; went to Mr. Brown's.

December 29.—Went to Mr. Bull's, church meeting, Mr. Lewis there &c. Mr. Lewis preached.

[32] A son of Jonathan Stevens, of Cornwall, and named in his will of 28 December, 1794. The father lived "on the road between Long Pond and Sugar Loaf Valley," and had, besides Justus above, Joseph, David, Jonathan, Elisha, Adam, Dorothy, Rebecca, Mary, and Amy, the latter of whom married William Friskey.

[33] Possibly the Timothy Smith, of Walkill, whose will, executed 6 September, 1799, was proved 4 November, 1803, and named wife Mary, and children Caleb, Nathaniel, Mary, Elizabeth, Sophia, and daughter Phebe "on Long Island."

December 30.—Went to Sugarloaf,[34] preached at John Wood's [35] Acts xiii. 41.

December 31.—Rode to Barny Horton's; staid &c.

1784

January 1.—Great snow on the earth; rode home.

January 2.—Studied &c.

January 3.—Spent in preparation for the Sabbath.

January 4.—Preached at Blooming Grove, Samuel xi. 47.

January 5.—Mr. Smith [and] Mr. Little came to see me, &c.

January 6.—Rain and thawy weather.

January 7.—Went to Gray Court, preached at Barny Hornton's,[36] 1 Peter ii. 4.

[34] Sugar Loaf Village, on the west side of Sugar Loaf Mountain, on the road from Warwick to Chester, derived its name from the isolated peak which rises majestically in a conical form for several hundred feet above the level of the surrounding land.

[35] John Wood, of Warwick, was a son of Daniel Wood, of Florida, Goshen Precinct, and is one of the legatees named in the will of the latter, 1 October, 1776. (New York Calendar of Wills.) His own will, dated 27 August, 1794, proved the following month, leaves his wife Ariant to bring up the "young children," and makes bequests to sons Daniel, Isaac, Jesse, and Abner, the latter not sixteen, to the children of deceased son John, and to daughters Deborah Wells, Sarah, and Elizabeth. (Orange County Wills.)

[36] Barnabas Horton, the first of this family in America, came in the ship Swallow in 1638, and located first at Hampton, Massachusetts, but later at Southold, Long Island, where he died, 13 July, 1680, aged eighty. He is said to have been from Mousely in Leicestershire, and to have been born 13 July, 1600. His great-grandson Barnabas, born *circa* 1690, removed from Southold to Goshen, Orange County, where his will of 9 October, 1782, speaks of wife Mary and children Silas, Barnabas, Mathias, and Mary. The son Barnabas is he of the text. He executed his will 23 January, 1793, which was proved the following September. His legatees were wife Mary, grandsons David and Isaac and other eight grandchildren; the children of son Barnabas, deceased; and grandchildren Henry Youngs and Eunice, wife of William Moffat, the children of Henry Youngs, deceased, by daughter Abigail, also deceased. His first wife was Abigail ——; the second Mrs. Mary ——, a widow Teed, or the widow of Thomas Knight.

January 8.—Rode home and went to Mr. Corwin's [37] preached from Psalms x. 3.

January 9.—Went to Mr. Brewster's &c.

January 10.—Studied in preparation for the Sabbath day. Mr. Shepherd came to see me.

January 11.—Rode into the Clove, Mr. Shepherd preached and in the evening I preached at Mr. Wilks', 1 Samuel xvii. 47.

January 12.—Went to see Mr. Garner. Church meeting at Mr. Hunter's; preached at Timothy Smith's in the evening Luke xvii.

January 13.—Went to Mr. Fulton's heard Mr. Roberts preach &c.; went to Mr. Sayres'; preached from Zachariah ii. 7; went to Mr. Zach. Horton's; preached in the evening John iv. 24.

January 14.—Rode to Blooming Grove.

January 15.—Went to Mr. Hudson's preached from Matthew xviii. 3.

January 16.—Colonel Marvin came to see me.

January 17.—Studied &c.

January 18.—Preached at Blooming Grove, Matthew iii. 14.

January 19.—Stormy day; read.

January 20.—Warm; studied.

January 21.—Went to Oxford; preached at Daniel Little's, 1 Timothy iv. 8.

January 22.—Went to Coleman Curtis'; married Jesse Mervin.[38]

January 23.—At home.

[37] The Corwins were from Southold, Long Island, where Joshua, the emigrant to Orange County, was born, 25 March, 1733, or 26 March, 1736. He was probably in Mt. Hope during the Revolution, and was one of the first trustees of the Mt. Hope Presbyterian Church in 1784. He died 6 July, 1812. For children of, see Corwin Genealogy.

[38] Jesse Marvin, son of Nathan Marvin by his wife Hannah Betts, and nephew of Colonel Elihu Marvin. (See note 11.) He served in the Revolution, as private in Captain Seth Marvin's Company of Orange County militia. His first marriage was to Hannah Curtis, under date as above, who was doubtless a daughter of Coleman Curtis, at whose house the marriage took place. Of her brothers and sisters we know Silas, Amzi, David, Benjamin, Mary, and Ann. The will of Jesse Marvin

January 24.—Went into the Clove; at C. Reynolds.

January 25.—Preached at Mr. Earl's; at Mr. Brown's.

January 26.—Preached at Mr. James Miller's [39] John ix. 16; rode home.

January 27.—Snow Storm.

January 28.—People came to sled wood for me.

January 29.—Spent the day at home.

January 30.—At home &c.

January 31.—In preparation for Sabbath.

February 1.—Sabbath day; preached at Blooming Grove, Revelation xv. 3.

February 2.—Day warm, south wind and rain.

February 3.—Went to Mr. Daniel Little's &c.

February 4.—Cold.—Married Eugene McFarland and Phebe Rose.

February 5.—Married William Garrison and Katharine Miller.

February 6.—Mr. Crane came to see me, (cold).

February 7.—Studied for the Sabbath &c.

February 8.—Went into the Clove preached at James Miller's, Luke xxii. 61; went to Mr. Bell's.

February 9.—Attended church meeting &c. in the evening preached at Claudius Reynolds' and staid all night.

February 10.—Went to Timothy Smith's, to Mr. Archer's, preached from Revelation xv. 3; rode to Mr. Reuben Youngs. Staid all night.

February 11.—Rode home, Mr. Howell Esq[r] came to see me.

February 12.—Preached at Mr. Hudson's, Matthew xviii. 3.

bears date 30 January, 1818, and names children Hannah Scofield, Susanna Davy, Polly Denton, Jesse, James, Brewster, Daniel, and Sylva, also wife Jane. (Orange County Wills.)

[39] James Miller was appointed first lieutenant, second Battallion, New York Line, 21 November, 1776, resigned 7 April, 1778. ("New York in the Revolution.") He was doubtless a son of Andrew Miller, of Goshen Precinct, who died in September, 1767, leaving sons Andrew, James, John, William, David, and Alexander.

February 14.—Studied &c.

February 15.—Preached at Blooming Grove, Romans viii. 30.

February 16.—Rode in the evening to Gray Court [40] [to] Esquire Strong's.

February 17.—Mr. Helme came to see me.

February 18.—Went to Esquire Howell's &c.[41]

February 19.—Went to Mr. Decker's; to Mr. Hudson's, preached John iv. 24.

February 20.—At home, meeting in the evening at Mr. Capper's.

February 21.—Studied &c. [went] to Mr. James Lew[is].

February 22.—Went to Mr. Earl's, preached Revelation xv. 3; went to Mr. W. Miller's, preached from Parable of Prodigal.

February 23.—Went to visit a number of friends.

February 24.—Rode to Mr. John Garner's, preached at his house in the evening.

[40] The first settlement in the present town of Chester was made in 1716 by Daniel Cromline, from Long Island, who for years afterwards kept a tavern known as the Cromline House. Its sign was the king's coat of arms, and as the colors became dimned with age it was called the "Gray Coat," and later still, after the monthly courts were held in the house, "Gray Court," which name was applied to the stream, meadow, and locality thereabout.

[41] Hezekiah Howell was born at Southampton, Long Island, 6 May, 1709, from whence he removed to Orange County, where he took up some two thousand acres of land in Cornwall Precinct, his home farm being at Blagg's Clove. He was buried 29 September, 1784, when Mr. Constant preached the funeral sermon. By his wife Susanna, daughter of John Sayre, whom he married in 1735, he had Hezekiah, Charles, Stephen, Phebe, Jane, Susanna, and Abigail, all of whom, except Stephen, who had previously died, are included in his will probated 30 September, 1784. (New York Calendar of Wills.)

Edward Howell, the first of the Howell name in Southampton, came from Westbury, Marsh Gibbon, County Bucks, England, to America in 1640; being first of Lynn, Massachusetts, where he had five hundred acres of land. He, however, removed to Southampton, of which he was one of the founders, and a member of the Governor's Council of Connecticut from 1647 to 1653. His son, Major John Howell, prominent in the civil as well as in the military affairs of Long Island, was baptized at Marsh Gibbon, 20 November, 1624, and died at Southampton, 3 November, 1696, where his tombstone in the old graveyard bears a still legible coat of arms,—three towers tripple towered.

February 25.—Rode to Mr. Reuben Youngs's, in the evening preached from Matthew x. 13; rode home.

February 26.—At home.

February 27.—Studied; in the evening attended a meeting at Mr. Moffatt's.

February 28.—Preached at Blooming Grove, at Mr. Coopers, Luke xv. last.

March 1.—Very cold weather.

March 2.—Rode to Goshen.

March 3.—Snow storm.

March 4.—Rode to Captain Mathews'[42] &c; in the evening preached at Mr. Hudson's, Romans iv. 12.

[42] Vincent Mathews, one of the sons of Colonel Peter Mathews, who accompanied Governor Fletcher to New York, and who, according to the Earl of Bellamont, "had been brought up from a child with Colonel Fletcher." According to the census of 1703 for New York, "Captain Mathews" had five children, three sons and two daughters. He was major, and commanded the Independent Fusiliers in 1711, in which his son Fletcher Mathews was lieutenant. In 1714 he commanded a company of the Albany County militia, and in this also his son Fletcher was lieutenant and his son Vincent, above, a private. Peter Mathews died at Albany in 1719, where his will, proved 27 December of that year, made his wife Bridget his sole legatee. Her will, dated 8 January, 1721, proved ten days later, named son Vincent, grandson Peter, and daughters Catharine and Flora. The grandson, Peter Mathews, who was living in 1739, but who probably died unmarried and without issue, may have been the son of Lieutenant Fletcher Mathews, who died 14 February, 1714. Vincent Mathews became one of the patentees of a tract of land near New Windsor, Orange County, which he called Mathewsfield. He was taxed at Newburgh in 1718, was clerk of Orange County from 1726 to 1763, member of Assembly from that county from 1729 to 1739, Judge from 1733 to 1737, and was commissioned colonel of the Orange County Regiment of Foot, 20 June, 1738. He died in June, 1784, having married (1) Catalina, daughter of John Abeel, Mayor of Albany in 1694-95, 1709-10, by his wife Catalina Schuyler, and (2) Elizabeth Wileman, who survived him. His children were:

1. Catalina Mathews, baptized at Albany, 18 August, 1723.

2. David Mathews, married 6 November, 1758, Sarah Seymour. He practised law in Orange County as early as 1760 and in New York in 1769; was Mayor of that city before the Revolution; became a loyalist, and removed to Nova Scotia. Had issue.

March 5.—Rode to Mr. Goldsmith's &c. attended on a meeting at Major Howell's.[43]

March 6.—Studied at home.—(unwell).

March 7.—Went into the Clove preached at James Miller's, Romans xi. (the first); in the evening at Daniel Miller's,[44] Matthew iii. chapter.

March 8.—Rode to see Mr. Brown's family who are broke out

3. Fletcher Mathews, married, 24 January, 1758, Sarah Woodhull. He resided in Ulster County, where he followed the legal profession until his death about 1799. His children were Catharine, who married (1) —— Evertson, and (2) —— Baldwin; Bridget, who married Thomas Waters; Elizabeth, who married Henry A. Williams; and Mary.

4. James Mathews, born at Mathewsfield, 1742; died at Elmira, 1816, married, 18 February, 1762, Hannah, daughter of Selah Strong by his wife Hannah Woodhull. He had: Vincent, who was admitted to the New York Bar in 1790, settled in practice at Elmira, and was elected to Congress as a Federalist, serving from 1809 till 1811; Selah; Peter, who removed to Michigan; Fletcher, who settled at Romulus, Seneca County; James; Nathaniel Strong; Catharine, who married Libbeus Tubbs; Elizabeth, who married John G. Christopher; Juliana Strong, who married Hon. Lazarus Hammond; Sarah, who married General Samuel Haight, several of whose children carried on the traditions of the Mathews family, her son Fletcher Mathews Haight being United States judge for the District of California, and her grandson also filled the same office, as well as that of governor of the State of California, 1867–71; and Bridget, who married William Lowe.

5. Elizabeth Mathews, married Theophilus Beekman.

6. Bridget Mathews, married —— Jones.

[43] Hezekiah Howell, Jr., born 4 September, 1741; died 9 March, 1815, was a prominent man of his time, first supervisor of Cornwall, and High Sheriff of Orange County; was commissioned, 5 January, 1776, Second Major of the Orange County Minute Men, commanded by Colonel Isaac Nicoll. He married, in October, 1767, Juliana, daughter of Nathaniel Woodhull, born 6 April, 1736; died in April, 1816.

[44] Daniel Miller was the donor of the land upon which the meeting-house at Smith's Clove was erected. His will, dated 12 February, 1799, proved the following month, gave lands in Ovid, Seneca County, to son Abraham, on which the latter then resided, and made division of other property to children Elizabeth, Nancy, Mary, Sally, Phebe, John, Zachariah, Daniel, Philip, Israel, William, Zebud, and Anthony, the youngest not yet seven years old. His executors were son Daniel and brother Abraham Miller. (Orange County Wills.)

with the smallpox; attended a church meeting at James Miller's; rode home.

March 9.—Continued unwell, married Mobra [Mowberry] Owens and Mary Clark; had a fever in the night, sweat much.

March 10.—Not well, pain in head and neck. O what a barren heart! . . . O useless instrument, cold of feeling and zeal none, the Lord help!

March 14.—Preached at Blooming Grove, Romans i. 17.

March 21.—Preached [at] Mr. Earl's, Song of Solomon v. 2.

March 28.—Preached at Blooming Grove, Song of Solomon ii. 10-11. Mr. Green at my house.

April 3.—Rode to Tim Smith's; storm of snow; [rode] to Mr. Miller's.

April 4.—Preached at James Miller's, Luke xvi. 25. Preached at Mr. King's whose wife is dead; rode home.

April 5.—Set off for Waterbury.

April 6.—Arrived at Salem; staid at Deacon Lewis'.

April 7.—Preached at Mr. Baynton's, Revelation xv. 3.

April 8.—At Salem.

April 9.—Set off for Blooming Grove, preached in the evening at James Lam[b]'s.

April 10.—Came home: family well.

April 11.—Preached at Blooming Grove, Jeremiah viii. last; Luke xvi. 25.

April 12.—Went to Colonel Strong's.

April 13.—Spring like weather; planted peas.

April 14.—Sent out flax to spin &c.

April 15.—Rode over the Kill, preached at Moses Smith's, 1 Peter ii. 4.

April 16.—Preached [at] Mr. Stuart's, Revelation xv. 3.

April 17.—Rode to Shawangunk [to] Joseph Smi[th]s.[45]

[45] Joseph Smith was one of the constituent members of the New Shawangunk Church, and was appointed "reader in the absence of the minister," 7 August, 1782.

April 18.—Preached [at] Mr. Reeve's,[46] John iv. 24; Acts iii. 41; staid at Mr. R[eeve's].

April 19.—Rode to Mr. Ketcham's,[47] preached 1 Timothy iv. 8.

April 20.—Rode to Mr. Fry's; preached Luke xiv. . . . staid all night; married William Den [48] and Lucy Knap.

April 21.—Rode to Mr. Shelse's; preached from Isaiah lxiii. 1; rode to Mr. Lewis' and attended presbytery.

April 22.—Rode to Blooming Grove.

April 23.—Warm weather.

April 25.—Preached at Blooming Grove, 2 Timothy ii. 15; Jeremiah i. 6.

April 26.—Mr. Rose came to work here.

April 27.—Studying &c.

April 28.—Went to Mr. C. Coleman's, preached John iv. 24.

April 29.—Went to Mrs. Curren's, preached Judges v.

April 30.—Garden ploughed &c.

May 1.—Cloudy cold day; rode to Florida.

May 2.—Preached at Florida, Isaiah vi. 31; Luke xiv. Come &c.;

[46] Elijah Reeve, one of the trustees of the First Presbyterian Church of Mt. Hope. The minutes of the Congregational Church of Howells Depot (New Shawangunk), under above date, 18 April, 1784, notes that "Mr. Constant preached as a candidate; highly approved." And on May 2, that "Mr. Shepherd preached; esteemed as a promising gospel minister, but Mr. Constant bears the greatest sway in the minds of the people." It is probable that this religious body was in its earliest years Presbyterian, or acted, to some extent, with the Morris County Presbytery. The records of the Church make this mention of Mrs. Reeve's death: "August 6, 1783.—Departed this life, Mary, wife of Elijah Reeve, a member of this church, remarkable for patience, piety, and resignation." His will, dated 13 December, 1813, proved 20 December, 1817, shows that he married again. It mentions sons George Fox Reeve, Elijah Conklin Reeve, and Gabriel, and daughter Fanny Newkirk, the latter of whom, according to the church records, was baptized 12 February, 1783.

[47] John Ketcham, also a trustee of the Mt. Hope Presbyterian Church.

[48] Son of William Denn, of Mamakating, Ulster County, one of the early schoolmasters of that district, and one of the legatees under his will, dated 17 December, 1794.

rode home to Blooming Grove; married John Hudson [49] and Mary Rumsey.

May 3.—Gardening &c.

May 4.—Studying reading &c.

May 6.—Went to Gray Court; bought a cow of James Sayres, price 6-6: went to Deacon Coleman's attended conference &c.

May 7.—Studied &c.

May 8.—Mr. Keep came to see me.

May 9.—Preached at Blooming Grove, 1 John iv. 20-21.

May 10.—At home.

May 11.—Went to Oxford; married Josiah Sele [Seeley].

May 12.—Preached at James Little's,[50] 1 Peter ii. 4.

May 13.—Catechising at Mr. Hudson's, preached Ephesians iv. . . .

May 14.—At home writing &c.

May 15.—Studied.

May 16.—Went into the Clove, preached Luke xxiii. 21.

May 17.—Church meeting at Mr. Bell's, at which Mr. Lewis attended, and assisted the church to embody together.[51]

[49] One of this name was collector for Cornwall in 1765, and also conveyed lands in Goshen Precinct to William Hudson under date 1 June, 1769.

[50] James Little, was one of the sons of Archibald Little, of Oxford, Cornwall Precinct, whose will executed 12 February, 1777, named wife Sarah, daughter Sarah, and sons James, Timothy, Archibald, Joseph, and John. The father was a member of the Committee of Safety in 1775, and captain of the East Orange or Cornwall Regiment, in which latter office he was at his death, in December, 1777, succeeded by Thomas Horton, also of Oxford. The son James was commissioned, 19 September, 1775, second lieutenant of the Blooming Grove Company of Minute Men. He married Phebe, daughter of Reuben Youngs, of Blooming Grove, and died in December, 1797.

[51] It is further recorded that, "After prayer and the necessary examination, and the particular personal professions of union and Christian fellowship, proceeded to lead them into visible covenant with each other in the presence of God and before the world, and solemnly pronounce them a visible church of Christ." The church then took into consideration the choice of deacons, and after solemn exhortation and prayer, elected Archibald Cunningham and William Miller, Jr., who accepted

May 18.—Preached at Mr. Archers,[52] Matthew vii. 7-8; Staid at Timothy Smith's.

May 19.—Rode home; rain.

May 20.—Rode to Mr. Decker's with Mrs. Constant.

May 21.—Reading and studying.

May 22.—Studied; rode to Mr. Hawkins' &c.

May 23.—Preached at Blooming Grove, Proverbs xvii. 10; Luke xiv. 23. Married John Budd and Mary Hawkins.

May 24.—Rode to Rockaway; staid at Mr. Tuttle's.

May 25.—Rode to Parsippany, attended presbytery at Mr. Grover's.

May 26.—Attended Presbytery &c., preached at Mr. Beach's, 1 Peter ii. 4.

May 27.—Sat off for Blooming Grove; rode to Colonel Seward's.[53]

May 28.—Rode home. Blessed be God for all his mercies.

May 29.—Studying and preparing for the Sabbath.

May 30.—Sabbath. Rode into the Clove; preached Isaiah vi. 3

the positions. The church then agreed to have "a stated meeting monthly for business, conversation, and prayer." Some of the constituent members were William Miller, Jr., and wife, Archibald Cunningham and wife, James Lewis and wife, Thomas Davenport and wife, Samuel Hall and wife, John Miller and wife, Timothy Smith and wife, Morris Pilgrim, and the wife of Alexander Archer. It was known as the First Presbyterian Congregation of Chesecocks. The correct orthography of the latter word is, however, Chesekook, probably an Algonquin word, meaning highlands.

[52] Archibald Archer.

[53] John Seward, born at Brookhaven, Long Island, 22 March, 1730; died at Hardystone, Sussex County, New Jersey, 9 December, 1797. He removed to New Jersey before the Revolution, at the outbreak of which he was commissioned captain of the Second Sussex County Regiment of militia; lieutenant-colonel of the same, 20 February, 1777, and later colonel. His son, Samuel Swazey Seward, M.D., born 5 December, 1768; died in 1849; married Mary, daughter of Isaac Jennings, of Goshen; removed in 1795 to Florida, Orange County, New York, where he founded the Seward Institution in 1846. The latter was the father of the renowned statesman, Hon. William Henry Seward.

& i. 18. Went to William Miller Junr.'s; preached from Romans iv.; baptized Elizabeth and three others of William's children.

May 31.—Spent the day in visiting. Bought John Seely's mare &c.

June 1.—Went to Major Moffat.

June 2-3.—Church meeting; attended at the meeting house. Adjourned to June 28.

June 4.—Went to Frank Brewster's.[54]

June 5.—Studying &c.

June 6.—Preparing for the Sabbath.

June 7.—Preached at Blooming Grove; Proverbs xvii.; John iv. 1.

June 8.—Set out for Waterbury; rode to Mr. Lamb's.

June 9.—Rode to Southbury.

June 10.—Rode home to Waterbury; found friends well &c.

June 11.—Went to meeting, heard Mr. Cornwell preach.

June 12.—Went to Deacon Lewis &c.

June 13.—Shelling Corn. Studying.

June 14.—Went to Amos Hotchkiss,[55] 1 Peter ii. 4; Psalms i. 2.

June 15.—Rode to J. Terrell's &c.

June 16.—Reckoned with Ashael Chittenden.[56]

June 17.—Mended fence &c.

June 18.—Rode to New Haven, [and] West Haven; staid at Nathaniel Smith's.

June 19.—Went to see Mr. Williston; staid at Jesse Stephens',

June 20.—Studied in preparation for preaching.

[54] Francis Brewster, one of the sons of John Brewster of Blooming Grove. (See note 26.) He married Mary, daughter of —— Strong. His will of 17 May, 1802, proved 2 June following, names wife Mary, and children James, Mary, Abigail, wife of Floyd Howell; Fanny, wife of John Tuthill; and Eunice, wife of Jacob Carpenter. He was of Newburgh at the time of his death.

[55] Son of Captain Gideon Hotchkiss, of Waterbury, Connecticut. For descendants of, see Anderson's "History of Waterbury."

[56] Ashael Chittenden, married Anna, daughter of John Lewis, Jr., and a niece of Mrs. Constant.

June 21.—Preached at West Haven, 1 Peter ii. 4; John iv. 24; 1 Timothy iv. 8.

June 22.—Rode home to Salem.

June 23.—Sold a cow to Capt. Bronson; reckoned with Capt. Lewis; staid at Eben. Hoadley's.

June 24.—Set off for Blooming Grove; rode to John Vickory's.

June 25.—Rode to Mr. Lamb's, preached Luke xv.; rode to the Fish Kill.

June 26.—Rode to Blooming Grove; attended on the funeral of Stephen Howell.[57]

June 27.—In preparation for the Sabbath.

June 28.—Preached at Smith's Clove, Genesis iv. 5-9; Daniel x. 11; at Mr. Brown's, Psalms xvi.

June 29.—Rode to Blooming Grove.

June 30.—People came and mowed for me &c.

July 1.—I rode to Smith's Clove; preached at Mr. Hunter's; attended Church meeting, led to the choice of a deacon; appointed a sacrament &c.

July 2.—Visited the people and preached at King's in the Valley; rode home.

July 3.—In preparation &c. stacked hay.

July 5.—Sabbath, preached at Blooming Grove; Jeremiah li. 17; Luke xxiv. 36.

July 7-8-9.—Married David Curtis[58] and Mary Coleman.

July 10.—Staid in.

July 11.—Rode into Smith's Clove preached from Revelation iii. 1-2-3-4-5; staid [at] Mr. Bell's.

July 12.—Preached at Smith's Clove, Corinthians v. 8; adminis-

[57] Stephen Howell's will of 30 March, 1779, styles him as of Cornwall Precinct, and makes his brother Charles Howell his sole legatee. He was a son of Hezekiah Howell, Esq. (See note 43.)

[58] His brothers were Silas, Amzi, and Benjamin, and his sister Hannah was the wife of Jesse Marvin. (See note 38.)

tered the Sacrament, the first that was administered in that place; Mr. Baldwin[59] preached in the afternoon; rode home.

July 13.—Rode into the Clove; staid at Mr. Brown's; married Jabish [Jabez] Henmon.

July 14.—The people mowed some hay for me at Mr. Earle's.

July 15.—Raked hay: staid at Mr. Davenport's.

July 16.—Stacked hay &c.; rode to the meeting house, heard Mr. Benedict[60] preach; rode home.

July 17.—Studied for the Sabbath &c.

July 18.—Mr. Davenport.

July 19.—Preached at Blooming Grove, Romans viii. 1; administered the Sacrament; baptized Hannah Curtis; preached from Exodus xii. 26.

July 20.—Rain; went to Mr. Chandler's.

July 21.—Went to see Mrs. Brewster, conversed with her &c.

July 22.—Went to Florida.

July 23.—Rode from Florida to Blooming Grove.

July 24.—Studied &c.

July 25.—Preparing for the Sabbath.

July 26.—Preached in the Clove, Proverbs xxiii. 23; Zachariah ii. 4; at Mr. Huff's, Galatians ii. 20.

July 27.—Rode to Mr. Wilkes; to John Jones.

July 28.—Rode home to Blooming Grove; Mr. Bradner at my house.

July 29.—Mowed my grass at John B.'s.

July 30.—Rode to Bethlehem [to] Ketchamtown; married Benjamin Eaton and Elizabeth Nelson; Peter White and Sarah Smith; staid at Mr. Smith's.

[59] Rev. David Baldwin, who succeeded Mr. Constant as pastor to the Smith's Clove Congregation. He died in 1806, and according to his will, proved 6 October of that year, left widow Mary, son David Alanson Baldwin, and daughters Urana Minton and Eunice Little. (Orange County Wills.)

[60] Rev. Joel Benedict, D.D. (1745-1816), of Salem, Westchester County, New York, of whom, see Benedict Genealogy.

July 31.—Took breakfast with Esquire Clark. Rode home.

August 1.—Studied for the Sabbath.

August 2.—Preached at Blooming Grove, 1 Peter i. 8; 1 Kings xviii. 21; at Mrs. Currin's, Psalms xvi.

August 3.—Hot morning; went to Esq. Strong's.

August 4.—Very hot weather; went to Mr. Bradley's.

August 5.—At home, studying &c.

August 6.—Went to Mr. Helme's, married Benjamin McManners & Rachel Smith.

August 7.—Spent the Day mostly in study, went to Mr. Herd's &c.

August 8.—Studying for the Sabbath.

August 9.—Rode to Smith's Clove, preached at Isaac Horton's,[61] 1 Timothy i. 6; Job vii. 16; staid at Mr. Tricke's.

August 10.—Preached at Asa Vial's,[62] Proverbs xiii. 20; staid at Mr. Archer's.

August 11.—Preached at the widow Gray's, Revelation iii. 20; rode home.

August 12.—At home, studying &c.

August 13.—Studying.

August 14.—Studying.

August 15.—In preparation for &c.

August 16.—Preached at Blooming Grove, preached from Psalms xxviii. 22; Proverbs iv. 18.

August 17.—At home most of the day. * * * * * * *

[61] Isaac Horton was a grandson of Barnabas Horton, of note 36, the son of his son Barnabas. He married Anne, daughter of Job Sayre, and died in March, 1804.

[62] The pioneers of the Vail family in Orange County were Josiah, who married Patience Corwin, and settled in the Walkill; Samuel, Benjamin, and William, who settled in Goshen Precinct. Of these, William resided near the present Chester Academy. His sons were William, Abraham, Benjamin, and Asa of the text. The latter married Sarah Denton, and by his will of 2 March, 1813, proved 9 March of the same year, named wife Sarah and children Asa, Ira, William, Eton J., Daniel, Benjamin, Simeon, Hannah, Irene, and Sarah Conklin.

August 18.—Rode to the river, preached at Esqr Clarks, Luke iv. 11.

August 19.—Rode home to Blooming Grove, &c.

August 20.—Rode to Chester to Mr. Conner's, preached Hebrews xii. 2.

August 21.—Attended congregational meeting, preached Hebrews x. 24.

August 22.—Studied &c.

August 23.—Preached at Blooming Grove, Galatians vi. 10; Job vii. 16.

August 24.—Rode over the Walkill, preached at Mr. Mecor's[63] Job vii. 16.

August 25.—Preached at Mr. Stuard's, Luke * * * *

August 26.—Rode to Mr. Fry's, attended Divine service rode to Mr. Reeve's; staid all night; Capt. Lewis came to see me.

August 27.—Rode, preached at Mr. Reeve's 2 Timothy ii. 15.

August 28.—At home. Capt. Lewis and Eben. Hoadley set off homeward; studying &c.

August 29.—Preached at Blooming Grove, Ephesians iii. 16; Psalms xxxix. 11.

August 30.—At Major Moffatt's.[64]

August 31.—Mr. Lewis came to see me, staid all night.

September 1.—Went to Mr. Stuards, Halseys, &c.

[63] Benjamin Meeker, of Goshen Precinct. He executed his will 4 June, 1788, which was proved 4 August, 1790. His heirs therein named were grandchildren Benjamin Meeker Baily, Ann Baily, and Job Smith's daughters Hannah, Anne, and Lois. (Orange County Wills.)

[64] Thomas Moffat, who was commissioned, 19 September, 1775, captain of the Blooming Grove Company of Orange County Minute Men. He was also a member of the Committee of Safety, and clerk of Orange County from 1778 to 1794. It is probable that he was a son of Samuel Moffat, of Cornwall Precinct, who, by will of 28 December, 1780, made his son Thomas executor. One Thomas Moffat married Deborah, daughter of Anselm Helms, of Blooming Grove. He died in 1827, and his brother-in-law, Brewster Helms, administered on his estate in October of that year.

September 2.—Went to Deacon Cole, preached Galatians ii. 20.

September 3.—At Mr. Chandler's, &c.

September 4.—Studying &c.

September 5.—Preached at Smith's Clove, Hosea iv. 1; 1 John ii. 28; at Richard Wilks'[65] Psalms xxii. 6.

September 6.—Went to Mr. Brown's; to Esq[r] Cuningham's.

September 7.—Preached at Jonathan Archer's, Jeremiah x. 14-15; at Mr. T. Sayre's, 1 Peter ii. 5.

September 8.—At Florida, [preached from] Revelation xv. 3; staid at Mr Lewis's; monthly meeting.

September 9.—Went to Mr. Meeker's over the Kills; heard Mr. Lewis preach, gave a word of exhortation; rode to Blooming Grove.

September 10.—Studying, went to Mr. Halsey's.

September 11.—Studying for the Sabbath.

September 12.—Preached at Blooming Grove, John ix. 39; 2 Corinthians iii. 12.

September 13.—Married James Rumsey[66] [and] Marthy Horton.

September 19.—Preached at Blooming Grove.

September 21.—Mr. Kelley came to see me; rode to Mr. Horton's; he preached.

September 22.—Staid in that neighborhood, visited &c.; attended meeting at Mr. Henmon's; Mr. Kelley preached &c.; rode home.

September 23.—Rode to Mrs. Curren's, preached from Peter ii.

September 24.—Studying; visiting &c.

[65] Richard Wilks, of Monroe, described in his will of 5 April, 1810, as "weak in body," and in which he named as legatees wife Anna, children Richard L., James, John, Zachariah, Lawrence, Jonathan, Elizabeth, Nancy, Catharine, Mary, and Henrietta, giving to son Lawrence the lands on which he then lived and which had belonged to his father, James Wilkes. He died between the 5th and 14th of April, 1810. (Orange County Wills.)

[66] One of this name was commissioned first lieutenant of the militia of Haverstraw Precinct, Orange (now Rockland) County, 16 February, 1776. ("New York in the Revolution.")

September 25.—Studying &c.; preached Mr. Sw . . ny's funeral sermon Genesis iii.

September 26.—Rode into the Clove; preached, Galatians iii. 13; Song of Solomon, Rise up &c.; in the evening at Mr. Brown's John ix. 39.

September 27.—At Mr. Cuningham's, [preached] 2 Timothy.

September 28.—Rode home.

September 29.—Preached Mr. Howell's [67] funeral Sermon, Luke xxiii., Weep not for me &c.; rode to Samel Ketchams [68] &c.

September 30.—Rode to David Sands; traded on Mr. George Brown's account 2-15-; rode home &c.; father Lewis came to see me &c.

October 1.—Mr. Green came to see me.

October 2.—Studied &c. Mrs. Constant sick.

October 3.—Preached at Blooming Grove, Galatians iv. 4-5, Romans viii., "If you live after" &c.

October 4.—Rode to Isaac Bower's.

October 5.—Rode to Deacon Coleman's &c.

October 6.—At home &c.

October 7.—Mrs. Constant somewhat better.

October 8.—Studying &c.

October 9.—In preparation for the Sabbath.

October 10.—Preached in Smith's Clove, Hosea ——— Proverbs ———; rode to John Garner's, preached Isaiah lxiii. 1.

October 11.—Rode home; married Jeremiah Stiver and Sarah Thorp; Mrs. Constant more sick.

[67] See note 41.

[68] Samuel Ketcham, the founder of the Ketcham family in Cornwall Precinct, was a large landholder, and operated an early grist-mill. His will of 21 January, 1807, calls him "of considerable age," and makes bequests to his son Benjamin, grandson Samuel, son of Joseph, grandson Nathaniel Ketcham, and to daughters Anna, wife of Richard Allison, and Mary, wife of John Ketcham. His son Samuel, who predeceased him, and his sons Joseph and Benjamin settled near him, and the district was called Ketchamtown, since changed to Mountainville.

October 12.—At home &c.

October 13.—Monthly meeting at my house; Mr. Shepherd preached.

October 14.—Mr. Lewis rode to Mr. Goldsmith's &c.—preached at Ben. Tuttle's; [69] rode home with me &c.

October 15.—Mrs. Constant more sick.

October 16.—Studying &c.

October 17.—Preached at Blooming Grove, Proverbs ——. Luke ii. 1.

October 18.—Mrs. Constant very sick &c.

October 19.—The Doctor came to see her; staid all night.

October 20.—She remained very bad.

October 21.—Somewhat better.

October 22.—Little time to study.

October 23.—Studied for the Sabbath &c.

October 24.—Preached at Smith's Clove, 2 Kings —— 1 Peter ii. 4; rode home.

October 25.—Father Lewis went home, rode to the river with him.

October 26.—Went [to] Homer Helme's.

[69] Henry Tuthill[1], of Tharston, County Norfolk, England, by his wife Alice had Henry[2], baptized at Tharston, 28 June, 1612, who married in England Bridget ——, and emigrated first to Hampton, Massachusetts, and thence to Southold, Long Island. His eldest son John[3], born probably in England, 16 July, 1635, married (1) Deliverance, daughter of William and Deborah King, by whom he had John[4], born 14 February, 1658; died 21 November, 1754; married Mehitable, daughter of William Wells. The latter was justice of the peace for Southold, member of the Provincial Assembly of New York, 1693-98, and High Sheriff. His sons were John[5], James, Joshua, Daniel, and Freegift, and of these, Freegift and James removed to Orange County, where they died and where their descendants still remain. James[5], born *circa* 1685-86, had sons Daniel[6], James, John, and Benjamin, the latter, he of the text, whose will, dated 7 January, 1795, proved 2 December, 1807, gives legatees as follows: sons Jesse and Job; daughters Elizabeth, Ann, Ruth, Juliana, Mercy, and Susanna, wife of William Hudson, Jr.; and brother John Tuthill. (For further particulars of the Tuthill Family, see New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, vol. xxix. 123-127, 215-220.)

October 27.—At home part of the Day; went to James Sayre's [70] &c; Deacon Coleman came to see me.

October 28.—Went to Captain Woodhull's.

October 29.—At home. Doctor Austin [71] came here &c.

October 30.—Studied &c.

October 31.—Preached at Blooming Grove, Song of Solomon iv. 12, Isaiah lxiii. 1, " traveling in the greatness of his strength."

November 1.—Rode to Bill Secaly's [and] Nathan Marvin's.[72]

November 2.—Mr. Secaly came to see me and brought me an horse to buy.

November 3.—Rainy weather.

November 4.—Preached at Mr. Corwin's, Hebrews iii. 6.

November 5.—Rode into the Clove, preached at C. Reynolds, Hebrews iii. 6; Church meeting; Elizabeth Davenport was examined.

November 6.—Rode to Mr. Brown's [and] Mr. Davenport's; staid all night.

[70] The Sayres of Orange County descend from the early settlers of that name in Southampton, Long Island. The brothers Thomas and Job Sayre, copartners of Mr. Edward Howell in the settlement of Southampton, were sons of Francis Sears and Elizabeth Atkins, of Leighton Buzzard, Bedfordshire (married 15 November, 1591), and their baptisms are recorded on the parish register of that place. James Sayre, of the text, married Susanna, daughter of Ebenezer Seely, of Goshen Precinct, by whom he had James, Job, Ebenezer, Elizabeth, Susanna, Hannah, and Mary. He died in April, 1788. One of this name practised law in the courts of Orange County as early as 1770, and one James Sayre was commissioned, 18 August, 1778, first lieutenant of the Light Horse Company of Blooming Grove, Cornwall Precinct. (For information on this family, see Sayre Genealogy.)

[71] Eusebius Austin, of Goshen.

[72] A son, probably the eldest, of Nathan Marvin by his wife Hannah Betts. He served in the Revolution as ensign in Captain Archibald Little's Company of Orange County militia, and was promoted, 31 March, 1777, second lieutenant in the same company. He married Mary, daughter of David Marvin, and died in 1805, leaving, according to his will, probated 23 February of that year, wife Mary, children David, Jesse, Nathan, James, Samuel, Stephen, Daniel, and Elijah, Mary McDowell, Jemima, Rachel, and Elizabeth, and grandchildren Maria Olivia and Hannah Brewster, daughters of daughter Hannah. (For earlier generations of this Marvin family, see New England Genealogical and Historical Register, xvi. 250-254.)

November 7.—Preached [at] Smith's Clove, Ephesians ii. 16; administered the Sacrament &c; rode to John Saterley's [73] baptized two of his children; rode home.

November 8.—Attended the funeral of Obed. Helms' child,[74] preached 2 Kings iv. 26.

November 9.—Rode to Oxford, [to] James Sayre's.

November 10.—Rode into the Clove, attended monthly meeting; Mr. Bradner preached; staid at Mr. Bell's.

November 11.—Rode to Mr. Brown's; Mr. Lewis preached at John Lamoreux's; [75] staid at Mr. Brown's.

November 12.—Rode to David Lancaster's, Mr. Lewis preached; rode home.

November 13.—Studying for the Sabbath.

November 14.—Preached at Blooming Grove, Psalms xxxv. 7; lxxiii. 18.

November 15.—Attended the funeral of Mrs. Howell,[76] preached from Genesis.

November 16.—Went to Coleman Curtis'; Phebe Denton came here &c.

1136489

[73] John Satterly, of Blooming Grove, "miller," made his will, 3 November, 1810, which was proved 13 May, 1811. His heirs were wife Theodosia and children Cynthia, Joseph, Abigail, Curtis, Mary Howell, James, William, and John. The Satterly Mills, six miles south of Washingtonville, on the Schunemunk, in Blooming Grove, were operated as early as 1765, probably by Nathaniel Satterly, who was justice of the peace for that district in 1778 and a member of the Orange County Committee of Safety in 1775. The Satterlys were from Brookhaven, Long Island, of which their ancestor William Satterly had been one of the founders in 1655.

[74] Obadiah Helms, private in Captain Seth Marvin's company, Colonel Samuel Drake's regiment of Orange County militia, and entered on roll of 6 November, 1776. ("New York in the Revolution.")

[75] John Lamoreux, of Smith's Clove, in his will of 31 December, 1808, described himself as "of considerable age," and named children Jane, Elizabeth, Charity, Martha, Phebe, Susanna, Hannah, Thomas, John, Robert, Joshua B., and Isaac. (Orange County Wills.)

[76] Mrs. Susanna Howell, wife of Hezekiah Howell, Sr. (See note 41.)

November 17-18.—Rainy weather, Mr. Green came to see me; staid all night.

November 19.—Rode to Kekaat;[77] staid at Mr. Coos.[78]

November 20.—Rode to Crompond;[79] staid over the Sabbath.

November 21.—Preached 1 Peter ii. 4; Galatians iii. 13; Revelation iii. 30.

November 22.—Rode to Mr. Camp's; staid all night.

November 23.—Rode to Waterbury;[80] found friends well.

November 24.—Doing business with friends.

November 25.—Ditto; went to see Mr. Fowler.

November 26.—Rainy weather (prevented).

November 27.—Went to Mr. Hancock's &c.

November 28.—Preached at Salem, Luke xiv. 17.

November 29.—Rode to Mr. Ephraim Nicoll's.

November 30.—Rode home, found family well.

December 1.—At home; cooking souse &c.; killing beef &c.

December 2.—Rainy weather; St. John carried beef to Mr. Smith's &c. 160 cwt.

December 3.—At home studying &c.

December 4 & 5.—Studying for the Sabbath Day.

December 6.—Rode into Smith's Clove; preached at Isaac Horton's, Matthew iii. 12; in the evening [at] Ebenezer Stephens, John ix. 31; staid at Joseph Stephens.

December 7.—Rode home after visiting some families.

December 8.—Mr. Helme came to cut wood for me; rode to Florida; spoke for a sleigh at Mr. Juson's.

December 9.—Rode over the Kill to monthly meeting, Mr. Shepherd preached and Mr. Lewis.

[77] Kakiate, in what is now Rockland County.

[78] John D. Coe, who for many years kept a store and inn at Kakiate.

[79] A village of Yorktown, in Westchester County.

[80] Two routes led from Blooming Grove to Waterbury, one by New Windsor and Fishkill, the other through Rockland County by Kakiate, Haverstraw, King's Ferry, Peekskill, and Crompond.

December 10.—Rode to Mr. Silas Stewart;[81] preached from 1 Peter ii. 4; rode to Mr. Shepherd's; married William Shepherd and Abigail ———.

December 11.—Rode home; brought a colt that I have bargained for of Mr. Lewis; staid at Goshen, and heard sentence passed on a criminal &c.

December 12.—Studied for the Sabbath.

December 13.—Preached at Blooming Grove, Ezekiel xxvi. 25-27.

December 14.—Went to Mr. Moffat's; Snyder's &c.

December 15.—Rode to Oxford; visited [at] Josiah Seely's;[82] conversed with them about their soul; found great inattention; called at Col. Marvin's; went to James Little's, preached Matthew ii. 5; conversed with some of the people in the evening; went to Mr. John Seely's;[82] conversed on the Doctrine of Election, and the necessity of faith and repentance; staid at Mr. Little's.

[81] Mr. Silas Stewart was a son of James Stewart, an early settler in Wawayanda. James Stewart, Sr., James Stewart, Jr., and Silas Stewart appear as members at the reincorporation of the Presbyterian Congregation west of Drowned Lands, in the town of Minnesink, in ——.

[82] The Seelys of Orange County descend from Robert Seeley, of Watertown, Massachusetts, who was a passenger in the fleet with Winthrop, and who took the oath of allegiance, 18 May, 1630. He removed to Connecticut, where he was second in command under Captain John Mason in the Pequod War, and one of the signers of the original agreement entered into by the first settlers of New Haven in 1639. He settled finally at Huntington, Long Island, where he was at the head of the militia force. Josiah and John Seely, of the text, were brothers, and the sons of Ebenezer Seely, of Goshen Precinct, who, in his will, dated 16 May, 1763, probated 7 March, 1767, made bequests to wife Eunice, sons John, Bezael, Israel, Josiah, and Nathaniel, daughters Mercy Bartlett and Susina Sayre, and grandchildren Bezael, Ebenezer, Mercy, Hannah, William, Jonas, Thadeus, Elizabeth, Hannah, Susanna, Sarah, and Mary. The grandson William Seely is frequently referred to by Mr. Constant, and the records of Orange County show that on 9 April, 1777, he "suffered by fire the loss of his house with almost all the household furniture, together with all his writings, deeds, etc." Josiah Seely, above, made his will 2 July, 1802, and named wife Abigail, children Josiah, Jonas, Susanna, Mary, Martha, Ebenezer, and Henry, and granddaughters Abigail McLaughlin and Joanna Seely. The wife Abigail was the daughter of Henry Smith, to whom he was married by Mr. Constant, 11 May, 1784. This was doubtless a second marriage. He died in August,

December 16.—Went to Mr. Samuel Hacket's; conversed with his wife and children about the Kingdom of Heaven; went to Nathan Mead's, conversed with him, his wife and children about the kingdom &c.; went to Mr. Sayre's conversed with him and his wife about their souls' true interest &c.; went to Mr. Silas Benjamin's and home; married Henry Youngs [83] [and] Elizabeth Rumsey.

December 17.—Attended the funeral of Mr. Nicoll's son; preached in the evening at Deacon Coleman's, Matthew ii. 5; and home.

December 18.—Rode to Mr. Chandler's.

December 19.—In preparation for the Sabbath; rode to Mr. James Lewis' and William Miller's; staid all night.

December 20.—Preached at Smith's Clove, 1 Corinthians v. 17; at William Miller's in the evening, Matthew ii. 5.

December 21.—Rode to Samuel Hall's; to John Garner's; preached at Jonathan Archer's; staid all night.

December 22.—Preached at Capt. Holbart's; Romans viii. 13; rode home.

December 23.—At home, preached at Blooming Grove 1 Thessalonians ii. 12.

December 24.—Studying; sore throat.

December 25.—Studying for the Sabbath.

1808. John Seely, brother of Josiah, died in February, 1796, leaving children Ebenezer, Elizabeth, Abigail, James, John, and Thadeus, to three of whom, Ebenezer, James, and Thadeus, he gave lands in Romulus, Oneida County, New York.

[83] Henry Youngs, grandfather of Henry of the text, was an early settler in Goshen Precinct, where he was captain of a troop of horse for Orange County, 20 June, 1738, and where he died in September, 1743, survived by wife Ruth, sons Henry and Birdsey, daughter Ruth, and brothers Abimal and Selah. The son, Henry Youngs, married Abigail, daughter of Barnabas Horton, and had but two children, Henry and Eunice, to whom by will of 23 February, 1767, he left his "home farm land in Connecticut government in New England." The latter Henry is he of the text. His will, dated 14 October, 1803, proved 30 January, 1804, named wife Elizabeth and children Henry, Hiram, Oliver, Mary, Eunice, and Juliana. (Orange County Wills.)

December 26.—Preached at Blooming Grove, 2 Kings x. 15; administered the Sacrament &c.; in the evening preached at widow Strong's, Luke ii. 10-14; unwell.

December 27.—At home; hard cold and head-ache; read Fisher's Marrow of Divinity.

December 28.—Rode to Deacon Coleman's and Mr. Hudson's.

December 29.—[Rode] to Mr. Munnel's, Sayre's, Seely's, Marvin's &c.

December 30.—Rode to Smith's Clove; fast day; preached from 2 Kings x. 15; rode home.

December 31.—At home; studied.

Thus have I finished the year 1784, since the birth of our Lord Jesus Christ.—Ah how little have I done for God since the last year commenced. My heart is Barren; little progress in knowledge.

1785

January 1.—May God give wisdom to serve him better than ever before, and make this year to be remembered for the glorious things that shall be done by his power and grace. At home studying &c.

January 2.—Went into the Clove; at James Miller's; preaching in the evening [at] Samuel Hall's, Proverbs iv. 5-8.

January 3.—Rode home; by Oxford.

January 4.—At Mr. Halsey's.

January 5.—Rode to Mr. Gray's; married John King [84] and Margaret Gray; went to Mr. N. Marvin's,[85] staid all night.

[84] John King, the original settler of the King name in Orange County, arrived there in 1761, and took up land at Gray Court Meadow, and was one of the early members of the Presbyterian Church at Chester. Besides John of the text, he had Joseph, Peter, and Susan. John King, Jr., was born 4 November, 1757, and died 13 February, 1844. Shortly after his marriage he settled on a part of the Wawayanda Patent, in Sugar Loaf Valley. By his wife, Margaret Gray, born 10 May, 1760; died 19 January, 1834, he had James, Abel, Elizabeth, Sarah, Jonas, Ezra, and Juliana.

[85] Nathan Marvin. (See note 72.)

January 6.—Rode home; went to Mr. Curren's to meeting; home; Enos Ears [86] finished my sleigh tackling.

January 7.—At home; studying &c &c.

January 8.—At home; Sol. Coleman * * * *

January 9.—Preached at Blooming Grove, Matthew iii. 12; at Mr. Halseys, Proverbs iv. 5-6.

January 10.—Went to Mr. Manner's; spoke to the people, on the death of his Son; went to Esq[r] Whites,[87] preached Galatians iii. 13.

January 11.—Went to William Seely's; preached 1 Kings xviii. 21; staid at B. Horton's.

January 12.—Rode to Mr. Lewis'; monthly meeting, preached Hebrews xii. 2.

January 13.—Rode home &c.

January 14.—At home; studying &c.; killed hogs, &c.

January 15.—Rode into Smith's Clove; preached 1 Kings xviii. 21; in the evening at G. Brown's, Matthew ii. 5. This, I call my birthday.

January 16.—Rode home after visiting some families.

January 17.—Sent St. John to Florida; visited the School &c.

January 18.—Invited some people to get wood.

January 19.—People came to get wood &c.; rode in the evening to Mr. Curren's; began to Explain the Epistle of Paul to the Romans.

January 20.—Bought Leonard Tuttle's horse; studying and reading Giles' History &c; Mr. Lewis came to see me; staid all night.

January 21.—Studying for the Sabbath.

January 22.—Preached at Blooming Grove, Matthew viii.

January 23.—At home, visiting &c.

[86] Doubtless Enos Ayres, as one of this name was of Cornwall Precinct in January, 1782, and probably a nephew of the Rev. Enos Ayres, pastor of the Blooming Grove Presbyterian Church from 1759 until his death in 1762, and in which office he was succeeded by the Rev. Abner Reeve, father of the celebrated Judge Reeve, founder of the Litchfield Law School.

[87] Sylvanus White, Jr., born at Southampton, Long Island, 19 July, 1730, married, 10 October, 1754, Eunice Herrick, and soon after marriage settled at Blaggs Clove, Blooming Grove. His children were Phebe, who married Anselm Helme, Sylvanus, Eunice, and Nathan Herrick.

January 24.—At home, sore eyes which prevent reading.

January 25.—Preached at John Saterly's, Acts xvi. 30.

January 26.—Rode to Mr. Goldsmith's [and] Deacon Colemans; in the evening expounded at Mrs. Curren's.

January 27.—Pleasant morning.

January 28.—Went to Mr. Tuttle's. * * * * * * *

January 29.—Studying forenoon; went into the Clove; staid [at] Mr. Brown's.

January 30.—Preached at Mr. Earl's Ephesians iv. 8; in the evening [at] William Miller's, Romans i. 17-8.

January 31.—Rode home &c.

February 1.—Stormy day of snow.

February 2.—Cleared; cold; rode to Mr. Moffat's.

February 3.—Studying; rode to Deacon Coleman's; expounded on Romans 1 Chapter.

February 4.—Rode to the Clove; staid at John Garner's.

February 5.—Rode home; studying &c.; St. John drove home a cow.

February 6.—Preached at Blooming Grove, Matthew xix. 6; in the evening [at] John Brewster's, Zachariah ii. 4; ——— to the young people.

February 8.—Married Peter Miller[88] [and] N. Miller; rode to Mrs. Howell's; to Colonel Woodhull's;[89] married John Floid[90] [and] Sarah Woodhull.

[88] A son, probably the youngest, of Henry Miller, of New Cornwall, whose will, probated 2 June, 1769, named sons John, William, Henry, James, Benjamin, Jesse, and Peter, daughters Rebecca and Mary, and wife Margaret.

[89] Jesse Smith Woodhull, son of Nathaniel Woodhull, of Mastic, Long Island, by his wife Sarah Smith, born 10 February, 1732; died 4 February, 1795, was graduated at Yale in 1752. He removed to Orange County, where he was the most prominent figure of his day, and where he was commissioned colonel of the county militia, 15 September, 1775. He was also president of the New York Provincial Congress, 1776; member of New York Council of Appointment, 1777; and member of New York Senate, 1777–1780. He married, in 1753, Hester, daughter of Lewis Dubois, by whom he had Sarah of the text, born 9 September, 1763.

[90] General John Floyd, born 2 February, 1764; died 17 April, 1826, was fifth in

February 9.—Rode to Shawangunk to Mr. R's; attended monthly meeting.

February 10.—Went to Mr. Ketcham's, heard Mr. Lewis preach 1 Corinthians xiii. 13; rode home to Blooming Grove, Mr. Green came home with me.

February 11.—Went to Mr. Chandler's [and] Mr. R's.

February 12.—Studying for the Sabbath.

February 13.—Rode into the Clove; preached at J. Miller's, Ezekiel xviii. last; attended at Mr. Miller's, Mr. Green preached.

February 14.—Went to Mr. Huff's, preached from Matthew xx. 6; went to George Brown's, Mr. Green preached Matthew x. 5.

February 15.—Rode to George Coleman's,[91] Mr. Green preached; rode to Mr. Ketcham's; preached in the evening Revelation iii. 20.

February 16.—Preached in the forenoon, Matthew xx. 6; rode home.

February 17.—Mr. Green rode home, Joseph went home with him &c.; went to Mr. Hudson's, expounded on the first chapter of Romans.

February 18.—Pleasant weather; studying; reading; studying.

February 19.—Preached at Blooming Grove, Ezekiel xxxiii. 11; in the evening at Mr. Halsey's Psalms cxix. 9; David Reynolds[92] came to my house.

decent from Richard Floyd, the first settler of the Floyd name in New York, whose son Richard[2] married Margaret, sister of William Nicoll, the patentee of the great Islip estate. Nicoll[3] Floyd, son of Richard[2], married Tabitha, daughter of Jonathan Smith, of Smithtown, by whom he had Ruth, Tabitha, Colonel William, signer of the Declaration of Independence, Nicoll, Charles, father of John above, who married Margaret Thomas, and Charity. By this marriage with Sarah Woodhull, John Floyd had Hester, Jesse, and Sarah. He married, second, Elizabeth Blydenburg. (Pelletrean's "Records of Smithtown, Long Island.")

[91] George Coleman, of Monroe, executed his will 3 August, 1825, proved 12 December, 1831, and named children Stephen, Philip, Frances Brown, and grandson George Coleman. (Orange County Wills.)

[92] David Reynolds, of Cornwall Precinct, was commissioned, 9 November, 1775, first lieutenant of the Cornwall Company of militia under Captain Samuel Raymond. His will of 11 January, 1782, proved 12 February, 1790, leaves property to wife Mary and children James, Joseph, Henry, Reuben, Elizabeth, and Sarah.

February 20.—Went to Mr. Benjamin Gray's, Bradley's &c.

February 22.—At home, reading &c. Mrs. Constant unwell.

February 23.—Went to Oxford preached at James Little's, Romans ii. 4.

February 24.—Stormy day of snow.

February 25.—Rode to Captain Marvin's;[93] Col. Marv[in's].[94]

February 26.—At home studying &c.

February 27.—Rode into the Clove, preached at Capt. Smith's[95] Hebrews x. 26-7; at Mr. Miller's[96] in the evening, 1 Peter v. 8; married John Smith and Katy Miller; staid all night.

February 28.—Rode home to Blooming Grove.

March 1.—Pleasant morning; rode to Mr. Renner's, Mr. Lewis preached; rode to John Wood's, preached in the evening, Matthew xx. 6.

March 2.—Rode to Mr. Hood's; preached Revelation iii. 20; rode to Mr. Archer's,[97] Mr. Lewis preached in the evening, Ephesians v. 14; staid all night.

March 3.—Rode to Mr. Gray's, preached from Song of Solomon viii. 2; rode home.

March 4.—Went to Anse[lm] Helme's[98] &c.; studying &c.

[93] Captain Seth Marvin. (See note 11.)

[94] Colonel Elihu Marvin. (See note 11.)

[95] Francis Smith, son of James Smith, of Smithtown, by his wife Jerusha Topping, was born, probably at Smithtown, 4 January, 1733, and died at Woodbury or Smith's Clove, 11 May, 1785. Both he and his brother Austin, or Arie, were captains in the Orange County militia during the Revolution, the former of the Woodbury Clove company, the latter of the Pond company, Haverstraw Precinct Regiment. He is said to have married Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Smith, Jr., of the "Rock" Smith family, and she may be the widow Smith referred to May 16, 1785.

[96] William Miller. (See note 23.)

[97] Jonathan Archer, of Monroe, by will dated 9 April, 1815, proved 10 May, 1821, named children Jonathan, Caleb, James, Miriam, Migle, heirs of daughter Elizabeth, deceased, heirs of son William, deceased, grandson Jefferson Archer, and wife Mary Ann.

[98] Anselm Helme was born at Setauket, Long Island, 8 July, 1750, and died at Blooming Grove, to which he had removed at the outbreak of the Revolution,

March 5.—Studying in preparation for the Sabbath &c.

March 6.—Preached at Blooming Grove, Daniel, last; to the children, Matthew xix. 14.

March 7.—At home &c.

March 8.—Studying, reading &c.

March 9.—Monthly meeting; Mr. Lewis preached.

March 10.—Mr. Lewis preached at Andrew Stuart's; Mr. Green at Mrs. Curren's.

March 11.—Mr. Lewis preached at Barney Horton's.

March 12.—Unwell with a bad cold.

March 13.—Studying &c.

March 14.—Stormy weather, Sabbath day; rode into the Clove; preached at J. Millers, Proverbs xvii. 16; went to Mr. Robertsons &c.

March 15.—Went to Mr. Huff's; preached, Romans iii. 23; reckoned with the people in Smith's Clove; went to Tim[othy] Smith's, preached Philippians iv. 6-7.

March 16.—Went to Warwick, Mr. Lewis preached [at] Esq[re] Burt's;[99] rode to Willet Decay's[100] preached 1 Peter ii. 9; staid all night; home with bad cold.

9 December, 1824. He married, 3 February, 1778, Phebe, daughter of Sylvanus White, Esq., of Blooming Grove, by whom he had Ruth, Eunice, Brewster, Phebe, Mary, Deborah, Nathan W., and Joseph W. Of his daughters, Ruth married Samuel Denniston; Eunice, Samuel Strong; Phebe, Joseph Decker; Mary, Apolos Halsey; and Deborah, Thomas Moffat.

[99] Daniel Burt was born at Ridgefield, Connecticut, 8 July, 1716, and died at Warwick, New York, 18 January, 1810. About 1760 he located at Bellevale, in Warwick, where he erected flour- and saw-mills. He married Hannah Benedict, by whom he had Phebe, Daniel, Martha, Hannah, Ruth, Lydia, Sarah, Esther, Anna, and James, the latter of whom was born in Orange County, 25 October, 1760.

[100] The proper spelling of the name is De Kay. Thomas De Kay, of Orange County, names in his will of 15 December, 1757, wife Christiana, sons Jacobus, Thomas, William Willet, Michael, and Charles; heirs of son George, deceased; daughters Sarah Arnold, Jenny Morris, Christiana Gale, Elizabeth, Mary, Hilio, and Frances; also granddaughter Frances Sackett. (New York Calendar of Wills.)

Thomas De Kay, the testator and eldest child of Jacob De Kay by his wife Sarah, daughter of Colonel Thomas Willett, was baptized 4 December, 1696. (New York Dutch Church Records.)

March 17.—Rode to John Perry's in New Jersey; preached Philippians iv. 6-7.

March 18.—Rode to Mr. Allison's,[101] preached Matthew xx. 6; Mr. Lewis[102] preached; rode [to] Mr. Lewis's; unwell.

March 19.—Rode home; family well, but not so myself.

March 20.—Head-ache; studying for the Sabbath &c.

March 21.—Preached at Blooming Grove, Hosea last.

March 21.—At home in the forenoon, rode to Bethlehem, married Joseph Wiron and Sarah Linch.

March 22.—Rode to Oxford; to Munnel's, Howell's, and Manners; Mr. Green came to see me.

March 23.—Rode to Mr. Strong's, [and to] Mr. Curtis's, preached at Mr. Rayner's 1 Timothy vi. 6.

March 24.—Went to Deacon Coleman's [and to Mr.] Helme's; Explained on Romans ii. 1-5.

March 25.—At home till evening; rode to James Sayre's; attended catechising.

March 26.—Studying, then rode to Peter Earl's,[103] [to] Lewis's [and to] Benjamin Earl's;[103] preached Philippians iv. 6-7.

[101] The Allisons of Warwick, Goshen, and Haverstraw are treated of in the Allison Genealogy. Of this family the most prominent was William Allison, of Goshen, who was commissioned brigadier-general of the brigade formed by Allison's, Woodhull's, and Hathorn's regiments, 4 April, 1782. "Mr. Allison" of the text is doubtless General Allison's brother Joseph.

[102] The Rev. Amzi Lewis, pastor of the United Congregations of Warwick and Florida, over the latter of which he continued until 1787, was born at Canterbury, Connecticut, 18 October, 1746, was graduated at Yale in 1768, and died at North Stamford, Connecticut, 5 April, 1819.

[103] Peter and Benjamin Earl were sons of John Earl, of Smith's Clove, whose will, proved 31 August, 1786, named children Samuel, Richard, Benjamin, Peter, Ezra, Jonathan, and Elizabeth, and grandchildren Joseph and Mary Holloway. Peter married (1) Elizabeth, daughter of John Bull, and lived at the south point of Schunemunk Mountain. His will, dated 14 June, 1818, proved 27 March, 1819, makes bequests to sons Elmer, Daniel, Ezra, and John, to wife Lois, to daughters Rachel Payne, Hannah Payne, Nancy Knowlton, Polly Weeks, Elizabeth Galloway, Martha Mapes, Sally, and Susanna, and to grandson Ithamer Bloomer.

March 27.—Preached Romans ii. 4 at Mr. Earl's; at Brown's in the evening, Hosea xiv. 9.

March 28.—Rode home; went to Mr. Bradley's; talked about buying his place &c.

March 29.—Cloudy, snow, about sixteen inches deep in the woods; and blue birds return.

March 30.—Snow and rain.

March 31.—Went to Mr. Bradley's; people getting wood &c; went to Mr. Curren's; explained on Romans ii. chapter.

April 1.—Went to William Seeley's [104] to meeting; staid at Barney Horton's.

April 2.—Rode home, studied &c.

April 3.—Preached at Blooming Grove, Romans xiii. 12; John xvi. 8-9-10.

April 4.—Mr. Hulse came to get wood for me. Quarter Day.

April 5.—Town meeting &c.

April 6.—Pleasant morning; went to Mr. Bradley's, to Gray Court; [to] Mr. Horton's, heard the methodist [minister] preach; visited John Carpenter [105] [and] Esq[re] Young; [106] staid all night.

April 7.—Rode home; church meeting, but only two of the brethren present, Mr. Tucker officiated.

[104] See note 82.

[105] Probably John Carpenter, of Blooming Grove, whose will, proved 27 June, 1787, had been executed 17 September, 1767, and then named wife Rachel, sons Elijah and William, and grandson Matthew. A son of the testator, John I. Carpenter, who, in his will of 13 January, 1766, described himself as "of Blooming Grove, merchant," and left his property to wife Jane, son Matthew, daughters Juda, Rachel, and Amira, brothers Elijah and William, and brothers- and sisters-in-law, surnamed Howell, the children of Hezekiah Howell, whose daughter Jane he had married. William Carpenter, son of John Carpenter above, made his will 24 April, 1788, proved 22 September, 1789. His legatees were brother Elijah, and his son Matthew, sister-in-law widow Jane Carpenter and her two daughters, Rachel and Amira Elizabeth, the daughters of Jonathan Deboise.

[106] Birdsey Youngs, who was commissioned lieutenant of the East Orange, or Cornwall, Regiment, under Captain Archibald Little, 20 February, 1776.

April 8.—Stormy day of rain.

April 9.—Mr. Bradley came here &c. studying &c.

April 10.—Rode into the Clove, preached Isaiah lix. 20; Psalms xxxiv. 11; rode to John Garner's; staid all night.

April 11.—Rode to Oxford; concluded to move to Mr. Little's; rode to Colonel Marvin's; concluded to move tomorrow by the leave of Providence.

April 12.—Moved to James Little's by the help of Strong, Saterly [and] Seeley.

April 13.—Rode to Asa Vail's;[107] to monthly meeting; Mr. Green preached; staid at Mr. Lancaster's.

April 14.—Rode to Mr. Huff's to keep the fast; Mr. Green preached first; then I preached immediately after, 1 Chronicles xv. 13; rode to Mr. Brown's, preached in the evening Luke xv. 2; Mr. Green exhorted; staid all night.

April 15.—Rode home to Oxford; snowy morning; studying &c.

April 16.—Studying &c.

April 17.—Preached [at] Blooming Grove, Acts ii. 38; Matthew ix. 31.

April 18.—Mr. Little ploughed my garden; warm day.

April 19.—Snow and hail about three inches deep; studying.

April 20.—Cold and cloudy weather; Mr. Porter came to see me; visited Captain Marvin's [and] Josiah Seeley's.

April 21.—Mrs. Constant set off to Waterbury; snow and bad riding; rode to Mr. Goldsmith's, Abner Cole's, Deacon Cole's, Mr. Curren's, Solo[mon] Cole's, Samuel Cole's, Ben[jamin] Tuttle's, explained the second Chapter of Romans; staid at Benjamin Tuttle's.

April 22.—Deacon Cole rode with me to Mr. Helme's, Clark's, Tuttle's and White's; then I rode to Mr. Owen's; to Mr. Munnel's; attended Society meeting where the people conversed with freedom about the great things of God. Blessed be God for turning their thoughts.

[107] See note 62.

April 23.—Studying in preparation for the Sabbath &c.

April 24.—Sabbath; preached at Smith's Clove, Isaiah xxi. 11-12; 1 Corinthians v. 7; at Mr. Sneeden's, Acts ii. 38; baptized five of his children.

April 25.—Rode to C. Reynold's; home to Oxford; warm spring-like weather.

April 26.—Election; went to John Brewster's.[108]

April 27.—Rode to Florida and home.

April 28.—Rode to William Miller's;[109] married Moses Rumsey [and] Lydia Miller; went to Rossel Gee's; attended Conference; went to C. Reynold's; staid all night.

April 29.—Rode home, studying.

April 30.—Studying &c.

May 1.—Preached at Blooming Grove, Luke xxiii. 46; Job xxiii. 2-3.

May 2.—Rode to Crompond; staid at Mr. Lee's.

May 3.—Preached at the meeting house, John iv. 24; staid at Mr. Foot's.

May 4.—Rainy weather; spent the day in conversation.

May 5.—Preached again at Crompond.

May 6.—Rode to the Peekskill, preached from Isaiah lxiii. 1; staid at Mr. Burchams.[110]

May 7.—Rode to Crompond; staid at Mr. Lee's.

May 8.—Preached at Crompond, Matthew xx. 6; Zachariah ii. 7; rode to Mr. Lewis's.

May 9.—Rode to the Red Mills; preached Ephesians xviii. last; rode to Mr. Lewis's.

May 10.—Rode to Waterbury; found friends well; staid at father Lewis's.

May 11.—Staid at Salem; drew deeds and notes for my farm.

May 12.—Went to Lieutenant Beebe's; cleared off my rates.

[108] See note 26. [109] See note 23. [110] Probably Birdsall's.

May 13.—Set off for Blooming Grove; rode to E Nichol's; staid all night.

May 14.—Rode to Oxford; found my family well.

May 15.—Preached at Blooming Grove, 1 Chronicles xv. 13; Revelation iii. 20; at Mr. Little's, Luke xix. 7; cattle to pasture &c.

May 16.—Rode to Widow Smith's; preached xii. 21; rode to the Caughtskill; married James Boyd &c.

May 17.—Married William Bradner[111] &c; rode home; Mr. Green came to see me; staid all night.

May 18.—At home &c.

May 19.—Rode to Smith Clove; married James Prendle and Phebe Lamoreux.[112]

May 20.—At home; Mr. Lewis [and] Mr. Cox came to see me; rode to Captain Marvin's[113] &c.

May 21.—Studying for the Sabbath.

May 22.—Preached in the Clove, Matthew i. 21; Romans viii. 2; rode home.

May 23.—Rode to Tim[othy] Smith's; to Lancaster's; preached at Asa Vail's, 1 Kings xviii. 21; staid at John Garner's.

May 24.—Rainy day; preached at Mr. Friskee's;[114] John iv. 17; at Mr. Gray's Luke xix. 41-42; rode home to Oxford.

May 25.—Clear weather; boys planting.

May 26.—Finished planting, rode to Deacon Coleman's.

May 27.—Studying, reading &c.

May 28.—Studying.

May 29.—Preached at Blooming Grove, 1 Chronicles xv. 13; Peter iv.; Mr. Green came to see me.

[111] The son of John Bradner, Esq., of Goshen, and the great-grandson of the Rev. John Bradner, the first pastor of the Presbyterian Church of Goshen.

[112] One of the daughters of John Lamoreaux, Sr., of Monroe, and a sister of Susanna Lamoreux, who married David Prindle. (See note 75.)

[113] See note 11.

[114] Probably William Friskey, who married Amy, daughter of Jonathan Stevens, of Cornwall. (See note 32.)

May 30.—Rode to Mr. Roach's; Mr. Green preached; rode on towards Presbytery; staid at Pompton, [at] Mr. Dod's.

May 31.—Rode to Mr. Grover's, attended on Presbytery; Mr. Pormely preached.

June 1.—Attended Presbytery &c., adjourned to Florida the last Tuesday in October.

June 2.—Rode home to Oxford.

June 3.—Pleasant morning; went a fishing.

June 4.—Studying for the Sabbath; walked into the Clove; preached at the meeting house, 1 Peter xviii. 18; Church meeting, staid at Mr. Bell's.[115]

June 5.—Preached Matthew xxvi. 39; Revelation xx. 12; administered the Sacrament; baptized Samuel Hall[116] who was received into the church.

June 6.—Cloudy, wet morning; rain.

June 7.—Rode to Chester to Mr. Kinner's, Mr. Hall's &c.

June 8.—At home, very rainy time.

June 12.—Preached at Blooming Grove, John xix. 1; Psalms lxxviii. 65; baptized Jonah Tucker; administered the Sacrament &c.

June 13.—Rode to Gray Court, [to] H's, Mo.'s, Ho.'s; David Lewis went home.

June 14.—Hot morning; went to Mr. Curren's; preached Romans v. 2; rode home &c.

June 15.—Rode to Florida, monthly meeting, Mr. Miller preached.

June 16.—Rode home; Mr. Baldwin[117] at my house; staid all night.

June 17.—Studied &c.; visited Mrs. Ayres who is sick; attended meeting at Mrs. Munnel's.

[115] John Bell, at whose house the Presbyterian Church of Smith's Clove was formed, 17 May, 1784. (See note 51.)

[116] Samuel Hall, who was one of the constituent members of the Clove Church, admitted probably under the terms of the "half-way Covenant," and not in full membership until the above date.

[117] Rev. David Baldwin. (See note 59.)

June 18.—Studying for the Sabbath.

June 19.—Preached at Smith's Clove Luke xiii. 23-30; Romans v. 2; at Samuel Hall's, Romans vii. last; rode home.

June 20.—St. John hoeing corn; Mr. Lewis came to see me, staid.

June 21.—At home part of the day; went to Blooming Grove; saw Mr. Miller; attended meeting at the meeting house.

June 22.—Rode to Ben[jamin] Mapes'; Mr. Cooley's, Mr. Archer's; preached at Jos. Todd's, E. xviii, last; rode home.

June 23.—At home part of [the day]; at Mr. Seely's.

June 24.—Taken with the fever and ague.

June 25.—Studying.

June 26.—Taken in the morning with the fever and ague; prevented from going to public worship; Doctor came to see me.

June 27.—Took a vomit.

June 28.—Fit of the ague, and Mr. Cole[man] came to see me.

June 29.—Deacon Coleman came to see me and Mr. Coleman.

June 30.—Rode to the Clove.

July 1.—Rode to Mr. James Lewis' &c.

July 2.—At home &c. Arnold bottoming chairs &c.

July 3.—Preached at Smith's Clove, Isaiah lv. 1; John iii. 7.

July 4.—At home, John Seely came.

July 5.—Rode to Joseph Thorn's, traded 1-8-3; rode to White's, Carpenter's, Howell's, Woodhull's.

July 6.—At home &c.

July 7.—Preached at John Seely's, Luke i. 68-9.

July 8.—Preached at Mr. Gray's, Luke xv. 18.

July 9.—Studying &c. &c.

July 10.—Preached at Blooming Grove, Job ii. 3; full meeting, attentive.

July 11.—At home &c.

July 12.—Preached at David Mapes',[118] 1 Kings xviii. 21.

[118] Jonathan Mapes, the ancestor of the Mapes family of Orange County, was the son of Thomas Mapes, the emigrant, and was born at Southold, Long Island, 20

July 13.—People moving for me.

July 14.—Rode to Mr. Brewster's, preached 1 Kings xviii. 21; rode to Mr. Corwin's; Society meeting.

July 15.—Haying, rainy weather.

July 16.—Studying for the Sabbath.

July 17.—Preached [at] Smith's Clove, Matthew xxv. last.

July 18.—Carting hay; [at] Capt. Marvin's.

July 19.—Rode into the Clove; preached [at] Mr. Davenport's, Colossians iii. 1; staid all night.

July 20.—Rode home.

July 21.—Rode to C. Coleman's; rainy night.

July 22.—Reading, studying &c.

July 23.—Studying &c.

July 24.—Preached at Blooming Grove, Matthew v. 8; Colossians iii. 1; full meeting; had some enlargement in speaking.

July 25.—Reading; went to Nathan Cole's.

July 26.—Rode to James Proshal's; William Helm's, [and] John Woodward's; heard Mr. Baldwin preach, who came home with me.

July 27.—Rode to Barney Horton's, Mr. Baldwin preached; rode home.

June, 1670, and died there 4 January, 1747. He married (1) Hester, daughter of Captain Jonathan Horton, who died in 1709, and he married, shortly afterwards, Abigail ——. In 1733 he married his third wife, Mary, the daughter of Uriah Terry. Of his children, Jonathan and William were certainly by the first wife; Samuel, Daniel, and Thomas by Mary Terry; while Bethuel, Benjamin, and Lemuel were doubtless by the second wife. William Mapes, the second son, removed to Orange County, where he purchased, under date 26 February, 1729, from Madam Elizabeth Denne, a tract of eleven hundred acres, and subsequently conducted there an Indian trading-house and frontier tavern known as the "famous Mapes tavern." He was commissioned, 20 June, 1738, lieutenant of the Orange County Troop of Horse, under Captain Henry Youngs. He died 26 February, 1788, in his eighty-fourth year. His tombstone, erected long after his death, gives the year as 1798. His children were William, Thomas, Henry, Mary, and David of the text, who resided at Goshen, and there died about January, 1795, in which month his widow Mary and his son James administered on his estate. Besides James, he had John, Catharine, Hannah, Edward, and William. The widow Mary was probably his second wife.

July 28.—At home, Mr. Baldwin rode to Florida.

July 29.—Reading, studying &c.

July 30.—Ditto.

July 31.—Preached at Smith's Clove, Song of Solomon vii. 5; Proverbs x. 5; at Tim[othy] Smith's, Hosea xiv. last. So ends the month of July, so all my Days like arrows fly.

August 1.—At home, studying &c.

August 2.—Rode into the Clove; (hog sticking); visiting.

August 3.—Rode to Benjamin [119] Mapes; preached 2 Corinthians vii. 1.

August 4.—At home, studying, went to Mrs. Corry's; Nathan Marvin's &c.

August 5.—At home; studying &c. Mr. Corwin came here.

August 6.—Studying in preparation &c.

August 7.—Preached at Blooming Grove, John x. 9; Matthew vii. 6; at Samuel Satterley's,[120] Matthew vii. 21.

August 8.—Cool morning. Mr. Forman from Crompond came to see me.

August 9.—Rode to Florida; returned to Mr. Curren's; preached Matthew vii. 21; Mr. Greentree came to see me.

August 10.—Rode to Mr. Mapes &c.

August 11.—At home; married Joseph Sheldon and Lydia Compton; Mr. Lewis came to see me.

August 12.—Rode to visit the people about Blooming Grove.

August 13.—Studying for the Sabbath.

[119] Benjamin, fourth son of Jonathan Mapes, also removed to Orange County, and at the time of his death, in 1823, resided at Warwick. He evidently married twice, and had issue Jonathan, Margaret, Benjamin, John, and Lewis, the latter of whom administered on his estate.

[120] Samuel Satterly, of "Chester in Goshen," by will of 26 November, 1801, proved 11 February, 1804, gave to son Elnathan, land near Gray Court, and to son Jonas, drowned lands near Florida. He also made bequests to wife Margaret and daughters Elizabeth, Sally, Polly Ann, and July. The testator appears on the Chester assessment roll of 1775.

August 14.—Preached in Smith's Clove, Romans vi. 5; Matthew xiii. 1-8.

August 15.—Rode to Goshen;[121] visited Carr and others; expended 13—6 for bridle &c.

August 16.—Cropt a ripe watermelon; rode to Samuel Hall's, preached Romans iv. 12.

August 17.—At home.

August 18.—Rode to Eleazer Grey's;[122] Mr. Green preached, rode home with me; Mrs. Lewis here.

August 19.—Studying &c. went to Stodard Conklin's.

August 20.—Studying &c.

August 21.—Preached at Blooming Grove, Luke xxix. 46; at John Seeley's John iv. 10.

August 22.—Rode to Mrs. Curren's; brought Joseph home sick with the fever and ague.

August 23.—At home; John Garner came to see me; Mrs. Constant sore throat; rode to Mr. Halsey's; married Solomon Smith.[123]

August 24.—Rode into the Clove; married William Miller and Mary Tirrel.

[121] The original Wawayanda Patent, which embraced the greater portion of this town, was granted by Queen Anne, 5 March, 1703, and the first settlements date from that time. Noah Webster taught the first academic school in Goshen, in 1782, and there began the series of works which later made him famous. DeWitt Clinton was at one time a pupil of the Academy, and William H. Seward studied law in the village.

[122] Eleazer Gray, of Monroe, executed his will 10 November, 1817, which was proved the 22d of the same month. His legatees were wife Margaret, and children William, Eleazer, James, Mary, Margaret, Sarah, Daniel, and Esther Wood.

[123] One of the grandsons of David Smith, Esq., of Smith's Clove, who was born at Southold, Long Island, 15 April, 1701, and died at the Clove in June, 1787. His will, dated 10 June, 1783, names sons David, Hopni, Julius; grandsons Solomon, son of David; Uriah and Guy, sons of Julius; granddaughters Esther Little, Mary Tucker, Viney Hear (?), and Julia Smith's four daughters, Rachel, Juliana, Rebecca, and Sarah; also Samuel, son of Claudius Smith. The latter was the noted Tory outlaw.

August 25.—Joseph remains sick; Mrs. Constant [the] same; Congregational meeting.

August 26.—Studying &c.

August 27.—Studying.

August 28.—Preached at Smith's Clove John ii. 28-9.

August 29.—Rode to Capt. Marvin's &c.

August 30.—Rode to John Wood's, preached 2 Timothy ii. 8; rode home.

August 31.—At home; John Garner came to see me.

September 1.—Preached at the Clove, Ephesians xii. 13; reckoned with the committee &c.; rainy at night.

September 2.—Studying; rainy weather.

September 3.—Studying; Colonel Marvin came to see me; Mrs. Constant's finger sore.

September 4.—Preached at Blooming Grove, Ephesians v. 17; 1 Peter iv. 7.

September 5.—Rode into the Clove; [at] Brown's, Davenport's &c.

September 6.—Cool morning; rode to Mr. Archer's; preached 2 Corinthians iv.

September 7.—At home; Mr. Reynolds came to see me.

September 8.—Mrs. Constant brought to bed; preached at Nathan Marvins, 2 Corinthians iv.

September 9.—At home; Mr[s]. Little brought to bed; church meeting in the Clove &c.

September 10.—Rode[124] to Kekaat, [to] Mr. Coe's.

September 11.—Preached at Kekaat, 1 Peter ii. 9; Isaiah lxiii. 1; 1 Peter iv. 7.

September 12.—At the Court House, Matthew xx. 6; at the meeting house in the evening, John iv. 20; staid at Mr. Coe's.

[124] In 1761 the Rev. Hezekiah Watkins, of St. George's, Newburgh, wrote to the London Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts that his constitution was much impaired by sixteen years' service in this cold region, where he had "ridden two thousand miles per year."

September 13.—Rode to Haverstraw; preached at Mrs. Benson's, Colossians iii. 1; in the evening at Mr. Jones', Revelation iii. 20; staid all night.

September 14.—Rode to Oxford, found my family sick.

September 15.—At home, Mrs. Constant some better; some rain.

September 16.—Rode to Joseph Thorn's; traded 10—10—0.

September 17.—Rode to [Isaac] Frought's ferry; hindered till night, then went across; staid at Van Ekes [Van Aake's].

September 18.—Rode to Crompond; preached, Ephesians ii. 8; 1 Peter iv. 7.

September 19.—Rode to Peekskill, [to] Mr. Birdsall's; heard Mr. Lewis preach; staid all night.

September 20.—Rode to Crompond, preached 1 Corinthians i. 10; staid at Doctor White's.

September 21.—Rainy morning; rode to Kekaat; saw Mr. Shepherd there.

September 22.—Rode to Oxford with Mr. Lewis; found my family well through divine goodness.

September 23.—At home until afternoon; went to Nathan Marvin's; reckoned with him.

September 24.—Studying for the Sabbath &c.

September 25.—Preached in the Clove, Psalms xxv. 22; Ezra xxxiii. 5; rode to John Garner's, preached 1 Peter iv. 7.

September 26.—Rode home to Oxford.

September 27.—Rode to James Lewis's; preached John i. 2; rode home.

September 28.—Rode to Mr. Gray's; preached 1 Thessalonians ii. 12; returned home.

September 29.—Rode over the Walkill; preached at Benjamin Meeker's, 1 Peter iv. 7.

September 30.—Rode to Elijah Reeves'; preached 1 Peter iv. 7; at Joseph Smith's, Galatians iii. 13.

October 1.—Rode to Mr. Shaw's; at Samuel Mapes'.[125]

October 2.—Preached at R., 1 Thessalonians ii. 12; Matthew xx. 6; rode to Benjamin Meeker's, [preached] Isaiah lxiii. 1.

October 3.—Rode to Florida; home to Oxford; found family well.

October 4.—At home; rode to Capt. Marvin's; bought leather; price 1—0—6.

October 5.—Mr. Bradner came to see me, he rode into the Clove [Smith's Clove].

October 6.—Set off for Crompond; rode to Mr. Nelson's, preached 1 Peter ii. 4.

October 7.—Rode to Peekskill; preached Acts xiii. 41; rode to Crompond.

October 8.—At Mrs. Delancy's.

October 9.—Preached at Crompond, Ephesians v. 14; 1 Thessalonians ii. 12.

October 10.—Rode to Mr. Ward's, preached Acts xiii. 41; in the evening Isaiah lxiii. 1.

[125] Samuel Mapes, eldest son of Jonathan Mapes by his third wife Mary Terry, was born at Southold, 14 February, 1735, and removed in early manhood to Orange County, settling first at Blooming Grove, where his name and that of his eldest son Smith appear in the list of signers of the Revolutionary Pledge in 1775. Later in life he removed to the locality now known as Howell's Depot, but for many years distinguished as Mapestown. Before his death he deeded a plot of land near the site of the present Congregational Church at Howell's Depot, for a family burying-ground, and there he, his wife, and several generations of descendants are buried. His will, proved 10 February, 1820, named sons Smith, Enos, Samuel, Selah, Erastus, Seth, and Silas Haines; granddaughter Harriet Carpenter and her daughter Eliza Ann Vail; wife Mary, and Mahala, wife of Nathaniel Coleman. His wife Mary, surname unknown, was born 8 April, 1739, and died in 1825. Of the sons, Smith and Silas Haines settled in Western New York and Seth in Ohio.

Mrs. Mary Elizabeth Mapes Dodge, daughter of Professor James Jay Mapes by his wife Sophia Furman, descends from Thomas Mapes, the emigrant, through Jabez, brother of Jonathan, previously referred to. (For further details of this family, see the "Family Record" for 1897, published by C. H. Weygandt, of Newburgh.)

October 11.—At Crompond and Mr. B.'s., preached; in the evening preached at Mr. Forman's, 1 Timothy iv. 8.

October 12.—Rode to Benjamin Hate's [Haight's], preached 1 Kings xviii. 21; rode home with Judge Purdy.

October 13.—At Salem; preached Psalms lx. 3; at Deacon Benedicts, 1 Peter ii. 4.

October 14.—Rode to Mrs. Brewer's; attended church meeting; staid all night.

October 15.—Attended church meeting; [at] W. Dean's; staid at Mr. Carman's.

October 16.—Preached at Crompond, Matthew v. 8; Zachariah ii. 7; staid at E. Lee's.

October 17.—Church meeting [at the] Parsonage.

October 18.—Preached at Crompond, Proverbs iii. last.

October 19.—Attended church meeting at Red Mills; preached in the evening Luke xiii. 3; at Mr. Badoe's.

October 20.—Very rainy day, (wrote).

October 21.—Kept fast at Crompond &c.

October 22.—Studying for the Sabbath.

October 23.—Preached at Crompond, Rev. viii. 2; administered the Sacrament; preached Luke xiv. 17; rode to Peekskill, preached Luke xiv. 17.

October 24.—Rode to Oxford.

October 25.—Rode to preach [at] Florida; Messrs Green [and] Cornwell preached.

October 26.—Attended Presbytery.

October 27.—Attended Presbytery.

October 28.—Rode to Oxford.

October 29.—At home, reckoned with the Committee of Clove; due to me, 13—11—6.

October 30.—Preached at Blooming Grove; rainy day.

October 31.—Sold my things at vendue; rode to Mr. Thorn's, traded 3—13; at Mr. Chandlers 5—7.

November 1.—Loaded my things to move; rode to Mr. Chandler's; staid all night; married Major Graye [and Polly Brewster].[126]

November 2.—Rode to New Windsor,[127] put my things aboard Shelp boat, sailed to Peekskill, staid at Mr. Burchall's [Birdsall's].

November 3.—Moved to Crompond or Hanover,[128] staid at Mr. Lee's.

November 4.—Warm, pleasant day, studying &c.

November 5.—Studying.

November 6.—Preached at Hanover, 1 John v. 10; Isaiah x. 3.

November 7.—At home.

November 8.—Rode to the Peekskill; set off for New York.

November 9.—On the water &c.

November 10.—Arrived at New York.

November 11.—At New York &c.

November 12.—At New York; bought tables, looking glass &c.

November 13.—Set off for Peekskill.

November 14.—Arrived at Peekskill, attended public worship; heard Mr. Cornwell preach; in the evening, preached 1 Timothy iv. 8; staid all night.

[126] The name of the bride is supplied by Mr. Constant's separate list of marriages.

[127] All traditions concerning this locality seem to agree that, at the village of New Windsor, a ferry was maintained to Fishkill at a very early period.

[128] Often written "Crom Pond," the Dutch term for crooked pond, and is so called in the County Records as early as 1732. It was near this place that the French forces under Rochambeau were encamped in 1781-82, on an elevation since known as French Hill. Just after the Revolution popular feeling was against all that recalled the rule of the House of Hanover, and in 1788 the township in the Manor of Cortlandt known as Hanover was changed to Yorktown, in honor of the overthrow of British power, or it may have been in compliment to the patriotism of the Van Cortlandts, and in consideration of the gallant services of Colonel Philip Van Cortlandt at Yorktown, in Virginia, on which occasion he was advanced to the rank of brigadier-general. The first entry of a town meeting for Cortlandt Manor is under date of the first Tuesday in April, 1760, and the book of town proceedings is styled a "Record for the Manor of Cortlandt and Yorktown," which title, however, would seem to have been added in a later hand.

November 15.—Rode to Hanover.

November 16.—My things brought from Peekskill by Mr. Wood.

November 17.—People at work at the cellar.

November 18.—At home; banking up the cellar &c.

November 19.—At home; studying.

November 20.—Studying &c.

November 21.—Preached at Hanover, Psalms xxiv. 7, lxxiii. 18.

November 22.—At home writing letters.

November 23.—At Jo[hn] Lee's.

November 24.—Rode to P Carman; pre[ached], Acts x. 14; staid; snow.

November 25.—Rode to the Peekskill; preached 1 Peter iv. 7-11.

November 26.—[Preached] at Thomas Thorn's, Colossians iii. 1; snow this evening, three inches deep.

November 27.—At home studying.

November 28.—Preached at Hanover, Revelation xv. 3.

November 29.—At Mr. Travis's &c; cold looks likely for snow.

November 30.—Conference at my house in the evening, full meeting.

December 1.—Mr. Cornwell came to see me, preached in the meeting; rode to Peekskill, Mr. Cornwell preached in the evening; staid at Mr. Birdsall's.

December 2.—Rode to Hanover; Mr. Cornwell preached at Mr. Forman's in the evening.

December 3.—Studying for the Sabbath; snow one inch.

December 4.—Preached at Hanover, Hosea i. 5; rainy day.

December 5.—Warm; snow mostly gone.

December 6.—Warm and windy; Smith making cellar door.

December 7.—Conference in the evening at Deacon Travis's.

December 10.—Studying &c.

December 11.—Preached at Hanover, Isaiah lv. 1.

December 12.—At home.

December 13.—At Mr. Sands's, [at] Mr. Carman's.

December 14.—Rode to Amawalk[129] preached at Jonathan Travis's, Mark i. 15; rode to Mr. Forman's, conference.

December 15.—Rode to C Tompkins', preached 1 Peter ii. 4; in the evening at Thomas Thorn's, 1 Timothy iv. 8; staid at Joshua Hiatt's.[130]

December 16.—Rode home, Messrs. Green, Shepherd, Lewis and Budd at my house.

December 17.—Studying &c.

December 18.—Rode to the Peekskill, preached John iv. 21; in the evening at B.'s, 1 Peter ii. 4.

December 19.—Rode to Mr. Owens's; Mr. Shepherd preached; rode to John Carman's, Mr. Shepherd preached in the evening, rode home; pleasant weather.

December 20.—Pleasant day at home.

December 21.—At home, Mr. Shepherd came here, conference here in the evening; Judd and David came here.

December 22.—Rode to Peekskill, married Israel Sherwood and ——— Lockwood.

[129] The eastern section of Yorktown still bears the name of Amawalk, probably an abbreviation and corruption of the Mohegan term Appamaghpogh which had been applied to the whole Indian territory within the manor west of Cortlandtown, and it was under this name that the grant from the Indian sachems to Stephanus Van Cortlandt was made in 1683. (Bolton's History of Westchester.)

[130] Joshua Hyatt was a son of John Hyatt, of Cortlandt Manor, one of the first trustees of the Presbyterian Church at Crompond, and who, by his will of 22 April, 1760, named sons John, Joshua, and Sylvanus, wife Sarah, and daughters Elizabeth Strang, Sarah, and Hannah. Few names are more troublesome to the genealogist than this of Hoyt, Hoit, Hyatt, and Haight, which doubtless had a common root, but which certainly had a number of stems, and each of these a variety of spellings. Throughout the Journal Mr. Constant's spelling of the name is adhered to, and it is usually incorrect. Daniel Haight, Esq., of Rochester, New York, writing, 10 September, 1891, says, "There can be no doubt that the name Haight is derived from Hoyt being at different times spelled in different ways: Hoyt, Hoit, Hoyght, Hoight, Haite, Hait, Haight. . . . The name became settled as Hoyt in Danbury and Norwalk, Connecticut; Hait in Stamford, Connecticut, where the name Hoyt has been resumed in the present century; and Haight in Westchester County, New York, where the English and Dutch families met."

December 23.—David Lewis went home; went to Elder Lee's [and] Mr. Foote's.

December 24.—Studying &c &c., snow two inches.

December 25.—Preached [at] Hanover, 2 Corinthians iii. 12; in the evening, Haggi last; rode to Gill Strang's,[131] married Stephen Horton [and] Elizabeth How [Haviland].

December 26.—Clear and cold, J. Judd went home.

December 27.—Warm and pleasant, Deacon Forman came to see me.

December 28.—Went to Deacon White's, very cold; conference at Deacon Travis's.

December 29.—Went to Deacon Lee's (more pleasant), Society met today at Hanover; snow in the night five inches deep.

December 30.—Rain this morning.

December 31.—Clear and cold; studying. To how little purpose have I spent the year past, may God pardon and give grace to be more faithful.

1786

January 1.—Preached at Hanover, Psalms lxx. 9; in the evening at Deacon Travis's, Luke xiii. 8-9; good sleighing.

January 2.—Cloudy morning; St. John went to mill.

January 3.—Cold.

January 4.—Rode to Mr. Whitney's; preached Matthew xxii. 5; conference in the evening.

January 5.—People getting wood for me.

January 6.—Rode to Deacon Forman's and Travis's.

January 7.—Studying &c.; St. John got hay [at] Deacon Forman's.

[131] Gilbert Strang, son of Lieutenant Joseph Strang by his wife Jemima Budd, was born 5 July, 1753; died 3 January, 1825; married, 5 February, 1779, Esther Haviland. His will of 5 July, 1820, calls him of New Castle, and makes bequests to wife Hester, daughters Sally Ann, Charlotte, Maria McCord, and Jemima Smith, sons Nicholas and John, and the children of son Samuel T., deceased.

ST. PETER'S CHURCH, PEEKSKILL

December 23.—David [illegible] went home; went to Elder Lee's [illegible] Frost's.

December 24.—[illegible]

December 25.—[illegible] Corinthians [illegible]; at the evening, [illegible] married Stephen Horton [and] [illegible]

December 26.—[illegible]

December 27.—Warm and [illegible] came to see me.

December 28.—[illegible] conference at Deacon Tray[illegible]

December 29.—[illegible] pleasant). Society [illegible] deep.

December 30.—[illegible]

December 31.—[illegible] To how little purpose have I [illegible] and give grace to be more [illegible]

[illegible]

January 1.—[illegible] the evening at Deacon [illegible]

January 2.—[illegible]

January 3.—[illegible]

January 4.—[illegible] xxii. 5; conference in the evening.

January 5.—[illegible]

January 6.—[illegible] Deacon [illegible] and Frost's.

January 7.—[illegible] [at] Deacon Forman's.

[1] Gilbert Strang, son of [illegible] and his wife [illegible], was born [illegible] 1751; died 3 January, [illegible] February, 1775, Esther [illegible]

January 8.—Preached at Peekskill, in the evening [at] Colonel Drake's,[132] full meeting.

January 9.—Rode home pleasant day; good sleighing.

January 10.—Rode to Ephraim Nicols; staid.

January 11.—Rode to Mr. Mills; Mr. Lewis staid.

January 12.—Rode to the West Society; preached 1 Timothy iv. 8; rode home by Mr. Hait's, pleasant weather; good sleighing.

January 13.—At home; studying &c.

January 14.—Fasting, praying, studying &c.

January 15.—Preached [at] Hanover, Mark xii. 6; in the evening [at] J. Hiat's, Proverbs iii. 18.

January 16.—Rode to John Carman's; staid all night; rode to Hen[ry] Carman's.

January 17.—[At] Mrs. Brewer's;[133] home; very cold.

[132] There were three Colonels Drake in Westchester County,—Joseph Drake, of New Rochelle, born 12 July, 1737 (O. S.); died 11 September, 1836; commissioned colonel of the First Westchester County Regiment, 19 October, 1775: Samuel Drake, commissioned colonel, Westchester County Minute Men, 27 October, 1775; and of the Third Regiment militia of that county, 25 June, 1778; recommissioned 20 November, 1781: Gilbert Drake, chairman of the Committee of Safety for that county, commissioned lieutenant-colonel of the Third (or Manor of Cortlandt) Regiment, 19 October, 1775. The latter is he of the text. He died 8 January, 1809, aged eighty-nine years. His wife, Ruth ——, died 14 December, 1828, aged ninety-one, and she and her husband are buried in St. Peter's graveyard at Peekskill. According to his will, his children were John, Gilbert, Nathaniel, Mary Cinute, Ann Hunter, Sarah Drake, and Elizabeth Philips.

[133] Mrs. Hannah Brewer, widow of Dr. Brewer, whose tombstone in the Crompond church-yard reads: "Dr. James Brewer / a native of Massachusetts / but for many years / a practicing Physician in Yorktown / Whilst visiting a patient in Jefferson Valley / He was captured by cow boys / and trying to escape in Hog Lane / was killed by them / November 20, 1780 / Aged 39 years, 4 mos., and 7 days."

Dr. Brewer was the son of Daniel Brewer by his wife Phebe Locke, and was born at Hopkinton, Massachusetts, 6 July, 1740. He married Hannah, daughter of Joseph and Phebe Lee of Yorktown, born May, 1745; died at Peekskill, 4 September, 1810. In her will, bearing date 12 October, 1809, Mrs. Brewer leaves to the trustees of the Presbyterian Church of Peekskill one hundred and forty dollars, and a like sum to the trustees of the Presbyterian Church at Yorktown. Their

January 18.—Fasting with the church at Esq[r] Lees'; cold weather; conference at Mr. Sands's.

January 19.—At home; Mrs. Delancy came here; staid all night.

January 20.—Very cold weather; began to snow; sleigh brought from Lieut. Purdy's.

January 21.—Studying, rainy and thawing weather.

January 22.—Rainy day rode to Peekskill and preached [at] Mr. Jones', Psalms xcviii. 2; in the evening at Mr. Birdsall's, Revelation iii. 20.

January 23.—Rode home, fine day, sleighing gone; rode to Mr. Haits'; 1 Peter ii. 4.

January 24.—Rode to Salem, preached 1 Timothy iv. 8; staid at Mr. Truesdel's.

January 25.—Rode into Deacon Platt's[134] neighborhood; preached Matthew xx. 6; rode to Judge Purdy's; preached in the evening John iv. 24.

January 26.—Rode to Hanover; Captain Lewis came home with me; staid all night.

January 27.—Conversing &c.

January 28.—Capt. Lewis rode to the Red Mill; studying &c; warm, pleasant.

children were Sarah Brewer, born July, 1764; died 5 February, 1784; married as first wife Dr. Elias Cornelius. Mary Brewer of Peekskill, born 3 September, 1766; died 19 October, 1799; married Stephen Brown, of Peekskill, 3 September, 1791. Joseph Brewer, born 1769; died 31 May, 1803. Daniel Brewer, born 1771; died 6 September, 1804; married Phebe Howell. Phebe Brewer, born 9 May, 1777; died 7 July, 1815; married Daniel William Birdsall. Samuel Brewer, born 1780; died 1 March, 1815; married Elizabeth Titus. James Brewer, born 1783; died 24 October, 1810; married Ann Brotherson. Besides the above, Mrs. Brewer's will named grandchildren Hannah and James Brown, Thomas and Eliza Brown.

[134] At the formation of the Congregational Church of Upper Salem, 20 August, 1779, John Platt was made one of the trustees, and it was probably he who, with wife Abigail, joined the First Church of Salem, 11 July, 1767. His daughter Abigail was baptized, 16 October, 1770, and son Obadiah, 16 September, 1772. He does not appear in the Platt Genealogy.

January 29.—Preached at Hanover, Jeremiah xvii. 9; in the evening at Mr. Ingersoll's, John i. 12; very warm weather.

January 30.—Rainy morning; all day rainy.

January 31.—Rode to Peekskill; preached a funeral sermon on the death of Mr. Jones, Genesis iii. 19; rode home, preached a sermon at Mr. Travis's, John i. 12.

February 1.—At home forenoon; at Mr. Carman's; married John Travis; conference at Esq[r] Lee's.

February 2.—Rode to Jacob Smith's,[135] married Mr. Putney; in the evening rode to Mr. Miller's, married Mr. Stephens.

February 3.—At home &c.

February 4.—Captain Lewis returned home; had pleasant weather.

February 5.—Some snow, Spencer returned here; preached at Hanover Isaiah xxviii. 22; in the evening snow about eight inches.

February 6.—Cold and windy (Spencer went to the Kill); rode to Peter Carman's; staid all night.

February 7.—Rode home, went to Captain Hyatt's, Mrs. Brewer's [and] Elnathan Haite's, where I preached in the evening, Acts xiii. 41; rode home; warm weather.

February 8.—At home, Mr. Horton came to see me who is in some measure awakened; went to Mr. Forman's to conference in the evening.

February 9.—Warm weather; snow melts fast; Spencer home; people getting wood.

February 10.—Warm day. Peter Carman getting wood.

[135] In his will of 14 December, 1812, Jacob Smith calls himself of Yorktown and names wife Hannah; children Silas, Jacob, Mary Putney, Ann, wife of Thomas Wildey, Alice Powell, Hannah Perry, Zilpah Teller, Phebe and Deborah Smith, son Walter's widow, Mary, and his children, and grandson William, son of Jacob Smith. Under date in the text, 2 February, 1786, Mr. Constant married Mary Smith to Joshua Putney, also Silas Smith to Ruth Sands, 7 March, 1787; Nancy Smith to Thomas Wildey, 23 August, 1792, and Zilpah Smith to Daniel Teiler, 24 August, 1800.

February 11.—Spencer went to the Peekskill; studying for the Sabbath.

February 12.—Rode to the Peekskill, staid at John Garrison's, preached Isaiah xxviii. 9; in the evening at John Stillwell's 1 Kings xviii. 21.

February 13.—Rode home; pleasant day; Deacon Forman [and] Mr. Lee [here].

February 14.—Snow — three inches; Mr. Lewis came here, preached in the evening.

February 15.—Rode to Dr. Cornelius's; Mr. Lewis preached; married Mr. Golden and Eunice Burrit [Barret]; rode to Ben. Hate's, staid all night.

February 16.—Rode to Southbury; staid at Mr. Heacox's.

February 17.—Rode to Salem found friends well.

February 18.—Visiting friends &c &c.

February 19.—Attended meeting at Salem; preached in the afternoon Isaiah lxiii. 2.

February 20.—Snow and hail six inches.

February 21.—Rode to Salem, York State, staid at Major Truesdel's.[136]

February 22.—Rode to widow Higby's; married Mr. Hait to her daughter; rode to Crompond; Mr. Lewis preached in the evening.

February 23.—Mr. Lewis went homewards; Spencer came here; Mr. Green called here.

February 24.—Studying. Mr. Horn of Bedford went from here; snow six inches.

February 25.—Studying for the Sabbath; St. John went to Capt. Drake, and bought nine bushels of wheat; to J. Hiatt's for saws.

[136] Jesse Truesdale, or Trusdell, was commissioned captain of North Salem Company of militia, 28 May, 1778, and major of the same, 12 April, 1782. According to the records of the First Church of Salem, he had sons Jonathan and Jesse, the first baptized 23 March, 1763, the latter 7 October, 1764.

February 26.—Preached at Hanover, Job xxiii. 23; in the evening at Mrs. Brewer's Romans xii. 18.

February 27.—Good sleighing; St. John gone to mill; warm weather.

February 28.—Tuesday; some people drawing wood; went to Mr. Peter Carman's; preached in the evening John xii. 35.

March 1.—Conference at Deacon Travis'.

March 2.—Rode to Bedford; preached 1 Peter ii. 4; staid at Mr. Rament's [Raymond], saw Mr. Davenport, had much conversation with him.

March 3.—Rode to North Castle, preached 1 Timothy ix. 8; staid at Mr. Haight's.

March 4.—Took breakfast at Mr. Cross's; rode home Judge Purdy came to see me. O my barren heart!

March 5.—Stormy day; snow three inches; rode to the Peekskill; preached 1 John ii. 28; in the evening at Colonel Drake's, John xii. 35; married Samuel Titus [and] E. Smith; staid at D. V.'s all night, unwell.

March 6.—Rode home; Mr. Nichols came here; went to Mr. Forman's, preached in the evening Matthew xi. 5; rode home.

March 7.—Mr. Cornwell came to see me, Mr. Forman, [and] Hen[ry] Carman; unwell myself; Mrs. Constant sick, Chloe the fever and ague, warm weather, snow, rains.

March 8.—Mr. Hen. Carman came to see me; Mr. Cornwell preached at J. Lee's in the evening.

March 9.—Went to Red Mills, church meeting, preached in the evening at Mr. Avery's, Ezekiel lxiii. 1.

March 10.—Rode home; unwell; Chloe sick.

March 11.—Studying for the Sabbath.

March 12.—Preached at Hanover, 1 Thessalonians i. 12; in the evening at Deacon Travis's, Ephesians v. 11.

March 13.—Went up the Street to Mr. Chatterton's to visit the neighbors; warm weather; got better of cold.

March 14.—Warm weather; rode to Deacon Lee's;[137] bad riding.

March 15.—Rode to Captain Strang's and to Sol[omon] Hunt's, conference meeting; rode to Mr. Whitney's; staid all night.

[137] The Lees of Yorktown descend from William Lee, of Hempstead, Long Island, who, on 10 May, 1680, received certain lands in Hempstead from his father-in-law, Robert Marvin (Hempstead Town Records), which latter was one of the residents of Hempstead who were made freemen of the Connecticut government, 12 May, 1664. William Lee had died before 13 October, 1701, on which date Thomas Lee conveyed the lands previously purchased in Hempstead by William Lee, to his brothers John and Joseph, and described them as lands "of which my father died possessed." His children were Thomas, Joseph, John, Robert, and possibly others, but not the "seven daughters" given in Bolton's invaluable History of Westchester County, page 529, for some of these "daughters" must certainly have been born after his death. Joseph[2] Lee, the second son of William Lee, and the immediate progenitor of the Yorktown family, had among other children, Joseph[3], John, and Thomas; and of these,—

Joseph[3] Lee, the eldest son, was doubtless the pioneer in Westchester County, though the date of his arrival is difficult to fix. He died at Crompond, 10 May, 1790, aged, according to his tombstone, seventy-seven years. The funeral sermon was preached by Mr. Constant, who styled him "Elder Lee." The first wife, Sarah ——, died 20 August, 1759, aged forty-three years, and is buried beside him, as was his second wife, Phebe, who died 26 June, 1812, aged ninety years, one month, and sixteen days. His children, very frequently referred to in these pages, were by his first wife:

1. Joseph[4] Lee, born 1740; buried 22 September, 1790; married Elizabeth, daughter of Richard Curry. She was married by Mr. Constant, 23 October, 1794, to Robert Wright.
2. William Lee, named in his father's will of 13 April, 1790; died 3 January, 1800.
3. Anna Lee, married Captain Samuel Haight.
4. Hannah Lee, born May, 1745; died 4 September, 1810; married Dr. James Brewer, q. v.
5. Abijah Lee, born 1746; died 30 April, 1786; married Dorcas Woolsey, who died 15 January, 1805, in her fifty-sixth year. Under date of 30 April, 1786, Mr. Constant notes: "Deacon Lee died last night." The date given is from his tombstone. He is the Deacon Lee referred to in the text.
6. Phebe Lee, married Daniel Horton.
7. Elizabeth Lee, married Joseph Ingersoll.
8. Elijah Lee, born 1751; died 23 June, 1829. He married four times,— (1) to Sarah Conklin, who died 19 August, 1779, aged twenty-five years; (2) to Mary, daughter of Hackaliah Brown, of Somers, by his wife Abby

March 16.—Rode to Walter Ward's; rainy day prayed and exhorted; rode home.

March 17.—Warm thawing weather.

Halstead, born 22 June, 1758; died 25 August, 1809. His other wives were Letitia Brown and Sophia Williamson. Issue: 1. Sarah, born 1776; died 10 December, 1796. 2. Jane, married, 15 August, 1792, Daniel Knapp. 3. Mary, born 4 October, 1782; died 28 January, 1867; married, 20 December, 1798, Nathaniel Hyatt. He died 6 October, 1816, aged forty years, five months, and five days. 4. Phebe, born 1786; died 8 July, 1860; married Daniel Requa, born 27 September, 1784; died 23 May, 1836. 5. Abijah, born 14 June, 1788; died 4 November, 1878; married (1) Anna H. Strang and (2) Elizabeth Strang. 6. A child buried 14 March, 1703. 7. Ann, born 5 September, 1790; died 13 January, 1863; married Sylvanus Strang and —— Curry. 8. Elizabeth, born 19 July, 1794; died 24 March, 1851; married Robert P. Lee. 9. Sarah. 10. Anna B. 11. Letitia B. Mr. Lee was one of the justices of the county, prominent in the affairs of the Presbyterian Church, and largely instrumental in securing the church property for the minority, who remained firm adherents of the principles of Presbyterian discipline, against the majority, who followed Mr. Constant in his Separatist or Congregational movement.

9. Enos Lee, born 23 February, 1755; died 5 October, 1822; married Frances ——, born 25 July, 1767; died 9 September, 1855.

10. Sarah Lee.

John[3] Lee, the second son of Joseph[2] Lee, and by his wife Abigail, was baptized at St. George's, Hempstead, Long Island, 25 September, 1726; died 12 March, 1816, and is buried in the church-yard at Crompond. He married Sarah, a daughter of Peter Perine, of Staten Island, and is named in his will of 10 March, 1752. (New York Wills, xx. 131.) She died 31 July, 1796, aged seventy-one years, and is buried beside her husband. Their children were:

1. Thomas[4] Lee, born 1749; died 24 June, 1791.
2. John Lee, removed to Somerset County, New Jersey. Under date of 26 April, 1786, Mr. Constant notes: "John Lee moved from here."
3. Sarah Lee, born 30 November, 1751; married John Horton.
4. Henry Lee.
5. Margaret Lee, born 29 May, 1759; died 21 May, 1836; married Jonas Williams.
6. Hannah Lee.
7. Phebe Lee, married, 31 December, 1794, Francis Colgrove.
8. Dinah Lee, born 1761; died 20 April, 1858; married Thaddeus Rockwell.
9. Abigail Lee, born 6 September, 1762; died 1 February, 1828; married David Knapp, born 5 June, 1767; died 11 September, 1828.

March 18.—Studying, praying &c.

March 19.—Preached at Hanover, Song of Solomon ii. 10-11; very warm weather; snow mostly gone; bad riding.

March 20.—Warm weather; wind east.

March 21.—Very warm.

March 22.—Rode to Mrs. Taylor's; married Mr. Gammet; conference at my house in the evening.

March 23.—Colder weather.

March 24.—Church meeting here.

March 25.—Studying &c.

March 26.—Rode to the Peekskill; preached Proverbs xiii. 14; 2 Kings x. [15]. "Is thy heart" &c; in the evening at Mr. Birdsall's [preached], Matthew xi. 5; rain in the night.

March 27.—Rode home, Mr. Ward came with me; rode to Doctor White's.

March 28.—At home; ploughed.

March 29.—Rode to Mr. Jones's,[137b] married his daughter to Mr. Jones of Dutchess County; rode to widow Owen's; preached 1

10. Robert Perine Lee, born 16 April, 1766; died 19 November, 1848; married (1) Caroline C. Hawkins, born 26 May, 1771; died 20 May, 1812; (2) Elizabeth, daughter of Elijah Lee, born 19 July, 1794; died 24 March, 1851. He was for many years one of the leading members of the Westchester County bar. His estate lay on the main road from Crompond to Somers.

Thomas[3] Lee, the third son of Joseph Lee, also by wife Abigail, was baptized at St. George's, Hempstead, 21 July, 1728, and died at Morristown, New Jersey, 7 January, 1805. He married Dinah, a daughter of Peter Perine, of Staten Island, and the sister of his brother John's wife, who survived him. The date of his removal to Morristown is not clear, and he had probably resided for a short time at Woodbridge, New Jersey, but both himself and wife were members of the first Presbyterian Church of Morristown about 1770, and several of his children later became members. For some details of his family, see The Record of First Presbyterian Church, Morristown, New Jersey.

[137b] Mr. John Jones, of Peekskill, whose daughter Phebe married, according to his will of 7 March, 1806, Joseph Jones. The list of marriages in the Journal gives the names of the contracting parties as James Jones and Phebe Jones.

Timothy iv. 8; rode to Mr. Forman's, attended conference, rode home.

March 30.—Gardening some; lettuce, peas.

March 31.—Church meeting at Mr. Forman's; raining in the forenoon.

April 1.—Very snowy day; snowed about seven inches; studying for &c.

April 2.—Very stormy day, people did not meet till evening, at Mr. J. Lee's, preached 2 Corinthians ix. 19.

April 3.—Pleasant morning, but no birds singing nor frogs peeping, Capt. Lewis came to see me.

April 4.—Set off for Smith's Clove; rode to Mr. Brown's; staid all night, Smith came here to board.

April 5.—Rode to Mr. Davenport's, preached John xii. 35; rode to David Lancaster's.

April 6.—Went to Mr. Huff's; attended fast; went to Mr. Little's and staid.

April 7.—Rode to Florida staid.

April 8.—Rode to Blooming Grove.

April 9.—Preached Proverbs xiii. 14; 2 Corinthians v. 19; at Deacon Coleman's Ephesians v. 15.

April 10.—Rode to Oxford; preached [at] John Carp[enter's] Romans iii. 22; staid at John Seely's.

April 11.—Rode to Florida; preached Psalms ——; staid all night.

April 12.—Rode to Jonathan Archer's; preached 1 Timothy iv. 8; went to Timothy Smith's.

April 13.—Rode to James Miller's, preached Psalms ix. 5; rode to Mr. Earle's preached Psalms lviii. 11-12; married a couple this day; staid at Mr. Divin's.[138]

April 14.—Rode to Crum Pond; good riding.

[138] James Divin, an inn-keeper at Peekskill.

April 15.—At home; Ingersoll put calf into pasture; Captain Lewis went homeward; studying &c &c.

April 16.—Rode to Peekskill; preached Luke xxiv. 96; Psalms lviii. 11-12; at John Garrison's Psalms xcv.

April 17.—Went to the Landing, in the afternoon rode home —— rainy weather.

April 18.—Cloudy, northeast wind.

April 19.—Cloudy, northeast wind, bought a cow of J. Lee paid £4.

April 20.—Cloudy; sowing oats; Society meeting.

April 21.—Cloudy; northeast wind; Mr. Joseph Lee's cow put into my pasture.

April 22.—Cloudy; some rain in the morning, very rainy in the afternoon.

April 23.—Warm but cloudy, preached at Hanover, Hosea x. 12.

April 24.—Rain in the morning; cloudy northeast weather.

April 25.—Election; cleared off warm.

April 26.—John Lee[139] moved from here; conference at Deacon Travis's.

April 27.—Attended the funeral of widow Smith's child preached Genesis iii. 23.

April 28.—Church meeting [at] Hanover; planted beets, carrots, beans &c.

April 29.—Studying; cold wind.

April 30.—Preached [at] Hanover, 2 Peter iii. 10; Colossians i. 13; Deacon Lee[139] died last night.

May 1.—Cold north wind; attended the funeral of Deacon Lee, preached Luke xxiii.

May 2.—Went to Salem; staid at Mr. Close's; Mr. Cornwell preached.

May 3.—Rode to Mr. Mead's; preached John iv. 24; Mr. Cornwell preached; staid at Mr. Mead's.

[139] See note 137.

May 4.—Rode to North Salem; Mr. Cornwell preached; rode to Ben[jamin] Haight's; Mr. Cornwell preached; staid all night.

May 5.—Rode home; fine growing weather since last Tuesday.

May 6.—Studying &c.

May 7.—Rode to the Peekskill; preached Ezekiel xvi. 6; Song of Solomon v. 16; staid at Dusenberry's.

May 8.—Rode to Mr. Nelson's [140] preached 1 Timothy iv. 8; staid all night.

May 9.—Rode to Mr. Birdsall's; bought coat lining and rode home.

May 10.—Rode to Walter Ward's; preached Galatians iii. 13; staid all night.

May 11.—Rode to Mr. Craft's; preached at Haight's, 1 Peter iv. 7; Mr. Davenport preached Romans iii. 12; rode home.

May 12.—Cloudy and some rain, fast day.

May 13.—Studying &c.

May 14.—Preached 1 John iv. 20; Deuteronomy xxxii. 29.

May 15.—At home: Mr. Lee took his calves out of our lot.

May 16.—Conference at Deacon Forman's: Doctor Bailey came from Salem.

May 17.—Rainy Day forenoon; rode to Bedford, staid at MacDonald's.

May 18.—Attended the Council at Mr. Davenport's; preached at his instalment, 1 Timothy iii. 1; Presbytery adjourned to second week.

May 19.—Rode home.

May 20.—Studying &c &c.

May 21.—Preached at Hanover, Matthew xxiii. 17; Colossians iii. 1; sore boils.

May 22.—St. John set off for Salem.

May 23.—Rainy day: reading.

May 24.—Conference here.

[140] See Nelson family in Appendix.

May 25.—Went to Mr. Lane's.

May 26.—Church meeting.

May 27.—At home: in conversation &c.

May 28.—At Peekskill: preached Isaiah i. 2 Proverbs iii. 13; staid at Mr. Jones's.

May 29.—Visiting; rode home: rainy day: sore boils.

May 30.—Rainy day: at home.

May 31.—Cleared off: hot day. St. John came home from Salem.

June 1.—Hot day; preached at Hanover, Romans viii. 13.

June 2.—Studying &c &c: boils better.

June 3.—Studying for the Sabbath.

June 4.—Preached &c. Isaiah xxxiii. 5; Matthew iii. 14.

June 5.—Rode to Horseneck. Staid at Esqr ——

June 6.—Attended presbytery: Mr. Shepherd and Mr. Marsh preached.

June 7.—Attended presbytery.

June 8.—Attended presbytery; adjourned to the last Tuesday.

June 9.—Rode to Keakatis preached Acts xiii. 41.

June 10.—Rode home &c. Mr. Cornwell came with me.

June 11.—Preached at Hanover, Matthew iii. 12; Psalms lxv. 45; married John Field [140b] and [Frances] Perry.

June 12.—Rode to Esqr Dusenbury's &c.

June 13.—Growing weather.

June 14.—Went to Mr. Abraham Wright's; preached funeral sermon, Proverbs xxix. 15; went to Mr. Forman's.

June 15.—Began to visit the congregation by course. Mr. Forman went with me to Mr. Reyle's [Riley], to Fowlers and Fowlers and Hortons.

June 16.—To Formans, Reynoldes, Gawlers, Headlys, Hates [Haight], Hortons, Perrys, Wiggins, Fields, Prices, Brewers, Carmans, Ketchams &c.

[140b] John Field, son of John Field, of Yorktown, by his wife Lydia Hazard. He married, as above, Frances Perry.

June 17.—Cloudy morning, hot.

June 18.—Preached [at] Peekskill, John ii. Mark viii. 36-7; staid at Dusenbury's.

June 19.—Rode to Esqr Dusenbury's, preached John xii. 35; rode home.

June 20.—Visited with Mr. Lee [the] Budds, Knaps; B. Field, L. Horton, Hortons, Hortons, Carmans, Hows, S. Begle [Bedle].

June 21.—Visited [the] Hallocks, Hunts, Whitneys, Whitneys, C. Montross, Lewis, Woodhulls, Putneys, W. Begle [Bedle], Wrights and others; staid all night at Wright's.

June 22.—[Visited] B. Wright, Weeks, Vincents, Coults, Travis; rode to Mr. Badeau's; attended church; rode home.

June 23.—Went fishing; studying &c.

June 24.—Studying &c.

June 25.—Preached at Crompond Matthew xii. 41; Proverbs iv. 1-7.

June 26.—Visiting [at] J. Lee's, Weeks's, Forman's, Chatterton's, Lane's, Lane's, Highat's [Hyatt], Strang's, Haight's, Ingersol's and Esqr Lee's.

June 27.—Rainy day in the forenoon.

June 28.—Rode to Deacon Travis's visited and returned home, studying &c.

June 29.—Visited C. Strang, W. Travis, W. Frost, Carman's, Sands, preached [at] Mr. Whitney's, Jeremiah xxviii. 12.

June 30.—Studying.

July 1.—Studying, Judge Purdy came here.

July 2.—Preached [at] Hanover, Romans vii. 9; Ephesians iv. 21.

July 3.—Rode to Peekskill married John Highat [Hyatt] and Kate Clark and Thomas Clark and Betsy Lent.[140c]

July 4.—Picked a mess of peas and beans.

[140c] Mr. Constant's separate list of marriages in the Journal gives the name of the bride as Sarah, and not Betsy, Lent. In 1814 Thomas Clark was living in Cortlandt, on a farm adjoining John Lent.

July 5.—Went to Amawalk, preached [the] widow Wright's funeral sermon Amos iv. 12; went to Benjamin Hate's [Haights], preached John xii. 35; staid at Peter Knap's.

July 6.—Rode to Salem, preached Revelation xv. 3; rode home.

July 7.—Rainy morning; cleared off hot.

July 8.—Rainy morning; studying for the [Sabbath] &c.

July 9.—Preached [at] Peekskill, Mathew xxii. 42; Luke xix. 26 rode home, married James Dequam? and Mary Clemons.

July 10.—At home &c.

July 11.—At home; reading &c.

July 12.—Ditto.

July 13.—Visiting [the] Woods, Longs, Lyons, Carmans, Conklings, Bashfords, Highatts, Thornes, Doolittles, Carmans, Sherreds, Fowlers, Thorns.

July 15.—Mr. Baldwin came here [and] Mr. Burritt.

July 16.—Rode to Doctor Cornelius's, preached, Jeremiah xxviii. 12; John iv. 24.

July 17.—At home, Mr. Burritt and boys pulling flax.

July 18.—At home.

July 19.—Studying [and] reading.

July 20.—Studying &c.

July 21.—Studying for the Sabbath.

July 22.—Preached [at] Hanover, 1 John i. 3; Proverbs vi. 6-8.

July 23.—People mowing my hay; rode to Esqr Dusenbury's to preach funeral sermon on the death of his wife, Ecclesiastes vii. 17.

July 24.—Raking hay.

July 25.—Haying

July 26.—Stacking hay and rode to Mr. Sands preached 1 Timothy iv. 8; rode home.

July 27.—Carting in the last of my hay in the morning.

July 28.—Rainy some part of the day.

July 29.—Studying; sowed turnips.

July 30.—Preached [at] Peekskill, Corinthians v. 24; Ephesians iv. 18; rode home.

July 31.—Wind in the east.

August 3.—At Dr. White's [and] Luke De Lancey's.

August 4.—At Major Strang's &c.

August 5.—At Mr. Carman's.

August 6.—Rode to Bedford.

August 7.—Preached at Bedford, Romans vii. 9; John iv. 25.

August 8.—Visited and conversed with some.

August 9.—Preached at Bedford, Ezekiel xliii. 1; staid at Mr. Raymond's.

August 10.—Rode to Croton; heard Mr. Davenport preach at Montross's; rode home; blessed be God for his goodness to me and my family.

August 11.—At home studying &c.

August 12.—Smith making box.

August 13.—Preached at Hanover, Proverbs xxviii. 13; Matthew viii. 23-7.

August 14.—Rainy day; Spencer here from Salem.

August 15.—Sleding oats, reading history of ——

August 16-17.—Preached at Justice Mead's, 1 Peter ii. 7.

August 18.—Sore eyes, cannot read.

August 19.—Studying for the Sabbath.

August 20.—Preached at Peekskill, Acts ii. 37-8; Luke xix. 1-7; staid at John Garrison's.

August 21.—Rode to Luke Russell's, Jonathan Ferris's [and] John Lee Jun's.

August 22.—Rode to Captain Strang's, Cohoon's, Solomon Smith's [and] John Smith's.

August 23.—Hot weather; oh the goodness of God in sending fruitful seasons; married Jacob Denyke.

August 24.—Rode to Mr. Buckbee's.

August 25.—Day of fasting and prayer; preached xlii. Psalm and Mark ii. 19-20.

August 26.—Studying for the Sabbath.

August 27.—Preached at Hanover, John xvi. 9-11; John vii. 3-7 cold day.

August 28.—Clear morning.

August 29.—Rainy day.

August 30.—St. John went home with Polly; rode to preach a funeral sermon at Mr. Secord's, Genesis iii. 23; preached at Elnathan Hait's, 2 Corinthians vii. 1.

August 31.—Rode to Thomas Bashford's preached from Matthew vi. 33; married —— Travis and Abigail Owen.

September 1.—Studying &c; rode to John Lee Jun's.

September 2.—Preached sacramental lecture Luke i. 6-9.

September 3.—Preached at Hanover and administered sacrament; baptized Susanna Hait; Hosea iii. 3; Revelations iii. 2.

September 4.—Preached [at] John Carman's Luke xiv. 2; married Isaac Smith [and Sarah Beagle].[141]

September 5.—Rainy day; at home reading.

September 6.—Rode to W. Ward's; preached Luke xv. 2; staid at Mr. Beadle's;[141] married —— Wright.

[141] Isaac Smith, of Somers, made his will 21 February, 1827, proved 4 April following. (Westchester Wills, L, 111.) His legatees were wife Sarah; Hannah Osburn; the sons of Ebenezer Osburn; Aaron and Ebenezer Wright, of Somers; and David Bedle. Mr. Constant's separate list of marriages gives the wife's name as Sarah Beagle; it should, however, be Bedle. She was the daughter of Ephraim Bedle, of Yorktown, whose will of 16 September, 1809, named children Samuel, Deborah, Daniel, David, Sarah Smith, Mary Horton, Elizabeth Wright, Hannah Osburn, and Jacob; the children of deceased son Stephen; the children of deceased son William; grandson Edmund, son of daughter Deborah; and son-in-law Benjamin Wright. Of Ephraim Bedle's children, Stephen was buried 6 March, 1795, and his son Stephen was baptized 8 July following; David married Milicent Wright, 30 April, 1788, and died in June, 1848; Daniel married Nancy Powell, 15 October, 1789; Samuel married Mary, daughter of Seth Whitney, 4 February, 1790, and died without issue, in May, 1827; Sarah married Isaac Smith, as above; Elizabeth married 28 April, 1790, Benjamin Wright, q. v.

September 7.—Rode to B. Hate's [Haight]; preached Luke xv. 2; rode home.

September 8.—At home; Mr. Forman came here.

September 9.—Studying, &c &c.

September 10.—Rode to Peekskill preached Proverbs xxi. 20; Luke xvi. 19-31; in the evening at Isaac Lent's, Matthew viii. 33 rode home.

September 11.—At home till afternoon, [then] at John Lee's.

September 12.—At home reading &c.

September 13.—At home; Mrs. Constant went to John Lee's funeral.

September 14.—Rode to Sands [and] Peter Carman's; staid all night.

September 15.—Rode home; studying.

September 16.—Studying.

September 17.—Preached at Hanover, Isaiah xxviii. 12.

September 18.—Rainy morning.

September 19.—Rainy in the forenoon, rode to Peter Carman's, preached Luke x. 42; staid all night.

September 20.—Warm, rode home in the morning; lecture at J. Ingersoll's; church meeting, baptized Mrs. Ingersoll's children.

September 21.—Rode to Mr. Avery's; preached Romans iii. 20; married —— Ingersoll.

September 22.—Rode to Major Hill's; to New Marlborough, saw Mr. Case.

September 23.—At Mr. Foote's.

September 24.—Preached at Marlborough.

September 25.—Rode to Mr. Bradner's &c.

September 26.—Preached at Deacon Cuningham's, Luke x. 42; rode to Florida.

September 27.—At Florida, saw Shepherd.

September 28.—Rode to Smiths Clove preached in the evening Luke x. 42.

September 29.—Rode home.

September 30.—Studying for the Sabbath.

October 1.—Preached at Peekskill, Luke x. 42, Romans i. 16; rode to Hanover preached Psalms xiii. 14.

October 2.—Cloudy morning.

October 3.—Rode to Esqr Crane's &c.

October 4.—At home, boys gathering apples, conference here in evening. Mr. Platt put his horses into my lot.

October 5.—Went to Peekskill with Mrs. Constant.

October 6.—At home.

October 7.—Rode to the Red Mills preached at the funeral of Mrs. Serine, Luke x. 42.

October 8.—Preached at Hanover, Ephesians vi. 11; Acts xxvi. 18.

October 9.—Clear and cold; [went] to —— Bashfords; married [David] Dickerson [and Suke Totten].[141b]

October 10.—Rode to presbytery with Mr. Lewis at Philippy;[142] heard Mr. Rogers preach.

October 11.—Mr. Lewis[142] preached; attended presbytery; preached at four o'clock P.M.; presbytery adjourned to the first Wednesday in May.

October 12.—Rode home to Hanover; Mr. Lewis preached in the meeting house.

[141b] See duplicate list of marriages.

[142] Rev. Ichabod Lewis, who was ordained as colleague of the venerable Rev. John Smith, of the White Plains Presbyterian Church, 11 October, 1769. After the burning of that church, in 1776, Mr. Lewis removed to Bedford and from thence to Philippi, now Southeast, in Putman County, where he succeeded the Rev. Elisha Kent, grandfather of the illustrious chancellor, James Kent, of New York, and great-grandfather of Elisha Kent Kane, the Arctic explorer. Mr. Lewis died 8 April, 1798, aged forty-nine years, and lies in the Sears burying-ground in Southeast. The Church has been known as the Presbyterian Church of Doansburg, Kent's Parish, the First Church in Philipse Precinct, East Church of Philippi, Eastern Society of the South Precinct, and Union Society of Southeast. It was Presbyterian until 1809, when it became Congregational, and so remained until 26 April, 1826, when it returned to the Presbytery.

October 13.—Mr. Lewis returned; boys winnowing buckwheat.
October 14.—Studying &c.
October 15.—Preached at Hanover, Isaiah xlv. 25; John iii. 18.
October 16.—Rode to Red Mills; preached Haggai ii. 3.
October 17.—Rainy day.
October 18.—Mrs. Constant set off for Salem.
October 19.—Conference at Mr. Carman's.
October 20.—At home; went to Mr. Delancey's.
October 21.—Studying &c.
October 22.—Preached at Peekskill, Proverbs xxiii. 2-6.
October 23.—Rode to Mr. Hait's; preached John iv. 25.
October 24.—Rode to Salem; preached Isaiah xlv. 25.
October 25.—Preached at Salem.
October 26.—[In the] evening preached at Mr. Spencer's, Luke x. 42.
October 27.—Set off for Hanover; rode to Salem; preached Matthew xxii. 42.
October 28.—Rode home.
October 29.—Preached at Hanover, Isaiah lxiii. 1.
October 30.—Snow three inches deep.
October 31.—Set off for New Jersey to presbytery; staid at Pompton.
November 1.—Rode to Mr. Green's attended presbytery.
November 2.—Attended presbytery; adjourned to first Tuesday in January; set off for home; rode to Esqr Saveran(?) rode to Kekaat; preached Luke x.; at Haverstraw, at Mr. Benson's.
November 4.—Rode home; studying &c.
November 5.—Preached at Hanover, Job ii. 3.
November 6.—Mr. Western came to see me.
November 7.—Went to see Mr. Barret.
November 8.—At Deacon Travis's.
November 9.—Rode to pond hill; preached John iv. 25; attended monthly meeting.

November 10.—Rode home.

November 11.—Studying &c &c . . . . rode to Peekskill married Dr. Adams.[143]

November 12.—Preached at Peekskill, John iii. 14-15; 1 Thessalonians v. 17; staid at Duzenbury's.

November 13.—Rode to Mr. Birdsall's reckoned with him; due to him on Book, £17-7-7; rode home.

November 14.—Cold morning; Mr. Fowler and others came to my installment; Mr. Lewis preached in the evening.

November 15.—I was installed over the church at Crompond; Mr. Fowler preached.

November 16.—Rode to Major Hill's; Mr. Lewis preached; staid all night; snow two inches.

November 17.—Rode to Pleasant Valley; preached in the evening 1 Thessalonians v. 17; at Aaron Forman's; staid all night.

November 18.—Preached 1 Peter ii. 4; rode to Mr. Bloomer's preached in the evening Isaiah lxiii. 1.

November 18.—Preached at Great Hollow, John iv. 19; in the evening at Mr. Gazeley's Revelations iii. 20; snow two inches.

November 19.—Rode to Staats Borough; preached John i. 12; at Joseph Vought's.

November 20.—Rode to widow Smith's; preached Luke x. 42; rode to Col. Hopkins's, preached 1 Timothy iv. 8.

November 21.—Rode to Cornwall.

November 22.—Preached at Cornwall John iv. 24; Isaiah lxiii. 1.

November 23.—Rode to New Fairfield.

November 24.—Rode home.

November 25.—Preached at Hanover, John iv. 17; in the evening [at] Deacon Forman's Psalms cxix. 9.

[143] Dr. Samuel Adams, a Scotchman by birth, died about 1828. He lived in the vicinity of Mt. Pleasant. According to Mr. Constant's duplicate list, he married Sarah Petton.

November 26.—At Mr. Nelson's, married Major Drake[144] [Joshua Drake] and [Ann] Nelson.

November 27.—Killing cow and hogs.

November 28.—Salting beef.

November 30.—At Mr. Likely's preached 1 John i. 12.

December 1.—At Daniel Horton's; Mr. Western came here.

December 2.—Studying &c.

December 3.—Preached at Red Mills, 1 Thessalonians v. 17; at Mrs. Brew[er's], preached 1 John i. 12; rode home.

December 4.—Cold Day, like for snow; snow in night, fifteen inches.

December 5.—Very cold and snowy.

December 6.—Getting wood; broke path.

December 7.—Went over to Croton; preached [at] Mr. Gerow's (?), John i. 2; in the evening preached at Mrs. Sand's, 1 Thessalonians v. 17; snow four inches.

December 8.—Rode to G. McFarden's prayed and exhorted; rode to D. Travis's, conference meeting.

December 9.—Very cold and snows fast; snow twelve inches.

December 10.—Preached at Mr. Lee's, Jeremiah l. 55.

December 11.—Clear cold; broke path &c.

December 12.—At home reading &c.

December 13.—Cloudy; some warmer.

December 14.—Warm thawy weather; rode to Walter Ward's; preached Matthew xvii. 5; at Mr. Whitney's, preached John i. 12.

[144] Joshua Drake, one of the sons of William Drake, Esq., of Peekskill, was born 14 October, 1759, and died 20 February, 1818; his wife, Ann Nelson, was born 3 December, 1768, and died March, 1822; both husband and wife are buried in St. Peter's graveyard at Peekskill. Mr. Drake was commissioned ensign in Captain Samuel Sackett's company, Fourth Battalion, New York militia, 21 November, 1776, and served as Captain of Levies from 23 October, 1780, to 21 May, 1783. His children were Phebe, born 1787; died 15 December, 1846; married, 22 October, 1803, Robert Crumbie, born, Philadelphia, 8 November, 1777; died, New York, 7 May, 1858; Sarah, married Randolph Beaumont; Tamer, married Isaac E. Beecher; Ruth, Cornelius, William, Ann, Joshua, and Nelson.

December 15.—Getting wood; people here.

December 16.—At home studying &c.

December 17.—Mr. Burrit[145] preached from Ezekiel xviii. 30; preached in the evening Proverbs xxiv. 35; married James Write [Wright].

December 18.—Clear and pleasant; rode to Collabergh; married Daniel Hate[146] [Haight]; rode to Peekskill; got cloth for coat &c.

December 19.—Went to G. McFarden's, preached, John iv. 12; snow two inches.

December 20.—At home, Dr. White here; conference [at] Deacon Forman's.

December 21.—At Major Strang's &c; pleasant day; St. John carried 14 lb ¾ of corn to Mr. Birdsall, sent three brown one dollars for flour to New York.

December 22.—St. John carried 15 bushels of corn to Mr. Birdsall.

December 23.—Rainy day; studying; sore eyes; sold Mr. Platt oxen for £19.

[145] Rev. Blackleach Burritt, pastor of the West Philippi or Gilead Presbyterian Church, of Carmel, at whose house in Carmel the Presbytery met 1 December, 1783. His charge also embraced the church at Fredericksburg, now Patterson, Putman County. In the absence of the Rev. Mr. Sackett during the Revolution, Mr. Burritt also served the Church at Crompond, and while so engaged was captured by the British.

[146] According to the duplicate list of marriages, found at the end of this Journal, Daniel Haight married Sarah Barret. He was the son of John Haight of Cortlandt, by his wife Sarah Searles, born 26 July, 1765, and is named in his father's will of 11 May, 1809, with surviving brothers and sisters: Moses, John, Solomon, Elizabeth, wife of William Fowler, and Phebe, to whom is given "land on the road that leads from Yorktown to Peekskill, west of Mr. Gregory's bridge." The wife of Daniel Haight was a daughter of John and Elizabeth Barret, of Cortlandt, born 10 November, 1766; died 28 April, 1827. (See note 201.) She and her husband were legatees under her father's will of 23 April, 1799, as were also their children John and Elizabeth Haight. Their children were: John B., born 20 December, 1796; died 24 December, 1830; who married (1) Jemima McCord, born 23 March, 1800; died 9 February, 1818; and (2) Aletta, daughter of Peter Goetchius; Elizabeth, married John Chase; Hester, married Henry Dickinson, and Abraham.

December 24.—Not able to go to the Peekskill by reason of the snow; new snow; seven inches; preached at home Proverbs i.

December 25.—Rode to the Peekskill preached funeral at J. Mandeville's (his son dead).

December 26.—Rode to Dr. White's [and] Mr. Carman's.

December 27.—Rode to Captain Brown's; preached [at] Haite's school house Jeremiah l. 5.

December 28.—St. John carried nineteen bushels of corn to Mr. Birdsall.

December 29, 30.—Studying &c. (unwell).

December 31.—Preached at Hanover, John vi. 51; at Deacon Forman's, Luke xv. last. Thus I have ended the year 1786. Alas how poor a part I have acted; may God forgive all amiss for Christ's sake!

1787

January 1.—May God give his gracious presence and enable me to walk in his precepts and make this year famous for the great good done to his Church. At home reading &c. (Sore hand).

January 2.—At Mr. Osborn's; preached Jeremiah l. 5.

January 3.—At Mr. E. Haight's; preached Job vii. 16; conference at Esqr Lee's.

January 4.—At Esqr Lanes; preached Jeremiah l. 5.

January 5.—Church meeting here; have Susan Russel examined &c.

January 6.—Fast day; cloudy and cold.

January 7.—Preached at Hanover, The Song of Solomon vii. 5; administered sacrament &c; [in the] evening at Deacon Travis's, Luke xix. 25.

January 8.—Pleasant morning; Ingersoll finished my coat; in evening, snow four inches.

January 9.—At home; stormy day.

January 10.—Rode to Cornelius Tomkins's;[147] preached Luke xxii. 67-8-9; married Nehemiah Tomkins; rode home.

January 11.—Cold but pleasant; conference at Deacon Travis's.

January 12.—At home; getting wood &c.

January 13.—Rode to the White Plains [to] Judge Tomkins's.

January 14.—Preached John iv. 24; in the evening Ezekiel lxiii. 1.

January 15.—Rode to John Montross's; preached John i. 12; rode to Walter Ward's, preached Colossians iii. 1. Oh how have I spent the thirty-seven years past, may God give me grace to mend!

January 16.—Rode to Whitney's, home.

January 17.—At John Lee's and Mr. Wolsey's; conference here.

January 19.—Getting wood &c; at Mr. Travis's.

January 20.—Studying, prayer and self-examination; renewing Covenant &c.

January 21.—Preached at Mr. Purdy's, Matthew xxv. 10; at Captain Highat's, 2 Corinthians v. 17.

January 22.—Preached funeral sermon of Susannah Hiat, Amos

[147] According to the duplicate list of marriages his bride was —— Armstrong. And it was probably this Nehemiah who, with wife Margaret, gave a mortgage, 14 April, 1799, to Cortlandt Van Buren, and on 26 April of the same year to William Polluck, he then of Fishkill. His great-grandson stated that he had a brother John and a sister Jerusha, who married Caleb Fowler, and that he was three times married, first to Margaret Armstrong, and later to Melissa Plumstead; name of the other wife unknown. His children by wife Margaret were:

Fanny Tompkins, married —— Creede.
John Tompkins, married Sally Hopkins.
Armstrong Tompkins, married Hannah W. Runyon.
Ira G. Tompkins, married Hannah Eddington.
Seaman G. Tompkins, married Rosannah M. Runyon.
Charles Tompkins, married Harriet Hopkins.
Robert Tompkins.
Other children were:
Nehemiah Tompkins, died unmarried.
Margaret Tompkins, married —— Goddard.
Maria Tompkins, married Sidney Groff.

iv. 12—Prepare to meet &c.; went in evening to hear Mr. Cook; rain, hail and snow three inches.

January 23.—Cloudy and cold, went to Mrs. Budd's; in the evening to School meeting at Esqr Lee's.

January 24.—Unwell; went to Mr. Likely's;[148] preached Matthew

[148] The first mention of John Lickley, or Likely, as the name is sometimes spelled, in New York, appears to be that of his marriage to Martha Barret, under date of 15 April, 1770, when both are described as "of Van Cortlandt's Manor" (Records of the First and Second Presbyterian Churches of New York), and shortly afterwards —in 1772—he was appointed pound-master for Canopus Hollow, in Philipstown. Canopus was the name of a tribe of Indians who lived in Westchester County, near the line of Putnam, and extended up into the hollow which perpetuates their name in the western part of what is now the town of Putnam Valley. John Lickley is said to have come from Scotland, and was, after a residence in that part of Dutchess now Putnam County, a man of local influence. He was also a man of education and one of the early town clerks of Philipstown. The town meetings were frequently held at his house. Just what relation he bore to the Peter Likely who also appears on the records of Philipstown, between 1772 and 1782, cannot now be determined, for the entire existence of the latter seems to be based on the casual entry of his name on the town records. The names of Joseph Lightley and William Lightley appear on the roll of Captain William Gilchrist's company of Westchester County militia, dated 15 May, 1761. (New York Colonial Series, vol. ii.) The former was registered as twenty-one years of age, the latter twenty-four, and both as born in "Old England." This is doubtless the same name, and probably the original form. The name Lightlie is an ancient one in England, where the family bore for arms, Argent, on a fesse sable an annulet of the field; and Lickley, which must be but a corruption of this, is found in no work on surnames. Before the Revolution John Lickley was a tenant of Colonel Beverly Robinson, under the system of rental practised in the manors. Actual sale of manorial lands in fee to settlers was rare, it being almost the invariable rule that the persons residing upon them did not acquire possession of the soil occupied, at least until the Revolution had brought about the disintegration of the manors. So, when peace had once more settled upon the valley of Canopus, Mr. Lickley purchased, on 27 October, 1783, from the Commissioners of Forfeiture, ninety-six and three-quarters acres of land in Philipse Precinct, "already in his possession" (Dutchess Deeds, ii. 117-118), to which he added eighty-seven acres, 9 April, 1787 (ibid., xi. 399), two hundred and seventy-six acres on 16 April, 1795 (ibid., xiv. 394), and small lots purchased from Abraham Baker and Mary his wife, and from Levi Owens and Sarah his wife, in 1797. (Putnam Deeds, F, 166-168.) Some of his land adjoined that on which the Croft Iron Mine is situated. From the frequency of Mr. Constant's visits to the house of John Lickley, he would appear to have been a Presbyterian, though his last resting-place was in the Episcopal ground

ix. 13; married Ashel Gillet; rode to Esq[r] Duzenbury's; preached Ezekiel iii. 1; staid at William Duzen[bury's].

January 25.—Rode to Hilliker's; married Evan Jones and Anne

of St. Peter's, Peekskill. He died intestate, 17 November, 1807, aged seventy-three years. He married, as above, Martha, daughter of John and Elizabeth Barret, born, according to her tombstone at St. Peter's in 1750; died 19 March, 1831. Issue:

1. Henry Lickley, who, with wife Sarah, executed a quit claim deed, 19 April, 1809, to Martha, widow of John Lickley, of sundry lands of which the latter died possessed.
2. Elizabeth Lickley, born 29 May, 1772; died 27 July, 1816; married, 27 October, 1789, Frederick Bell, whom Mr. Constant incorrectly calls William Bell, in his marriage entry.
3. William Lickley, born 18 December, 1773; died 1 October, 1805.
4. Absalom Lickley, married Rachel Meeks, and had Michael, Hannah, and John.
5. Margaret Lickley, born 17 November, 1779; died 3 December, 1820; married Isaac Anderson, and removed to New York.
6. Abraham Lickley, born 16 March, 1781; died 3 December, 1801.
7. John Lickley, born 6 October, 1790; died 14 January, 1843; married Mary Cole.

3. William Lickley, son of John and Martha Lickley, was born in Philipstown, 18 December, 1773; died 1 October, 1805, and was buried in St. Peter's church-yard at Peekskill. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Peter Bell by his wife Jane Jones, born 22 October, 1776; died 30 July, 1867. She married, before 13 April, 1808, Stephen Mekeel, born 29 July, 1777; died 2 May, 1859; by whom she had: 1. Jane Mekeel, born 5 August, 1809; married Henry, son of Joshua Haight by his wife Mary Warren. 2. John Mekeel. 3. Mary Mekeel. 4. Michael Mekeel. The children of William and Elizabeth (Bell) Lickley were:

1. Daniel Odell Lickley, married (1) Jane Katselides; (2) ——
2. Sarah Lickley, married Sylvanus Ferris.
3. Abraham Lickley, died unmarried.
4. Phebe Lickley, born 13 August, 1804; died 15 December, 1870; married, 15 February, 1824, Sylvanus Warren, Esq., of Cold Spring, born 15 November, 1799; died 19 February, 1859. (See Warren family, in Appendix.)

7. John Lickley, born 6 October, 1790; died 14 January, 1843. Under date of 2 December, 1820, he purchased from Isaac Anderson and Margaret his wife, of New York, property in Philipstown bordering on lands already in his possession; and on 8 January, 1830, his mother, Martha Lickley, also conveyed to him various tracts of land in Philipstown (Putnam Deeds, A, 357-359; F, 166-168). He married, 20 April, 1809, Mary, the daughter of Ebenezer Cole, born 14 December, 1791; died 18 July, 1876. Their children were:

1. Martha Ann Lickley, born 28 January, 1810; died 15 May, 1834.

VIEWS OF JOHN LICKLEY'S HOUSE IN PUTNAM VALLEY

Simmons and Enoch Knap;[148b] in the evening preached at Henry Carmen's, Matthew ix. 13; rode home.

January 26.—Rainy morning; went to Mr. William Beagle's; preached Matthew ix. 13; staid all night.

January 27.—Rode home, studying.

January 28.—Preached at Hanover, Acts xxiv. 25; at Mr. Whitney's John ix. 31.

January 29.—At home; people getting wood; snow three inches.

January 30.—Rode to Philippi, to Monthly Meeting preached John vii. 37.

January 31.—Rode home by Mr. Haight's; paid him £1-2-6.

February 1.—At home; reading Flavel; at Captain Strang's in evening; snow one inch.

February 2.—Rode to Peekskill and preached funeral sermon of John Duzenbury's child, Lamentations iii. 13; rode home.

February 3.—Snowy morning, three inches; studying &c.

February 4.—Went to Peekskill; very cold; preached Isaiah xlv. 25; at Major Drake's Jeremiah l. 4-5; staid at Duzenbury's.

February 5.—Went to see Van Tassel,[149] who is sick; rode home, some people drawing wood.

2. Mary Lickley, born 25 September, 1811; married Dr. John Tompkins, of Peekskill
3. William C. Lickley, born 28 March, 1814; married Juliet Smith.
4. Adelia Lickley, married James H. Romer.
5. Margaret Lickley, married Thomas Utter.
6. Esther Elizabeth Lickley, married, 6 May, 1843, Samuel Croft.
7. Sarah Emeline Lickley, married Robert P. Buckbee.
8. John Mead Lickley, born 8 May, 1826; married Emeline Horton.
9. James Barret Lickley, married Mary Bunnell.
10. Ebenezer Lickley, born 6 January, 1830; died, unmarried, 6 September, 1898.
11. Infant child, died 6 December, 1831.

[148b] The duplicate list gives this marriage as Enoch Knap and [Esther] Wright.

[149] John Van Tassel, a member of Mr. Constant's church, and the only one of the Van Tassel name on the roll of membership, except Dalla Van Tassel. His will, dated 3 February, 1787, proved 12 May, 1791 (Westchester Wills, A, 247), describes him as of Ryck's Patent, and left his estate to wife Rebecca and sister Mary Males.

February 6.—People drawing wood, Mr. Carman and wife here; married Amos Brown [and —— Simmons].

February 7.—People drawing sawed logs; studying.

February 8.—Went to Archer Reed's, preached Jeremiah l. 5; snow five inches.

February 9.—Rode home; some sledding; getting wood; Mr. Russel here.

February 10.—Studying &c.

February 11.—Preached at Hanover, Hebrews ix. 27. (rain).

February 12.—Cloudy morning, (bad cold). Oh for the grace of God to be shed abroad in my heart. [At] Dr. Standly's, preached Matthew ix. 13.

February 13.—Pleasant day; trustees here.

February 14.—Rainy day; at home reading.

February 15.—Married Jesse Marshall and Sarah Brown.

February 16.—At Mr. Forman's and Pullen's; preached Romans iv. 12;—baptized his children.

February 17.—Studying &c.

February 18.—Preached at Hanover, John xv. 25; in the evening at Stephen Lane's.

February 19.—Warm weather; married Abner Cutter and Susan Miller.

February 20.—Preached at Deacon Forman's, Acts xiii. 36.

February 21.—Cold day at home conferences here in evening.

February 22.—Rode to Archer Reed's; preached, 1 Peter ii. 4; rode to Mr. Pinkney's, preached, 1 Timothy iv. 8.

February 23.—Rode home, at Wards, Smiths, Whitneys.

He was the son, and probably the only one, of Abraham Van Tassel, of Cortlandt, whose will of 10 October, 1794, proved 10 March, 1795 (ibid., B., 287), named daughters Mary Males, Winchy Lent, and Catharine Tice. The name was originally spelled Van Texel, "after the place in Holland which gave birth to this heroic line," and suggests "Wolferts Roost," the "Van Tassel House," and "Sunny Side," near Tarrytown, than which there is scarcely a building in America more replete with poetic interest, through the fame of its chronicler, Washington Irving.

TOMBSTONES OF JOHN AND MARTHA LICKLEY

[illegible] 6.—People drawing wood; Mr. [illegible] and wife here; [illegible] Brown [and] —— [illegible].

February 7.—People drawing wood [illegible]; studying.

February 8.—Went to [illegible]; preached Jeremiah l. 5 [illegible].

February 9.—Rode home; some [illegible]; getting wood; Mr [illegible] here.

February 10.—Studying &c.

February 11.—Preached at [illegible] ([illegible]).

February 12.—Cloudy morning ([illegible]). [illegible] the grace of [illegible] in my heart. [illegible] Dr. [illegible]; preached [illegible]

[illegible]

February [illegible].—[illegible] day; trustees here.

February [illegible].—[illegible]; at home [illegible].

February [illegible].—[illegible] Marshall and Sarah Brown.

February [illegible].—[illegible] Mr. [illegible]'s and [illegible]'s; preached Romans [illegible]

[illegible]

February [illegible].—[illegible] &c.

February [illegible].—[illegible]; in the evening [illegible]

[illegible]

February [illegible].—[illegible] and [illegible]

[illegible]

February [illegible].—[illegible]

February [illegible].—[illegible]

February [illegible].—[illegible]; preached [illegible] 4; [illegible] Mr. [illegible]; preached [illegible]

February [illegible].—[illegible] Wards, Smiths, Whitneys.

[illegible] of Abraham Van Tassel, of Cortlandt, [illegible] March, 1785 [illegible] Catharine [illegible]. The name [illegible] Van Tassel, [illegible] the place in Holland which gave birth to this [illegible]" [illegible] "Van Tassel House," and "[illegible]" [illegible] Washington Irving.

MARGARET
RELICT OF
ISAAC ANDERSON,
DAUGHTER OF
JOHN &
MARTHA LICKLEY.
DIED
IN NEW YORK
DEC. 3, 1820,
AE, 41 Y'RS 3 16 D'S.
memory of
JOHN LICKLY
In
memory of
who departed this life
March 19, 1831.
In the 81 Year
of her age

February 24.—Studying; thawing weather.

February 25.—Rode to Peekskill, preached Revelation xxii. 17; at Isaac Lent's, 1 John iii. 1. All night at Peekskill.

February 26.—At John Horton's, preached [at] Bells,[150] Acts xiii. 41; to visit Cornelius Tomkins's;[151] staid at Duzenbury's.

[150] Peter Bell was born in Dutchess County, New York, in 1743, and at the age of nineteen years entered Captain Peter Harris's company of Dutchess County militia, 30 March, 1762, for service against the French and Indians. At the time of his enlistment his personal appearance is partially described on the muster rolls of his company,—"brown hair, blue eyes, brown complexion." Another of the name Bell—William—was also of this company, and enlisted 5 April, 1762, aged twenty-one. They may have been brothers, and the sons of William Bell, who was plaintiff in a suit in Dutchess County in May, 1744. Peter Bell also served in the Revolution, and it is said that he was famous for his stories of camp life at Valley Forge.

A canteen which belonged to Peter Bell is now in possession of Mrs. Washington A. Roebling. It was, until recently, the property of Henry Van Tassel, of Wappinger's Falls, New York, who is now over ninety years of age, and who owned and used the canteen for upward of seventy years, it having been given to him by his father, Henry Van Tassel, who married the youngest daughter of Peter Bell. It is possible that the canteen and his musket, owned by Mr. Van Tassel, are relics of his earlier campaign of 1762-1763. Before the Revolution, Mr. Bell held a farm in the Philipse Patent, containing one hundred and thirty-six and one-half acres, under a lease from Colonel Roger Morris and the beautiful Mary Philipse, his wife, which, after the act of attainder and forfeiture of estates was passed, Mr. Bell purchased outright, under date of 24 October, 1783, the property being thus described:

[151] Cornelius Tompkins, Esq., of Philipstown, Dutchess County, now the town of Putnam Valley, in Putnam County, son of Nathaniel Tompkins, born 18 July, 1756; died 30 January, 1826. His will, dated 2 August, 1825, named wife Susanna, to whom he left a life interest in land in Peekskill Hollow, with remainder to son George W. Tompkins; son Samuel, to whom was given the right, title, and interest in farm formerly owned by Nathaniel Tompkins, deceased; sons Cornelius J. and Jones, the farm called the Odell farm; grandson Cornelius J., daughters Sarah, Elizabeth, Polly, Hannah, Abigail, and Susan, six shares in farm formerly owned by Peter Bell; son-in-law John Wardwell and son Samuel executors. He married Susannah Jones, born 28 May, 1760, and died 31 July, 1851. Their children were: Hannah, died young; Sarah, Cornelius, Samuel, Mary, Jones, Elizabeth, Hannah, Abigail, Ananias, George Washington, died young; Susannah, and George Washington.

February 27.—Rode home, snow two inches, then to Dr Cornelius's monthly meeting, preached Revelation xxii. 17; rode home, warm, cloudy.

"All that certain tract or parcel of land situated in Philipse precinct in Dutchess County, now in possession of Peter Bell, beginning at a Sassafrax sapling on the west side of Lain's Brook and on the south side of William Colegrove's land and runs from thence along the said Colegrove's land north 42 degrees, 30 minutes, West 33 chains, 80 links to a white oak tree, thence along the land of John Horton, North 68 degrees West 22 chains 40 links to heap of stone, the beginning a corner of Henry Post's land, Isaac Odel's land and along the same and the land of Esther Van Tassel South 17 degrees West 35 chains 53 links to heap of stones, thence along the land of Gabriel Archer South 72 degrees East 43 chains to a black ash tree on the west side of Jones' brook, thence running up said brook to place of beginning, one hundred and thirty six and one half acres, exclusive of Highways." (Dutchess County Deeds, E, 106.)

Mr. Bell died between 23 May and 3 December, 1795, as his will was executed on the former, and proved on the latter day. (Dutchess County Wills, I, 504.) He married, at New York Dutch Church, 30 September, 1765, Jane, only daughter of Ebenezer Jones, of Yonkers, who made his will 26 April, 1764, and, after providing for his wife Martha, left the bulk of his estate to his daughter Jean or Jane. Ebenezer Jones resided in the vicinity of King's Bridge, "which lies in a beautiful vale near the confluence of the Hudson and Haarlem Rivers. It is almost surrounded by high rolling hills, whose tops are crowned by hill forts and fine spreading woods. This spot was first chosen as the city of New Amsterdam, on account of its secure and inland position." (Bolton's Westchester.) He was the grandson of Ebenezer Jones, of Eastchester, who, together with Francis French and John Westcott, purchased, before 1 March, 1685, from Elias Doughty, of Flushing, lands called "The Mile Square" (Westchester Deeds, A, 67), and who conveyed the same lands, which were exempted out of the great Philipse Patent of 1693, to his sons Benjamin Jones, Joseph Jones, Ebenezer Jones, Jr., and William Jones, 29 May, 1714. (Westchester Deeds, F, 85, 124.) The Mile Square lay northwest of Eastchester, in the eastern part of the old town of Yonkers, sheltered by picturesque hills and bordering the Bronx, along whose banks Joseph Rodman Drake, the author of "Culprit Fay," was later wont to wander, and whose lines on the "gentle river" have endeared it to many. Ebenezer Jones, Sr., father of the above sons, was born 20 August, 1646, and was the eldest son of Cornelius Jones, of Stamford, Connecticut, who married at that place, as second wife, 6 October, 1657, Elizabeth, widow of Thomas Hiat. (Stamford Town Records.) The will of Cornelius Jones, dated at Stamford, 2 June, 1690, names sons Joseph Jones and Ebenezer Jones, daughter Mary Hiat, and granddaughter Ruth Hiat. (Probate Records of Fairfield, Connecticut.)

22 Serajah Beardslee s of
b Feb 8 1732
d Inv. Dec 31 1757 [illegible]

Jemima [illegible] [illegible]
b Dec 6 1734
d

she m (2) [illegible] Beardsley

Theodore d y.

Patty d ae 18

Jones Crowhurst 92

Cornelius Jones Will June 2, 1690
=
= Oct 6, 1657
Eliz wid of Thos Hunt

Joseph
Ebenezer b. Aug 20, 1696
Mary Hunt
gd. d. Ruth Hunt

Ebenezer dead b. d. May 29, 1713 Jan 1688
Benjamin
Joseph
Ebenezer Jr
William

Jun.
Ebenezer Jones of Yonkers will
Apr 26 17
wife Martha
Jane only d of Ebenezer
= Sep 30 1765
Peter Bell
m

February 28.—Warm weather, wind west, snow soft; conference at Chatterton's.

March 1.—Some teams drawing timber for school house; rode to Leverage's, preached Matthew vii. 24.

March 2.—Warm day; at home; school meeting in evening at Mr. Platt's.

March 3.—Studying &c. snowy day, eight inches.

March 4.—Preached [at] Hanover, Ezekiel, last.

March 5.—Cloudy day, (veal cow calved).

March 6.—Went to Peekskill; preached in the evening at John Jones's, Psalms cxix. 9; good attention; staid at Duzenbury's.

March 7.—Rode home, went to Mr. Sands's, married Silas Smith and Ruth Sands; Conference at Deacon Forman's.

March 8.—Rode to Obed Purdy's—Ebenezer Mead's, preached Matthew vii. 24; rode to W. Ward's; preached Matthew xxii. 42; apparent attention, may God increase it.

March 9.—Rode to widow Wright's, to Whitney's, Macfarden's; sent a letter to Waterbury, snow one inch, rain.

March 10.—Clear north wind; studying.

March 11.—Preached [at] Hanover Mark xiii. 37; in evening [at] Lee's, Luke xix. 5-6.

The children of Peter Bell by his wife Jane Jones were:

1. Esther Bell, married Isaac Brewer.
2. Susan Bell, married James Curry.
3. Joseph Bell, married (1), 12 December, 1787, Mary Steinbeck; (2) Lottie Denne.
4. Ebenezer Bell, married Sarah Owens.
5. Frederick Bell, born 25 September, 1769; died 13 March, 1811; married Elizabeth Likely, born 29 May, 1772; died 27 July, 1816. Mr. Constant incorrectly calls him William Bell.
6. Philip Bell, married Maria Thomas.
7. Elizabeth Bell, born 22 October, 1776; died 30 July, 1867; married (1) William Lickley; (2) Stephen McKeel. (See note 148.)
8. Sarah Bell, married Joseph Curry.
9. Jane Bell, married Henry Van Tassel.

March 12.—Mr. Platt came to see me.

March 13.—At home, ——

March 14.—Conference at E. Lee's; very muddy.

March 15.—At Deacon Forman's [and] Dr. White's.

March 16.—St. John brought home two cows from Deacon Formans; rode to Duzenbury's, preached Proverbs xxiv.; 3-4: rode to Revnd Drake's; staid all night at Major Drake's.

March 17.—Curries, Carneys, Curries, Joneses; preached in evening at John Jones; staid all night.

March 18.—Preached at Peekskill, Psalms vii. 9; Mr. Ware preached; preached in the evening [at] Birdsall's, Ezekiel last; staid all night.

March 19.—At Travis's, and Calwell's; rode home; warm pleasant; snow almost gone.

March 20.—At home, warm, cloudy; began the garden fence; school meeting.

March 21.—Rode to Mr. Wright's; married Seth Whitney[152] and Elizabeth Wright and Henry Lounsbury and Elizabeth Wedan.

[152] Seth Whitney, son of Nathan and Sarah Whitney, was born at Ridgefield, Connecticut, 8 February, 1726, and was living at Crompond as early as 23 December, 1758, where he later bought a farm and erected a house on Pine's Bridge road, leading south from Crompond. The house, which is still standing, was the scene of the capture of Seth Whitney of the notorious freebooter, Joseph Hueson, who during the Revolution was a scourge and terror to this part of the country, and the bayonet and staff with which he was silenced forever is still shown. He married (1) Sarah Mow or Moe, who died at Yorktown; (2), as above, Elizabeth Wright; (3), Anne Smith, the widow of —— Jump and Captain Trowbridge, of Bedford. She was born 10 July, 1730, O. S.; died 29 June, 1819, and is buried in Crompond East graveyard. Mr. Whitney died between 1 January and 13 May, 1807, as his will was dated the former and proved the latter day. (Westchester Wills, F, 292.) This instrument names wife Anne, son Silas, and daughter Mary Bedle. His children, all by his first wife, were:

1. Sarah Whitney, born 3 April, 1750; died 7 October, 1822; married, 3 October, 1776, Joseph, son of Jesse Fowler, born 27 November, 1753; died 22 May, 1797. Both buried in the Presbyterian church-yard at Yorktown.
2. Mary Whitney, married, 4 February, 1790, Samuel Bedle. He died at Yorktown, 25 May, 1827, without issue. She was living 28 May, 1835.

March 22.—Rode to Macajah Wright's; preached Ezekiel xviii. last; in the evening at Arche Reed's, Psalms xxix. 23; staid at O. Purdy's.

March 23.—Rode to Red Mills; preached funeral of * * * * Badeau [153] cold and high wind.

3. Ezra Whitney.
4. Abijah Whitney, married Milicent, daughter of Nathaniel and Mary Hyatt. He died about 1803, and his widow married, 1810, John Lounsbury, of Yorktown.
5. Seth Whitney, born at Yorktown, 3 May, 1765; died 20 May, 1835; married, 17 November, 1792, Elizabeth, daughter of Henry and Margaret (Hazard) Strang, who died, according to the family record, 6 November, 1858. Her tombstone, however, says "6 December, 1857, aged 91 years, 2 months, and 17 days." Mr. Whitney followed Mr. Constant's religious wanderings and became deacon of the Congregational Church at Crompond, in Yorktown, sometime before 2 May, 1806, and he left, by his will of 20 May, 1835, a legacy of five hundred dollars to this church. His will also names wife Elizabeth, daughter Eliza, wife of Cornelius F. Ferris; son-in-law Bernardus Montross, daughter Margaret, wife of Ezra Kipp; and sister Mary.
6. Amos Whitney, born at Yorktown, 15 December, 1767; died 2 February, 1844; married, 1 January, 1800, Rosetta, daughter of the Rev. Amzi and Betsy Lewis, born at Salem, in Waterbury, 3 April, 1779; died 3 September, 1868. They both lie in the Crompond East graveyard where the old Congregational Church once stood. (For additional information concerning this family, see the Whitney Genealogy, from which the above is mainly taken.)

[153] John Badeau, from New Rochelle, probably a son of Elias Badeau, who was a freeholder of that town in 1708, settled at Red Mills, then in Fredericksburg precinct, Dutchess County, now in Carmel, Putnam County, about 1775, where, until after the Revolution, he held a farm as a tenant of Colonel Roger Morris. He died about 21 March, 1787, aged eighty-eight years, and was buried as above. His children were Peter, Elias, John, and Frances, wife of Isaac Coutant, of New Rochelle. Of these, Peter Badeau was born 1728; died at Red Mills, 9 August, 1816. His farm included all the land in the vicinity of the Presbyterian church at Red Mills, for which he gave the land in 1784, and his son Isaac gave the land for a parsonage. He married (1), Katharine, daughter of Isaac Coutant, of New Rochelle, by his wife Catharine Bonnefois; born in 1726; died February, 1790. He married (2), 1 December, 1794, Elizabeth Secor, born in 1794; died 29 October, 1826. His children, all by the first wife, were: 1. Peter Badeau, born 1749; removed to Albany. 2. Isaac Badeau, born 13 May, 1750; died 7 September, 1842; married (1) Susanna, daughter of Henry Coutant, of New Rochelle; born 14 December,

March 24.—Studying for the Sabbath.

March 25.—Preached at Hanover, Ephesians vi. 16; in afternoon Philippians iv. 6.

March 26.—At Major Strang's, J. Lee's and Platt's.

March 27.—Rode to Mrs. Hanes's, preached 1 Peter ii. 4; staid Cortlandt's.

March 28.—Rode to Peekskill, preached Luke xv. —; rode home.

March 29.—Clear and cold.

March 30.—Bought a yoke of oxen from Captain Highat,—cold.

March 31.—Studying, cold day.

April 1.—Preached [at] Hanover, Hebrews ii. 3; Titus ii. 6.

April 2.—Worked at the garden fence.

April 3.—Town meeting, clear and cool.

April 4.—Pleasant morning.

April 5.—Rode to Thomas's; preached Matthew vi. 33; rode home; married —— Halstead and —— Underhill.

April 6.—At home.

April 7.—Studying &c &c.

April 8.—Sabbath; preached at Peekskill, Psalms lxxxix. 19; Matthew xxi. 42; married Harmanus Lent and Mary Lent.

April 9.—Rode to Salem &c.

April 10.—Arrived at Salem in Waterbury.

1753; (2) Deborah ——, who died 5 April, 1840, aged seventy-seven years. 3. John Badeau, born 8 February, 1752; lived near Peekskill. 4. Elias Badeau, born 13 July, 1755. 5. Jacob Badeau, born 12 April, 1757; lived in Westchester County. 6. Catharine Badeau, born 12 August, 1759; married Isaac Heroy. 7. James Badeau, born 13 May, 1761; married, 7 January, 1789, Anice Derbyshire. 8. Magdalen Badeau, born 4 November, 1763; married by Mr. Constant, 29 July, 1790, to James Heroy. 9. David Badeau, born 14 April, 1765; said to have died young. 10. William Badeau, born 15 September, 1767; died in 1860, at Port Bryon, New York; married, 15 July, 1789, Mary, daughter of Dr. Elias Cornelius, of Red Mills. 11. Isaiah Badeau, born 2 April, 1770. General Adam Badeau, a prominent officer of the Civil War, Secretary of Legation, and Consul-General of the United States at London, 1869 to 1881, descends from Peter Badeau. (For further particulars of this family, see Pelletreau's History of Putnam County.)

April 11.—Fast: preached Jeremiah l. 25; in evening 1 Peter ii. 5.

April 12.—At Father Lewis's &c.; staid at Capt. Lewis's.

April 13.—Set off for home; to Salem; Mr. Lewis preached.

April 14.—Rode home; grass green for cattle.

April 15.—Preached at Hanover, Proverbs iv. 18; Acts ii. 13.

April 16.—At home.

April 17.—At Mr. Gawler's &c White's &c.

April 18.—Mr. Lewis [154] preached here, Shepherd staid all night.

April 19.—At Gawler's, Dean's, Travis's.

April 20.—At home, studying &c; cold dry weather.

April 21.—Snowy day, fast, preached, Psalms xxvi. 1-6; Romans viii. 16.

April 22.—Sabbath, preached [at] Hanover, Isaiah lxv. 1, Revelation vi. 3; administered the sacrament; baptized Phany Duzenbury, cold, and dry.

April 23.—Moved the school-house.

April 24.—Rode to Peekskill, election.

April 25.—Robert Lee here; lecture at Joseph Lee's; rainy day in the afternoon.

April 26.—Cloudy morning; rode to Micajah Wright's, preached Luke xix. 17; rode home.

April 27.—At home; Mr. Graves came here.

April 28.—Mr. Graves here, went to Mrs. Delancey's &c.

April 29.—Sabbath, Mr. Graves at Hanover; I rode to Peekskill; preached, Zachariah ii. 7; 1 John iv. 9; in evening at Duzenbury's.

April 30.—Rode home; set off for Presbytery at Pleasant Valley; staid at Captain Boyd's.

May 1.—Rode to Pleasant Valley; at Forman's.

May 2.—Attended Presbytery; at Mr. Case's.

May 3.—Attended presbytery &c.; presbytery adjourned to Mr. Mills's at Fredericksborough [Fredericksburg] October the second Wednesday.

[154] The Rev. Ichabod Lewis. (See note 142.)

May 4.—Rode to Capt Boyd's preached John iv. 29; rode home.

May 5.—Very dry season.

May 6.—Preached at Hanover, Luke v. 24; Jeremiah xix. 17; rainy night, fruitful season, grass for cattle and herbs for men, oh the goodness of God.

May 7.—At home, reading, studying &c; at Dr. White's.

May 8.—Warm growing weather; rode to Mrs. Hane's, preached Luke x. 42; rode to Peekskill and heard Mr. Lee preach; staid at Birdsall's, reckoned with him.

May 9.—Rode home, showers in the afternoon; conference here.

May 10.—Cold north-east wind, some rain.

May 11.—At home &c. north east wind.

May 12.—Studying &c.

May 13.—Preached [at] Hanover 1 Kings xxi. 20, Luke x. 29; north east wind, some rain.

May 14.—Cold north east wind.

May 15.—Warm day; rode to William Duzenbury's; preached Matthew xviii. 4; Hoit came here to take a school.

May 16.—At Dr. White's; Hoit returned.

May 17.—At Eben. Mead's; preached Luke iv. 18; rode home Robert Lee with me.

May 18.—Boys finished planting; rainy afternoon; reading, writing &c.

May 19.—Pleasant morning, studying &c.

May 20.—Preached at Peekskill, Hebrews xi. 9; Luke iv. 18; at Harmanus Lent's, John i. 12; married Francis Conkling and Esther Brown staid at Lent's.

May 21.—Rode home, Mr. Hoit came here.

May 22.—Rode to Mr. Avery's; preached Luke iv. 18; rode home.

May 23.—Conference, [at] Deacon Travis's and at Major Strang's.

May 24.—Rode to Peter Carman's &c.

May 25.—Rainy day, cold.

May 26.—Cold morning, clear, studying &c.

May 27.—Sabbath, preached [at] Hanover, Titus iii. 7.

May 28.—Rode to John Smith's preached Revelation iii. 20; Mr. Coles preached; staid at John Horton's.

May 29.—Rode home; church meeting here.

May 30.—Very rainy day; rode to Henry Carman's.

May 31.—Cleared off; rode to Abraham Wright Junr's.; preached John viii. 36 rode home.

June 1.—First Society meeting.

June 2.—Studying &c &c.

June 3.—Preached at Red Mills,[155] Joel ii. 12-13, Isaiah lv. 25; rode to Henry Carman's—preached 1 John iii. 1; home.

[155] The Red Mills were situated at the outlet of Lakes Mahopac and Kirk, now in Carmel, Putnam County, and were built in 1756, of massive timber and covered with cedar, and from the color were known in all that vicinity as "Red Mills." They appear on Erskine's military map as "Robinson's Mills," and were doubtless on the site of the "Kirkham Mills" of 1746, mentioned in the laying out of the roads. It is stated that prior to the Revolution Colonel Roger Morris and his wife had a log residence near the mills, to which they came during the summer months to visit their Highland estate and tenants. A portion of this early summer home of the former owners of all this section of country is still standing west of the old mill-site. This was a preaching station as early as 1761, when Mr. Constant's predecessor, the Rev. Samuel Sackett, officiated, and continued so to do until his death in 1784. The first building erected for church services was dedicated in 1784, and stood upon land given by Mr. Peter Badeau. It was during Mr. Constant's pastorate that the sacrament of the holy communion was celebrated for the first time at Red Mills, 5 February, 1789, and from the following year the church was a separate organization. Under date of 5 February, 1789, the minutes of the Hanover Church note: "The church met at Mr. Crosby's (Red Mills), where they celebrated the Lord's Supper,—this was the first time it was ever celebrated in that place." And on 12 September, 1790, "the members of the Church at Red Mills becoming sufficiently numerous to make a distinct church, and desirous of incorporating by themselves, the church agreed to their separation, [and] they accordingly embodied by themselves and became a distinct church." To this Mr. Constant adds in his Journal: "Preached at Red Mills, 1 Corinthians v. 7; administered the Sacrament; the members of the church belonging to Red Mills incorporated in a church."

June 4.—Set off for presbytery; rode to Romer's [156] tavern; staid all night.

June 5.—Rode to Mr. Graves's; attended presbytery.

June 6.—Attended presbytery, adjourned to Rockaway, last Tuesday in October, rainy day.

June 7.—Rode to New Hempstead, preached Isaiah lxv. 1; rode to New Haverstraw; preached Job xxiii. 3-4; staid &c.

June 8.—Rode to the Peekskill; staid at Duzen[bury's].

June 9.—Preached [at] Peekskill, Job xxiii. 3-4; Isaiah xliv. 23.

June 10.—General training; went to Joseph Haight's &c.

June 11.—Monthly meeting; Mr. Western attended and preached &c.

June 12.—At John Carman's; preached John i. 11-12.

[156] Captain Jacob Romer's, in Greenburgh, near Tarrytown. It was here that the captors of André partook of breakfast on the memorable morning of 23 September, 1780, and it was here they tarried with André in their progress to North Castle, where Lieutenant-Colonel Jameson was stationed. Captain Romer was married, at the Old Dutch Church of Sleepy Hollow, 20 August, 1754, to Frena Haerlager. The record of their marriage states that they were born in Switzerland, and lived in Philipsburg. Their children, baptized at the above church, were: 1. Henry Romer, 17 June, 1755. 2. Elizabeth Romer, 3 May, 1757, and it was possibly she who was married, 6 November, 1799, by Mr. Constant, to Stephen Spock. 3. Frena Romer, 13 September, 1760. 4. Catrina Romer, 30 April, 1763. 5. Jacob Romer, 4 November, 1764. 6. John Romer, born, according to his tomb-stone in the Greenburgh Presbyterian church-yard, 1 November, 1764; died 27 May, 1855; married Leah, daughter of Lieutenant Cornelius Van Texel, or Van Tassel, by his wife Elizabeth Storm; born 20 May, 1775; died 2 January, 1843. They resided on the Saw-Mill River road about a mile south of the present Elmsford Station, and here Jacob Romer, Sr., and wife, and Lieutenant Van Tassel and wife also spent their declining days, on the site of the old Van Tassel house, burned by the Cow Boys in November, 1777; and here, too, were held the town meetings of Greenburgh for upward of fifty years. 7. Maritie Romer, 2 September, 1769. 8. Annatie Romer, 9 May, 1772. 9. Sarah Romer, 16 November, 1773. 10. Femmetje Romer, born 20 February, baptized 17 August, 1777. The three sons of Jacob Romer were all Revolutionary soldiers, and the reminiscences of John Romer, who became a captain in the war of 1812, as given in Mr. Raymond's Souvenir of the Revolutionary Soldiers' Monument dedication at Tarrytown, 1894, are most interesting.

June 13.—Rode to Witter's [and] Ward's, preached Matthew xviii. 4.

June 14.—At the school-house; at home &c.

June 15.—Studying &c &c, Society meeting.

June 16.—Preached at Hanover, 2 Corinthians iv. 6. Songs of Solomon v. 1; rain toward night, Sarah sick.

June 17.—Cloudy morning.

June 18.—At home &c. &c.

June 19.—Church meeting.

June 20.—Rode to William Bailey's, preached Job xxiii. 3-9.

June 21.—Rode to Gould Sellick's, preached.

June 22.—Studying, warm, dry day.

June 23.—Preached [at] Hanover, John xv. 2; Jeremiah xv. 5.

June 24.—Rainy morning; set off for L. Isl;[157] rode to White Plains; New Rochelle; crossed the ferry; rode to Hulet's.

June 25.—Rode to Middletown.

June 26.—Rode to Cutchogue—Mr. Green's; attended presbytery &c.

June 27.—Attended ordination.

June 28.—Preached at Mattituck, John ix. 29.

June 29.—At Mr. Green's.

June 30.—Preached at Cutchogue, Ezekiel, last; 1 Timothy iv. 8; Matt. ix. 13.

July 2.—Rainy morning; set off for home, staid [at] Esqr Woodhull's.

July 3.—Rode to Huntington; staid [at] Cone's.

July 4.—Rode to Tinekox,[158] crossed the ferry to Rye.

July 5.—Rode home, very hot weather, family well, through divine goodness of God.

July 6.—At home reading &c.

July 7.—Studying &c; Dr. White here.

[157] Long Island.

[158] Shinnecock.

July 8.—Preached at Hanover, Jeremiah xxxiii. 8; John xi. 53.

July 9.—Very dry weather; at Deacon Travis's; Nancy Horton came here.

July 10.—Rode to Esqr Lane's; dry weather.

July 11.—Church meeting here &c.

July 12.—Rode to Sands's; hard showers; preached Colossians iii. 1.

July 13.—Sowed buckwheat; studying.

July 14.—Studying part of day; fast; preached Romans viii. 14.

July 15.—Preached [at] Hanover, John xiv. 20; 1 Peter iv. 17; sacrament administered.

July 16.—At Major Strang's; showers.

July 17.—At Mr. Fowler's and D. Horton's.

July 18.—At home, reading &c.

July 19.—at Obed. Purdy's, preached Galatians iii. 13.

July 20.—At home.

July 21.—Studying.

July 22.—At Peekskill, preached Matthew ix. Psalms cxvi.

July 23.—Rain in afternoon, Shepherd here.

July 24.—Rode to V. Tomkins's; preached Romans viii. 3; people mowing my grass.

July 25.—Rainy day in afternoon.

July 26.—Rode to Red Mills, attended church meeting &c.

July 27.—Raking hay.

July 28.—Raking hay in the morning.

July 29.—Preached [at] Hanover, Luke xxiv. 36; Philippians ii. 12-13.

July 30.—Cloudy north east weather.

July 31.—At home; stacking hay.

August 1.—Work at hay &c.

August 2.—Rode to Obed. Purdy's; preached Matthew iii. 2.

August 3.—At home &c; finishing haying; hot weather.

August 4.—Studying &c &c.

August 5.—Preached [at] Hanover, Revelation ii. 7; Jeremiah i. 7.

August 6.—Rode to Mr. Nelson's;[159] staid &c.

August 7.—Rode to Blooming Grove; staid [at] Chandler's.

August 8.—Rode to Oxford, to Florida.

August 9.—Rode to Blooming Grove; at Mr. Bradner's; staid all night.

August 10.—Rode into Smith's Clove preached [at] Meeting House, Revelation ii. 7; staid [at] Deacon Post's.

August 11.—Rode to Haverstraw; to Peekskill; staid at Birdsall's.

August 12.—Preached at Peekskill, Romans v. 12; rode to Hanover preached funeral sermon of Deborah Strang, 1 Timothy iv. 8.

August 13.—Clear morning; boys raking oats.

August 14.—Raking oats &c. at Major Strang's.

August 15.—At home &c; reading.

August 16.—At home, at Dr. White's.

August 17.—Studying &c.

August 18.—Studying; cold wind.

August 19.—Preached [at] Hanover, Psalms liii. 2-3; married Peter Paulding[160] and Jane Fowler; Peter Tompkins[161] and Peggy Haviland.

August 20.—Cloudy morning; mending fences.

August 21.—Rode to Conrad Phelps's [and] Gould Sellick's, preached Zachariah xiii. 1.

August 22.—Married Gabriel Knap and Phebe Vail; rode to Red Mills, preached 1 Corinthians xii. 27; church meeting; staid at Dr. Cornelius's.

August 23.—Rode to John Stidwell's, preached Zachariah xiii. 1; rode to Captain Brown's.

August 24.—Rode home, dry hot weather.

[159] See Nelson note in Appendix.
[160] See note 229.
[161] See Tompkins note.

August 25.—Clear morning studying.

August 26.—Preached at Hanover, Micah vi. 8; congregation somewhat attentive, Oh may God send his spirit down in the midst and call home sinners to himself.

August 27.—Preached at Highat Lane's, funeral of Dr. Varnum, Ecclesiastes iii. 20.

August 28.—Rode to Salem; bought boots of Mr. Wood; staid at Col. Crane's.

August 29.—Preached at Benjamin Haite's, Romans viii. 3; staid all night.

August 30.—Rode home &c.

August 31.—Preached at Walter Ward's; funeral of Mrs. Smith; Lord bless thine inflictions.

September 1.—Studying.

September 2.—Preached at Peekskill, Revelation iv. 4; Isaiah lv. 6; rode home.

September 3.—Rode to D. Horton's.

September 4.—Studying, reading &c.—Gilbert Forman's.

September 5.—Studying, preached [at] Zofer Jones's, Job ix. 4; married William Halsted [162] and Sarah Charlote.

September 6.—Rode to Arche Reed's, preached Job ix. 4.

September 7.—At home; [at] Daniel Horton's.

[162] In his will of 22 March, 1799, proved 4 September, 1802 (Westchester Wills, C, 105), Thomas Halstead, of Bedford, named wife Abigail, daughter Mary Fleetingburgh, sons William, Joseph, Jacob, and grandsons Thomas and Robert. The son William is believed to be he of the text. Thomas Halstead was a son of Thomas Halstead, of Harrison's Precinct, who, by wife Charity, had Thomas, Jacob, Timothy, Joseph, and daughter Charity, who married Thomas Huggeford. At the execution of the will of this last named Thomas Halstead, the son Thomas was also of Harrison Precinct, but by deed of 21 March, 1786, in which wife Abigail joined, he sold lands in that place and shortly afterwards removed to Bedford. Thomas Halstead, Sr., was a son of Jacob Halstead of "New Hempstead," Long Island, whose will of 23 September, 1756 (New York Wills, xx. 161), made bequests to children Thomas, Isaac, Henry, David, Jacob, Helner [Eleanor] Seamen, Rebecca Secord, John, Abraham, Timothy, and Abigail, and to wife Sarah. Son Thomas was made executor with kinsman Jonah Halsted.

September 8.—Studying &c &c.

September 9.—Preached at Hanover, Psalms xcvii. 6; Psalms l. 15; full and attentive meeting.

September 10.—At Henry Lane's; Lomarus Knap's.

September 11.—Preached at Bill Drake's, John xii. 36; staid at Duzenbury's.

September 12.—Preached at Jeremiah Fox's, 1 Peter ii. 4; rode home.

September 13.—Warm morning; rode to Red Mills, preached Job ix. 4; St. John [went] to Salem.

September 14.—At home, rainy day.

September 15.—Studying &c.

September 16.—Preached [at] Hanover, Isaiah lxi. 1-3; 2 Corinthians v. 18; cold, frost.

September 17.—Cold weather;—at Captain Carm[an's].

September 18.—People drawing stones for school house.

September 19.—Very rainy day, reading &c.

September 20.—At Ebenezer Mead's, preached Proverbs iii. last; at Conference meeting.

September 21.—Rode home, warm day.

September 22.—Clear, St. John returned from Salem, brought three pound lawful money from A. * * * * for interest &c.

September 23.—Rode to Peekskill, preached Luke xi. 21-2; Psalms iv. 2; staid at J. Jones's.

September 24.—Rode to Peekskill, Mr. Birdsall's and home.

September 25.—Golden here making shoes.

September 26.—Deacon Forman here &c.

September 27.—At Red Mills, preached Psalms iv. 2.

September 28.—Preached [at] Capt. Paulding's, Proverbs iii. 34; rode to Sands, married John Sands.[163]

[163] The duplicate list of marriages gives the name of the bride as Anne Palmer, and records the marriage fee of nine shillings, which appears to have been the average return for Mr. Constant's service on such occasions. The groom was the

September 29.—Rode home after visiting Persel's, Fowler's, Bailey's; studying.

September 30.—Preached [at] Hanover, Ephesians ii. 10; John iii. 23; Mrs. Foote here.

October 1.—Clear and warm; went to Mr. Delancey's.

October 2.—Clear and warm, church meeting.

October 3.—Went [to] Widow Clemmons's; preached Romans viii. 3; rode home; trustees here, reckoned with them, &c.

October 4.—Rode to Walter Ward's, preached 1 Peter ii. 4.

October 5.—At home, part of the day; went to Capt. Highat's paid him seven pounds.

October 6.—Fast day, preached at Hanover.

October 7.—Preached [at] Hanover, Matthew xxvii. 50; Sacrament, Luke xv. last.

October 8.—Rode to Peekskill.

October 9.—Rode to Fredericksborough to Presbytery.

October 10.—Attended presbytery.

October 11.—Attended presbytery, adjourned first Wednesday in May; rode home, Mr. Lewis here.

October 12.—At home, &c rode to Mrs. Osborn's.

October 13.—Studying &c.

October 14.—At Peekskill, preached John xiv. 19, 21, 23.

October 15.—Rode to Elijah Budd's preached John i. 12.

October 16.—At Gould Sellick's, John i. 12; rode home, unwell, hard cold and sore throat; cold weather.

October 17.—At home unwell.

October 18.—Hard cold &c Mr. Lewis came here preached &c.

October 19.—Boys work at Buckwheat.

son of Caleb Sands, of Bedford and North Castle, who married Peninah or Deninah Owen, and whose children, as given in his will of 12 June, 1803, proved 1 June, 1807 (Westchester Wills, E, 84-86), were Samuel, Joseph, Caleb, Othniel, Thomas, and John, the latter of whom he styles as of North Castle. According to Bolton, the house of Mr. Sands, Sr., at North Castle, was within a few rods of the old barn formerly the head-quarters of Lieutenant-Colonel Jameson, of the Continental army.

October 20.—Studying &c.

October 21.—Preached at C[rompond], Songs of Solomon v. 16; Hosea iii. 6.

October 22.—At home &c.

October 23.—Rode to the Red Mills; preached Proverbs iii. last; rode home.

October 24.—Rode to Obed. Purdy's; preached Romans v. 12; in the evening at Mr. Bugsbee's,[164] Ezekiel lxiii. 1; staid all night.

October 25.—Rode home, warm weather; Oh Lord give me strength for thyself and an heart to use it for thee.

October 26-7.—Studying; boys at Buckwheat.

October 28.—Preached [at] C.[rompond], 2 Corinthians vii. 10; 1 John iv. 1.

October 29.—Set off for Presbytery; staid at Pompton[165] and Garrisons.

October 30.—Rode to Rockaway; attended presbytery.

October 31.—Attended presbytery.

November 1.—Attended presbytery; adjourned to first Tuesday in June [at] Crompond.

November 2.—Rode to Cakcat;[166] staid.

[164] Elijah Buckbee, of Bedford, who is elsewhere mentioned. His will of 20 April, 1808, proved 15 March, 1809, states that his wife is buried in the orchard of his dwelling-place, and that he desires to have head- and foot-stones to mark her resting-place and his own. His children were: 1. John Buckbee. 2. Elijah Buckbee, who married, 5 December, 1782, Anne Ketchum (Bedford Presbyterian Church Records). 3. Phebe Buckbee, who married Ebenezer Purdy. 4. Ezekiel Buckbee, who died before his father, leaving Samuel, Ezekiel, John, Eunice (who married Nathaniel Bayley), and Charlotte (who married John Basset). 5. Samuel Buckbee, who married, 29 December, 1769, Sarah Palmer. He also predeceased his father, and left Philip Palmer Buckbee, David Jenner Buckbee, Samuel, Sarah, Mary, and Phebe. All of the above are named in Mr. Buckbee's will, as are grandchildren Stephen Montross, Sarah, wife of Joseph Halstead, Elizabeth Randolph, and Elizabeth and Abigail, children of son Elijah. (Westchester Wills, G, 109-112.)

[165] Pompton, then in Morris, now Passaic, County, New Jersey.

[166] Kakiate, Rockland County, on the main road to New Jersey, where was a Presbyterian Church, built before 1754. In 1829 the name was changed to West Hempstead. (See also note 80.)

November 3.—Rode to Peekskill; staid at Joseph Travis's.

November 4.—Preached Acts ii. 37; iii. 22; rode home.

November 5.—At home shingling the house.

November 6.—Rode to John Conckling's; preached Matthew xxv. 6; attention to preaching.

November 7.—Rode to Stephen Horton's; married William Beadle and Sarah Horton.

November 8.—Rode to Arche Reed's;[167] preached; married Thomas Baker and E[leanor] S[ecord]; Mr. Thomson here.

[167] Archer Reed was a son of Robert Reed, of Yonkers. The latter's will, proved 18 September, 1770 (Pelletreau's Westchester Wills), provided for wife Jane and gave legacies to children Isaac, Jacob, Archer, John, Phebe, Elijah, Jane, and Robert, to the last named of whom he left his "farm with the consent" of his "Land Lord." According to his tombstone, Archer Reed was born in 1752, but in 1817, when a subscriber to the certificate issued by the citizens of Westchester County, in vindication of the character of Major André's captors, and in refutation of the statement made by Colonel Benjamin Tallmadge, then in Congress, that the so-called patriots had but yielded up their prey in the interest of gain, he gave his age as sixty-four years. He served as a private in the Revolution in Colonel Drake's Regiment of Westchester County militia, and his brothers Jacob and Isaac were also soldiers in the American army. Both he and his wife Hannah were on Mr. Constant's early membership roll, but on the incorporation of the Greenburgh Presbyterian Church, 25 April, 1790, he became one of the trustees and elders of that church. He was the owner of the old house, later known as the Landrine House, to which André was taken after his capture, and on the steps of which André is known to have eaten a bowl of bread and milk before starting again with his captors towards North Castle. He died 29 May, 1833, and lies in the Greenburgh churchyard near the monument erected by the citizens of Westchester County to Isaac Van Wart, the patriot, and his friend, in whose behalf he had testified in 1817. And he was doubtless among those soldiers of the Revolution, citizens and invited guests, who gathered in the little church-yard on that June day in 1829 to commemorate with appropriate service the erection of that stone which still bears silent witness to the fact that republics are not always ungrateful. He married (1) Hannah, daughter of John Archer, of Eastchester, by his wife Mary Leggett, born 6 May, 1750 O.S.; died 10 April, 1812. He married (2) Sarah ——, born 9 April, 1771; died 26 August, 1836. Robert Reed, eldest brother of Archer Reed, remained at Yonkers, his farm being on the Saw-Mill River road near Boar Hill. In the winter of 1780, while Colonel Thompson was stationed at Four Corners, in Mt. Pleasant, on the road from Tarrytown to White Plains, Mr. Reed learned from Kingsbridge that the British

November 9.—At D. Knap's; preached Zachariah xii. 10.

November 10.—Studying &c.

November 11.—Preached [at] Hanover, Luke xxiii. 46.

November 12.—At home &c Society meeting.

November 13.—Rode to Red Mills preached John i. 12; staid at Mr. Badeau's; married Abraham Depue[168] and Caty Cronk.

were equipping an expedition against Colonel Thompson, and were on the eve of starting. Whereupon he immediately rode to the American quarters and gave timely warning of the approaching enemy. The Four Corners is familiar to readers of "The Spy," as the site of the famous hotel of Betty Flannagan, "a house of entertainment for man and beast," and which has the honor of the invention of that beverage "so well known at the present hour to all patriots who make a winter's march between the commercial and political capitals of this great State, and which is distinguished by the name of 'cocktail'."

[168] Abraham Depew, descended from François Depuis, who was living at Boswyck, now absorbed in the city of Brooklyn, in March, 1661, and whose marriage banns, as published in the Reformed Dutch Church of New Amsterdam, 26 August, 1661, declared him to have been from Calais, in France, and his prospective bride from Amsterdam. According to "Bergen's Settlers of Kings County," his bride, Geertje Williams, was the daughter of William Jacobs Van Boerum, who removed from Amsterdam with his family in 1649 and settled in Flatbush, Long Island. William[2] Depuy, probably the eldest son of François and Geertje (Williams) Depuis, was of Menagh, now Verplank's Point, as early as 10 August, 1688, at which time he was married to Lysbeth Weyt (White), of Barbadoes, but then living at Kitchawan, near the mouth of the Croton River. Their son, Francoys[3] de Puw, baptized 20 August, 1700, married, 3 June, 1727, Maritie Van Thesel, or Van Tassel, both entered in the records of the Old Dutch Church of Sleepy Hollow, as having been born in the manor of Cortlandt, and they were both living 3 April, 1752, when they appear as sponsors at the baptism of their grandson Abraham[5], son of Hendrick[4] Pue, their eldest son, who had been baptized 27 April, 1728. Under date of 17 November, 1782, Henry Depew approved, on behalf of his son, Henry Depew, Jr., of a transfer of bounty lands in Onondaga County, for six years and three months' service in the Revolution, in Van Cortlandt's Regiment. It was probably he who died in May, 1788, on the 19th of which month Mr. Constant preached the funeral sermon from the text, "But the end of all things is at hand; be ye therefore sober and watch with prayer." Abraham Depew, of the text, was born in October, 1762, and died at Peekskill, 26 December, 1838, aged, according to his tombstone in the old Van Cortlandt, or St. Peter's, graveyard of that town, seventy-six years and two months. After his marriage Mr. Depew lived at Peekskill, and at the time of his death was residing on the Post Road and Mill Street.

November 14.—Rode to Fredericksborough, preached 1 Corinthians xii. 27; attended conference.

November 15.—Rode to Mr. Miller's, staid all night; rainy.

November 16.—Rode home; rainy day.

November 17.—Studying &c—oh the barrenness of my heart.

November 18.—Preached at Hanover, 1 John v. 10; 1 Corinthians xiii. 3.

Mr. Constant gives the name of Abraham Depew's wife as Catharine Cronk in three entries. The family records, however, state that she was the daughter of Captain James Kronkheit. She was born 6 August, 1765; died 17 August, 1848. The children of Abraham and Catharine Depew were:

1. Esther Depew, born 27 June, 1789; baptized at Cortlandtown, 18 September, 1791; married Isaac Denike, Jr.
2. James Kronkright Depew, born 25 August, 1791; died 28 July, 1848; married Mary Denike, born 1793; died 1 May, 1849. Issue: Catharine, married Lewis Jessup; Elizabeth, married Caleb Haight Sutton; Robert A. Depew, married Mary, daughter of William Denike of Peekskill; Mary Eliza, married Henry Dusenbury, and removed to St. Louis; Eveline, married James M. Frear.
3. Nancy Depew, born 12 September, 1794; died unmarried, 6 January, 1868.
4. Elizabeth Depew, born 6 February, 1796; died unmarried, 19 December, 1869.
5. Henry W. Depew, born 18 May, 1798; died 2 September, 1850; married (1) Mary W. Tier, born 3 January, 1808; died 3 March, 1839; married (2) Mrs. Louise Hait, who survived him. His will named daughters Mary and Sarah Louise.
6. Isaac Depew, born 9 August, 1800; died 15 March, 1869; married Martha, daughter of Chauncey R. Mitchell by his wife Ann, daughter of Judge Robert Johnson, of Putnam County, born 2 May, 1810; died 26 March, 1885. Their children were: Chauncey Mitchell Depew, born 23 April, 1834, United States Senator from New York, married (1), 9 November, 1871, Alice Hageman, (2) May Palmer; William Depew; Lawrence Depew; Catharine Depew, married, 2 September, 1868, Albert Strang, M.D., of Yorktown; Anna Depew, married William H. Paulding, born 1 August, 1833, died 4 December, 1897.
7. Charles Augustus G. Depew, born 6 September, 1804; died 4 November, 1877; married (1), at Peekskill, in 1833, Matilda Akin Doty, daughter of John Ferris Doty, descended from Edward Doty of the "Mayflower," born at Albany, New York, 19 March, 1811; died at Peekskill, 26 November, 1869. Mr. Depew married (2), in 1871, Harriet, a sister of his first wife.

November 19.—At home; society meeting.

November 20.—In the evening Mr. Dudley preached at Mr. Lee's; parish meeting.

November 21.—Rainy day; rode in the evening to Jesse Owens's; Mr. Dudley preached; rode home.

November 22.—Rode to Capt. Brown's; married George Brinkerhoff and S[usanna] B[rown]; rode to Peekskill Hollow; married John Barreger and Elizabeth Cronk; staid at Dulittle's.

November 23.—Rode home; Joseph Brinkerhoff at house; sermon at Joseph Fowler's, Proverbs viii. 3, [in the] evening, attentive audience.

November 24.—Cold and clear; studying.

November 25.—At Peekskill, preached Matthew xxii. 5; Romans viii. 30; in the evening at John Jones's, Romans v. 12; staid at John Carman's.

November 26.—Rode home; worked at the milk room.

November 27.—Worked at the milk room; married Nathan Turner and Sophia Sutton.

November 28.—Worked at milk room.

November 29.—Rode to John Heddle's;[169] preached Ephesians v. 11; rode home.

November 30.—At home; cold and windy.

December 1.—Studying &c.

December 2.—Preached at Hanover; in evening at Stephen Lane's Romans v. 1-2.

He was President of the Westchester Bank in Peekskill, and one of the trustees of the Van Ness Reformed Dutch Church. Issue: Augusta Matilda, born 19 May, 1836; Harriet Louise, born 7 August, 1838; Hettie, born 8 February, 1844.

8. Morris Depew, born 1809; died unmarried, 8 November, 1841.

See also the valuable series of articles in the New York Genealogical and Biographical Record for 1901, on The Family of Dupuis, De Puy, Depew, etc., by Frank J. Conkling, Esq., of Brooklyn.

[169] This name is probably Hadley, sometimes spelled Headley.

December 3.—At home; worked at stables &c; Mr. Grover came here.

December 4.—Rode to Mr. Heroy's; Mr. Grover preached.

December 5.—Rode home, Mr. Grover preached at my house; full and attentive meeting.

December 6.—Rode to Croton, preached at Delavan's, John i. 12; staid at G[eneral] Cortlandt's.

December 7.—Rode to Sing-Sing; preached Acts iv. 24; staid all night.

December 8.—Rode home, studying &c.

December 9.—Preached at Hanover, John iii. 13; in the evening at Peter Car[man's], Proverbs iv. 1-6; attentive meeting.

December 10.—Rode to Salem to visit Mr. Lewis.

December 11.—At home.

December 12.—Rode to John Likely's, married Joseph Bell [170] and Mary Steinbeck; preached Matthew xi. 28; conference at Deacon Travis's in the evening.

December 13.—Rode to Thomas Colbirth's, preached Matthew xv. —; in the evening at W. Ward's, Matthew xi. 28; attentive.

December 14.—Cold dry weather; rode home; Smith making sled.

December 15.—Studying &c.

December 16.—Preached at Peekskill—having "your understanding"—Ephesians i. 8; in evening at J. Travis's; Matthew xi. 28.

December 17.—Rode home.

December 18.—Killing hogs; salting meat.

December 19.—Some snow; at Captain Purdy's; Mrs. Constant sick; conference here.

December 20.—Warm; snow melting; lent to Mr. Chadderton 5sh/2.

December 21.—[At] John Lee's; preached [at] Sol. Smith's, Ephesians i. 18.

[170] See note 150.

OLD CLOCK BELONGING TO JOHN LICKLEY

[illegible] 3.—At [illegible] Mr. Grover came [illegible]

[illegible] 4.—Rode [illegible] preached.

December 5.—Rode [illegible] of my house; full and attentive meeting.

December 6.—Rode [illegible] John i. 12; staid at G[eneral] [illegible].

December 7.—Rode [illegible] all night.

December 8.—[illegible]

December 9.—[illegible] John iii. 17; in the evening at Peter [illegible] attentive meeting.

December [illegible] Mr. [illegible]

[illegible]

December [illegible] Joseph Bell [110] and [illegible] at Deacon [illegible]

December [illegible] preached Matthew [illegible] in the evening at [illegible]

December 14.—Cold [illegible] making [illegible]

December 15.—[illegible]

December 16.—Preached at [illegible] "your understanding"—Ephesians i. 8; in evening at [illegible] Matthew xi. 28.

December 17.—Rode home.

December 18.—Killing hogs; salting meat.

December 19.—Some snow; at Captain [illegible]; Mrs. Constant sick; conference here.

December 20.—Warm; snow melting; lent to Mr. Chadderton [illegible]

December 21.—[illegible] Sol. Smith's, Ephesians i. 18.

[110] See [illegible]

December 22.—Mrs. Constant sick; little time for study.

December 23.—Snow storm; no meeting.

December 24.—Mrs. sick; at home; paid to V. L. 2£-18-0, for Mr. Lewis.

December 25.—Rode to Red Mills, preached Luke ii. 14; rode home.

December 26.—At Major Strang's; at Deacon Travis's; conference.

December 27.—At home; at Highat Lane's, preached Luke xiv.; full meeting.

December 28.—At home &c. Mrs. Constant better.

December 29.—Studying, conversing &c.

December 30.—Preached [at] Hanover, Psalms lxii. 8; in evening at Major Strang's, John iv. 23. Oh my barren mind and heart.

December 31.—At home, reading &c. So ends the year, oh God forgive all my imperfections; blessed be God for numerous favours.

1788

January 1.—O my God, if it be thy pleasure that I should live out this year, grant it may be better spent than any before, and I see more of thy salvation, for Christ's sake Amen!

January 2.—Cold weather; church meeting; conference Esqr Lee's.

January 3.—People geeting wood; rode to Daniel Horton's preached Proverbs xiv. 8; home.

January 4.—At T. Field's, Mrs. Hart's and Knap's.

January 5.—At home; studying &c.

January 6.—[At] Peekskill, preached 2 Peter i. 5-6-7; in the evening [at] Major Drake's, Luke xiii. 5; staid all night.

January 7.—Preached funeral sermon; Mrs. Wescoat, deceased, Psalms xc. 12; rode home.

January 8.—Snowy day; rain.

January 9.—At Dr. White's; conference [at] Deacon Travis's.

January 10.—Rode to Obed Purdy's; preached in the evening at Mr. Whitney's; Matthew xviii. 4; rode home.

January 11.—At Captain Paulding's; preached Matthew xviii. 3.

January 12.—At home; studying &c.

January 13.—Preached at Hanover, Matthew vii. 21; in evening at Major Strang's, Ephesians v. 18.

January 14.—At home, cold day.

January 15.—The Lord be praised for the last year, and grant me wisdom to spend the remainder of my time for his glory; rode to Red Mills, preached Matthew xxviii. 19; in the evening at John Strang's, Colossians iii. 1.

January 16.—Rainy day; at home &c.

January 17.—Rode to Mr. Carman's; preached at Mrs. Budd's, Colossians iii. 1.

January 18.—Rode to Captain Strang's and John Lee's.

January 19.—Fast day; preached Psalms ciii. 1-12; rainy day.

January 20.—Preached [at] Hanover, Ephesians iv. 3; administered the sacrament; full meeting; in evening [at] Major Strang's Hebrews x. 31.

January 21.—At home, studying.

January 22.—Rode to Mrs. Brewer's, H. Carman's, preached [at] John Conkling's, Matthew xvi. 24.

January 23.—Conference at Esqr Lee's in evening.

January 24.—At Dr. White's and Cromwel's.

January 25.—Snowy day.

January 26.—Studying &c.

January 27.—Preached [at] Peekskill; in the evening at J. Travis's Proverbs xxiii. 23.

January 28.—Rode to Waterbury in Sleigh.

January 29.—Rainy morning, at father Lewis's.

January 30.—At father Lewis's &c.

January 31.—At Mr. Fowler's.

February 1.—Set off for home; rode to Salem to Mr. Lewis's; staid all night.

February 2.—Rode home; found family well.

February 3.—Preached [at] Hanover, 1 Peter v. 8; in evening at Joshua Highat's, Philippians iii. 3; rainy evening.

February 4.—Pleasant morning; at Major Strang's.

February 5.—Very cold, at home &c, reading.

February 6.—Pleasant morning, but cold, married Elisha Lane and Nancy Dillingham.

February 7.—Preached at Dr. Standley's [171] Zachariah xi. 12.

February 8.—Preached [at] Abram. Wright's, Ephesians v. 3.

February 9.—At home, studying &c.

February 10.—Preached at Hanover 2 Peter, last; at Major Strang's Acts xv. 11.

February 11.—At David Knap's with trustees, society at Mr. Carman's in the evening.

February 12.—Getting wood &c.

February 13.—Preached at Joseph Strang Junr's.

February 14.—At Red Mills, Baddow's, Matthew xviii. 3.

February 15.—At Gil[bert] Forman's.

February 16.—Studying &c.

[171] Dr. David Stanley, one of the early physicians in the vicinity of Peekskill. Under date of 4 November, 1761, the records of Cortlandt Manor note that Dr. David Stanley enters cattle-marks for Caleb Hall. He married (doubtless a second marriage), 9 April, 1772 (New York Marriages), Catharine, daughter of Michael Mekeel, of Yorktown, by whom he had Nathaniel, who is named in the will of his grandfather Michael Mekeel, dated 8 August, 1807 (Westchester Wills, K, 116), as Dr. Nathaniel Stanley. The latter was married by Mr. Constant, 11 November, 1797, to Elizabeth, daughter of Richard Curry, Jr., of Cortlandt, by his wife Sarah Ferris, by whom he had Joseph C. Stanley; Thomas P. Stanley; William Stanley; Catharine Stanley, who married Stephen Curry; Sarah Ferris Stanley, who married (1) Nathaniel Brown, (2) Benjamin B. Gray. Mrs. Stanley's father, Richard Curry, made bequests in his will of 1 June, 1830 (ibid., R, 1-3), to his daughter and grandsons above and to his great-grandson Richard Henry Stanley. The codicil, which bears date 28 May, 1833, states that his daughter Elizabeth Stanley was deceased.

February 17.—Preached [at] Peekskill, Romans v. 20; in evening [at] Richard Curry's [172] Psalms xcix. 5.

February 18.—At Mr. Birdsall's; rode home; good sleighing, cold day.

February 19.—Rode to Daniel Knap's; preached John xii. 21-26.

February 20.—At Deacon Travis's, conference.

February 21.—At Amawalk, preached Lamentations iii. 12; married Samuel Baker [173] and Nancy Highat; preached at P. Carman's Romans i. 16; paid to Capt. Strang, 2£.

[172] Richard Curry was doubtless the son of Richard Curry, of Eastchester, to whom was granted 26 February, 1707, the administration of the estate of his father-in-law, Robert Stivers. (Pelletreau's Westchester Wills.) Tradition says that he early settled in Peekskill Hollow, below what has since been known as Adam's Corners. His ear-mark for cattle was, however, recorded in Cortlandt Manor, 5 April, 1763. He died 20 March, 1806, aged ninety-six years and four months. His wife Elizabeth, died 14 February, 1778, aged sixty-six years and two months, and both are buried in St. Peter's church-yard at Peekskill. His children, named in his will of 13 February, 1802 (Westchester Wills, F, 286), were: 1. Joshua Curry, called "the eldest." 2. Stephen Curry, who married, according to Bolton, Frances Moore. He lived in the vicinity of Peekskill. Mr. Constant was a frequent guest at his house, as well as at that of his father's and brother Richard's. Both he and his brother Richard served in the Revolution as privates in Captain Boyd's company, Colonel Drake's regiment of New York militia. 3. Sarah Curry, married, as first wife, John Jones of Peekskill, and died 31 December, 1770, aged thirty-one years and eight months. 4. Rachel Curry, married William Lane, and died before her father. 5. Martha Curry, married —— Sherwood. 6. Mary Curry, married John Smith, and predeceased her father. 7. Jemima Curry, married Elijah Horton. 8. Elizabeth Curry, married (1) Joseph Lee, of Yorktown; married (2), by Mr. Constant, 23 October, 1794, to Robert Wright. 9. Phebe Curry, married John Sherwood. 10. Richard Curry, married Sarah, daughter of Jonathan Ferris, of Yorktown. He died in August, 1835, and she in May, 1833. The legatees under his will (ibid., R, 1-13) were wife Sarah, daughter Elizabeth, wife of Dr. Nathaniel Stanley, grandchildren Joseph C. and Thomas P. Stanley, Sarah F. Brown, wife of Nathaniel Brown, and Catharine M. Curry, great-grandson Richard Henry Stanley, and Sarah and Jane Eliza, the daughters of Jonathan Ferris, Esq.

[173] Samuel Baker of Somers executed his will 4 January, 1833, proved 25 February next following (ibid., O, 214-215), under which he made bequests to son Horace, wife Ann, daughters Hester Ann Reynolds, Jane Eliza Forman, Irene Baker. and to grandchildren in the West, Alva and Cadelia Mead, they under age. The duplicate marriage list gives Nancy Highat as Nancy Hyatt.

February 22.—Rode to Daniel Brown's, Galatians iv. 7; at W. Ward's in the evening, Matthew xxv. 6; staid all night.

February 23.—Rode home; studying &c.

February 24.—Preached at Hanover 1 Corinthians iii. 9; in the evening at J. Highat's John i. 36.

February 25.—At home; rode to John Conkling's; society meeting at J. Highat's.

February 26.—Rode to Joseph Strang's, preached Psalms i. 5.

February 27.—Cold day; [in the] evening at Peter Lane's, preached Colossians i. 1-10.

February 28.—Rode to Salem; trustees met there; married Peter Baker and Martha Mosley; very cold.

February 29.—Rode home.

March 1.—Clear and cold, studying &c.

March 2.—Preached at Hanover, Romans iii. 27; at Ephraim Beadle's, Isaiah iii. 13; very cold.

March 3.—Preached funeral [sermon at] Thomas Thorne's; death of John Conkling.[174]

March 4.—At home, Esqr Lee here; sent my oxen to Joshua Highat's.

March 5.—At Dr. White's; conference at Deacon Travis's.

March 6.—Church meeting at Ingersol's.

March 7.—Cutting wood, studying; reading &c.

March 8.—Warm weather, studying &c.

March 9.—Preached at Peekskill Isaiah lv. 9; in the evening at Birdsall's Matthew xxv. 6.

March 10.—Rode to John Carman's; preached Mark x. 22; rode home.

March 11.—Rode to Mr. Huffs, preached 1 Peter vi. 6; rode to Mr. Sands's; preached Matthew xxii. 42; staid all night.

March 12.—Rode to Daniel Horton's, widow Covert's, Joseph

[174] See Conkling note.

Fowler's; conference at Birdsal's; Mr. Lewis came to see me; staid all night.

March 13.—Rode to Mr. Lee's (John), to Delancy's; Mr. Potter here.

March 14.—Cloudy; some rain; Mr. Lewis goeth home &c.

March 15.—Study &c.

March 16.—Preached at Hanover, Proverbs xvi. 5; [and at] Major Strang's Proverbs xvi. 19.

March 17.—Pleasant day; Joseph went to Salem to school.

March 18.—Got hay at Capt. Purdy's.

March 19.—Preached [at] Ingersol's, in the evening Hebrews xxiii. 10.

March 20.—Preached [at] Daniel Horton Junr's, 1 Peter ii. 12.

March 21.—Mr. Cole here, Mr. Lee (John) &c.

March 22.—Studying &c.

March 23.—Preached at Hanover John xiv. 23; Psalms xviii. 1-2-3.

March 24.—Cold and snow showers; went to Mr. Carman's.

March 25.—Rode to Red Mills; preached Luke xix. 12; staid at Dr. Cornelius's.

March 26.—Rode to Bill Horton's, Haight's, Head's, Kennett's, Deacon Travis's; preached Luke xix. 42.

March 27.—Cold dry weather; married James Griffin[175] and Sarah Platt, Mr. Thomson here; staid all night.

March 28.—Rode to Zopher Jones's, preached lv. 1, 2, 3.

March 29.—Cold and windy; studying.

[175] The following may refer to him: James Griffin, of Blakely, late of Providence township, in the County of Luzerne, Pennsylvania, by will of February, 1839, proved 14 December, 1840 (Westchester Wills, W, 402), gave to son, the Rev. Samuel Griffin, his stock in the Philadelphia and Great Bend Turnpike Road Company, and to his grandsons Robert and Theodore, the sons of said Samuel, when of lawful age. His wife Sarah, sons Ezekiel, Elias, and Philip, daughters Polly, wife of John Stephens, and Elizabeth, wife of Right Rev. Elder John Miller, were also provided for.

March 30.—Preached at Peekskill, Isaiah lxvi. 2; in the evening at John Jones Junr's, Proverbs xvi. 19.

March 31.—At M[illegible]. Serine's, J. Highat's; home.

April 1.—Rode to Bedford—town meeting—; staid at Mr. Davenport's.

April 2.—Rode to North Stamford monthly meeting; preached 2 Peter, last.

April 3.—Rode to Poundridge; preached Ephesians iii. 16. At Mr. Owens in the evening, John i. 12.

April 4.—Rode home, preached at David Knap's, Acts xvi. 31; baptized his children.[176]

April 5.—Studying.

April 6.—Preached at Hanover, John v. 38; Psalms lxxviii. 65.

April 7.—At home &c.

April 8.—Rode to Mr. E. Haight's; preached Colossians iv. 2.

April 9.—Rode to Captain Reed's, preached Isaiah lxvi. 2.

April 10.—Church meeting.

April 11.—Studying &c.

April 12.—Fast day; preached Luke xxiv. 46; rainy day.

April 13.—Preached at Hanover, Song of Solomon iii. 6; administered the Sacrament, pleasant day.

April 14.—Some rain.

April 16.—Went to the Peekskill, Mrs. Constant with me at J. Travis's, Birdsall's.

April 17.—At Mrs. Delancy's.

April 18.—At Mr. Depue's; preached funeral sermon, his child dead.

April 19.—At home studying.

April 20.—At Peekskill; preached Isaiah lvii. 13; John i. 6.

April 21.—At Sprock's, Cortlandt's &c.

April 22.—Rainy day; Esqr Lee here.

[176] Though no date is affixed, the entry in Mr. Constant's list of baptisms gives the names, Daniel, Moses, and Benjamin Knapp.

April 23.—At Mr. Carman's.

April 24.—Cloudy morning; swallows appear; sowing oats.

April 26.—Studying.

April 27.—Preached at Hanover, Isaiah liii. last; Psalms lviii. 2.

April 28.—Wetish day, at home.

April 29.—Election day; rode to Salem.

April 30.—Quarter-day; rode to Macajah Wright's; married David Bedle and Milicent Wright; rode home.

May 1.—Mr. Judd preached here.

May 2.—Preached [at] Mrs. Covert's, Hebrews xii. 2.

May 3.—Studying.

May 4.—Preached [at] Hanover, Matthew ix. 2; Psalms xli. 4.

May 5.—At home; Mr. Budd.

May 6.—Rode to Bedford; staid [at] Woolsy's.

May 7.—Attended presbytery.

May 8.—Rode home, Mr. Morse with me.

May 9.—Rainy day.

May 10.—Studying.

May 11.—Rode to Peekskill; preached John xiv.; Psalms cxix. 3; rode to Mr. J. Nelson's; staid all night.

May 12.—Rode into the Clove; staid [at] Timothy Smith's.

May 13.—Rainy morning; rode to Blooming Grove; staid at Chandler's.

May 14.—Rode to Oxford, preached [at] James Little's, Proverbs xvi. 19; at Mr. Bradner's Psalms lxxii. 8; staid at John Brewster's.

May 15.—At Mr. Bradner's; rode to Smith's Clove, preached Matthew xviii. 3; staid at Brown's.

May 16.—Rode to J. Nelson's, preached Matthew xviii. 3; staid at Nelson's.

May 17.—Rode to Hanover; warm growing weather.

May 18.—Preached at Hanover, Psalms xxvii. 4; John i. 13; full meeting.

May 19.—Rode to Smith Jones's, preached funeral sermon 1 Peter iv. 7 Mr. Depue [dead?], preached [at] Mrs. Depue's, Job iv. 8 &c.

May 20.—Rode to Jesse Owen's; to widow Owen's; preached John vi. 44; rode to Wakeman's, preached John vi. 57; at home, Mr. Porter here.

May 21.—Warm day; planted potatoes.

May 22.—Warm weather.

May 23 and 24.—Studying &c.

May 25.—Preached [at] Hanover, James iv. 8; conference here towards evening.

May 26.—At Dr. White's [and] Major Strang's.

May 27.—Rode to Peekskill, married Amaziah Duzenbury and Rachel Swam.

May 28.—At home.

May 29.—At the school house, etc. preached at Jerry Fox's, John iv. 34.

May 30.—At home studying etc.

May 31.—Preached at Peekskill Psalms lii. 9-10.

June 1.—Preached 1 Peter i. 18, 19, Luke xxiii. 48; sacrament.

June 2.—Clear and pleasant; at home.

June 3.—Presbytery sat here.

June 4.—Presbytery sat here.

June 5.—Ordination of etc; presbytery adjourned to last Tuesday in October at Mr. Green's.

June 6.—Mr. Osborn staid here etc.

June 7.—Studying &c.

June 8.—Preached Y[orktown], Psalms lxxi. 5, John vi. 44; conference here towards evening.

June 9.—Training day, Mr. Townley here.

June 10.—Hot weather.

June 11.—Hot weather; boys began to hoe &c.

June 12.—Mr. Forman here; St. John sick; rainy afternoon.

June 13.—Rode to Mr. Wakeman's, preached Luke xvi. 13; baptized Oakley's child Damaris.

June 14.—Pleasant morning; studying; Dr. Reves here.

June 15.—Preached at Y. [Yorktown], Romans ii. 6; Hebrews iv. 9; Mr. Townley preached here.

June 16.—At home; Mr. Townley rode homeward, church meeting.

June 17.—Set off for New Marlborough; rainy day; stopped at Esquire Wright's at Fishkill.

June 18.—Rode to New Marlborough; attended church meeting, preached 2 Peter, last; staid at Mr. Foote's.

June 19.—Preached 1 Timothy iv. 8.

June 20.—Rode to New Pfaltz; preached John i. 12.

June 21.—Rode to Mr. Foot's, etc.

June 22.—Preached [at] New M[arlborough], Proverbs xvi. 19; James iv. 8 rode to Captain Fowler's.

June 23.—Rode to Smiths Clove, staid [at] A. Lewis's.

June 24.—Preached at Davenport's, 1 Peter iv. 18.

June 25.—At Garner's.

June 26.—Preached in Meeting House, John vi. 44 [at] Deacon Miller's.

June 27.—Rode to John Wood's; Mr. Bradford preached; staid all night.

June 28.—At Timothy Smith's etc.

June 29.—Preached in Meeting House, Ephesians vi. 16; administered the Sacrament, Luke xxiii. 47; at Deacon Coningham's, married Jacob Osborn and Katharine —— [of Smith's Clove].

June 30.—Set off for home; at Mr. Benson's all night. Oh the goodness of God in preserving me.

July 1.—Rode home; family well.

July 2.—Clear and warm day, harvesting.

July 3.—At home reading etc.

July 4.—At Mr. Conkling's, and Mrs. Brewer's.

July 5.—Studying etc.

July 6.—Preached at Yorktown, Hebrews ii. 6, Psalms l. 22.

July 7.—Warm growing season; rode to see Drake's farm, etc.

July 8.—At Captain Purdy's.

July 9.—Rode to Red Mills, preached Matthew xviii. 3.

July 10.—At Solomon Smith's, 1 Timothy vi. 6.

July 11.—At Captain Purdy's; preached.

July 12.—At home, studying; rode to Birdsall's.

July 13.—Preached at Peekskill, Job xxii. 21; Revelation iii. 5; staid at John Carman's.

July 14.—Rode to Whitney's, Montross's [and] Widow Wright's.

July 15.—Cloudy morning; at Peekskill; preached [at] Joseph Fowler's and baptized his children.

July 16.—Married Dr. Drake [177] and Jane Drake.

July 17.—Conference at Mr. Purdy's; Deacon Forman here.

July 18.—At Collabarack,[178] baptized Curtice [and] Palmer.

July 19.—Studying; rye harvesting; Mr. Lewis came here.

July 20.—Rode to Salem; preached Ephesians vi. 16; 2 Peter iii. 18; staid at Mr. Lewis's.

July 21.—Rode home; at Deacon Brown's; boys finished rye.

[177] Dr. Nathaniel Drake was fifth in descent from Samuel Drake, who married, in Fairfield, Connecticut, 13 September, 1650, Ann, daughter of John Barlowe, and who, after representing Fairfield in the General Assembly of Connecticut in 1662, removed to Eastchester, New York, in 1665, and died there in May, 1686, leaving, according to his will, probated 2 June of that year, sons John, Samuel, and Joseph and several daughters. Joseph[2] Drake, probably the youngest son, as he is mentioned last in his father's will, died at Eastchester in May, 1732, leaving, *inter alias,* Captain John[3] and Benjamin, the former of whom was the grandfather of Dr. Nathaniel Drake of the text, and the latter the great-grandfather of Joseph Rodman Drake, M.D., the poet, born 7 August, 1795; died 21 September, 1820. Nathaniel Drake[6], the son of Gilbert[4] Drake by his wife Elizabeth Underhill, was born at Yorktown, 27 August, 1763, and died at Peekskill, 1 February, 1851. His wife Jane died 27 March, 1834, aged sixty-two years. Through his mother, Dr. Drake was a grandson of Nathaniel Underhill, of Westchester, and great-great-grandson of the famous Captain John Underhill.

[178] Collabergh.

July 22.—Rode to Dr. Cornelius's; conference.

July 23.—At Deacon Travis's &c; studying.

July 24.—Church meeting; rainy day.

July 25.—Studying.

July 26.—Fast day; preached [at] Y[orktown], Psalms lxxxix. 1-4; [and] Psalms lxxxix. 15 to close.

July 27.—Preached [at] Y[orktown], 1 Corinthians ii. 14; administered the Sacrament; preached Proverbs i. 20.

July 28.—Rainy morning.

July 29.—At home, hot weather.

July 30.—At Mr. Wakeman's.

July 31.—At H. Carman's; conference at Meeting House.

August 1.—Rode to Eb. Mead's; preached Matthew xvi. 24; full meeting.

August 2.—Studying; Mr. Prior here.

August 3.—Preached [at] Peekskill, Hebrews iii. 1; Romans xii. 11; staid at Mr. Cortlandt's; at Depue's.

August 4.—[At] Duzenbury's, Carny's;[178b] widow Fowler's; preached [at] T. Bashford's, Matthew xix. 13-14; at Gould Sellick's, Romans xvi. 1; staid at Owen's.

August 5.—Rode to John Ager's preached Matthew ix. 13; rode home.

August 6.—Boys taking up oats.

August 7.—At home, conference meeting.

August 8-9.—Boys carting oats and flax; making fence [for] east side oats; studying &c.

August 10.—Preached at Y[orktown], Proverbs xii. 18; 2 Corinthians iv. last.

August 11.—Hot dry weather; at home.

August 12.—People mowing grass.

August 13.—Mr. Townley here, preached [in the] meeting house, Mrs. Wright buried.

[178b] Kearney.

HOMESTEAD OF CAPTAIN JOHN WARREN

July [illegible].—Rode to Dr. [illegible] [illegible].

July [illegible].—At Deacon [illegible] [illegible].

July 24.—Church meeting, [illegible].

July 25.—Studying.

July 26.—Fast day; preached [illegible] Psalms lxxxix. [illegible]; [and] Psalms lxxxix. [illegible].

July 27.—Preached [at] [illegible] II. 14; administered the Sacrament; [illegible].

July 28.—Rainy [illegible].

July 29.—At home [illegible].

July 30.—At Mr. [illegible].

July 31.—At [illegible] at Meeting House.

August 1.—[illegible] Matthew xvi. 24; full [illegible].

August [illegible] Mr. Prior here.

August [illegible] [illegible] 1; Romans xii. [illegible] at [illegible].

August [illegible] Fowler's; preached [illegible] at [illegible] Sellick's, [illegible].

August [illegible] rode home.

August 6.—[illegible].

August 7.—At home, [illegible].

August 8.—[illegible] [the] east side [illegible].

August 10.—Preached at [illegible], Proverbs [illegible] 18; 2 Corinthians iv. last.

August 11.—Hot dry weather; at home.

August 12.—People mowing grass.

August 13.—Mr. Townley here, preached [in the] meeting house, Mrs. Wright buried.

[illegible]

August 14.—Rode to North Castle, married Henry Palmer and Mary Wright.

August 15.—Preached at Walter Ward's, Psalms iv. 2.

August 16.—At home, studying, haying.

August 17.—Preached [at] Y[orktown], Judges xii. 7, Proverbs xxviii. 26; Mr. Townley preached towards evening.

August 18.—Very rainy day.

August 19.—Very rainy day, cleared off; Mr. Townley went home.

August 20.—Rode to Gilbert Budd's; preached John iv. 28.

August 21.—Rode to Conrad Felty's; preached Luke [broken]; rode home.

August 22.—Preached at James Carman's, Matthew xix. 13-14.

August 23.—Studying &c.

August 24.—[Preached] at Peekskill, Mica vi. 1; Matthew ii. 12.

August 25.—Warm day; hot, growing [weather].

August 26.—Warm morning; visited Doolittle's, Covert's Lamoreau's, Fowler's Sherred's, Carman's, Crawford's and Owens's.

August 27.—Warren's,[178c] Griffin's, Gould Sellick's, Wakeman's, Brewer's, staid [at] Thorne's, preached Isaiah lv. 1, 2, 3.

August 28.—At home, some persons mowing back meadow.

August 29.—Visiting Highat's, Howe's, Bashford's, Conckling's, Highat's, Long's, Carman's, Ward's, Covert's; preached [at] Mrs. Brewer's, 1 Peter ii. 12.

August 30.—At home studying, rainy in the afternoon.

August 31.—Preached [at] Yorktown 1 Peter ii. 6, 9. Blessed be God for his goodness.

September 1.—Worked at hay; some rain; Mrs. Sackett here.

September 2.—At Major Strang's, [and] Mrs. Delancy's.

September 3.—Stacking hay; preached at Deacon Travis's Psalms ix. 2.

September 4.—Rode to Captain Reed's, preached.

[178c] John Warren's, see Warren family, in Appendix.

September 5.—Rode to Mr. Bugbee's preached John v. 35-6.

September 6.—Studying &c.

September 7.—Preached [at] Yorktown, Psalms lxi. 5; Matthew ix. 13, rainy.

September 8.—Rainy day; at home.

September 9.—At Dr. White's.

September 10.—Parish meeting; dry weather.

September 11.—Foggy morning; preached at Joshua Highat's, Micha vii. 18; married Mary Palmer.

September 12.—Began to sow rye; church meeting at Mr. Woolsey's.

September 13.—Studying &c.

September 14.—Preached at Peekskill, Hebrews xii. 1, 2; Romans vii. 13; in the evening at Mr. Birdsall's, Hebrews xii. 28.

September 15.—Preached [at] Widow Owen's, Philippians iii. 3.

September 16.—Preached [at] John Rihe's (?), Philippians iii. 3; finished sowing.

September 17.—At home.

September 18.—Went to Salem, with Mrs. Constant and Townley.

September 19.—Rode home.

September 20.—Studying &c.

September 21.—Preached at Y[orktown] Isaiah xii. 3 xlii. 21.

September 22.—At Dr. White's; baptized his children.

September 23.—Rode to Duzenbury's &c.

September 24.—Rode to John Hedley's, preached Philippians iii. 3 Society meeting at Esqr Lee's.

September 25.—At home, Huff hired.

September 26.—Warm foggy morning.

September 27.—Studying &c.

September 28.—Preached [at] Yorktown, Romans viii. 31; Luke xii. 35.

September 29.—Rode to Nathaniel Horton's; preached.

September 30.—Rode to Salem; trustees meeting.

October 1.—Rode home, at Mr. Woolsey's &c.

October 2.—Rode to Joshua Tompkins's; preached Jeremiah vi. 16; rode home; Mr. Baldwick here.

October 3.—At home; pleasant day; Mr. Cortlandt here; bought the parsonage of him &c.

October 4.—Studying &c.

October 5.—Preached at Peekskill, 1 Corinthians xiii. 13; John x. 32, conference at Depue's.

October 6.—Preached at John Carman's, Proverbs ii. 20.

October 7.—Rainy day; at home.

October 8.—Rode to Salem, [at] Mr. Mead's; preached.

October 9.—Presbytery adjourned to Mr. Case's, first Wednesday in May next; rode home.

October 10.—Preached at Esqr Lane's, 1 Corinthians ix. 24. Society meeting at Esqr Lee's.

October 11.—Studying &c.

October 12.—Preached at Yorktown, Zachariah ix. 9; 1 Peter iii. 13; in the evening at Highat Lane's, Philippians iii. 3.

October 13.—At David Knap's; at home &c.

October 14.—Church meeting.

October 15.—Rode to Poundridge.

October 16.—Attended presbytery; Mr. Judd installed; rode to Mr. John Woolsey's; staid all night.

October 17.—Rode home etc.

October 18.—Church fast, etc. preached John i. 1-12; 2 Timothy ii. 15.

October 19.—Preached [at] Yorktown 1 Peter i. 8; administered the Sacrament; Mr. Moss preached in the afternoon, Ephesians vi. 11, 12, 13.

October 20.—At home; rainy day; boys brought apples from A. Wright's.

October 21.—Preached at Robert Crawford's, Psalms xix. 13; staid at John Carman's.

October 22.—Rode home; Captain Purdy here.

October 23.—Preached [at] Col. Haight's; in the evening, Mr. Moss preached.

October 24.—At Daniel Horton's; surveying farm.

October 25.—Studying; boys finished gathering corn.

October 26.—Preached [at] Peekskill, John xii. 26; Matthew xxviii. 19; rode home; Mr. Lewis preached.

October 27.—Set off for New York; staid at Day's.

October 28.—Rode into New York; on to Hanover.

October 29.—Attended presbytery.

October 30.—Attended presbytery.

October 31.—Set off for home; at New Y[ork].

November 1.—Rode home.

November 2.—Preached [at] Y[orktown] Luke xix. 4; Jeremiah l. 5, married John Rockwell [and Mary Knapp].

November 3.—Warm pleasant weather; training day.

November 4.—Rode to John Vail's; married Abraham Beadle and —— Vail.[179]

November 5.—At home; preached in the evening at Ingersoll's, Hebrews iv. last.

November 6.—Went to Mr. Carman's; preached funeral sermon [of] Joseph Carman; James iv. 14; in the evening [at] Gilbert Oakley's, Colossians ii. 13; staid at Joseph Haight's.

November 7.—At home; rainy day.

November 8.—Studying &c.

November 9.—Preached [at] Y[orktown], Amos iv. 12; Galatains iv. 18.

[179] Mr. Constant's duplicate list gives "Hannah" as the Christian name of the bride. The groom may be the Abraham Bedle, of Somers, who made his will 30 December, 1842, proved 20 February, 1843, and gave his estate to daughters Elizabeth Weeks; Anna, wife of Jeremiah Putney, and David and Isaac, and the children of son William, "deceased." (Westchester Wills, Z, 144.) Anna, daughter of Abraham Bedle, was married to Jeremiah Putney, in 1810, by Mr. Constant. Hannah Bedle was on the membership roll of the Hanover Church after 1786.

November 10.—Cold weather; married Captain Hedden's son,[180] and preached at his house in evening, Matthew xv. 16.

November 12.—Getting stones; rainy day.

November 13.—Pulled down chimney.

November 14.—Preached funeral sermon, Ecclesiastes vii. [of] Lydia Lane; rode to Captain Reed's, preached in the evening; baptized his children, Mary, Sarah, and Elizabeth.

November 15.—Rode to John Woolsey's, preached Galatians iv. last.

November 16.—Preached [at] Bedford, Philippians ii. 3; Zachariah ii. 7.

November 17.—Rode to Newtown.

November 18.—Rode to Salem.

November 19.—At Mr. Fowler's &c.

November 20.—Rode to New Milford.

November 21.—Rode to North Salem.

November 22.—Rode home; family well; Blessed be God for all his mercies.

November 23.—Preached [at] Yorktown, 2 Timothy iii. 5; Hebrews xiii. 13, 15.

November 24.—Building chimneys.

November 25.—Ditto; cold weather.

November 26.—Very cold and stormy; building chimneys.

November 27.—Rainy day; rode to J. Sherred's; preached Jeremiah viii. 22; staid all night.

November 28.—Rode to Gabriel McFarden's; preached Philippians i. 10, 11—rode home.

November 29.—Studying &c &c.

[180] Abraham Smith Hedden was commissioned 27 February, 1779, captain in Colonel Samuel Drake's regiment of Westchester County militia. (New York in the Revolution.) His "son," of the text, was Gilbert Hedden, who married Deborah Bartow. His daughter, Sarah Hedden, was married by Mr. Constant, to Stephen Crane, 21 November, 1792.

November 30.—Preached [at] Y[orktown], Ephesians ii. 17; Isaiah xxxiii. 3.

December 1.—In evening preached [at] Captain Hedden's, Philippians i. 10, 11.

December 2.—Some people carting wood; in evening preached at David Knap's, Philippians i. 10, 11.

December 3.—Very cold; getting wood &c.

December 4.—Rode to Mr. Tompkins's; preached funeral sermon at the funeral of Mrs. Tompkins;[181] in the evening conference at Joshua Highat's.[182]

December 5.—At Major Strang's, sledding.

December 6.—Clear and pleasant; studying.

December 7.—Rode to Peekskill, preached Ephesians v. 12; Proverbs xv. 25; in evening Philippians i. 10, 11; staid at Captain Hate's.

December 8.—Rode home; pleasant weather.

December 9.—Rainy day; St. John set off for York; preached at Daniel Horton Junr's, Matthew vi. 20, 21.

December 10.—At home; conference here in the evening.

December 11.—At Chatterton's; getting wood.

December 12.—At Mr. Beadle's and Carman's.

December 13.—Pleasant weather; studying &c.

December 14.—Preached at Y[orktown], Matthew xxv. 7; in the evening at Mr. Whitney's, Ephesians v. 8, 9, 10; muddy weather.

December 15.—At home; warm weather.

[181] Mary Field, the wife of Sylvanus Tompkins.

[182] Joshua Hyatt, a son of John Hyatt, one of the three early trustees of the Yorktown Presbyterian Church, to whom, under date of 2 January, 1739, was executed the deed for land upon which the meeting-house had already been erected; born 26 April, 1738; died 1 November, 1801; married, 15 November, 1761, Mary Bashford, born 28 September, 1741; died 11 May, 1811. Issue: Sarah, John, Byaly, James, Justus, Mary, who died young, and Mary. He was a Revolutionary soldier. (See New York in the Revolution, 267.) After the war he was colonel of Westchester County militia.

December 16.—Warm weather; at James Cox's [and] Daniel Horton's, preached Acts xiii. 38, 39.

December 17.—At home; snowy day; at Deacon Travis's; conference.

December 18.—At Joshua Highat's; preached in evening, Colossians i. 10, 11, 12; staid all night.

December 19.—Rode home; Ingersoll here, making St. John's great coat.

December 20.—Studying; Mr. Lewis came here to preach.

December 21.—Rode to North Salem; preached Philippians iii. 3; Ephesians v. 8, 9; rode to Mr. Haight's; staid all night.

December 22.—Rode home; rode to Peekskill married Abraham Conkling and Eleanor Little, staid at Birdsall's.

December 23.—Rode home; went to Walter Ward's; preached Romans v. 1, 2; staid all night.

December 24.—Rode home, at Major Strang's.

December 25.—At Capt. Purdy's.

December 26.—Getting timber for barns.

December 27.—In my study; Mr. Beebe here making shoes; lent to Major Strang 11-6.

December 28.—Stormy day; preached at Mr. Lee's, Romans v. 1, 2; married Thomas Golden and Sarah Knap.

December 29.—Warm day; snow melts fast; rode to Croton; married Henry Rich.[183]

December 30.—At home, etc.

December 31.—Rode to Peekskill; staid at Captain Hate's; Mrs. Constant with me. Thus have I ended another year by Divine goodness. May God pardon the many sins I have been guilty of, and give me more grace.

1789

January 1.—Rode home; preached at Capt. Purdy's, Matthew * * * * *, full meeting.

[183] See list of marriages.

January 2.—Rode to Seaman's; got cloth; paid 7sh. 6d.; at Capt Carman's, Hadden's, Horton's.

January 3.—Studying; snow and hail.

January 4.—Preached [at] Y[orktown] Matthew iv. 2; in the evening at Gilbert Forman's, Matthew ii. 38.

January 5.—Clear and cold; rode to William Drake's, preached Hebrews iv. last.

January 6.—Rode to George Brigg's,[184] preached 1 Peter ii. 5; people getting wood for me.

January 7.—Rode to Red Mills, married James Badeau and Anice Derbyshire; attended a catechism meeting at Mr. Webb's; Mr. Moss preached in the evening at Captain Hadden's.

January 8.—Church meeting here; preached in the evening at Joshua Highat's Romans v. 1, 2.

January 9.—At home studying &c.

January 10.—Sacramental fast; preached John xviii. 1.

January 11.—Preached at Y[orktown] Isaiah ii. 6; administered the Sacrament; good sleighing; full meeting.

January 12.—Clear and cold; married ——King[185] and Sarah Paulding.

January 14.—At Solomon Smith's; preached Matthew iii. 10.

January 15-16-17.—In the evening at Isaac Lents; staid all night.

January 18.—Preached [at] Peekskill, Hebrews iii. 6; in the evening at Jesse Owens's, 2 Corinthians vi. 16; rode home.

January 19.—Society meeting [at] Sol. Smith's.

January 20.—Some people getting wood.

[184] George Briggs, of Yorktown, farmer, made his will 20 April, 1795, under which his legatees were wife Catharine, sons John and James, daughters Nancy Turtle, Mary Lent, Eleanor Conkling, Laner Strang, and Catharine Ryder, and grandsons Henry Briggs, John Turtle, George Lent, George Conkling, Gilpin Strang, and John Ryder. The instrument was proved 5 February, 1796. (Westchester Wills, B. 289.) His wife was Catharine Bloom.

[185] Henry King.

January 21.—Set off for White Plains; staid at Mr. Tompkins's.[186]

[186] Judge Jonathan Griffin Tompkins, who was named at birth Joshua Tompkins, for his father, who removed from Westchester town to Scarsdale, where one of his neighbors, Captain Jonathan Griffin, became interested in the young Joshua, adopted him, and had him baptized Jonathan Griffin Tompkins. Judge Tompkins was born at Scarsdale, 8 June, 1736, and died at White Plains, 22 May, 1823. He made his entrance into public life with Gouverneur Morris, as a member of the Westchester County Committee, called 8 May, 1775, to elect delegates for the Provincial Congress. He was commissioned adjutant of the Second Regiment, Westchester County militia, under Colonel Thomas Thomas, 19 October, 1775, and recommissioned 20 May, 1778. He was a member of the State Convention which adopted the Declaration of Independence, and the first constitution of the State; of the New York Assembly of 1780-82, and of that of 1786-87, also for many years first judge of the Court of Common Pleas for Westchester, and one of the Regents of the University of New York from its foundation in 1784 until his resignation in 1807. He was also one of the trustees of the Presbyterian Church at White Plains at its incorporation, 13 February, 1788. He married, 27 October, 1758, Sarah, daughter of Caleb Hyatt, who died 22 April, 1816, and by whom he had:

1. Caleb Tompkins, born 22 December, 1759; married Deborah Varian. He inherited from his father the "Fox Meadow" estate in Scarsdale. He was commissioned judge of the Westchester County Courts in 1808.
2. Dorothy Tompkins, born 21 January, 1761.
3. Joshua Tompkins, born 4 April, 1762; died young.
4. Elijah Tompkins, born 19 July, 1763; died 19 December, 1813; married Sarah, daughter of John Barker, of Scarsdale.
5. John Tompkins, born 8 November, 1767; died 7 January, 1772.
6. Phebe Tompkins, born 22 July, 1769.
7. Enoch Tompkins, born 21 August, 1771; married Mary, daughter of John Barker; served with distinction in three wars,—the Seminole, the Mexican, and the Civil War.
8. Daniel D. Tompkins, born 21 June, 1774; died at Tompkinsville, Staten Island, 11 June, 1825; married Hannah, daughter of Mangle Minthorne, Esq., of New York. He was from 1807 to 1817 governor of the State of New York, and his zeal and service during the war with Great Britain won him the esteem of every section of the Union, and the vice-presidency of the United States during the administration of Mr. Monroe. (For a full sketch of, see Herring's National Portrait Gallery, vol. ii.)
9. George W. Tompkins, born 19 March, 1777; married Charity Purdy.
10. Anne Tompkins, born 13 October, 1779; married Francis Secor.
11. Sarah Tompkins, born 11 August, 1782.

January 22.—Rode to West Chester [to] Mr. Barton's; snow storm.

January 23.—Rode to New Rochelle; saw whale; to Mr. Tompkins's &c.

January 24.—Went to Job Austin's;[187] Hebrews iv. last.

January 25.—Preached at White Plains 2 Peter last; in evening 1 Timothy iv. 8; staid at Mr. Hatfield's.[188]

January 26.—Rode home; God be praised for all his mercies.

January 27.—In the woods; carting timber.

January 28.—Went to Benjamin Wright's; married John Rider and Mary McFarden.

January 29.—At Mr. Chatterton's; warm day.

January 30.—Went to Salem; rode home; Joseph came home.

January 31.—Studying; snow last night.

February 1.—Rode to Dr. Cornelis's preached Ephesians vi. 16; staid all night.

February 2.—Rode home; clear and cold.

February 3.—People getting wood for me.

February 4.—Went to Walter Ward's.

February 5.—Preached at Mr. Crosby's; administered the Sacrament;[189] rode home.

[187] Job Austin, son of Jonathan Austin, of Philipstown, Dutchess County, by his wife Charity Odell, was born 31 March, 1759, and died 7 February, 1847. He married (1) Mary Nelson, born 21 April, 1758; died 18 September, 1793; (2) Hannah, the widow of Eleazer Hazen, born 1755; died 13 December, 1839. He served in the Revolution as sergeant in Captain John Crane's company, Colonel Henry Luddington's regiment of Dutchess' County militia. He and his wives are buried in the graveyard near the Presbyterian Church at Carmel. His children were by the first wife, and were baptized by Mr. Constant: Silas Austin, born 5 May, 1780; married, in 1805, Elizabeth, daughter of Nathaniel Tompkins; Sarah Austin, married Cornelius Tompkins, Jr.; Mercy Austin, married Peter Crookston.

[188] Richard Hatfield, Esq., one of the sons of Captain Joshua Hatfield, of White Plains, who was chosen one of the trustees of the Presbyterian Church of that place, 13 February, 1788.

[189] This was the first observance of the rite at Red Mills, and took place at the house of Mr. Thomas Crosby, who had come from Barnstable County, Massa-

February 6.—Rode to widow Conkling's; Knap's; Conkling's; Purdy's and Shepherd's.

February 7.—At home studying &c.

February 8.—Preached at Peekskill, Isaiah iii. 10, 11; in the evening at Birdsall's, Hebrews xi.; staid all night.

February 9.—Rode home; thawing day.

February 10.—Rode to Captain Reed's, preached Romans viii. 3; in evening at Walter [Ward's?], Luke xiii. last.

February 11.—Rode to Capt. Carman's [and] Captain Hadden's; preached.

February 12.—At widow Conkling's, preached Psalms ix. 10.

February 13.—At Chatterton's; trustees at my house; reckoned with them.

February 14.—Studying; unwell &c.

February 15.—Preached [at] Y[orktown], Romans xii. last; in the evening Psalms iv. 2.

February 16.—Rode to William Lancaster's; preached Luke xv. last; in the evening at Silvanus Haight's, Revelations iii. 20.

February 17.—Rode to Gilbert Budd's, preached Hebrews ix. 16; rode home; cold weather.

February 18.—Pleasant morning; rode to Joshua Haight's;[190] bought his wench; at Chatterton's.

chusetts, and settled, before 1756, in the present town of Carmel, Putnam County, on land now occupied in part by the Drew Female Seminary, and the Old Gilead Burying-Ground. It was at his house that the Rev. Mr. Knibloe lived during his pastorate of the "Eastern and Western Societies in Philipse Precinct,"—from 1756 until 1759,—and he was one of the first deacons of the Gilead (Western Society) Presbyterian Church. He was buried 15 June, 1793, when Mr. Constant preached his funeral sermon from Matthew iii. 2. His widow, Elizabeth, died 6 August, 1801, aged ninety-two years. Their children were: Benjamin Crosby; Thomas Crosby, who removed to Delaware County; Elizabeth Crosby, who married Captain Solomon Hopkins, and died 6 January, 1804, aged sixty-nine years; Enoch Crosby; and Phebe Crosby, who married, 20 January, 1757, Wheaton Robinson.

[190] Joshua Haight, of Charlotte Precinct, Dutchess County. He made his will 4 January, 1786, proved 13 September, 1797, and named sons Joshua, John, William,

February 18.—At Sands's; preached in the evening John vi. 51; staid all night.

February 19.—Rode home; paid Lewis 8 shillings for surveying for me; snow storm.

February 20.—Studying &c.

February 22.—Preached [at] Yorktown, 1 Peter i. 4; Psalms xix. 13.

February 23.—Getting wood; at Chatterton's.

February 24.—Cold weather; at Mrs. Delancy's.

February 25.—Rode to Salem; cold day.

February 26.—Rode home; cold day.

February 27.—Preached at Ruben Fowler's, Romans xiii. 11; funeral of his child; in [the] evening [at] Joseph Fowler's, Romans xii. 1, 2.

February 28.—Cloudy day.

March 1.—Preached [at] Peekskill, Romans i. —; [in the] evening [at] Thomas Bashford's,[191] Luke xii. 32; staid at R. Curry's.

March 2.—Preached [at] Israel Lockwood's, Luke i. 9; at Hercules Lent's, Philippians i. 10; rode home warm day.

March 3.—Cloudy misty day; election.

March 4.—At Mrs. Brewer's etc. in the evening preached Romans i. 18, sleighing begins to fail; Mr. True here.

Gilbert, daughters Mary Mosher, Phebe Green, Deborah Valentine, Dorothy Hoeg, Charity Barton, and Sarah and Hannah Mosher.

[191] Byerly Bashford, father of Thomas Bashford, of the text, married Deborah Bloodgood, 7 May, 1735, and had baptized, at St. George's, Hempstead, John, Elizabeth, Sarah, Mary, and Thomas, the latter on 8 September, 1745. Sometime about 1759 Byerly Bashford left Long Island and settled at Yorktown where his cattle-mark was recorded 17 November, 1760. Thomas Bashford, the son, was one of the members of Mr. Constant's church, and his children Samuel, Sarah, Solomon, Thomas, Mary, and James are all entered on the list of baptisms. He probably died in 1790. His daughter Sarah married Nehemiah Oakley, 21 May, 1795, and it was probably his daughter Abigail who was married by Mr. Constant to John Fish, 5 July, 1791.

March 5.—Cold weather; Mr. True preached in evening.

March 6.—At Chatterton's.

March 7.—Studying &c.

March 8.—Preached [at] Yorktown; in the evening Isaiah xliii.

March 9.—At home &c.

March 10.—Drawing timbers &c; at John Lee's.

March 11.—Married Cornelius Barreger[192] and Rebecca Chapman; preached in the evening at Gould Sellick's, Isaiah xliii.

March 12.—Rode to Owen Carman's; preached at Reuben Fowler's,[193] Luke iv. 16; rode home, very muddy.

March 13.—Warm day, snow most gone.

March 14.—At home, studying.

March 15.—Preached at Yorktown, 2 Peter, last; fast day, two sermons.

March 16.—Clearing meadow.

March 17.—At Major Strang's.

March 18.—At home.

March 19.—At home; boys clearing meadow.

March 20.—Boys clearing meadow.

March 21.—Studying; at Captain Carman's, his wife sick.

March 22.—Preached [at] Peekskill, Isaiah xxviii.

March 23.—At Mr. Birdsall's; reckoned with him; preached

[192] This name is usually spelled Barger, though the progenitor of the family was Peter Baragar, who purchased some two hundred acres of land in Putnam Valley of the commissioners of forfeitures in 1780. Cornelius Barreger, of the text, was the son of John Barger, of Putnam Valley. He was born, according to his tombstone, in 1770, and died 27 February, 1847. His wife Rebecca, born 1772, died 31 August, 1862. Their children were Stephen, Cornelius, Daniel, Sarah, Eliza, and Mary.

[193] Reuben Fowler, of Peekskill, made his will 12 January, 1832, proved 11 April following, and named therein wife Martha, daughters Martha and Phebe; deceased son Jeremiah D., his children Theodore, Mary, and Charles, and his widow Eliza; son John and his children; son Peter D.; daughter Nancy, wife of Joseph Morgan.

at John Lent's,[194] Matthew vii. 21; cool, dry weather, staid at home.

March 24.—At Captain Carman's, church meeting.

March 25.—Set off for Salem; staid at Brookfield's.

March 26.—Rode to New Milford; to Salem; staid at Capt. Lewis's.

March 27.—At Eber Hoadly's; rode to Waterbury town; staid at Hoadly's.

March 28.—At father Lewis's; rainy day.

March 29.—Preached at Salem, 2 Peter, last; at father Lewis's, John i. 12.

March 30.—At Mr. Tirril's.

March 31.—At Osborne's &c.

April 1.—Snowy day.

April 2.—Attended lecture; church meeting.

April 3.—Set off for home; at Mr. Lewis's all night.

April 4.—Rode home.

April 5.—Preached [at] Yorktown, Romans vii. 23; John xv. 5.

April 6.—At Capt. Carman's; rainy day; Capt. Montross here.

April 7.—At home.

April 8.—At home.

April 9.—Preached at widow Knap's, 1 Peter iv. 17-18.

April 10.—At home; at Mr. Chatterton's.

April 11.—Studying &c.; Mr. Lewis came here.

April 12.—Preached at Plumb Brook, Samuel ii. 8; Hebrews iv. 16; rode home.

April 13.—Set off for New York by Bedford; at Mr. Tompkins's.

April 14.—Rode into New York.

April 15.—At York; doing business; set off for home; at Day's.

[194] John Lent, son of William Lent, of the Manor of Cortlandt, by will of 14 April, 1787, proved 4 February, 1788, gave one-half of his estate to wife Margaret Lent, formerly Margaret Waldron, and the other half to Abraham, son of Francis Lent.

April 16.—Rode by the Plains house.

April 17.—At Travis's; Chatterton's.

April 18.—Studying &c.

April 19.—Preached [at] Yorktown, Acts x. 38; Genesis xxii. 12; pleasant day.

April 20.—Preached [at] Gauter's, funeral sermon of Conrad Burdoil's child; rainy afternoon.

April 21.—At home; Hoit here; snow storm.

April 22.—At home; church meeting.

April 23-24-25.—Studying.

April 26.—Preached [at] Yorktown, Job xi. 13, 15; Genesis iii. 9; administered the sacrament.

April 27.—Rode to Peekskill with Mrs. Constant.

April 28.—At home.

April 29.—At home; Lane framing.

April 30.—Cold, backward weather.

May 1.—Jack digging garden; gardening.

May 2.—Studying &c.

May 3.—Preached at Peekskill, James ii. 14; Psalms xlii. 11.

May 4.—Warmer than it has been.

May 5.—At home; sore hand.

May 6.—Rode to Smith Jones's;[195] preached Proverbs xxii. 19; death of his child; at Duzenbury's; at home.

May 7.—Raising barn; God be praised for his goodness; oh how poorly do I live, how little good do I do, O forgive!

[195] Smith William Jones, of Cortlandt, died 17 March, 1813, aged sixty-six years, and is buried in the Presbyterian church-yard of Peekskill. His will, dated 2 May, 1812, proved 18 March, 1813, named sons Zopher, Isaac, Nathan, William, and Samuel; daughters Leah Brown, Rachel Nelson, and Margaret Southard; grandsons Smith Nelson, Smith son of William, Smith son of Samuel, and Smith son of Cornelius Brown. The will of Jonathan Ferris (see Ferris note) mentions granddaughter Rachel Jones and daughter Susanna, wife of Smith Jones, and she is probably the first wife of the above. He had also a wife Christian, who died 27 January, 1807, aged sixty-one years, and who is buried beside him.

May 8.—Rainy day; studying &c.

May 9.—Studying; preached funeral sermon [of] Mr. Chatterton.

May 10.—Preached [at] Yorktown, Colossians ii. 18; Jeremiah xxiii. 24; rainy afternoon.

May 11.—Cloudy morning; very cold backward season; may a kind heaven appear for us.

May 12.—At home &c.

May 13.—Fair weather, but cool.

May 14.—At Red Mills; preached Isaiah xcviii. last; administered the sacrament.

May 15.—At Captain Boyd's; preached Philippians i. 10, 11.

May 16.—At home; studying &c.

May 17.—Preached [at] Yorktown, Ephesians i. 12; Ecclesiastes xii. 1.

May 18.—Lane here making staves; warm day; boys began to plant corn.

May 19.—At home, worked with Lane.

May 20.—At Felt's, Fox's, Paulding's; [at] Walter Ward's[196] preached Proverbs xxii. 19.

May 21.—At Benjamin Wright's; married Joel Frost[197] and Martha Wright; took roof off the house.

May 22.—At home; worked with Lane.

May 23.—Studying some; but much interrupted by worldly business; rode to see Mr. Husze (?); to Richard Curry's; staid all night.

May 24.—Preached [at] Peekskill; Ephesians iv. 18; Luke xiii. 9-10; at H. Lent's,[198] John iv. 24; staid at Birdsall's.

[196] One of this name had cattle recorded in the Manor of Cortlandt, 27 January, 1764.

[197] Hon. Joel Frost, son of John and Huldah (Munson) Frost, born 28 September, 1765; died 11 September, 1827. He lived at Yorktown, Peekskill, and Croton Landing, and was buried in the Gilead Presbyterian church-yard at Carmel. He married, as above, Martha, daughter of Benjamin and Milicent (Purdy) Wright, born 22 July, 1771; died 21 October, 1860. ((For children and descendants of, see Barlow Genealogy.)

[198] Probably Hercules Lent, of Cortlandt, whose will of 28 March, 1814, pro-

May 25.—Rode home; things very backward; apple trees in the blossom.

May 26.—St. John set off for Salem; Mr. Cortlandt here.

May 27.—At home, making cheese-press.

May 28.—At home &c.; at Mr. Lee's.

May 29.—Rode to William Duzenbury's; at Mr. Haws's; preached iv. 10.

May 30.—Studying; Mr. Lane done working at the roof; owes toward his month three days and a half.

May 31.—Preached [at] Y[orktown], Psalms xxxii. 5; John vi. 27.

June 1.—Mr. Lewis here; set off for presbytery; staid at Harry Dyckeman's.

June 2.—Rode to Kakaat; attended presbytery.

June 3.—Attended Presbytery; preached 2 Timothy ii. 15.

June 4.—Rode to Mr. Bradner's.

June 5.—Rode to * *; at Robert Armstrong's; received of Robert Armstrong for Mr. Lewis £9-9-2.

June 6.—Rode to Smith's Clove; [at] John Garner's.

June 7.—Preached [at] S. M.'s, Philippians i. 10-11; staid [at] Brown's.

June 8.—Rode home; family well, through Divine goodness.

June 9.—At home &c.

June 10.—Rainy day; growing season.

June 11.—At Esqr Lane's; rainy forenoon; hot growing season.

June 12.—At home; reading; studying &c.

June 13.—Rode to Peekskill, staid at Birdsall's.

bated 11 October, 1816, gives to son John the farm in Cortlandt adjoining that possessed by Thomas Clark, and makes bequests to wife Winchy; to daughters Esther, wife of Abraham Montross; Elizabeth, wife of Augustus C. Taylor; Catharine, wife of Richard Ferris; to son Henry; to son Richard and his children William, Udolphus, Samuel, Edward, and Uriah; and to grandson Abraham, son of Abraham, deceased.

June 14.—Preached at Peekskill, Colossians iii. 17; 1 John i. 6, 7.

June 15.—Cloudy and windy; boys began to hoe.

June 16.—Boys hoeing; at Esqr Lee's.

June 17.—Finished hoeing; at Dr. White's and Mr. Delancy's.

June 18.—At Gould Sellick's; catechising; staid at J. Owens's.

June 19.—Preached at Jacob Reed's, 2 Peter, last.

June 20.—At home, studying &c; very hot, growing season.

June 21.—Preached at [Yorktown], 2 Timothy ii. 11-13; Matthew xxii. 2-7.

June 22.—Thunder storm in morning.

June 23.—At widow Covert's; preached James iii. 17.

June 24.—At home, society meeting.

June 25.—At home.

June 26.—Catechising at Joseph Haight's; preached at Mrs. Brewer's Philippians i. 10-11.

June 27.—At home; Lane at the barn.

June 28.—Preached [at] Y[orktown], 2 Timothy ii. 8; Matthew xi. 12; hot weather.

June 29.—Work at barn.

June 30.—Hot weather.

July 1.—Hot day; people helping me thatch the barn; Elisha Lane [199] finished boarding; worked one day and half more than his month.

July 2.—Rode to Red Mills; preached 2 Timothy ii. 15.

July 3.—Showers in the morning; hot growing weather; oh the goodness of God to the children of men!

July 4.—Rode to Peekskill; preached Matthew xx. 28; church meeting.

[199] Elisha, son of Hyatt Lane, of Yorktown, born 17 June, 1763, died 31 January, 1831. He was married by Mr. Constant to Nancy Dillingham, 6 February, 1788. She died 30 March, 1849. Both husband and wife are buried in the East Burying-Ground of the Presbyterian Church at Crompond.

July 5.—Preached [at] Peekskill, John xii. 27; Matthew iii. 8; administered the sacrament; rainy day.

July 6.—At home; growing time.

July 7.—At Peekskill; married James Montross and Katy Lent; rode home.

July 8.—Rode to Salem; monthly meeting.

July 9.—Rode to Deacon Travis's, preached Mark i. 15; rode home, very hot weather.

July 10.—Steward bought cow for B[enjamin] Hait; price 5£.

July 11.—At home, studying &c; sowed buckwheat.

July 12.—Preached [at] Yorktown, Hebrews iv. 13; 1 Peter iii. 10, 11, 12.

July 13.—Showers in the morning.

July 14.—At Peekskill; bargained for ——?

July 15.—At Dr. Cornelius's; married William Badeau and Mary Cornelius.

July 16.—Lane harvesting rye; church meeting.

July 17.—Studying; boys taking up rye.

July 18.—Fast; preached Galatians vi. 15.

July 19.—Sabbath; preached [at] Yorktown, Hebrews vii. 25; Psalms cxix. 139.

July 20.—Hot morning; boys began to hull corn.

July 21.—Visiting, Stephen Horton Junr's, Horton's, Briggs's, Clement's, Fleetenborough's and Huff's.

July 22.—At home; harvesting wheat.

July 23.—Mr. Montague came here.

July 24.—Harvesting finished.

July 25.—Studying; rainy day.

July 26.—Preached at Peekskill, 1 Timothy i. 8; Psalms cvii. 8.

July 27.—Preached at Isaac Woodhull's, 1 Peter ii. 1, 2; rode home.

July 28.—Rode to Collaberg[200] preached [at] John Barret's,[201] Psalms cvii. last.

[200] Now Croton on Hudson.

[201] Samuel Barrett, the emigrant ancester of John Barrett of the text, was settled at Vredeland, afterwards Westchester, as early as 16 March, 1656, when he joined Thomas Wheeler and others in submitting to the government of New Netherland, and in asking for certain privileges, which were duly granted. He was living 29 October, 1685, when, with a second wife, Leah, he conveyed certain lands in Yonkers. His first wife was Hannah Betts. Her father, William Betts, came to America in the "Thomas and John," Richard Lombard, master, from Gravesend, 6 January, 1635, aged twenty years. He joined the church at Scituate, Massachusetts, 25 October, 1635, and married there, 23 November, 1638, Alice, a "maiden of the Bay." In the following year he removed with Mr. Lothrop and the church to Barnstable, where he remained some years, and where three of his children were baptized. He later removed to Westchester County, New York, where he was one of the patentees of Westchester, and one of its magistrates as early as 13 September, 1662, and where, on 6 July, 1668, in partnership with his son-in-law, George Tippetts, and Joseph Hadley, he purchased about two thousand acres of land extending across the country from the Hudson to the Bronx, and about five hundred feet from the present city of Yonkers. His will, dated 12 February, 1673, styled him of "Yonkers Plantation," and named wife Alice, sons Samuel, Hopestill, and John, daughter Mehitable Tippits, and John, son of Samuel Barrett. His children, baptized at Barnstable, were: Hannah, 26 January, 1639/40, who married Samuel Barrett; Samuel, 5 February, 1642/43; and Hopestill, 16 March, 1644/45. His daughter, Mehitable, married George Tippits. Under date of 23 November, 1688, Samuel Betts and John Betts, "now of Yonkers," made a deed of gift to their "sister's son John Barrett," and by deed dated 28 December, 1691, Leah, widow of Samuel Barrett, conveyed to her "son-in-law, John Barrett," the real and personal estate of her deceased husband. This John[2] Barrett, called of Yonkers, recorded the mark of his cattle 8 March, 1685/86. In 1713 he was collector of Lower Yonkers, and in this year he deeded to Jacobus Van Cortlandt land which his father Samuel Barrett had purchased. He died before 23 October, 1722, on which date Samuel[3] Barrett conveyed to Abraham[3] Barrett "land of which their father John Barrett, deceased, was seized." The grantor, Samuel[3] Barrett, removed to Bedford, in Westchester County, and was the founder of the Barrett family in that place. Abraham[3] Barrett, the second son, "continued the cattle-mark of his father, John Barrett, late of Yonkers, deceased," 30 October, 1722. Under date of 5 January, 1722/23, he and wife Martha conveyed some ten acres of land in Rye bounded westerly by the Kings Road," etc. He made his will, 26 February, 1732, proved 10 September, 1733, and named therein wife Martha; eldest son John, not yet twenty-one years of age; son Abraham, and daughters Mary, Ann, and Martha.

John[4] Barrett, above, born in 1720, removed to the Manor of Cortlandt, of

TOMBSTONES OF JOHN AND ELIZABETH BARRETT

[illegible] 28.—Rode to Cortlandt[a] [illegible] [at] John Barret's[b] [illegible] last.

[a] Now Croton on Hudson.

[b] Samuel Barrett, the [illegible] Barrett of the text, was [illegible] at Vredeland [illegible] 16 March, 1656, when he joined Thomas Wheeler [illegible] the government of New Netherland, and in taking [illegible] duly granted. He was living 20 October, 1686, when [illegible] he conveyed certain lands in Yonkers. His [illegible] William [illegible], came to America in the "[illegible] Liverpool, 6 January, 1635, [illegible] of Scituate, Massachusetts, 25 October [illegible] 1668, Alice, a "member of the Bay." [illegible] Mr. Lothrop and the church in Barnstable [illegible] where three of his children were baptized. [illegible] County, New York, where he was [illegible] as early as 13 September [illegible] with his son-in-law, George [illegible] thousand acres of land [illegible] Hudson [illegible] and about five hundred [illegible] Yonkers. [illegible] 14 February, 1675, [illegible] Samuel, Hone- [illegible] and John [illegible] Samuel Barrett. His [illegible] Hannah [illegible] who married [illegible] 1640/41; and [illegible] 1641/42. His daughter [illegible] George [illegible] Under [illegible] December, 1688, Samuel [illegible], and John [illegible] "[illegible] of Yonkers," made a [illegible] to their "sister's son John Barrett," and by deed dated 28 December, 1702, Leah, widow of Samuel Barrett, conveyed to her "son-in-law John Barrett" the real and personal estate of her deceased husband. This John[2] Barrett, called of Yonkers, recorded the mark of his cattle 8 March, 1689/90. In 1713 he was [illegible] of Lower Yonkers, and in this year he deeded to [illegible] Van [illegible] land which his father Samuel Barrett had purchased. He died before [illegible] 1726, on which date Samuel[3] Barrett conveyed to Abraham[3] Barrett "[illegible] of which their father John Barrett, deceased, was seized." The grantor, Samuel[3] Barrett, removed to Bedford, in Westchester County, and was the founder of the Barrett family in that place. Abraham[3] Barrett, the second son, "continued the cattle-mark of his father, John Barrett, late of Yonkers, deceased," 30 October, 1722. Under date of 5 January, 1722/23, he and wife Martha conveyed some ten acres of land in Rye "bounded westerly by the Kings Road," etc. He made his will 26 February, 1732, proved in September, 1733, and named therein wife Martha, eldest son John [illegible] twenty-one years of age; son Abraham, and daughters Mary, Ann and Martha.

John[4] Barrett, above, born in 1709, removed to the Manor of Cortlandt [illegible]

In
Memory of
JOHN BARRET
who departed this life July
the 31 1802.
In the 82 Year of his age
Anthony Evans the noblest work of
God
In Memory
of
ELIZABETH BARRAT Wife
of JOHN BARRAT She Was
born September the 15th 1729
and Departed this Life the 15th
Day of June 1788

July 29.—At Mr. Whitney's.

July 30.—At home, carting hay.

July 31.—At home; rainy morning; Joseph came home.

August 1.—Studying etc.

August 2.—Preached [at] Yorktown, Psalms cvii. 43; Luke xxiv. 25.

August 3.—Wet weather.

August 4.—Wetish weather; growing season.

August 5.—Monthly meeting; heard Mr. Moss preach, hard rain.

August 6.—Hot weather.

August 7.—At home, reading and studying.

August 8.—People mowing grass.

August 9.—Preached at Y[orktown], Matthew vii. 14; Ezekiel xxxvii. 9; hot day.

August 10.—Good hay weather; raking hay.

August 11.—Very hot; haying.

August 12.—Finished haying, hot.

August 13.—Hot weather; preached [in] Methodist Meeting house, Galatians v. 6.

August 14.—At Stephen Beadle's; baptized his children; very hard thunder storm in evening.

which he was supervisor in 1760. He was a Revolutionary soldier, and lies buried in the old Van Cortlandt cemetery at Peekskill, where his gravestone reads: "In / memory of / John Barrett / who departed this life July / the 31st, 1802 / In the 82nd year of his age / An honest man's the noblest work of God." He married, about 1749, Elizabeth ——, who is buried beside her husband, and whose headstone bears the following: "In memory / of Elizabeth Barrett wife / of John Barrett she was / born September the 15th, 1729 / and Departed this Life 15 / Day of June 1788." Their children were:

1. Martha Barrett, born 1750, died 19 March, 1831; married, 15 April, 1770, John Lickley, born 1734; died 17 November, 1807. (See note 148.)
2. Mary Barrett, married William Bailey.
3. Phebe Barrett, married John Lent.
4. Sarah Barrett, born 10 November, 1766; died 28 April, 1827; married, 8 December, 1786, Daniel Haight. (See note 146.)

August 15.—Studying; rode to Peekskill; reckoned with trustees; staid at R. Curry's.

August 16.—Preached [at] Peekskill, Romans viii. 31.

August 17.—Set off for Waterbury; preached at Danbury, Ephesians vi. 16.

August 18.—Rode to Salem.

August 19.—At Salem &c.

August 20.—At Salem; doing business &c.

August 21.—Set off for home.

August 22.—Rode home; family well.

August 23.—Preached [at] Yorktown, Matthew vii. 24-27.

August 24.—At home.

August 25.—Preached at Capt. Paulding's, Luke x. 52; rode to Peekskill; sent money by Conkling to Cortlandt, 28£-11-3.

August 26.—At home; rode to John Sands's [and] Joseph Fowler Junr's.

August 27.—Rode to E. Mead's;[202] preached Psalms cvii. last; rode home; at William Beadle Junr's.[203]

August 28.—At home; making shed.

August 29.—Rainy day; studying &c.

August 30.—Preached [at] Y[orktown], Romans viii. 9; Matthew viii. 2-3-5.

August 31.—At home &c.

September 1.—At home.

September 2.—Rainy day; rode to Red Mills; monthly meeting; administered the Sacrament.

September 3.—Rode home; visited W. Horton's, Hedden's, Hart's

[202] Edward Mead, of Stephentown. His will, of 27 January, 1797, mentioned wife Mary, "children under age," brothers Ebenezer and Amaziah Mead, and uncle Nathan Rockwell.

[203] William, son of William Bedle, of Stephentown, who, with his brother Abraham and sister Mary, was remembered in his father's will of 13 November, 1806. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Stephen Horton. (See notes, 179, 239.)

and Carman's; conference at Mr. Wolsey's;[204] sold oxen to B. Hait.

September 4.—At home &c.

September 5.—Studying; cold weather.

September 6.—Preached at Peekskill, Proverbs iii. 18; Jeremiah viii. 20.

September 7.—Draining; [at] Benjamin Hait's.

September 8.—Rode to Peekskill; preached [at] Mr. Vermilier's, 1 Peter ii. 4; staid at Captain Hait's.

September 9.—Rode home, after reckoning with Mr. Birdsall.

September 10.—No conference as expected; oh how cold and stupid in religion; sowing; at Haight's, Lane's, Whitney's and Hatfield's.

September 11.—Montague set off for the Jerseys; preached [at] McFarden's, Revelation ii. 7.

September 12.—Studying &c.

September 13.—Preached at Yorktown, John viii. 29 and iii. 7.

September 14.—St. John gone to Peekskill after planks.

September 15.—Lane at work at barn floor; rode to Peekskill and Collaberg preached at Garret Dyckman's,[205] 1 Timothy iv. 8.

September 16.—Rode to Sing-Sing; preached Philippians i. x.

September 17.—Rode home; Lane finished floor.

September 18.—Clear and pleasant; married Moses McDonald [and Mary Wisenfelts]; and William Masters [and Sarah Lyon].

[204] Joseph Woolsey, of Bedford, a descendant of George Woolsey, of Jamaica, Long Island, through his son Thomas, who, with wife Ruth, removed to Bedford about 1712. Mr. Woolsey executed his will 20 June, 1800, proved 6 October following. His legatees were: wife Mary, sons Jonathan, Joseph, Daniel, and Richard, daughters Martha, Mary, Sarah, and Phebe. His executors were Samuel Sands, of Bedford, and James Hall, of New Castle.

[205] Garret, son of Jacob Dyckman by his wife Catalina Benson, was born 16 February, 1756, and died 7 May, 1816. His wife Hannah, daughter of Jonathan Odell, died 12 April, 1832, aged seventy-seven years, three months, and sixteen days. They are buried in the Dyckman graveyard with many of the descendants of the early settlers of Harlem, Yonkers, and Fordham Manor.

September 19.—Studying; Mr. Baldwin here.

September 20.—Mr. Baldwin preached.

September 21.—Rode to Esq[r] Duzenbury's, Sellick's, Owens's and Haight's.

September 22.—Trustees met here, hot day.

September 23.—Lane worked at chambers.

September 24.—Rode to Walter Ward's; preached 2 Peter i. 6.

September 25.—Hot weather; Lane worked at chambers.

September 26.—Studying &c.

September 27.—Preached at Peekskill, 1 John ii. 28; Matthew vii. 17; conference at Depue's.

September 28.—Rode to William Lancaster's; preached 1 Peter iii. 13; at J. Nelson's, Philippians i. 10.

September 29.—At John Likely's; [preached], Ephesians v. 8; rode home.

September 30.—People drawing stones; married Jacob Forman [206] and S. Lent.

October 1.—At home, Lane here; worked at chambers.

October 2.—Joseph set off for Salem [and] Water[bury].

October 3.—Studying &c.

October 4.—Preached [at] Yorktown, Romans viii. 6; 1 John v. 5; rainy day.

October 5.—St. John gathering apples; rode to Peekskill; married Stephen Weeks and Nancy Depue; rode home; at D. Horton's.

[206] Jacob, only son of William Forman, of Yorktown, who died in December, 1799, leaving, besides Jacob above, daughters Phebe Belding and Elizabeth, wife of Isaiah Green. The first marriage of Jacob Forman was, as above, to Susanna Lent, the name of the bride being supplied by the duplicate list of marriages. He married, second, Jemima, daughter of Jacob Ryder, of Mt. Pleasant. His will, executed 12 November, 1814, probated 26 March, 1833, named sons Samuel, Barney, and William, daughters Fanny, Eliza, and Phebe, not of age, daughters Sarah Garretson and Mary Ann Wright, sons Walter G. and Jacob R., not of age, and brother-in-law Jesse Ryder.

October 6.—At home &c.

October 7.—Rode to Salem, monthly meeting; preached Philippians i. 10.

October 8.—Rode home; at Mr. D. Osborne's; Benjamin Hait paid me 10£ 1-0.

October 9.—Studying &c.

October 10.—Fast day; preached 1 Corinthians i. 1-10; 1 Peter i. 13.

October 11.—Preached [at] Y[orktown], John x. 10; Isaiah lvii. 19; administered the sacrament &c.

October 12.—At home &c.

October 13.—Rode to South East town, presbytery.

October 14.—Attended presbytery; preached in evening; Philippians i. 10.

October 15.—Rode home; rainy day; married Daniel Beadle and Nancy Powel.

October 16.—Unwell; at the School-house &c.

October 17.—Studying &c.

October 18.—Preached at Peekskill, Psalms xciv. 8; Haggai ii. 8; hard cold.

October 19.—At home; boys carting stalk and pumpkins.

October 20.—Pleasant morning; making cider; married William Lent and Annie Dyckman.

October 21.—Rainy day; hard cold.

October 22.—Sick.

October 23.—Rode to Capt. Paulding's; preached Psalms xxxvii. 34.

October 24.—Studying &c; boys digging potatoes.

October 25.—Preached [at] Yorktown, Isaiah i. 18-19-20; [in the] afternoon, preached funeral sermon at Capt. Paulding's; his wife dead.

October 26.—Rainy day; Mr. Montague went to Esqr Lee's.

October 27.—Rode to John Likely's; married William Bell and

Elizabeth Likely;[207] Daniel Strang[208] and Caziah Chapman; preached in the evening at J. Hiat's; at home; worked at chambers.

October 28.—At home; worked at chambers.

October 29.—At home; laying hearth; pointing jambs.

October 30.—Cold raw air; studying.

November 1.—Preached [at] Y[orktown], John xiv. 16-17; Proverbs iii. 15; rode to D. Horton's to see sick.

November 2.—At home; pleasant day.

November 3.—Rainy day; snow 1 inch; St. John set out for New York.

November 4.—Very cold; mason left work at school-house chimney; rode to Hilliker's; married Peter Baker and Elizabeth Dillingham.

November 5.—At Daniel Horton's;[209] and Deacon Knap's; conference.

November 6.—At home; studying &c.

November 7.—Warm cloudy morning; rode to Peekskill; preached Psalms cxxxix. 17-18; church meeting.

November 8.—Preached at Peekskill, 1 Corinthians ii. 12; administered the sacrament; preached in the evening at Mr. Vermiller's, Psalms xix. 13; at Birdsall's.

November 9.—Rode home; warm, pleasant; rode to Captain Montross's &c.

November 10.—At home; pleasant day.

November 11.—Rode to Daniel Knap's; married Gilbert Secord and Phebe Knap.

[207] See note 148.

[208] Daniel Strang was the son of Francis Strang, of Yorktown, by his wife Elizabeth Hyatt. (See Strang Family in New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, xxi. 130-139.)

[209] Daniel Horton, by will of 6 March, 1812, which was probated on the 25th of the same month, gave his estate to wife Abigail and five children, not all of age,—Betsey Ann, John Wesley, Ruth Abiah, James Wright, and Rachel. The testator described himself as of Yorktown. (Westchester Wills, E, 181-182.)

November 12.—Pleasant day; at Mrs. Delancy's.[210]

November 13.—At home; Mr. Hazard here.

November 14.—Studying; Mr. Lewis here.

November 15.—Preached at Salem, Hosea x. 12; Judges xii. 6.

November 16.—Rode home.

November 17.—Killed black steer; St. John carried him to Peekskill; north wind.

November 18.—At home, etc.

November 19.—At Frost's; Woolsey's.

November 20.—Preached at John Lee Junr's.

November 21.—Studying &c.

November 22.—Preached at Yorktown, Revelation iv. last; John xi. 43.

November 23.—Cold day; at home; Elizabeth Purdy making Joseph's jacket.

November 24.—Rode to widow Conkling's, John Barrager's; married John Connely and Jerusha Barrager.

November 25.—At home; worked at hovel in forenoon; studying &c.

November 26.—At home; thanksgiving day; but no meeting; very rainy.

November 27.—At home, &c.

November 28.—Studying, &c.

November 29.—Preached at Peekskill, Philippians iii. 14; [in the] afternoon, 12; in the evening at John Carman's, Isaiah lxiii. 1.

[210] Susanna, daughter of the Hon. James De Lancey, chief justice and lieutenant-governor of New York, by his wife Ann Heathcote, and granddaughter of Stephen De Lancey by his wife Ann Van Cortlandt. Her will, executed 4 December, 1802, proved 30 August, 1815, made her brother John Peter De Lancey and Samuel Burrett the executors of her estate, which was mainly given to Susanna Burrett. In the event of her dying without issue the estate was to go to the brother of the testator, John Peter De Lancey. The instrument was witnessed by Silas Constant, Ebenezer White, and Elijah Lee. One of John Peter De Lancey's sons, William Heathcote De Lancey, became bishop of Western New York, and the latter's son, Edward Floyd De Lancey, Esq., is the well-known historian.

November 30.—Rode to John Horton's; preached Matthew xi. 5; baptized his children.

December 1.—Rode home; at Mr. Beadle's.

December 2.—Monthly meeting here.

December 3.—Monthly meeting; adjourned to Red Mills last Wednesday in December; married Joseph Ketcham and Rachel Matthews; John Deveaux and Sarah Turner, singing meeting here.

December 4.—Cold and pleasant.

December 5.—Studying.

December 6.—Preached at Yorktown, 1 Corinthians vi. last; in the evening at Deacon Knap's.

December 7.—Set off for Waterbury; staid at Mr. Lewis's.

December 8.—Rode to Waterbury; at John Lewis's.

December 9.—At Hoadly's; etc.

December 10.—At Mr. Fowler's, etc.

December 11.—Set off for home; Smith paid me 16£ lawful [money]; staid at V. Town; rainy night.

December 12.—Rode home; windy day.

December 13.—Preached [at] Yorktown, John iii. 18; [in the] evening at Ingersoll's, John vii. 32; Mrs. Betts here; broke glass.

December 14.—At D. Knap's [and] S. Smith's; reckoned with the latter; due to him £1-18-10.

December 15.—Getting wood.

December 16.—Rode to P. Carman's; E. Haight's and Mrs. Brewer's; preached Psalms lxxiii. last; rainy day and evening.

December 17.—Rode to Wakeman's; committee met there to settle matters between Doolittle and Chase.

December 18.—At John Lee's &c.

December 19.—Studying &c.

December 20.—Preached at Peekskill, Acts iii. 21; in the evening at Stephen Curry's, Psalms lxxiii. last.

December 21.—Rode to Peekskill &c, home.

December 22.—At Montross's and Ward's &c.

December 23.—At Mrs. Covert's. and Delancy's.

December 24.—Rode to John Armstrong's; married Ira Gale and Elizabeth Armstrong; preached in the evening at B Duzenbury's, Philippians i. 10-11; snow one inch, warmer weather.

December 25.—Preached at Stephen Beadle's in the evening, Luke ii. 9-10; pleasant weather.

December 26.—Studying; pleasant day.

December 27.—Preached at Yorktown, Psalms lxxiii. 25; in the evening Matthew xi. 19; Mrs. Spock [211] staid here; rainy day.

December 28.—Warm rain; very muddy; church committee met here to talk with Mrs. Brewer on Society trustees &c.

December 29.—Snow storm; killed hog.

December 30.—Rode to Red Mills; monthly meeting; preached Ephesians ii.; staid at Dr. Cornelius's.

December 31.—Rainy day; rode home. So ended another year. May a gracious Saviour, pardon all that is amiss.

1790

January 1.—Preached funeral sermon, John Lee Junr's child dead; [preached] in the evening at meeting house, Matthew vii. 13; pleasant day.

January 2.—Studying; pleasant day; dry and warm.

January 3.—Preached at Yorktown, 1 Thessalonians ii. 13; in the evening at David Beadle's, Psalms xc. 1.

January 4.—Warm, pleasant weather; very muddy; rode to Gilbert Haight's, his wife sick; rode to Walter Ward's; preached Psalms lxxiii. 28.

January 5.—Rode to Richard Smith's; Joseph Smith's; Joseph Smith Junr's [and] Sands's; preached in the evening, Romans v. 12.

[211] Mary Spock, who was on Mr. Constant's membership roll, dated 15 November, 1786. Mrs. Mary, wife of John Spock, died 14 October, 1854, aged eighty-one years, eight months, and twenty days. John Spock died 2 November, 1849, aged eighty-one years, one month, and seven days. Both she and her husband were buried in the Van Cortlandt graveyard at Peekskill.

January 6.—Rode home; church and Society meeting; etc.

January 7.—At John Lee's, Mrs. Constant with me.

January 8.—At home; at Deacon Knap's.

January 9.—Studying; warm, pleasant weather.

January 10.—Preached [at] Peekskill, John v. 44; in the evening at Mr. Vermillier's, Psalms xc. 1; staid at Birdsall's.

January 11.—Preached at Major Joshua Drake's, Romans viii. 32; some snow; rode home.

January 12.—Rode to Deacon Travis's; preached Philippians iii. —.

January 13.—Rode to Obed. Purdy's,[212] preached Galatians v. 6; some snow; rode home.

January 14.—Warm, thawing day.

January 15-16.—Studying &c.

January 17.—Preached at Yorktown.

January 18.—At home &c.

January 19.—Studying &c.

January 20.—At Hilliker's; married Caleb Lane and Susanna Hilliker; got hat at Pane's.

January 21.—Preached at Yorktown, Psalms c. 5; church meeting.

January 22.—Studying &c.

January 23.—Preached at Yorktown, 1 Peter i. 3-4.

January 24.—Preached at Yorktown, Romans iv. last; in the evening 2 Corinthians iv. 3-4; administered the Sacrament.

January 25.—Cold morning; set off for Fishkill; preached in the evening at Moses Duzenbury's, Philippians i. 10-11.

January 26.—Preached at [the] Meeting House, John iv. 24; at Mr. Blavels &c; preached in the evening at Hill's, Job xxiii. 3, 4.

[212] Obadiah Purdy died 20 March, 1835, aged eighty-seven years and ten months; Hannah, his wife, died 16 January, 1835, aged eighty-seven years and five months. He was commissioned 25 June, 1778, second lieutenant in Captain John Drake's Company of Westchester militia, and later became captain. He is the Captain Purdy frequently referred to in the Journal.

January 27.—Snowy day; at Major Hill's; preached in the evening at Uriah Hill's, Ezekiel lxiii. 1.

January 28.—Pleasant day; rode home; Deacon Knap with me; at W. Duzenbury's.

January 29.—At Esqr Lane's, preached, 1 Peter ii. 7-8; warm day, Mrs. Constant with me.

January 30.—Studying &c; John Lee brought a hog here yesterday.

January 31.—Preached at Peekskill, Acts xii. 5; in the evening at J. Drake's, Micah vii. 9; staid at R. Curry's.

February 1.—Rode to Joseph Travis's, Birdsall's; home; rain and warm.

February 2.—Cold wind; Ingersoll[213] making coat.

February 3.—Rode to Salem, monthly meeting.

February 4.—Rode home; rainy day; married Samuel Beadle and Mary Whitney.

February 5.—Cold, icy, at home.

February 6.—Rode to Sing-Sing; at Colonel Drake's.

February 7.—Preached at Sing-Sing, Acts xii. 5; in the evening, John i. 12.

February 8.—Rode home, Mr. Marsh here.

February 9.—Rode to Peekskill; Mr. Marsh with me; cold dry weather, very icy.

February 10.—Cold weather; at Mr. Delancy's; in the evening at Ingersoll's.

February 11.—Cold and clear; at home; reading Mr. Strong on Baptism.

[213] Josiah and Eleanor Ingersoll were entered on Mr. Constant's membership roll, the former after 1786; and Elizabeth, Sarah, and Cornelius Ingersoll were the first three named in the list of baptisms. At the time of their baptism, 21 September, 1786, they are called the children of Mrs. Ingersoll, showing that their father was at least not in full membership. Josiah Ingersoll recorded his cattle-mark at Yorktown 26 May, 1792. Elizabeth Ingersoll, above, married Monmouth Hart, 11 May, 1794, and Cornelius married Hannah Roke, 8 November, 1806.

February 12.—Remaining cold.

February 13.—Studying, Mr. J. Lee here.

February 14.—Preached at Yorktown, 2 Corinthians xii., "my grace is" &c.

February 15.—At home; Mr. Golden[214] came here to make shoes; Mr. Delancy &c.

February 16.—Set off for Salem to attend council.

February 17.—Attended council.

February 18.—Rode home, muddy weather.

February 19.—Church meeting at my house; in the evening lecture at J. Haight's; preached John xii. 36.

February 20.—Studying, &c.

February 21.—Preached at Peekskill, 2 Corinthians iv. 17; in the evening at Mr. Vermillier's, Job xxviii. 28; staid at Esqr Garrison's.[215]

February 22.—Visiting sick people &c.

February 23.—Soft, muddy weather.

February 24.—At home, reading and studying.

February 25.—At home, reading etc.; at Capt. Purdy's in the evening.

February 26.—Rode to Morgan's after flax; [to] Oakley's, etc.

February 27.—Studying &c; pleasant weather, but very muddy.

February 28.—Preached at Yorktown, John xv. 24; in the evening at Mrs. Delancy's, Colossians ii. 13.

March 1.—Warm, pleasant day, blue birds sing; at Whitney's,

[214] Coles Golden, or Golding, who married Eunice Barrett. She was on Mr. Constant's list of members after 1786. She married (2), 22 September, 1790, Lemuel Hopkins.

[215] Harry Garrison, who lived at what originally was known as Nelson's Landing, now Garrison's-on-Hudson. He was born in 1760, and died 6 August, 1840. He married, 9 June, 1785, Jane, daughter of Joshua Nelson by his wife Sarah Mandeville, born 23 June, 1769; died 12 February, 1828. Their only son, the Hon. John Garrison, born 1795, died 3 November, 1867, was surrogate, high-sheriff, and judge of Putnam County.

Beadle's, Stephen Beadle's, [and] Clemon's; bought flax at D. Horton's.

March 2.—At home; getting wood; married Caleb Mertial [and Mary Kelsey].[216]

March 3.—Monthly meeting; Miss L. M. M. here; [Mr.] Marsh preached.

March 4.—Cold day; minister returned.

March 5.—Warm day; St. John set off for Waterbury; at Beesher's.

March 6.—Rainy foggy morning; studying, very warm.

March 7.—Preached at Yorktown, Genesis xl. 7; muddy weather; [in the] evening at J. Hatfield's, Acts ii. 37.

March 8.—Dry, cold weather.

March 9.—Walked to Mr. Covert's; preached Luke xii. 32.

March 10.—Went to J. Strang's and W. Haight's, [to] Gene Conkling's, preached in the evening Luke xii. 32; snow six or seven inches last night.

March 11.—Rode to Red Mills; church meeting; singing meeting at my house.

March 12.—Warm day; good sleighing.

March 13.—People getting wood; warm day; studying some part of the day.

March 14.—Preached at Peekskill, Zachariah i. 8; 2 Peter, last; conference at Curry's.

March 15.—Rode to Mr. McCoy's; preached John i. 12; rode home; very muddy.

March 16.—At Henry Lane's; snow in the afternoon; married John Warfield and Margaret Waldron.

[216] According to the Church Records of Hanover, kept by Mr. Constant, Caleb Mertial married Mary Kelsey, 2 March, 1790, but in his list in the back of the Journal, Caleb Mershel married Alche Pinkney. No date is given in the latter place, but the marriages are chronologically arranged. In the fees account the name is Caleb Mershal.

March 17.—Preached at Abraham Cronk's, John i. 12; staid all night; married Gideon Stitson and Mary Little.

March 18.—Rode to Clemon's [and] Horton's; muddy; Golden making shoes.

March 19.—Rode to Eben Mead's, preached Psalms xviii. 30; married Selah Mead and —— Griffin.

March 20.—Studying etc.

March 21.—Muddy but pleasant weather; preached at Yorktown, Song of Solomon i. 7-8; 1 Peter i. 22.

March 22.—Drawing stone &c.

March 23.—Cloudy morning; ground not settled but very muddy; trustees met here to reckon.

March 24.—At home.

March 25.—Pleasant day; drawing stone; singing meeting here.

March 26.—Rainy weather.

March 27.—Studying; cleared off pleasant.

March 28.—Preached at Yorktown, Luke viii. 18; Colossians i. 13-14.

March 29.—Pleasant weather, ground partly settled; Lane after hay.

March 30.—Preached [at] widow Forman's, Romans v. 8.

March 31.—At home, vendue of the corner house.

April 1.—Preached at Jesse Owens's, Psalms xviii. 30; singing meeting here.

April 2.—Preached at Gabriel McFarden's, Psalms xviii. 30; St. John set out for Salem and Waterbury.

April 3.—Studying &c. &c.

April 4.—Preached [at] Peekskill; Luke xvi. 22; John ix. 41.

April 5.—Rode to Dr. Cornelius's [217] &c.

[217] Dr. Elias Cornelius was the eldest son of Jonathan Cornelius, of Hempstead, Long Island, by his wife Mary Baldwin, and was born there in 1757/58. He studied medicine in New York, and at the age of twenty entered as surgeon's mate the Second Regiment of Rhode Island troops, commanded by Colonel Israel Angell.

April 6.—At home.

April 7.—Rode to Red Mills; monthly meeting.

April 8.—Attended church meeting at W. Webb's.

April 9.—Rode to Jerry Conkling's, pleasant weather; St. John came home with oxen.

April 10.—Studying; hard thunder; warm.

April 11.—Preached [at] Yorktown, Colossians iii. 12, 13; 1 Corinthians i. 9.

He was captured and confined in the prison-ship "Jersey," but escaped in March, 1778, and became surgeon in the Third Regiment of Westchester County militia, under Colonel Samuel Drake. He quitted the army in 1781 and settled in that part of Hanover, or Yorktown, which on 7 March, 1788, became Stephentown, and in 1808 Somers. He is said to have attained to great respectability in his profession, and to have been distinguished for his energy and benevolence. He was chosen deacon of the Yorktown church 2 October, 1787, and one of the trustees of the first Presbyterian Church of Carmel [Red Mills] at its incorporation, 7 April, 1806. He died 13 June, 1823, and is buried in the old graveyard in Carmel, near what was the Red Mills church. By his will of 3 December, 1821, he left bequests to brothers John and Daniel B.; sister Sarah; daughters Sally, Betsy, Polly, and Nancy; son Elias; grandsons Elias and Eli C. Tompkins, and to wife Rachel. (Westchester Wills, K, 128-133.) He married (1) Sarah, eldest daughter of Dr. James and Hannah Brewer, of Yorktown. According to her tombstone in the church-yard at Crompond, she died 5 February, 1784, aged nineteen years, six months, and six days. He was married (2) by Mr. Constant, 12 July, 1791, to Rachel Stocker, who survived him. He had by his first marriage one son, James, born 1 April, 1782, died 3 April, 1789. His only son Elias Cornelius, born at Somers, 31 July, 1794; died at Hartford, Connecticut, 12 February, 1832; was graduated at Yale in 1813 and sent to the Cherokee and Chickasaw Indians as a missionary. He was ordained as an evangelist 9 April, 1817, and travelled through the South raising funds to found Indian missions. In 1819 he was installed as colleague-pastor of the Tabernacle Church in Salem, Massachusetts, where he remained until 1826, when he resigned to take the office of secretary to the American Education Society, and in 1831 he accepted the secretaryship of the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions. In 1829 the degree of Doctor of Divinity was conferred by Dartmouth College upon Mr. Cornelius, and the professorship of Divinity in that institution was also offered him, which latter was declined. A Memoir of Dr. Cornelius was published by Bela B. Edwards (New York, 1833). (For further details, see Bunker's Long Island Genealogies and Sprague's Annals of the American Pulpit.)

April 12.—Preached at William Beadle Junr's, Isaiah xlv. 25.

April 13.—At Joseph Lee's writing will &c; Ingersoll went to Esqr Crane's [218] &c.

April 14.—At home, at Mr. Lee's, P. Carman's; St. John ploughing.

April 15.—Cloudy weather; church meeting.

April 16.—Studying; married Peter Kirkham [and Tamer Highat].

April 17.—Saturday; fast day; Mr. Marsh here, I preached, Psalms lx. last.

April 18.—Preached at Yorktown, Matthew xxvii. 50-1; administered the Sacrament; Mr. Marsh preached; very rainy.

April 19.—Set off for New York; at White Plains.

April 20.—Rode to York.

April 21.—Set off for home; at Elijah Dean's.[219]

April 22.—Preached [at] William Dean's Ephesians vi. 16; staid at Olman's.

April 23.—Rode home.

April 24.—Studying, etc.

April 25.—Preached [at] Peekskill, Proverbs iii. 17; staid at Richard Curry's.

April 26.—At J. Travis's; conference at Jesse Owens's.

April 27.—Snow; election.

[218] Captain John Crane, born 24 November, 1742; died 7 June, 1827; married, 1 March, 1764, Tamar, daughter of John and Hannah Carpenter. He was appointed captain in Colonel Henry Luddington's regiment of Dutchess County militia, 28 May, 1778. He lived in what is now the town of Carmel, and he was judge of the Court of Common Pleas in Dutchess, and later of Putnam County. (For further details and descendants of, see Pelletreau's History of Putnam County.)

[219] Elijah Dean, died 18 August, 1808, aged forty-nine years; Sarah, wife of, died 18 December, 1835, aged seventy-two years, and both are buried in the Presbyterian Cemetery, near the old Red Mills church at Carmel. His will of 12 May, 1808, named wife Sarah, daughter Hannah and her heirs, son-in-law John Tompkins.

April 28.—Snow all day; married Benjamin Wright[220] and Elizabeth Beadle and George Ferris[221] and Jemima Travis.

April 29.—At home; set out locust and cherry trees.

April 30.—Clear and pleasant; mending garden fences.

May 1.—Studying &c.

May 2.—Preached [at] Yorktown, 2 Peter i. 8; Job xxxiv. 11.

May 3.—At home; at widow Conkling's, Knap's &c., bought boards.

May 4.—Warm weather.

May 5.—Rode to presbytery at Bedford; rainy morning.

May 6.—Attended presbytery; rainy day.

May 7.—Presbytery adjourned to Yorktown, 2 Wednesday in October; rode home; Cortlandt here, gave deed of farm.

May 8.—Studying &c.

May 9.—Mr. Hazard preached at Yorktown, Ephesians ii. 8.

May 10.—At home; at Mr. Lee's.

May 11.—At Peekskill, at Joshua Haight's, Doolittle's, Drake's, Curry's, Jones's, Duzenbury's, Wattle's, Travis's, Garrison's and Adams's; home.

May 12.—Preached funeral sermon of Elder Lee,[222] 2 Kings ii. 12.

May 13.—At Red Mills; sacramental lecture by Mr. Morse.

May 14.—At Jesse Owens's, preached Romans vii. 9.

May 15.—At home; studying; dry weather.

May 16.—Preached at Red Mills, Isaiah xlii. 21; administered the sacrament; preached Isaiah i. 18.

[220] See note 296.

[221] George Ferris, of Yorktown, who died 29 April, 1839, aged seventy-two years and two months. His first wife, Jemima, was a daughter of Joshua Travis. His will, dated 25 May, 1833, proved 13 May, 1839, gave legacies to sons Nathaniel, Lansing, and Ebenezer G., daughter Jemima Bedle, granddaughters Adelina Ferris and Euphemia Oakley, and to wife Sarah. The latter died 30 November, 1852, aged seventy-eight years and three months, and is buried near her husband in the Van Cortlandt Cemetery at Peekskill.

[222] See note 137.

May 17.—At home; began to plant corn.

May 18.—St. John planting.

May 19.—Cellaring the house; boys finished planting corn.

May 20.—Rainy day; preached at Yorktown to the young people, 1 Samuel iii. 10.

May 21.—Cleared off pleasant; very growing time, praise to God; orchard in the blooms.

May 22.—Studying; St. John shearing sheep; Betsy Curry went home.

May 23.—Preached at Yorktown, John xviii. 3-8; 2 Thessalonians iii. 5.

May 24.—Warm day; at Mr. Curry's; took money of him.

May 25.—At Daniel Horton's.

May 26.—At home worked at yard.

May 27.—Lane worked at yard.

May 28.—Preached at Thomas Thorne's,[223] 1 Philippians i. 10.

May 29.—Studying &c; Lane making cupboard in chambers.

May 30.—Preached [at] Yorktown, Hebrews ii. 3; Ephesians iii. 21; contributions for making gallery stairs.

May 31.—Rainy day in morning.

June 1.—Set off for presbytery; to Salem; presbytery opened &c.

June 2.—Presbytery adjourned till last Tuesday in October; staid at Mr. Wood's.

June 3.—Rode home; Mr. Bradner here.

June 4.—Set off for Poughkeepsie; staid at Dr. Platt's.

June 5.—Rode to Mr. Livingston's.

June 6.—At Hyde Park, preached 2 Peter, last; Isaiah lxiii. 1; rode to J. Forman's.

June 7.—Preached at school-house, Philippians iii. 3.

[223] Thomas Thorne, of New Castle, who, in will of 11 May, 1821, proved 17 August following, named wife Hannah, sons James and John, daughters Sarah Weeks, Jerusha Griffin, Hannah Hunter, and Amy Thorne, grandson Thomas Griffin, and son-in-law Benjamin Weeks.

June 8.—Horse lost; rode to Hyde Park in wagon, to attend church meeting, preached 1 Corinthians i. 10; church embodied; rode to Poughkeepsie.

June 9.—At Livingston's; set off for home; at Platt's; horse not found.

June 10.—Rode home, Mrs. Constant sick.

June 11.—At home planting potatoes.

June 12.—Studying; boys hoeing corn.

June 13.—Preached at Yorktown, Romans iii. 12; Acts xxi. ——.

June 14.—Set off for Waterbury; staid at Mr. Rogers's at New Fairfield.

June 15.—Rode to New Milford, to Waterbury; staid at E. Hoadley's.

June 16.—At Mr. Fowler's, &c.

June 17.—At John Lewis's; staid at E. Hoadley's.

June 18.—Set off for home; staid at Benjamin Hoit's [Haight].

June 19.—Rode home; family well; God's name be praised; studying &c.

June 20.—Preached at Yorktown, Proverbs iii. 17; full meeting.

June 21.—At home; Betsy Curry came here; Mr. Marsh here.

June 22.—Strawberrying; rode to Peekskill; staid at Capt. Haight's.

June 23.—Preached [at] Esqr Garrison's, Romans iv. 12.

June 24.—Married Jonathan Hoit and Sarah Sutton; rode to Mr. Mead's;[224] presbytery &c.

June 25.—Rode home; very rainy day; David Lewis here.

June 26.—In study.

[224] The Rev. Solomon Mead, fifth son of Ebenezer Mead by his wife Mary Mead, born at Greenwich, Connecticut, 1726, and died at South Salem, New York, in September, 1812, where a ledger-stone in the graveyard of the First Presbyterian Church is thus inscribed: "In Memory of the / Rev. Solomon Mead, / First Pastor of the Presbyterian / Church in this place, Æ. 86. / He had the charge of this people, / 48 years. / Ob. September, 1812."

June 27.—Preached at Yorktown, Ephesians v. 16; Isaiah xliv. 23.

June 28.—Set off for Poughkeepsie; staid at Mr. Sweet's.

June 29.—Rode to Mr. Livingston's; attended council.

June 30.—Attended the ordination of Mr. Marsh; staid at Mr. Conkling's.

July 1.—Set off for home; preached at Mr. Sweet's, Revelation ii. 7; rode to Capt. Boyd's.

July 2.—Rode home, unwell.

July 3.—Studying.

July 4.—Preached at Yorktown, John iii. 36; Psalms lxix. 6, 7

July 5.—At Daniel Horton's [and] Deacon Knap's.

July 6.—At J. Montross's, preached Romans i. 16.

July 7.—At home; hot weather; very growing weather.

July 8.—Married Elijah Morgan and Nancy Lee.

July 9.—At home; conference at meeting house.

July 10.—Studying &c &c. Betsey Curry went home.

July 11.—Preached [at] Yorktown, 1 Corinthians ii. 11; The Song of Solomon iv. 16.

July 12.—At home; at Capt. Strang's; showers in the afternoon.

July 13.—At Captain Hedden's preached Psalms lxv. last.

July 14.—Sowing buckwheat; boys hoeing corn at Capt. Carman's.

July 15.—Harrowing buckwheat; making rake etc.

July 16.—At conference in the meeting-house.

July 17.—Studying &c &c., finished hoeing corn.

July 18.—Preached at Peekskill, Ephesians v. 27; John iv. 35; at Mr. Vermilier's, Ephesians ii. 13.

July 19.—At Esq[r] Haws [225] [and] Cortlandt's; church meeting &c; at Peekskill; rode home; came here.

[225] Pelatiah Haws, Esq., born 1713, died 22 September, 1806, and is buried in graveyard of St. Peter's, Peekskill, with his wife Judith, who died 22 September, 1806, aged eighty-seven years. He had been settled in the vicinity of Peekskill

July 20.—Began to mow; Peter Lane mowing here.

July 21.—Pleasant day; worked at hay, barn &c.

July 22.—Church meeting at Yorktown.

July 23.—Studying &c.

July 24.—Fast day; preached 1 Corinthians iii. 16.

July 25.—Preached at Yorktown, 2 Peter i. 10, administered the Sacrament, full meeting.

July 26.—Raking rye; clear and cool.

July 27.—At Fowler's; D. Horton's; baptized Nancy Horton; rainy evening.

July 28.—Lane mowing east meadow.

July 29.—Worked at hay in the forenoon; at Red Mills; church meeting.

July 30.—Married James Heroy and Magdalene Badeau and Lemuel Hopkins and Unice Golden.

July 31.—Hot day; studying &c.

August 1.—Preached at Yorktown, 2 Corinthians iv. 5; Matthew xvi. 3.

August 2.—At home; reading etc; at Mrs. Budd's.

August 3.—Some rain; sowed turnips; at school house; quarter day.

August 4.—St. John and others mowing west meadow; Joseph [went] to mill.

August 5.—Raking and carting hay.

August 6.—Carting hay; very hot; showers in the afternoon; at Woolsey's.

August 7.—Studying &c; Betsy Curry went home.

August 8.—Preached at Peekskill, Hebrews xii. 25; John xv. —; hot day; full meeting; oh may God open the heart and give his word power to enter and abide.

from before 8 August, 1745, at which time he purchased, with Caleb Hall, a tract of land containing three hundred and fifty-one acres. His son, Solomon Haws, married Lovina, daughter of Colonel James Hammond by his wife Ann Wildey.

August 9.—Cloudy and misty; preached [at] John Carman's, Philippians i. 9, 10; baptized his children; very rainy night.

August 10.—Rode home; visited John Highat's &c.

August 11.—Preached Nancy Horton's funeral sermon, Proverbs xiv. 26.

August 12.—Frost brought his red cow to pasture; got cart to draw hay.

August 13.—Very hot; finished haying, very weary.

August 14.—Studying and writing &c.; St. John cutting oats.

August 15.—Preached at Yorktown, Hebrews xiii. 1; Revelation xxii. 17.

August 16.—At home etc; raking oats.

August 17.—At Felt's; Fox's and Smith's; very hard shower.

August 18.—At home; wetish day; Frost took his cow out of pasture.

August 19.—Rode to Pullen's; [to] Red Mills; preached Acts ii. 42; church meeting; staid at Esqr Lane's.

August 20.—At Henry Carman's; J. Highat's; J. Covert's; Jesse Owens's; church meeting; Betsy Curry came back to school.

August 21.—In the study; cool weather.

August 22.—Preached at Yorktown, Psalms lxxiii. last; Jeremiah xiii. 14.

August 23.—Clear and cool; St. John carting stone.

August 24.—At home etc.

August 25.—Rode to Elijah Bugby's; preached Philippians i. 9, 10.

August 26.—Preached at Obed Purdy's, Psalms cvii. last.

August 27.—At home.

August 28.—Rode to Peekskill; staid at Richard Curry's.

August 29.—Preached Ecclesiastes vi. last; funeral sermon of Isaac Drake, Psalms cvii. last.

August 30.—Rode into the Highlands, preached John iii. 5; rode home.

August 31.—At home, Mrs. Sacket [226] here.

September 1.—Cloudy day.

September 2.—At Mr. Fowler's.

September 3.—Church meeting [at] meeting house; James Cannady came.

September 4.—Studying.

September 5.—Preached at Yorktown, Romans v. 17; Ezekiel xviii. * * * * * Betty; went home.

September 6.—People drawing stones for me.

September 7.—At Peekskill; sent 13£ to Cortlandt.

September 8.—At home etc.

September 9.—At Red Mills; preached Psalms clvii. 5, 6; church meeting.

[226] Mrs. Hannah Sackett, daughter of Nathaniel Hazard, by his wife Deborah Alsops, and widow of the Rev. Samuel Sackett, Mr. Constant's predecessor at Yorktown. Mr. Sackett had labored as a missionary in Westchester County, before his installation as pastor of the Presbyterian Society of Bedford, in 1743, and it was under his ministry that the church at Hanover, or Crompond, appears to have been organized. From 1747 to 1749 he preached at Crompond one-half the time, and from 1749 to 1753 mainly at Bedford. In 1765 he was again at Hanover, where he remained until the close of his life, except during the occupation by the Continental troops of the church and parsonage in the Revolution. In the churchyard a stone with the following inscription marks his grave: "Rev. Samuel Sackett, / who died June 5th, 1784. / aged 72 years. / He was a judicious, faithful labo/rious and successful minister of Christ." His children, most of whom were buried near here, were: 1. Joseph Sackett, born 18 April, 1733; died 1 December, 1757, married Elizabeth, daughter of Daniel Strang, born 7 June, 1733; died 30 January, 1773. 2. Nathaniel Sackett, born 10 April, 1737, died 1805; married, 3 January, 1757, Mary, daughter of Anannias Rogers, born 28 August, 1743. He was a Revolutionary patriot and prominent in public affairs of that period. 3. Samuel Sackett, died in the service of his country, 15 April, 1780, in his thirty-fourth year. At the time of his death he was captain in the Fourth Regiment, New York Line. He married Hannah, daughter of Joseph Pierpont, of New Haven. 4. Deborah Sackett, died 14 July, 1769, in her twenty-third year; married Benjamin Peck. 5. Hannah Sackett, married Stephen James, son of Hon. James De Lancey. 6. James Sackett, died, probably unmarried, since his will makes no mention of wife or children, 8 August, 1791, aged thirty-six years. He studied medicine and practised in Ulster County. His will, executed 19 March, 1789, styled him of Frederickstown, Dutchess County.

September 10.—At Capt. Strang's with Mrs. Constant; hot weather; shower in the evening.

September 11.—At home; studying for Sabbath; may God grant his presence.

September 12.—Preached at Red Mills, 1 Corinthians v. 7; administered the Sacrament; the members of the church belonging to Red Mills incorporated in a church; staid at Mrs. Heroy's.

September 13.—Rode home.

September 14.—At Mrs. Delancy's etc. etc.

September 15.—At Dr. White's, baptized his child.

September 16.—At home; Lane and Travis began wall, Lane's mare to pasture.

September 17.—At Daniel Horton's.

September 18.—Studying.

September 19.—Preached at Peekskill, Genesis xxii. 13; John vii. 37; rode home.

September 20.—At home; worked at corn.

September 21.—Rode to Deacon Travis's; preached Genesis xxii. 13; staid all night.

September 22.—Rode to Mr. Gerow's; married Major Marshall and Mille Gerow; rode to Meeting House, preached funeral sermon of Joseph Lee,[227] Ecclesiastes xxx.

September 23.—At home &c; at Capt. Purdy's.

September 24.—At home.

September 25.—In study; sowing wheat.

September 26.—Preached [at] Yorktown, Luke xi. 27, 28; Titus ii. 11, 12, 13.

September 27.—Wetish day; training day.

September 28.—At widow Owens's; preached Revelation iii. 5; in the evening at John Carman's, 1 Peter ii. 1, 2.

September 29.—Rode to Sherred's and Chatterton's.

[227] See note 137.

September 30.—At home; warm day.

October 1.—St. John set off for Waterbury.

October 2.—Studying etc.

October 3.—Preached at Yorktown, Isaiah lxii. 11; Matthew vi. 9-13; wetish day.

October 4.—Rode to Peekskill; reckoned with Birdsall; sent for * * * * * by Conkling.

October 5.—Rode to Red Mills, preached Psalms cix. last.

October 6.—At home, conference here in the evening.

October 7.—Cradling buckwheat.

October 8.—Cradling buckwheat; at Stephen Beadle's, Joseph Fowler's; St. John came home from Salem, brought sheep, David Lewis with him.

October 9.—Studying etc; rainy day.

October 10.—Rode to Peekskill; preached Romans viii. 27, 28; wet day; rode home.

October 11.—At home; David Lewis here; married John Highat.[228]

October 12.—At home; killed sheep; pleasant day.

October 13.—Presbytery here.

October 14.—Presbytery here; went home.

October 15.—At home &c.

October 16.—Studying &c.

October 17.—Preached at Yorktown, Ephesians iii. 2, 3.

October 18.—At work on buckwheat.

October 19.—At work on buckwheat.

October 20.—Ditto; married John Waterman and Jane Cronk.

October 21.—Church meeting at meeting house.

October 22.—Studying etc.

October 23.—Fast; preached Hebrews iii. 6.

[228] The entry in Mr. Constant's list at the back of the Journal is "John Highat and Lavina Hunt." The bride was a daughter of Joseph Hunt, of the Manor of Cortlandt, by his wife Lavinia Travis.

October 24.—Preached at Yorktown, 2 Kings x. 15; Isaiah lxiii. 23; administered the Sacrament.

October 25.—Set off for presbytery, Mr. Shepherd went with me; staid at Kakiate.

October 26.—Rode to Calwell [Caldwell]; attended presbytery.

October 27.—Attended presbytery.

October 28.—Attended ordination of Mr. Sergeant.

October 29.—Attended presbytery etc, and set off for home, rode to New York; staid at Row's.

October 30.—Rode to Sing Sing; staid at Lester's; rainy day.

October 31.—Rode to Peekskill; preached 2 Corinthians iv. last; Psalms liii. 2-3; [in the] evening at Capt. Hait's, Acts ii. 41; staid at Capt. Hait's.

November 1.—Rode home; family well; pleasant weather.

November 2.—At home; digging sewer etc.

November 3.—Rode to Walter Ward's; married James Weeks and Phebe McKeel; rainy night; Mr. Baldwin here.

November 4.—Clear day; at home; etc.

November 5.—At home, etc.

November 6.—Studying; St. John sowing rye and wheat by the barn.

November 7.—Preached at Yorktown, Psalms ii.; Genesis ii.

November 8.—Rode to Samuel Osborne's; bought a cow.

November 9.—Killed cow and heifer; rode to Red Mills; preached John iv. 24; rode to Mr. Jenkin's; preached in the evening, Matthew ii. 6; staid at Mr. Ambler's.

November 10.—Rode home; some rain; salted meat in the afternoon.

November 11.—Mending and worked at chamber-stairs etc.

November 12.—Rode to Jery. Conkling's; preached Psalms xl.; baptized Jery. Conkling's children, John and Nathaniel.

November 13.—Studying; pleasant weather.

November 14.—Preached at Yorktown; rainy day.

November 15.—Pleasant day; St. John at Wat[erbury].

November 16.—Rainy day, some part of day.

November 17.—Rainy day; Mr. Baldwin here; most out of wood.

November 18.—Mr. Baldwin set off for home; married John Paulding [229] and Esther Ward.

[229] Joost[1] Paulding, the ancestor of the well-known Paulding family of Westchester County, came from Cassant, in Holland, and married, 16 March, 1688, Catharina Jans Dûyts. He lived for a time at Eastchester, and removed from there to Philipse Manor, where he married (2), in 1709, Sophia, widow of Theunis Krankheit. In the following year, in August, he expressed to the Dutch Church of Tarrytown—the Old Dutch Church of Sleepy Hollow—a desire to remove with his family to New York, which was granted, with a commendation of his record as Deacon and Treasurer, both of which offices he filled in 1712 and 1713. His children, all of whom were baptized at the Dutch Church of New York, were:

1. Abraham[2] Paulding, baptized 7 April, 1689; died young.
2. Lysbeth Paulding, baptized 24 April, 1692.
3. Maria Paulding, baptized 24 February, 1695; married, 29 April, 1713, William Forbosch.
4. Abraham Paulding, baptized 23 May, 1697; married, 25 March, 1720, Maria Coûsyn.
5. Catharine Paulding, baptized 11 June, 1699, married, 26 November, 1720, Gysbert Uitenbogert.
6. Margarita Paulding, baptized 12 October, 1701; died young.
7. Margarita Paulding, baptized 5 September, 1703; married, 13 November, 1726, Jan Uitenbogert.
8. Joseph Paulding.

Joseph[2] Paulding, the youngest son of Joost and Catharina (Dûyts) Paulding, was baptized at the New York Dutch Church, 3 November, 1708. He married Susanna White, and resided in New York, until about 1753, in which year he and his wife were entered as members of the Tarrytown Church. In the census of the northern part of Philipsburg for 1755, he appeared as the owner of two slaves. His homestead was at the present East View, some two miles east of Tarrytown. His will, executed 17 September, 1782, proved 12 February, 1787, named sons William, Joseph, Peter, and John. His children, most of whom were entered on the baptismal records of the New York Dutch Church, were:

1. Joseph[3] Paulding.
2. William Paulding, baptized 7 December, 1735; died at Tarrytown, 10 February, 1825; married, 25 July, 1762, Catharine Ogden, of New Jersey. Issue: 1. Catharine[4] Paulding, born 1 June, 1764. 2. Henrietta Paulding, born 9 October, 1766; married Adjutant Isaac Requa. 3. Julia Paulding,

November 19.—Studying &c.

November 20.—Rode to Poundridge.

November 21.—Preached [at] Poundridge, 1 Peter iv. 18; John iv. 24; [in the] evening [at] N[orth] Stamford, Acts xii. 5.

born 10 August, 1768. 4. William Paulding, born at Tarrytown, 7 March, 1770; died there, 11 February, 1854; he was mayor of New York, adjutant-general of the State, brigadier-general of militia, member of Congress, and was at one time the owner of "Lyndhurst," Miss Gould's estate at Irvington. 5. Joseph Paulding, born 29 February, 1772. 6. Susanna Paulding, born 28 February, 1774. 7. Nathaniel Paulding, born 18 May, 1776. 8. James Kirke Paulding, born at Nine Partner's, Dutchess County, 22 August, 1778; died at Hyde Park, 6 April, 1860; married Gertrude Kemble; was Secretary of the Navy under President Van Buren. 9. Euphemia Paulding, born 9 July, 1781; married, 1 December, 1799, Leonard Decline.

3. Abraham Paulding, baptized 24 September, 1738.
4. Peter Paulding, baptized 3 November, 1742; died young.
5. Catharine Paulding, baptized 30 September, 1744.
6. Peter Paulding, baptized 9 November, 1746; died young.
7. Peter Paulding, baptized 8 November, 1749; died at Mt. Pleasant, 3 March, 1842; married, 19 August, 1787, Jane, one of the daughters of Reuben Fowler, of Peekskill. He served as private and as ensign in the Revolution. His children were John and Susanna, the latter of whom married —— Conway. The will of Jane Paulding, widow, probated 16 August, 1845, named only grandsons William Henry Conway and Charles W. Conway, children of deceased daughter Susanna Conway. (Westchester Wills, xxxi. 329.)
8. John Paulding, born 28 January, 1755; died, unmarried, at Mt. Pleasant, in 1847. He was a Revolutionary soldier, serving as a private in Captain Glode Requa's company, stationed at Bedford, Yorktown, and Philipsburg.

Joseph[3] Paulding, the eldest son of Joseph and Susanna (White) Paulding, was baptized 22 April, 1733; was supervisor of Philipsburgh in 1778, and a member of Captain George Comb's company in the Revolution. He married, 12 November, 1757, Sarah Gardenier. Their children were:

1. John[4] Paulding, the patriot.
2. William Paulding, baptized at New York, 4 February, 1761.
3. Susanna Paulding, baptized at New York, 5 October, 1763; married, 11 January, 1789, Henry King.
4. Abraham Paulding, baptized at Tarrytown, 16 April, 1771.
5. Peter Paulding, born 12 May, 1774; baptized 7 July, following.
6. Joseph Paulding, married, 20 July, 1795, Sarah Seeley.

John[4] Paulding, eldest child of Joseph and Sarah (Gardenier) Paulding, was

November 22.—Preached Psalms xc. 1, at Canaan; [in the] evening Philippians i. 10; staid at Crane's, etc etc.

November 23.—Rode to Mr. Davenport's; preached in the evening at Joseph Owens's, Psalm xc. 1.

born at the Paulding homestead, near Tarrytown, 16 October, 1758, and died near Lake Mohegan, 18 February, 1818. His tombstone in the graveyard of St. Peter's Church, Peekskill, erected by the corporation of the city of New York, gives briefly the story of his life, and is printed in full in Bolton's History of Westchester County. For some years after marriage he resided on a farm on the Crompond road, three miles east of Peekskill. He later removed to Lake Mohegan, where he died. He married (1), 21 April, 1781. Sarah Tidd, of Salem, born 5 April, 1767; died 23 October, 1789. He married (2), 18 November, 1790, Esther, daughter of Caleb Ward, born 1 April, 1768; died 6 March, 1804. His third marriage was to Hester, daughter of Isaac Denike, of Peekskill. She died 27 October, 1855, aged seventy-one. She married (2) Elisha Serrine, of Shrub Oak. By his first marriage he had:

1. Sarah Paulding, died young.
2. Nancy Paulding, born 12 September, 1786; died 30 August, 1863; married, 15 September, 1805, Nathan Dusenbury.
3. Elizabeth Paulding, twin of above, died 13 September, 1792.
4. George Washington Paulding, born 1789; died young.

The children by second marriage were:

5. James Paulding, named in aforesaid will; removed to Louisiana.
6. Sarah Paulding, married John Hyatt.
7. Hiram Paulding, naval officer, born in New York City, 11 December, 1797; died at Huntington, Long Island, 20 October, 1878.
8. George Paulding resided in New York City; married twice.
9. John Paulding, named in his father's will; removed to Louisiana.
10. Susanna Paulding, not of age at the execution of her father's will.
11. Mary Paulding, born 19 April, 1802; died 23 March, 1803.
12. Caleb Paulding, born 8 February, 1804; died 3 May, 1890; married Carolina A., daughter of John Conklin, of Yorktown.

Children by third marriage:

13. Joseph Paulding, married Martha Elmendorf, of Kingston.
14. Isaac Paulding.
15. Phebe Paulding, born in October, 1808; died 16 June, 1843; married Thomas J. Darling.
16. Mary Paulding, born 31 March, 1812; died 20 March, 1883; married Henry J. Hallock, of Yorktown.
17. Hannah A. Paulding, born in July, 1812; died 27 February, 1850; married Henry W. Ingersoll.

November 24.—Rode home, etc.; at Mrs. Delancey's.

November 25.—At Mr. Whitney's; married Jacob Smith and Sarah Jump.

November 26.—Got people to sign for School.

November 27.—Snow storm, studying.

November 28.—Preached at Yorktown, 1 John ii. 1; people rode in sleighs to meeting.

November 29.—Pleasant weather; St. John getting wood for school.

November 30.—At home; shocking corn etc.

December 1.—Studying [in] forenoon; at Major Strang's; Dr. White's, [and] Mrs. Delancey's; conference.

December 2.—Cloudy; rode to Capt. Strang's; Vail's; [and] Ward's; preached in the evening, Psalms xxx. 1; staid all night.

18. Elijah Paulding, born 8 February, 1814; died 26 June, 1832.
19. Samuel Paulding, married Elizabeth Cooper, of Kingston.
20. Leonard Paulding, died unmarried.
21. Pierre Van Cortlandt Paulding, born 2 September, 1818; married Susan, daughter of John Travis, of Peekskill.

The joint will of Peter[3] Paulding and his brother John Paulding, dated 3 June, 1835, described the testators as of Mt. Pleasant, and gave their estate to Jane, wife of Peter Paulding, and to John Paulding and Susanna E. Conway, the children of Peter Paulding. The will was probated 10 November, 1847, and the citation which was served on the following, as "heirs of and the next of kin to John Paulding, late of Mt. Pleasant, deceased," is interesting as showing the then known descendants of Joseph and Susanna (White) Paulding; William Paulding, Junr.; Henrietta Requa, widow; Henry Ogden Irving; Maria, wife of Frederick Paulding; Catharine and Alexander Paulding, of Greenburgh; James C. Hale; Josephine, the wife of William Woods; Joseph Paulding; Samuel Paulding; William Conway and Charles W. Conway, the latter minors, of Mt. Pleasant; Caleb Paulding, of Peekskill; Lewis G. Irving and Maria his wife, of Yonkers; Nancy, wife of Robert Palmer, of White Plains; Nathaniel Paulding; James K. Paulding; Oscar Irving; Pierre Irving; Julia, wife of Moses H. Grinnell; Euphemia, wife of Jotham Fountain; Euphemia Decline; Euphemia, wife of John Cashion and George W. Paulding, of New York; Charlotte, wife of John Chaddle, of Albany; Abraham Paulding, of Dutchess County; Hiram Paulding; Joseph Paulding; John Paulding, Junr., and Joseph Paulding, sons of John Paulding, deceased.

December 3.—Snow and rain; clear in the afternoon.

December 4.—Clear; St. John carried corn to Landing; studying, etc.

December 5.—Preached at Yorktown, 2 Peter i. 10; in the evening at Frost's, 1 Timothy i. [to] end of command.

December 6.—Killed hogs; cold day; salting pork etc.

December 7.—At Deacon Knap's, and Capt. Carman's; singing meeting here; cold night.

December 8.—Clear and cold.

December 9.—At home; getting wood, etc.

December 10.—Studying; at Mrs. Delancey's.

December 11.—Rainy day; rode to Peekskill; preached in the Meeting house John iv. 16; church meeting; staid at R. Curry's.

December 12.—Preached at Peekskill, John xiv. 1; administered the Sacrament; preached in the evening at Esq[r] Drake's, Luke xiv. 17.

December 13.—Pleasant day; at John Jones's and Elijah Morgan's; rode home; St. John set off for New Milford; Mr. Overton here.

December 14.—Pleasant day; got some wood.

December 15.—Cold, clear weather; at Frost's; sent for steel to New York.

December 16.—Snow storm; bought pork of Frost, salted it down; rode to Croton; married Thomas Hammond and Abigail Farrington.

December 17.—At home; getting wood from east meadow.

December 18.—Rode to Bedford; staid at J. Owens's.

December 19.—Preached at Bedford, Proverbs iii. 17; in the evening at J. Owens's Job xxiii. 3-5.

December 20.—Rode to Montross's; Mr. Davenport preached; rode home.

December 21.—Snow storm; Highat Lane * * * * * * * * * *

December 22.—Clear and cold; St. John carried corn to Landing, at Spock's Mills; sent by Esq[r] Lee to Cortlandt £19-0-0.

December 23.—People drawing wood; Golden came to make shoes.

December 24.—Good sleighing; at Capt. Strang's.

December 25.—Cloudy, cold, north-east wind; studying.

December 26.—Preached at Yorktown, 1 Corinthians viii. 9; pleasant day, good sleighing.

December 27.—Cool north wind; clear.

December 28.—At home forenoon; at Capt. Haight's in the evening.

December 29.—Preached at Yorktown, Ecclesiastes ix. last; parish meeting; agreed to do something to the meeting house.

December 30.—Rode into the Highlands; married Isaac Herd and Hannah Hait; staid at J. Duzenbury's; Golden making shoes.

December 31.—Very cold day; rode home etc. Thus ends the year! How little good is done! May a kind Lord pardon what has been done amiss and what has been omitted that ought to have been done! And O for grace to live nearer to God. May his blessing attend my labors.

1791

January 1.—Cold snow storm.

January 2.—Rode to Peekskill; preached Matthew v. 8; in the evening at Birdsall's, Job xxiii. 3-5.

January 3.—Rode home; warm pleasant weather.

January 4.—Rode to Salem, Robert Lee with me, trustees of Academy met.

January 5.—Rode home; Mrs. Delancey here.

January 6.—At home.

January 7.—Rode to Sellick's; preached Romans xii. 9; in the evening at Joshua Haight's Psalms cl. 6.

January 8.—Studying etc.

January 9.—Preached at Yorktown, Colossians iii. 2; in the evening at my house, Hebrews xii. 28; snow in the evening [and] rain.

January 10.—Cloudy and windy; at Mrs. Du Bois's.

January 11.—Clear, cold; rode to Collabergh; preached funeral sermon, Ecclesiastes vii. [of] Mr. Lent; rode home, Philo came here.

January 12.—Cold; began to snow; rode to Mr. Bea's [Beyea]; preached funeral sermon, Ecclesiastes vii. 6.

January 13.—Pleasant weather.

January 14.—At home; etc.

January 15.—Studying. This day forty-one years of age. Oh how little done for God. Oh for more grace and zeal.

January 16.—Preached at Y[orktown], Colossians iii. 2; in the evening at Widow Lee's, Acts ix.; married Jesse Travis and Abigail Smith.

January 17.—Snow storm; married Daniel Knap and Elizabeth Carman.

January 18.—Rode to William Bailey's; preached Psalms. . . .

January 19.—At home; reading Pike's Philosophy.

January 20.—Rode to Sylvanus Haight's; married Richard Weeks and Nancy Swam; rode home.

January 21.—Warm day; reading etc.; at Mr. Joseph Fowler's in the evening.

January 22.—Studying.

January 23.—Preached at Peekskill, Psalms lxxxvii. 3; [in the] evening [at] R. Curry's; Acts ix. 6.

January 24.—Rode to widow Osborne's, preached Proverbs xxiv. 1; funeral at Dr. White's; his child dead.

January 25.—Thawing weather; at Stephen Bedel's; Covert's; Fowler's.

January 26.—At home; warm thawy weather.

January 27.—At home; sore eyes; studying.

January 28.—Cutting timber part of the day in the east meadow, Mr. Overton here.

January 29.—Rode to Red Mills; preached Acts xii. 6.

January 30.—Preached at Red Mills, Psalms xc. 1; administered the Sacrament; in the evening at Benjamin Crosby's, Acts ix. 6.

January 31.—Rode home; very cold wind.

February 1.—Cold day; at home; studying.

February 2.—At home; studying etc.

February 3.—Studying; church meeting.

February 4.—Studying; preached at Henry Carman's in the evening, Hebrews ii. 1; Mr. Lewis at meeting.

February 5.—Preparation for the Sacrament; Mr. Lewis preached at the Meeting House.

February 6.—Preached at Yorktown, Hebrews i. 3; administered the Sacrament; good sleighing in the morning; preached in the evening at the meeting house, Genesis iii. 7-8.

February 7.—At home; wet muddy weather.

February 8.—At home, reading &c; storm of snow and hail.

February 9.—Rode to B Duzenbury's; married Matthew McCabe and Drusilla Duzenbury; storm of snow.

February 10.—Rode to Walter Ward's; preached in the evening Acts ix. 6; staid all night; good sleighing.

February 11.—Clear and cool; rode to Peekskill with Mrs. Constant in sleigh; rode home.

February 12.—Clear and cold; studying.

February 13.—Preached at Peekskill, Psalms cxvi. 7; in the evening at Mr. Formelier's [Vermilya], Galatians v. 1.

February 14.—Rode to Gilbert Budd's; preached Psalms xc. 1; in the evening at Capt. J. Haight's, Philippians i. 10.

February 15.—Preached at the church in the Highlands,[230] 2 Peter, last.

[230] St. Philip's, then a chapel of ease to St. Peter's, Peekskill, and the only church building between Peekskill and Fishkill, was at what is now Garrison's. After the Revolution the Presbyterian Society endeavored to get possession of St. Peter's Church, and so far succeeded as to elect trustees. The attempt was, however, frustrated, and the two were made an episcopal corporation 26 April, 1791, under the title of St. Peter's Church, Peekskill, and St. Philip's Chapel in the Highlands. Some years later Mr. Constant applied for permission to preach in St. Peter's, Peekskill, but leave was not granted.

February 16.—Rode home, grows very cold.

February 17.—Very cold day; at home etc.

February 18.—Studying etc.

February 19.—Studying etc.

February 20.—Preached at Yorktown, Revelation iii. 13; in the evening Isaiah xxv. 6.

February 21.—Cold day; Mr. Woolsey here &c.

February 22.—At Major Strang's and John Lee's.

February 23.—Warm thawy day; at Peter Lane's, his wife sick.

February 24.—Cold day; sheep begin to have lambs.

February 25.—Rode to widow Bashford's; preached Lamentations iii. 12; in the evening at John Carman's, Hebrews xiii. 28; staid all night.

February 26.—Rode home studying etc.

February 27.—Preached at Yorktown, Revelation xvii. 1; in the evening 1 Corinthians xvi. 13; married Abraham Flagler and Unice Jones.

February 28.—Wet day; funeral of John Rich's child.

March 1.—Cool and windy; at home etc, etc.

March 2.—At home; pleasant day.

March 3.—Trustees met here; reckoned with them.

March 4.—Warm day; preached at Jonathan Travis's, 2 Corinthians vi. 1; baptized his children.

March 5.—Studying for the Sabbath etc.

March 6.—Preached at Peekskill, John iii.; in the evening at John Jones's John v. 40.

March 7.—Muddy; reading; at W. Tator's, Sherwood's, Haight's and Lane's.

March 8.—Messrs Lewis, Burritt and Davenport[231] here &c; pleasant but muddy.

[231] The Rev. John Davenport, son of Rev. James Davenport, born at Philippi, now Carmel, Putnam County, New York, 11 August, 1752; was graduated at the College of New Jersey, now Princeton University, in 1769; ordained by Suffolk

March 9.—Mr. Golden came to work; cool, dry day; south wind in the afternoon.

March 10.—Rainy day in the forenoon, warm; Peter Lane here; attending to Sundry accounts.

March 11.—Rainy morning; very muddy.

March 12.—Studying &c.

March 13.—Preached at Yorktown, Matthew xv. 19; in the evening at Mrs. Delancey's, Job vi. 30; very muddy.

March 14.—St. John set off for Waterbury; warm day; at Mr. Travis's; etc.

March 15.—Rainy morning, warm.

March 16.—Cloudy; very muddy weather; parish meeting; cloudy day.

March 17.—Rode to the kill; Trustees of Peekskill met; warm day; frogs peep; staid at Birdsall's.

March 18.—Rode home, warm day.

March 19.—Rainy day forenoon; snow in the afternoon; studying, etc.

March 20.—Preached at Yorktown, Jeremiah xxix. 11; in the evening at my house, John iii. 1 and 9; cleared off cold.

March 21.—Pleasant; at home.

March 22.—At home; studying &c; Golden making shoes.

March 23.—Robert Travis razing sheep; St. John came from Waterbury, brought oxen.

March 24.—Cloudy and warm; Mr. John Lewis came here; preached at meeting house; church meeting to choose a deacon.

March 25.—Mr. Lewis went home; rain in the forenoon.

March 26.—Clear and pleasant; studying &c.

Presbytery in 1775; installed pastor of the church at Bedford, 18 May, 1786, on which occasion Mr. Constant preached, and there remained until 1791. He was settled at Deerfield, New Jersey, 12 August, 1795; later he removed to Lysander, New York, where he died 12 July, 1821. His ancestor, the Rev. John Davenport, was the first minister at New Haven, his grandfather was pastor at Stamford, Connecticut, and his father at Carmel.

INTERIOR VIEW OF ST. PETER'S CHURCH, PEEKSKILL

March 9.—Mr. Golden [illegible]; cool, dry day; south wind in the afternoon.

March 10.—Rainy day [illegible]; Peter Lane here attending to sundry accounts.

March 11.—Rainy morning [illegible].

March 12.—Studying &c.

March 13.—Preached [illegible] in the evening at Mrs. Delancey's [illegible].

March 14.—St. J[illegible] Mr. Travis's; etc.

March 15.—[illegible].

March 16.—[illegible] weather [illegible] meeting; cloudy day.

[illegible] of Peekskill met; warm [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] afternoon; study-[illegible]

[illegible] in the evening [illegible]

March 21.—Pleasant; at home.

March 22.—At home; studying &c.; [illegible]

March 23.—Robert Travis [illegible] sheep; St. John came from Waterbury, brought oxen.

March 24.—Cloudy and warm; Mr. John Lewis came here; preached at meeting house; church meeting to choose a deacon.

March 25.—Mr. Lewis went home; rain in the forenoon.

March 26.—Clear and pleasant; studying &c.

Presbytery in 1775; installed pastor of the church at Bedford, 18 May, 1786, on which occasion Mr. Constant preached, and there remained until 1790. He was settled at Deerfield, New Jersey, 12 August, 1795; later he removed to [illegible], New York, where he died 12 July, 1821. His ancestor, the Rev. John Davenport, was the first minister at New Haven, his grandfather was pastor at [illegible], Connecticut, and his father at Carmel.

The Lord our God
be with us
as He was with our fathers.

March 27.—Preached at Peekskill, 1 Corinthians ii. 5, 6, 7; Jeremiah xxix. 11; warm day.

March 28.—Preached [at] Mr. McCoy's, 1 Timothy iv. 8; Judge Purdy staid here; rode home; warm day.

March 29.—Cloudy, misty morning.

March 30.—At home &c.

March 31.—Capt. Pernier [232] came here to work.

April 1.—Pleasant weather.

April 2.—Rainy day, forenoon; cleared off cold; studying.

April 3.—Sun in eclipse; preached at Yorktown, 1 Peter i. 5; 1 Corinthians iii. 3; cool day.

April 4.—Cool and pleasant; married couple near Dr. Cornelius's, names forgotten.

April 5.—Town meeting.

April 6.—Pleasant but cool; at east meadow at work &c.

April 7.—Very cold and windy; young cow sick.

April 8.—Rode to Fishkill, [at] Esq[r] Van Wyck's.[233]

April 9.—At Major Hill's; preached Acts ix. 6.

April 10.—Preached at the meeting house, Psalms xxvii. 3; Hebrews ix. 16.

April 11.—Rode home; pleasant weather.

April 12.—At home &c.

[232] This name should probably be Penoyer.

[233] William Van Wyck, whose gravestone in the Rombout, or Presbyterian, church-yard, at Fishkill, bears the following: "Sacred to the Memory of / William Van Wyck Esq / who deceased November ye 24th 1793 / Aged 63 years 4 mos / On tombs enconiums,—are but vainly spent / A Virtuous Lyfe is the best Monument." He was a son of Theodore Van Wyck, Esq., who was born on Long Island, 15 October, 1697, removed to Fishkill in 1736, and died there 15 September, 1776, or as his head-stone quaintly states it, "In the Year of the Independence of America." Sarah, the second wife of William Van Wyck, died 9 December, 1792, in her fiftieth year. She was enrolled on Mr. Constant's membership list as one who "lived out of the parish." (Fishkill Inscriptions in New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, January, 1893.) The first of the Van Wyck name in New York was Jacob Van Wyck, who settled there in 1640.

April 13.—Went to Hunter's after share [of] malt; at Mr. Carman's who is sick.

April 14.—Work at west fence; at Carman's.

April 15.—At home, etc etc., studying.

April 16.—Rode to Peekskill; staid at R. Curry's.

April 17.—Preached at Peekskill, Isaiah vi. 3; Matthew xxvii. 3, 4, 5. Mr. Overton preached at Yorktown.

April 18.—Preached funeral sermon Acts vii. 14; Mrs. Welsh dead; Mr. Overton went to Salem.

April 19.—Cool wind; preached at meeting house; funeral sermon, Mr. Carman dead, Revelation iii. 11.

April 20.—Rode to Kill; preached funeral sermon [of] Capt. Caldwell's child.

April 21.—At home; Mrs. Delancey here.

April 22.—Warm dry weather; at Frost's.

April 23.—Studying; Nancy Lane digging garden.

April 24.—Preached [at] Yorktown, Isaiah xlix. 8; 1 Peter 2; rainy afternoon.

April 25.—Cold north wind; may God give a fruitful season.

April 26.—At John Hadden Junr's; preached 1 Peter ii. 6.

April 27.—At home, etc.

April 28.—Church meeting.

April 29.—Studying etc.

April 30.—Fast day; preached Colossians iii. 12-16.

May 1.—Preached at Yorktown; administered the Sacrament; ordained Deacon Lane.

May 2.—At home.

May 3.—Rode to Salem; presbytery.

May 4.—Presbytery; preached Psalm lxxxvii. 3.

May 5.—Attended presbytery; adjourned to Mr. Judd's third Wednesday in September; rode to Captain Obed. Purdy's; rainy day.

May 6.—Rode home, cool and pleasant.

May 7.—Studying &c.

May 8.—Preached at Peekskill, Genesis iii. 15; Psalms xlvi. 10; at Mr. Lent's, Psalms iv. 2; staid at Mr. Dykeman's.

May 9.—At Travis's, Caldwell's Birdsall's, Haight's, Duzenbury's, Owen's; bought a cow.

May 10.—At home; Mr. Delancey here.

May 11.—At John Lee's and Ingersoll's.

May 12.—At Red Mills, preached Hebrews iii. 1; St. John began to plow; dry weather.

May 13.—At home etc.

May 14.—Studying; supply of rain.

May 15.—Preached at Yorktown, Matthew v. 14; Acts xxiv. 16.

May 16.—Rode to Kill; sent money by Conkling to Cortlandt, £97-4.

May 17.—Washed sheep.

May 18.—Training day.

May 19.—Shearing sheep; pleasant, growing season.

May 20.—Preached at Gabriel McFarden's, Hebrews iii. 1; at Horton's, Horton's, Carman's; showers in the afternoon.

May 21.—Cool dry wind; studying.

May 22.—Preached at Yorktown; Psalms xcvii.

May 23.—At home etc.

May 24.—At home.

May 25.—Rode into the mountains with cattle; misty day; at conference.

May 26.—Preached at meeting house, Proverbs xxiv. 13-14.

May 27.—At home studying.

May 28.—Rode to Kill, preached sacramental lecture.

May 29.—Preached at Peekskill; administered the Sacrament; rode home.

May 30.—Set off for Cochoague[234] rode to Mr. Shepherd's; to Norwalk ; went on board boat.

[234] Cutchogue, a small village in the town of Southold.

May 31.—Landed on Long Island, staid at Huntington.[235]

June 1.—Rode to Coram;[236] staid all night.

June 2.—Rode to Cutchogue; hot weather.

June 3.—Preached for Mr. Green, Psalms ii. 5.

June 4.—At Mr. Green's.

June 5.—Preached for Mr. Green, Hebrews ix. 2, Acts ix. 6.

June 6.—At Mattituck; preached at Cutchogue, Psalms xci. 11.

June 7.—Presbytery opened by Mr. Green.

June 8.—Attended Presbytery; adjourned till last Tuesday in October [at] Mr. Baldwin's.

June 9.—Set off for home; rode to Robertson's [at] Huntington.

June 10.—At the ferry all day &c.

June 11.—Crossed the Sound; rode to Mr. Shepherd's.

June 12.—Rode home, friends and family well; preached at Yorktown, 1 Corinthians ii. 15; v. 6-7.

June 13.—Growing season, hot day.

June 14.—Reading; hot day; preached at Mr. Travis's, Titus ii. 13; Mr. Hanna came here.

June 15.—Mr. Hanna preached at the meeting house.

June 16.—Rode out with Mr. Hanna to visit at W. Conkling's, Strang's, Carman's, Lyon's, Lang's, Wood's, Mead's, Brewer's [and] Lane's, where we staid all night.

June 17.—At Smith's, Pernier's, Badeau's [and] Johnson's, Mr. Hanna preached; rode home; refreshing rain.

June 18.—Cool wind; studying.

June 19.—Preached Romans vii. 9; Titus ii. 13.

June 20.—Rode to Mr. J. Travis's [and] home.

June 21.—At home, ploughing corn.

June 22.—Ploughing corn &c; conference.

[235] A ferry has been maintained between this town and Norwalk, Connecticut, from a very early period.

[236] A village in Brookhaven, named for an Indian chief.

June 23.—Reading &c. &c. &c.

June 24.—Reading &c. &c. &c; studying.

June 25.—Studying; preached funeral sermon of Thomas Lee,[237] deceased.

June 26.—Preached at Yorktown, Job xxi. 15; Romans viii. 10.

June 27.—Rain this morning.

June 28.—Visiting Budd's, Forman's, Golden's, Chatterton's, Scudder's, Lane's, Lane's, Lane's, Highet's, Highet's, Highet's.

June 29.—St. John set off for New York; married Stephen Mills and Sarah Travis.

June 30.—Church meeting, preached to youth, Psalms xxxv. 2; married Abijah Corbin and Tamer Hughson; rainy day [in the] afternoon.

July 1.—At school house.

July 2.—Studying, &c. &c.; St. John came home from York.

July 3.—Preached [at] Yorktown, Jeremiah viii. 33; married Thomas Cox and Nellie Mefore.

July 4.—Ploughing corn &c in orchard.

July 5.—Rode to Michael Hynard's; married John Fish and Abigail Bashford and Jacob Higby and Mary Lockard.[238]

July 6.—Quarter day, very hot and dry.

July 7.—Sick with lame back; Joseph to mill.

July 8.—At home unwell; studying &c; reading some part of the day.

July 9.—Rode to Red Mills; preached Matthew iii. —; Hebrews i. 3.

July 10.—Preached at Red Mills 1 Corinthians ii. 28; 2 Thessalonians iii. 5; married Daniel Thorn and Hannah Taylor; rode home, shower.

[237] See note 137.

[238] The list of marriages in the Church Register gives the name of the bride as Mary Lockwood.

July 11.—Hot morning; rode to Stephen Horton's;[239] got my boot leather.

July 12.—Very hot; rode to Dr. Cornelius's;[240] married Elias Cornelius and Rachel Stocker.

July 13.—Very hot morning; began to mow.

July 14.—Sick in the afternoon.

July 15.—Unwell at home.

July 16.—At Capt. Strang's &c.

July 17.—Studying.

July 18.—Preached at Yorktown, Proverbs vi. 23; Genesis xlii. 5.

July 19.—Worked at hay, carting &c.

[239] Stephen Horton, recorder for the Manor of Cortlandt in 1763, was born 30 April, 1731, and died 7 December, 1814. He married (1), 24 December, 1758, Sarah Owens, born 19 November, 1737; died 27 October, 1772; married (2), 26 November, 1773, Elizabeth Frost, born 24 February, 1741; died 20 May, 1825. By his first wife he had:

1. Joseph Horton, born 24 August, 1759; died in June, 1813; married Mary, daughter of Ephraim Bedle.
2. Hannah Horton, born 12 January, 1761; died 30 October, 1827.
3. Stephen Horton, died 30 October, 1827, aged sixty-four years and nine months; married, 25 December, 1785, Elizabeth Haviland. She died 9 June, 1834, aged seventy-four years, ten months, and seventeen days. Both are buried at Shrub Oak.
4. Elizabeth Horton, born 23 October, 1764; married, 7 November, 1787, William Bedle, of Somers. He died in January, 1823, and left surviving wife Elizabeth and daughter Sarah, wife of James White.
5. Caleb Horton, born 3 November, 1766; died 11 February, 1771.
6. Sarah Horton, born 18 November, 1769; died 20 September, 1771.

The children by second marriage were:

7. Caleb Horton, born 25 September, 1774; married, 22 January, 1800, Sarah Field.
8. Wright Horton, born 22 May, 1776; died 27 June, 1861; married, 28 November, 1798, Anna, daughter of Dr. Elias Quereau, born 10 November, 1780; died 4 January, 1852.
9. Jacob Horton, born 19 February, 1779; died 15 July, 1808.
10. Sarah Horton, born 11 March, 1781; died 20 October, 1858; married, 10 July, 1824, Joseph Lee.

[240] See note 217.

July 20.—Preached at James Carman's, Joshua xxv. 15.

July 21.—Rode to Esqr Lane's, Mr. Hanna preached.

July 22.—At Deacon Knap's.

July 23.—At home; Esqr Lee's, &c.

July 24.—Studying.

July 25.—Preached at Yorktown, Matthew ii. 28; Matthew vii. 21.

July 26.—Lane's P. & E.; mowing; Mrs. Delancey here.

July 27.—Raking hay.

July 28.—Work at hay.

July 29.—Married Jonathan Travis and Deborah Smith; rode to Salem; staid all night.

July 30.—Rode home; hot weather; preached at P[eeks]kill.

August 1.—Preached [at] Peekskill, Ephesians ii. 4-5; Matthew iii. 1-8.

August 3.—Very dry.

August 4.—Miles working at hay; Mr. Hanna came here.

August 5.—Rode to John Likeley's, preached Philippians iii. 3; [rode] to Esqr Garrison's, Mr. Hanna preached.

August 6.—Rode to Joseph Travis's; married Charles Duzenbury and Sarah Conkling; rode to Yorktown, preached Psalms cix. 9.

August 7.—Rainy day; supply of rain; praise to God the giver.

August 8.—Studying; unwell &c.

August 9.—Preached at Yorktown, 1 Corinthians i. 18; 1 Peter iii. 8; Frank here.

August 10.—Cool, pleasant morning; bought cloth for coat of Frost.

August 11.—At home &c., rainy day &c., St. John went to P[eeks]kill after pigs.

August 12.—At home, conference at Mrs. Lee's.

August 13.—At home; reading &c.

August 14.—At home; studying.

August 15.—Fast day; preached in orchard, Romans viii. 23; Hebrews xii. 2; church meeting.

August 16.—Preached at Yorktown, 1 Corinthians ii. 26; x. 12; administered the Sacrament.

August 17.—* * * * * ——; mending fences; Rich worked here part of the day.

August 18.—Warm growing season.

August 19.—Rode to Deacon Travis's; preached [at] Mr. Philips's, Philippians iii. 10; staid at Deacon Travis's.

August 20.—Rode home.
August 19.—At home &c.
August 21.—Studying etc.
} One day wrong through the fore part of this month.

August 22.—Preached at Peekskill, Revelation vi. last.

August 23.—At home, Golden here, making boots.

August 24.—Rode to the Highlands; preached iv. 2; Mr. Hanna preached &c.

August 25.—Rode to Wappinger's Creek; preached John iv. 35; rode to Poughkeepsie.

August 26.—Rode to New Paltz; attended church meeting; the church embodied at Mr. Deyo's;[241] returned to Poughkeepsie; preached John iv. 24.

August 27.—To New Paltz; at Mr. Perkins's.

August 28.—At Mr. Woolsey's; hot weather.

August 29.—Preached at Mr. Deyo's, Song of Solomon v. 1; Acts xiii. 41.

August 30.—Rode to New Marlborough, preached xc. 1.

August 31.—Rode home, very hot weather.

September 1.—At home, lame with boil.

September 2.—At home; rainy day; reading etc.

September 3.—At home, cool weather.

September 4.—Studying etc.

[241] Two of this name—Christian Deyoe and Pierre Deyoe—were among the patentees of New Paltz, Ulster County, 29 September, 1677, and one of their descendants, Benjamin Deyoe, was one of the "twelve men" of the town in 1785, a governing body which represented the original owners.

September 5.—Preached at Yorktown, Proverbs ix. 5; Jeremiah v. 24.

September 6.—At home, etc.

September 7, 8, 9, 10.

September 11.—Studying; preached at Peekskill, Matthew xi. 1-5; Isaiah xlviii. 17-18; rainy day.

September 12.—Set off for Salem [and] Waterbury; staid at Shaw's [in] Danbury.

September 13.—Rode to Salem; father Lewis sick.

September 14.—Rode to Josiah Tirrell's; church meeting.

September 15.—Rainy day, at Amos Hotchkiss'; rode to John Lewis's.

September 16.—At Eben Hoadley's, &c.

September 17.—At Mr. Fowler's.

September 18.—Preached [at] Salem, 1 Corinthians xv. 13; Acts ix. 6; staid at E. Hoadley's.

September 19.—Rode to Waterbury Town, at Mr. Leavenworth's &c.

September 20.—Set off for home; staid at Capt. Wildman's.

September 21.—Rode home; family well.

September 22.—At home; at Doctor White's.

September 23.—At home; rainy day; Esqr Lee here.

September 24.—Studying.

September 25.—Preached at Yorktown, 1 Thessalonians v. 3 & 6.

September 26.—At home part of day; rode to Peekskill, to Dyckman's &c.

September 27.—Mr. Shepherd here; preached in evening; people drawing stone for me.

September 28.—At home, etc.

September 29.—Sermon to youth at meeting house.

September 30.—At home, etc.

October 1.—Studying, etc.

October 2.—Preached at Peekskill, John xvii. 1; 1 Corinthians xvi. 13; staid at Curry's.

October 3.—At Spock's, Brown's &c.

October 4.—At Sand's, preached Hebrews iv. 16.

October 5.—Rode home; St. John cradling buckwheat.

October 6.—Married Edmond Morgan and Phebe Thorn; church meeting at meeting house.

October 7.—Clear and pleasant weather.

October 8.—Studying &c.

October 9.—Preached at Red Mills, John xvii. 1; administered the Sacrament; in the evening at Mr. Disbrow's, Psalms iv. 4.

October 10.—At home &c.

October 11.—Dry pleasant weather.

October 12, 13.

October 14.—Studying.

October 15.—Preached at Yorktown, fast day; Romans viii. 13.

October 16.—Preached at Yorktown, Hebrews iv. 15; Luke ii. 25; administered the Sacrament; Mr. Hickox[242] exhorted in the evening.

October 17.—At home, &c at buckwheat.

October 18.—Worked at buckwheat.

October 19.—Preached funeral sermon at Zopher Jones's;[243] his child dead.

October 20.—Rode to Salem, trustees meeting.

October 21.—Rode home.

October 22.—Studying &c &c; Joseph gone to Salem.

October 23.—Preached at Peekskill, Matthew xxv. 7; Ecclesiastes ix. 7; rode to Daniel Horton Junr's; married Jacob Rich and Jemima Lyon.

[242] The Rev. James Hickox, who later was ordained pastor of the churches at Philippi and at Red Mills.

[243] Zopher Jones, of Fishkill, son of Smith William Jones (see note 195). He married (2), 24 December, 1795, Mary, daughter of Nathaniel Brown by his wife Mary Hall.

October 24.—Set off for Presbytery at Rockaway; staid at Pompton.

October 25.—Rode to Mr. Baldwin's.

October 26.—Attended presbytery.

October 27.—Attended ditto.

October 28.—Presbytery adjourned to first Tuesday in June.

October 29.—Set off for home; staid at Kakaat.

October 30.—Rode home &c.

October 31.—Preached at Yorktown, Proverbs iii. 14-5.

November 1.—Rode to Jacob Lent's; married Gilbert Travis and Rachel Lent.

November 2.—At home; worked at Buckwheat.

November 3.—Married Benjamin Dickerson and Polly Drake; Philo Hoadley here; Joseph came home.

November 4.—Rode to Capt. Montross's; paid him money &c; rode to James Carman's, preached Psalms lxxi. 3; snowy day.

November 5.—Rode to Esqr Duzenbury's; preached Psalms lxxi. 3.

November 6.—Preached [at] funeral [of] Mr. Avery, Revelation xiv. 13; rode home; studying &c.

November 7.—Preached Yorktown, Hebrews vii. 15; Isaiah xlviii. 22; Philo here; pleasant day.

November 8.—Warm day; training day.

November 9.—Philo went home; rode to Eben. Mead's, preached Psalms lxxi. 3; rode to Walter Ward's; preached in the evening Ephesians v. 14-5; St. John ditching swamp.

November 10.—Rode home &c.

November 11.—At home, reading.

November 12.—Rode to Peekskill, sacramental lecture, John i. 12.

November 13.—Preached [at] Peekskill, Psalms lxix. 31-2; administered the sacrament; [in the] evening preached [at] R. C's, Ephesians v. 14-15.

November 14.—Rode home; sold horse to Dyck[man]; Mr. Townley came here; preached in the evening at the meeting house.

November 15.—Rode with Townley to Robert Wright's; he preached &c; at Dr. Cornelius's, preached Philippians 1. 10.

November 16.—At Red Mills meeting house; Mr. Townley preached; at Joshua Highat's in the evening.

November 17.—At Jesse Owen's [244] [and] Mr. Birdsall's.

November 18.—At Mrs. Caldwell's; in the evening at Solomon Smith's, rode home.

November 19.—Rode to White Plains [at] Tompkins's.

November 20.—Preached [at] State house, Ephesians vi. 16; in the evening at Tompkins's, Philippians i. 10.

November 21.—Rainy day; rode to Rye, preached [at] Mr. Brown's, John i. 12; in the evening at Robert Hart's, Psalms xci. 1.

November 22.—Rode to Mr. Taylor's; preached 1 Timothy iv. 8; in the evening at Mr. Byea's, Psalms xci. 1; staid at Mr. Townley's.

November 23.—Rode to Capt. Requa's, preached Job xxiii. 3-4; and in the evening at Capt. Reed's, John iv. 24.

November 24.—At Captain Oakley's, Isaiah lxiii. 1; in the evening at John Russel's, Matthew xxii. 42.

November 25.—Rode to Sing-Sing, preached Job xxiii. 3-4, and in the evening at Sampson Dyckman's, Job xxiii. 3-4; staid at Dyckman's.

November 26.—Rode home; cool day; found family well. Oh the goodness of God to me and mine!

[244] Jesse Owens, Esq., of what is now Putnam Valley, born 23 March, 1741; died 12 May, 1828, and is buried in the Van Cortlandt Cemetery of that place, as is also his wife Mary, born 15 September, 1752; died 25 March, 1826. He served as a private in the Revolution, in Captain George Lane's company, Colonel Henry Luddington's regiment. He was one of the trustees of the Presbyterian Church, and services were frequently held at his house. His daughter Jane married Jonathan, not John, Ferris, as is noted in the Journal under date of 13 February, 1800, and they settled in what is now the town of Putnam Valley. His other children were Hugh, Zephaniah, and Elizabeth, who married Ezra Hubbell.

November 27.—Preached at Yorktown, Ecclesiastes viii. 11; Job xxiii. 3-4.

November 28.—At home; Mr. Lee and Mr. Strang here.

November 29.—At home; Burgis getting ——.

November 30.—Robert Lee here; paid him 8/.

December 1.—Laying hearth; rain in the afternoon.

December 2.—Clear and pleasant.

December 3.—Studying &c &c.

December 4.—Preached at Peekskill, Acts xx. 31; farewell sermon; in the evening at Samuel Birdsall's, John iv. 23.

December 5.—Rode to Collaberg, married Robert Gifford and Leah Lent.

December 6.—Killing hogs &c &c; St. John set off for New York.

December 7.—Salting pork and beef.

December 8.—At home; cold weather.

December 9.—At home; ditto.

December 10.—More pleasant weather; unwell, studying.

December 11.—Preached at Yorktown, James i. 17; in the evening, Matthew v. 3 (unwell).

December 12.—Snowy day; rode to Esqr Garrison's; preached 1 Corinthians xii.; church meeting.

December 13.—Rode to Joshua Drake's [and] J. Highat's.

December 14.—At home; cold day.

December 15.—Rode to Collaberg; to Dr. White's.[245]

[245] Dr. Ebenezer White, son of the Rev. Sylvanus White, who for fifty years was the pastor of the Presbyterian Church at Southampton, Long Island, born at Southampton, 3 September, 1746; died at Yorktown, 8 March, 1827. He married, 19 March, 1772, Helena, daughter of Theophilus Barton by his wife Bathsheba Pell, who survived him. He was a surgeon in the New York militia in the Revolution. Their children were:

1. Catharine White, born 30 May, 1773; died 30 December, 1832, married Samuel Strang, M.D., of Peekskill, born 18 November, 1768; died 1 January, 1832; both buried in the Presbyterian church-yard at Peekskill.

December 16.—At home, sore arm.

December 17.—Studying &c.

December 18.—Preached at Yorktown, Galatians vi. 4; in the evening John xv. 5; unwell; sore arm.

December 19.—At home etc.

December 20.—At home; not able to go to Collaberg to preach, according to agreement.

December 21.—At home, reading &c.

December 22.—At home, ditto.

December 23.—Sore arm; quite laid by; at home.

December 24.—At home.

December 25.—Preached at my house, not able to go to meeting-house, Luke ii. (Glory to God).

December 26.—At home; sick with sore arm and fever.

December 27.—Ditto —— 28 —— ditto.

December 29.—Some better (reading).

December 30.—Mr. Hanna here.

December 31.—At home reading, studying. So ends the year. God's name be blessed forever more.

2. Barton W. White, M.D., born 7 November, 1776; died at Fishkill, 12 December, 1862. He represented his district in Congress and was for sixty-two years the beloved physician of a large community. He married Ann Schenck.
3. Ebenezer White, M.D., born 13 June, 1779; married 8 April, 1800, Amy Green; lived in Somers, where he practised medicine. He was many years surrogate of Westchester County. He died 21 March, 1865.
4. Henry White, M.D., born 31 August, 1781; died 5 November, 1857; married (1), 20 March, 1805, Sarah Constant, born 8 September, 1785; died 20 June, 1806; married (2) Mary Belcher, born 1789; died 17 November, 1873.
5. Lewis White, born at Yorktown, 31 December, 1784; died at Peoria, Illinois, 8 September, 1836; married Amelia Raymond.
6. James White, born 19 April, 1787; died 12 March, 1859; married, 29 October, 1807, Sarah Bedell, or Bedle (see note 239).
7. Theodosius White, born 7 December, 1789, probably the "child," baptized 15 September, 1790; died 27 July, 1885; married Philena Wright.

1792

January 1.—O God of my Salvation, thou hast in a measure restored me to health; perfect thy goodness to a worm and make me fruitful this year, and give me much grace! preached at my house; unable to go to the meeting house. Ecclesiastes xii. last.

January 2.—At home; reading &c.

January 3.—Mr. Hanna here &c.

January 4.—Unable to go to Salem to Presbytery. Presbytery second Tuesday in May, at Mr. Townley's.

January 5.—Still at home by the fire side; reading etc; no sleighing the week past; paid the 2£ 9- etc.

January 6.—At home, reading &c.

January 7.—Studying, reading &c.

January 8.—Preached Luke xv. at my house, in the evening 2 Timothy ii. 1.

January 9.—Clear and cold, no sleighing; went to see Mrs. Purdy.

January 10.—Helped get wood; Mrs. Purdy came here sick.

January 11.—At Major Strang's.

January 12.—Rode to Collaberg; preached at Mr. Kinsey's John i. 12; snow in the night.

January 13.—Rode home.

January 14.—Clear and cold, good sleighing.

January 15.—Preached at Yorktown, John i. 18; in the evening, Isaiah xxxii. 8; good sleighing.

January 16.—Pleasant morning; at home.

January 17.—At Stephen Horton's; married Gilbert Haviland and Phebe Wright.

January 18.—At C. Carman's and C. Purdy's.

January 19.—Snow last night, blows high to-day; rode to Solomon Haws's; married Stephen Curry and [Anna Vail].

January 20.—Fire in my study; Witter here making shoes.

January 21.—Fast day, church meeting &c; very cold day, meeting at Mr. Lee's.

January 22.—Preached at Yorktown, Psalms lxxxi. 9-10; administered the Sacrament; in the evening, 1 Peter i. 12; very cold weather.

January 23.—Clear and cold morning.

January 24.—Cold weather; at Capt. Strang's.

January 25.—Library meeting at Frost's.

January 26.—Clear and cold.

January 27.—At Esqr Duzenbury's; preached Luke i.; baptized William D's. children; in the evening at Esqr Garrison's, John i.

January 28.—Rode home, studying.

January 29.—Preached at Yorktown, Luke vii. 9; in the evening at Highat Lane's, Luke xii. 32. O, may God's presence be with us.

January 30.—At Deacon Knap's.

January 31.—Esqr Garrison at my house; library meeting at Frost's.

February 1.—At Dr. White's [and] D. Travis's.

February 2.—Married Elisha Bloomer and Phany Travis.

February 3.—Jonathan Travis drawing wood.

February 4.—Rode to the Peekskill; staid at R. Curry's.

February 5.—Preached at Peekskill, Acts x. 1-2; in the evening at Joseph Travis's, Acts iii.

February 6.—Preached at Mr. McCoy's, James iii. 17—"Wisdom from above."

February 7.—Rode to Red Mills, church meeting; snow deep.

February 8.—At home; married Coles Hilliker and Hannah Griffin.

February 9.—Set off for New York; staid at King's Bridge, [at] Dyckman's.

February 10.—Rode into New York; bought books.

February 11.—Rode home; cold weather.

February 12.—Preached at Yorktown.

February 13.—Rode to Peekskill; married Joseph Travis and Betty Lyon [also] Justus and Mary Conklin.

February 14.—Rode to Nathaniel Tompkins's; preached Romans viii. 6.

February 15.—At home; reading; preached at Highat Lane's, a funeral sermon.

February 16.—At home; reading etc.

February 17.—Rode to William Beadle's, preached Romans viii. 6; staid all night; Joseph from Collaberg.

February 18.—Rode home; cold weather; Jonathan Travis hauling wood.

February 19.—Preached at Yorktown, Romans xii. 1; in the evening Hebrews iv. 11.

February 20.—Pleasant weather, at home.

February 21.—Rode to Daniel Horton's [and] Fowler's.

February 22.—Rode to Peekskill, at Levinus's, married James Hyatt and Judy Levinus; rode home.

February 23.—Cloudy morning; at Capt. Purdy's; carting timber in woods.

February 24.—Preached funeral sermon of Mrs. Hunt; studying, Mr. Lee here.

February 25.—Preached at Peekskill in Baptist meeting house, Luke ii. 10; at church, Ephesians iv. 18; rode home, married John Bishop and Mary Dickeson.

February 26.—Rainy morning; at home.

February 27.—Warm, thawy weather; at widow Knap's.

February 28.—At home.

February 29.—Reading; studying &c.

March 1.—Rode to Benjamin Taylor's; preached Hebrews xii. 28.

March 3.—Studying &c. &c. Mr. Lewis came here.

March 4.—Preached at Red Mills, Luke ii. 10.

March 5.—Rainy day, Mr. Lewis gone home.

March 6.—Rode to John Likely's, preached John vi. 44; at Jesse Owens's, Hebrews xii. 28.

March 7.—Rode home; tapped maple trees; at Carman's, [at] Capt. Purdy's; very muddy.

March 8.—St. John set off for Waterbury.

March 9.—At home; warm day.

March 10.—Very rainy day; preached funeral sermon at Joseph Fowler's; Mrs. Steadin buried.

March 11.—Preached at Red Mills, 1 Corinthians i.; administered the sacrament; rode home; very muddy.

March 12.—At home, etc.

March 13.—At home; reading etc.

March 14.—Rode to Sampson Dyckman's; preached Philippians iv. 11-12; staid all night.

March 15.—Rode home; rode to Robert Wright's; preached Romans i. 16; married Jeremiah Mabe and Mary Wright; staid at Travis's; snow.

March 16.—Rode to Cornelius's, and Daniel Mead's.

March 17.—Studying etc. etc.

March 18.—Preached at Peekskill, Galatians v. 17; Joshua xv. 1; staid at Birdsall's.

March 19.—Rode home; very muddy; warm.

March 20.—At home; W. Lane carting wood.

March 21.—Went into the woods for cart tongue.

March 22.—Rode to John Sherwood's;[246] married Joshua Strang and Rebecca Sherwood; reckoned with Ingersoll and found due to me £1-10-6, exclusive of salary.

March 23.—At home; reading &c. &c.

March 24.—Studying &c.

[246] John Sherwood had married Phebe, the daughter of Richard Curry (see note 172). Joshua Strang was a son of Francis Strang, by his wife Elizabeth Hyatt (see New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, xxi., 147).

March 25.—Preached at Yorktown, Matthew v. 7; Ephesians iv. 26.

March 26.—At home; reading; Robert Lee here.

March 27.—At Esq[r] Lane's, &c.

March 28.—At home; studying.

March 29.—At Mr. Delancey's, [and] J. Lee's; Mr. Hanna here.

March 30.—Rode to Conrad Miller's; Mr. Hanna preached; rode home, pleasant weather.

March 31.—Studying &c.

April 1.—Preached [at] Yorktown, Ephesians iii. 16-17; rode to Dr. Cornelius's, Mr. Lewis preached.

April 2.—Rode home, pleasant weather.

April 3.—At home &c; town-meeting.

April 4.—Rode to the Kill; married Denton Dusenbury and Sarah Birdsall.[247]

April 5.—Married Joseph Tanner and Sabrana Persall; at Capt. Strang's.

April 6.—Preached at Esq[r] Lane's, Philippians iv. 11.

April 7.—Studying &c.

April 8.—Preached at Peekskill, Colossians iii. 1; Acts xii. 22.

April 9.—At home, writing letters.

April 10.—Joseph came home and returned to New York; rode to Mr. Sands's, he paid me £5-8-0.

April 11.—Rode to Hercules Lent's; married Augustus Taylor

[247] Denton Dusenbury, of Peekskill (son of Jarvis Dusenbury by his wife Elizabeth Denton, who were married 29 May, 1736), was born 6 October, 1740, and died 6 November, 1802. He married, as above, Sarah, daughter of Daniel Birdsall, born 6 November, 1758; died 19 May, 1829. Both husband and wife are buried in St. Peter's church-yard, Peekskill. The will of Mr. Dusenbury, dated 1 August, 1801, mentioned children Hannah and Daniel, neither of age; and the will of his widow, executed 22 May, 1829, named daughter Hannah, wife of Philetus Raymond, and their children George W., Charles D., Sarah Maria, and Caroline Matilda, all surnamed Raymond.

and Elizabeth Lent; and at Capt. Wattles's, married James Heusted and Lucy . . . . . .

April 12.—Rode home; church meeting at the meeting house.

April 13.—Mending fences, &c &c.

April 14.—Studying etc.

April 15.—Preached at Yorktown, John i. 16; clear weather.

April 16.—At home; sowing oats; reading etc.

April 17.—Sowing oats etc.

April 19.—At home; reading, etc.

April 20.—Studying, etc.

April 21.—Preached at Yorktown; fast day, Psalms cxix; Thessalonians v. 6.

April 22.—Preached at Yorktown, John ii. 3; Revelation i. 18; administered the Sacrament; the Lord be blessed for such seasons.

April 23.—Rode to Peekskill; [at] J. Dusenbury's; to Haviland's, married Daniel Owens and Polly Haviland; Livy came here.

April 24.—Election day; Mr. Whitney here; reckoned with him; gardening.

April 25.—At home, worked at mill room; Mr. Bead[le] paid two pounds, ten shilling, 2 pence towards corner lot.

April 26.—Rainy morning, this day expect to set out for Pleasant Valley; married —— Evans and —— Secord; rode to Capt. Boyd's; staid all night.

April 27.—Rode to Pleasant Valley, to Joshua Ward's.

April 28.—Studying for Sabbath &c.

April 29.—Preached [at] Pleasant Valley, John i. 16; Ephesians vi. 16; in the evening at Ostrom's, Psalms cxix. 9.

April 30.—Preached at Mr. Coons's, 1 Timothy iv. 8; rode to Providence, preached Ephesians vi.

May 1.—Preached at Captain Bouton's, Psalms xc. 1; rode to Poughkeepsie; staid &c, at Mr. L's.

May 2.—Rode to Pleasant Valley; attended presbytery at Mr. Ward's.

May 3.—Rainy day attended Presbytery, adjourned to Frederick Town, at Esqr Patterson's, third Tuesday in September.

May 4.—Rode to Esqr Van Wyck's; home, rainy towards night; family well; God be praised for all his mercies.

May 5.—Cloudy morning; studying &c.

May 6.—Preached at Yorktown, Psalms xxxix. 1; Mark vi. 12.

May 7.—Set off for Presbytery; staid at Russel's.

May 8.—At Presbytery, White Plains; staid at Tompkins's.

May 9.—Presbytery at Captain Reed's.

May 10.—Ditto; rode home; unwell with mumps.

May 11.—Rode to Red Mills &c; very warm growing season; apple trees blossom out.

May 12.—Very warm; took physic.

May 13.—Preached at Yorktown, 1 Corinthians i. 17; Isaiah v. 20; sick; not able to finish Sermon.

May 14.—At home; Dr. White to see me.

May 15.—Took physic &c.

May 16.—Very rainy day; unwell.

May 17.—Preached [at] Yorktown to young people, Proverbs iii. 3; married David Hyatt [248] and Cloe Constant.

[248] Nathaniel Hyatt, Jun., son of Captain Nathaniel Hyatt, married Mary Merritt, and named in his will of 13 September, 1779, children David, Israel, Milicent, Jane, Mary, and Phebe. His widow Mary, in her will, dated 25 February, 1818, named son David M., daughter Mary, and son-in-law John Lounsberry. Their children were:

1. Milicent Hyatt, married (1) Abijah Whitney, and (2), in 1811, John Lounsberry.
2. David M. Hyatt, born 4 September, 1769; died 4 May, 1844; married, as above, Chloe, daughter of the Rev. Mr. Constant, born at Waterbury, 7 July, 1776; died at Yorktown, 28 April, 1853. Both Mr. and Mrs Hyatt were buried in the East graveyard at Crompond. Their children were:
    1. Camilla Hyatt, married, 18 February, 1824, James M., son of Jacob Nelson by his wife Sarah Mandeville. He was born 22 November, 1795, and died 24 December, 1839.
    2. Silas Constant Hyatt; buried in East graveyard at Crompond.
    3. Nathaniel Hyatt, married, 6 November, 1822, Juliana Wiley.

May 18.—Cleared off; feel this morning somewhat better; may God give me strength and grace to improve it for his glory.

May 19.—Rode to Peekskill; preached Romans xii.; church meeting.

May 20.—Preached at Peekskill, Hebrews iv. 13; Proverbs iii.; administered the Sacrament.

May 21.—Rode home; attended the funeral of Gilbert Travis's wife.

May 22.—Washing sheep; Mr. Marsh came here.

May 23.—Rode to Red Mills; attended church meeting; rode home.

May 24.—Set off on journey to [the] north, preached [at] Highlands, John i. 13.

May 25.—Rode to Fishkill; preached Proverbs iii. 3; at Capt. Griffin's,[249] Mr. Hickox with me.

May 26.—Rode to Ezekiel Platt's, preached Proverbs iii. 3.

4. Adalina Hyatt, born 28 March, 1804; died 7 January, 1881; married, 21 November, 1821, William S. Lane.
5. Elizabeth Hyatt, born 1808, died 4 April, 1841; married Daniel Carpenter, Esq.
6. Jane Hyatt, married William A. Palmer.
7. Joseph C. Hyatt, removed to Long Island; died unmarried.
8. David Hyatt, died unmarried.
9. Henry White Hyatt, removed to Ann Arbor, Michigan.

3. Jane Hyatt, born 22 February, 1770; died 3 April, 1817; married, 2 July, 1792, St. John Constant (see note 251).
4. Mary Hyatt, born 24 October, 1772; died 12 June, 1847.
5. Nathaniel Hyatt, born 1 May, 1776; died 6 October, 1816; married, 20 December, 1798, Mary, daughter of Hon. Elijah Lee (see note 137).
6. Phebe Hyatt.
7. Israel Hyatt, probably died young.

[249] Colonel Jacob Griffin, who died 20 March, 1800, aged sixty-nine years and eleven months, and who lies buried in the Rombout, or Presbyterian, church-yard, at Fishkill, as does also his wife Ruth, who died 16 August, 1825, aged eighty-nine years. He was commissioned, 17 October, 1775, captain of a company of the Second Regiment or Rombout Precinct, Dutchess County, militia, and lieutenant-colonel of that regiment, 25 June, 1778.

May 27.—Rode to Pleasant Valley, preached Romans xii. 1; very unwell &c.

May 28.—Rode to Ward's; sent for Mr. Hickox, at Ward's.

May 29.—Rode to Hyde Park, Mr. Hickox preached.

May 30.—At Bouton's, very hot weather.

May 31.—Rode to Claverack, about forty miles; very hot; staid [at] Mr. Dalton's.

June 1.—Rode to Hudson, [at] Conklin's.

June 2.—At Kellogg's;[250] studying.

June 3.—Preached at Hudson, Ephesians vi. 16; Philippians i. 10.

June 4.—Rode to Kinderkook; to New Canaan, * * * *.

June 5.—Rode to Mr. Knapp's; to New Lebanon.

June 6.—Rode to see [the] Shakers; to the Pool; to Philipstown [in Columbia County]; to Shermerhorn's; preached Psalms xci.

June 7.—Rode to New Stores; to Judge Woodworth's.

June 8.—Rode to Albany; to Troy; preached in the evening, John iv. 25, at Mr. Hart's.

June 9.—Rode to New City; to Waterford; at Van der Wercken's; at Col. Crownhoven's.

June 10.—Preached at Waterford, Ephesians vi. 16; John iv. 24; went to New City; preached Psalms xci. 1.

June 11.—Rode to Stillwater; to Saratoga Springs; at Reuben Beebe's.

June 12.—At the Springs; preached Ephesians vi. 16.

June 13.—Rode to Stillwater; to Waterford; preached Philippians i. 10.

June 14.—Rode to Kinderkook, to Dr. Wells's.

June 15.—Rode to Hudson; to Conklin's.

June 16.—Spent forenoon visiting; studying etc; at Kellogg's.

[250] Russell Kellogg, who on 1 March, 1786, was licensed to keep an inn or tavern within the limits of the city of Hudson. On 3 June, 1790, for refusing to serve as pathmaster, to which office he had lately been appointed, he was fined four pounds. (Proceedings of the Common Council of the City of Hudson.)

June 17.—Preached at Hudson; Revelation iii. 20; Psalms xci. 1; conference in the evening.

June 18.—Rode to Bouton's; to Livingston's, [at] Poughkeepsie.

June 19.—Rode home; Mr. Townley preached at Yorktown; family well; God be praised for his great goodness.

June 20.—At home; hot day; Esq[r] Lee here.

June 21.—Boys began to hoe; took physic; sick; cloudy day.

June 22.—Rode to Dyckman's, Peekskill.

June 23.—Studying; rainy afternoon.

June 24.—Preached at Yorktown, Ecclesiastes vii. 29; Hebrews iii. 1.

June 25.—Rainy morning.

June 26.—Society meeting &c.

June 27.—Rode to Red Mills; church met; council met, &c.

June 28.—Attended council &c; rode home.

June 29.—Mowing bushes etc., reading.

June 30.—Studying &c. &c.

June 31.—Studying; boys clearing turnip yard; rode to John Carman's, Owens's, &c, &c [and] Highat's.

July 1.—Preached [at] Peekskill, Psalms lviii. 4-5; staid at R. Curry's.

July 2.—Rode home; married St. John Constant[251] and Jene Hyatt.

[251] St. John Constant, eldest child of the Rev. Silas and Amy (Lewis) Constant, married, as above, Jane, daughter of Nathaniel Hyatt, by his wife Mary Merritt. Mr. Constant served as president of the village of Peekskill, 1828, 1831-32-33; supervisor for the town of Cortlandt, 1833; judge of the Court of Common Pleas, 1806-1812, 1822; sheriff of Westchester County, 1807-1810, 1811-1814; and he was one of the first trustees of the Independent Presbyterian Church of Peekskill, 29 September, 1813. Constant Avenue, Peekskill, is named for him. His children were:

1. Lewis Constant, born 26 May, 1793; died 13 August, 1868; married, 4 March, 1812, Eliza, daughter of Jacob Nelson (see Nelson Family in Appendix); lived and died at Caldwell's Landing, New York, and had a large family.
2. Samuel Constant, born 26 May, 1793; died the same day.
3. Nathaniel Constant, born 15 November, 1795; died 11 May, 1813.

July 3.—At home; marriage gifts here.

July 4.—At home; Mr. Jesse Owens here; paid £2 salary &c.

July 5.—Rode to Capt. Purdy's; carried yarn &c; at Abraham Wright's:

July 6.—At home; at Forman's [and] Gilbert's; Mr. Hanna here.

July 7.—Studying; preached funeral sermon at John Carman's.

July 8.—Preached [at] Yorktown, Psalms cx.; Matthew v. 37.

July 9.—Cloudy morning; very dry weather; harvest almost ripe.

July 10.—Rode to the Kill; at Birdsall's; Dusenbury's and John Carman's.

July 11.—At home; began to mow.

July 12.—At home; at meeting house.

July 13.—Preached at John Carman's, funeral sermon; child dead.

July 14.—Sowing buckwheat; fast day, preached Psalms cxxii.; church meeting.

July 15.—Preached at Yorktown; administered the Sacrament.

July 16.—Preached funeral sermon at Mrs. Brown's.

July 17.—At home; reading Morse's Geography.

July 18.—Funeral at Mrs. Chatterton's; preached [at] Robert Weeks's, Romans xiv. 17.

July 19.—At home; Rich's; etc.

July 20.—Rode to Peekskill, preached funeral sermon at Brandt's, wife dead.

4. Susan Constant, born 18 October, 1798; died 16 February, 1831.
5. Joseph Constant, born 7 May, 1801; died, unmarried, 21 October, 1864.
6. Emma Constant, born 5 September, 1803; died 9 March, 1888; married, 26 October, 1826, Henry A. Rundle, of Peekskill.
7. Jane Constant, born 4 July, 1805; died 1 November, 1879; married, 17 April, 1826, James Birdsall, of Peekskill.
8. Silas Constant, born 11 November, 1807; died the following day.
9. St. John Constant, born 24 September, 1809; died at Peekskill, 7 December, 1843.
10. Silas Constant, born 11 May, 1812; died 23 June, 1885; married, at Peekskill, 29 May, 1837, Caroline Room Swan, of Brooklyn, and had a large family.

July 21.—Studying &c.

July 22.—Preached at Peekskill, Thessalonians i. 12; John v. 25.

July 23.—At home, etc.

July 24.—At home, etc.

July 25.—Reading, etc.

July 26.—Haying, etc.

July 27.—Carting hay.

July 28.—Studying, etc.

July 29.—Preached at Peekskill, Proverbs vi. 9; rode to John Montross's, preached Ecclesiastes iv. 14; his son dead.

July 30.—At Rich's; home etc.

July 31.—At home.

August 1.—Getting hay.

August 2.—Rode to John Likely's; preached John x. 27; rode to John Horton's, Hall's.

August 3.—Rode to Sellick's; home; stacking hay.

August 4.—Studying, &c.

August 5.—Preached at Yorktown, Hebrews vi. 18; 1 Timothy i. 8.

August 6.—Cloudy and some rain; St. John mowing meadow by barn; sore eyes.

August 7.—Raking oats; Lane's cows to pasture about this time.

August 8.—Rode to West Society, &c; staid at Capt. Brown's.[252]

[252] Hackaliah Brown, whose son Nathan and daughter Ann were baptized 13 March, 1757, by the Rev. Ebenezer Knibloe, of the West Society of Philipse Precinct, now Carmel. He was born 20 August, 1727, and died 22 May, 1813; his wife Abigail, daughter of Ezekiel Halstead, of Rye, was born in 1734, and died in August, 1807. Under date of 17 June, 1760, Hackaliah Brown, of Rye, gentleman, conveyed to his eldest son, Hackaliah Brown, certain lands in what is now the town of Somers, "being in the northernmost part of the manor of Cortlandt, bounded north by the dividing line of Dutchess and Westchester, to the line of Philipse upper patent." He resided near the present Croton Falls, on the west side of the road leading to Lake Mahopac. His children were:

1. Ann Brown, born 28 October, 1754; died July, 1804; married James Bailey, born 27 October, 1747; died at Somers, 13 November, 1826.

August 9.—Rode home; raking hay.

August 10.—Finished haying, &c.

August 11.—Studying etc; preached at * * * * *.

August 12.—Preached at Peekskill, Luke x. 21; Jeremiah xxiii. 23-4; hot day.

August 13.—At home; at Scudder's, [and] Dr White's.

August 14.—Set up still.

August 15.—At home; married Daniel Knap and Jane Lee.

August 16.—Reading, etc; married Gilbert Hart and Sarah Woolsey.

August 17.—Worked at cutting bushes.

August 18.—Scudder worked here; studying &c.

August 19.—Preached at Yorktown, 2 Corinthians v. 17; vi. 1.

August 20.—Cutting bushes in the forenoon; Mr. Joseph Owen here; appointed to preach at Bedford, first Tuesday in September.

August 21.—At home etc, at Dr. White's.

August 22.—Rode to Collaburgh &c; at James Mandeville's, preached Proverbs xxvii. 1; his child dead.

2. Nathan Brown, born 24 August, 1756; died March, 1814; called brother-in-law in, and made executor of, the will of George J. Brinkerhoff.
3. Mary Brown, born 22 June, 1758; died 25 August, 1809; married (1) Edmund Palmer; (2) The Hon. Elijah Lee, of Yorktown.
4. Aner Brown, born 16 July, 1760; died 7 April, 1807; married Dr. Crane.
5. Abigail Brown, born 15 January, 1762; died 20 April, 1828; married Colonel John Odell, of Greenburgh.
6. Susanna Brown, born 15 December, 1763; married, 22 November, 1787, George J. Brinkerhoff, of Fishkill. His will of 23 March, 1792, proved 26 October following, made bequests to wife Susanna and daughters Sarah and Elizabeth, and constituted his uncle George Y. Brinkerhoff and his brother-in-law Nathan Brown executors. According to Bolton, Susanna Brown married John Titus, which may have been a later marriage.
7. Stephen Brown, born 10 July, 1766.
8. Esther Brown, born 8 April, 1768; died 16 April, 1798.
9. Sarah Brown, born 1 June, 1772; married Jonathan Ward.
10. Lewis Brown, born 12 May, 1776; died 3 March, 1830; married Clarissa Cliff.

August 23.—Married Thomas Wildey[253] and Nancy Smith; preached at the meeting house, Proverbs xxi. 10-11.

August 24.—Rode to John Strang's, Esqr Lane's; W. Brewer's, and Henry Carman's.

August 25.—Studying; boys carting stone.

August 26.—Preached at Yorktown, Hebrews xii. 14; Joshua xiii. 1; hard cold; sore throat.

August 27.—Rainy morning; set off for New York; aboard boat.

August 28.—Aboard boat, etc.

August 29.—In New York; trading &c.

August 30.—Ditto.

August 31.—Set off for home; fair winds; landed at Peekskill; staid at Birdsall's.

September 1.—Saturday—came from New York.

September 2.—Preached at Peekskill, Matthew xiii. 18; Song of Solomon iii. 6.

[253] Thomas Wildey, of Philipsburgh, executed his will 7 October, 1776, proved 5 July, 1778, by which he made bequests to the children named below. He married (1) Sarah, daughter of Jacob Griffin, of White Plains, and (2) Judith Griffin, sister of Sarah. By his first marriage he had:

1. Griffin Wildey.
2. Joseph Wildey, married 2 March, 1774, Aeltje Mertlen. His will was dated 2 March, 1774, and proved 25 July, 1778.
3. Jacob Wildey, married Angelica Ecker.
4. Elizabeth Wildey, married Captain George Comb. He was born in 1742, and died 2 May, 1827.
5. Nencia Ann Wildey, born 28 January, 1739; died 3 October, 1814; married, 1 February, 1755, Colonel James Hammond. He died 26 July, 1810, in his eighty-third year.

Children by second marriage:

6. Caleb Wildey, married Deborah Mekeel.
7. Thomas Wildey, born 11 April, 1768; died 2 February, 1849; married, as above, Nancy Smith, born 15 February, 1773; died 2 August, 1838 (see note 135). Both buried in Shrub Oak Cemetery, near Lake Mohegan.
8. John Wildey.
9. Sarah Wildey, married Jasper Odell.
10. Cornelia Wildey.

September 3.—Went to the Landing, &c.

September 4.—Rode to Bedford; preached Ephesians vi. 16.

September 5.—Preached at Mr. Tyler's, Proverbs iii. 3; at Walter Ward's, preached Song of Solomon iii. 6; rode home.

September 6.—At Henry Lane's; Library day.

September 7.—At Mrs. Delancey's, &c.

September 8.—Studying &c.

September 9.—Preached at Yorktown, Jeremiah vi. 10.

September 10.—Trustees here.

September 11.—Rode to Capt. Strang's, [and] H. Fowler's.

September 12.—At Capt. Carman's, &c.

September 13.—Rode to Nathaniel Tompkins's; preached Luke ii. 21; at John Carman's in the evening, Luke ii. 21.

September 14.—Rode to Felt's; Hart's; Knapp's.

September 15.—At home; studying; etc.

September 16.—Preached at Yorktown, Isaiah i. 24.

September 17.—At home, etc.

September 18.—Reading, etc.

September 19.—Trustees here.

September 21.—At home; boys sowing.

September 22.—Studying, etc.

September 23.—Preached at Peekskill, Isaiah xi. 10; Matthew xi. 15.

September 24.—At home, etc.

September 25.—Presbytery sat here.

September 26.—Ditto.

September 27.—Ditto; adjourned to New Fairfield, second Tuesday in May.

September 28.—At home; unwell.

September 29.—Studying &c. preached funeral [sermon] at Capt. Paulding's; child dead.

September 30.—Preached at Yorktown, Isaiah xviii. 34, Corinthians xii. 13.

October 1.—Worked at new ground and sowing.

October 2.—Finished sowing new ground; cool weather.

October 3.—Church meeting at Jesse Owens's; preached Psalms xxxvii. 3.

October 4.—At home, or at Captain Highat's.

October 5.—At home; &c.

October 6.—Studying; &c.

October 7.—Preached at Yorktown, 2 Kings xix.

October 8.—At home; &c.

October 9.—Rode to Dyckman's.

October 10.—At home; &c.

October 11.—At home; &c.

October 12.—Rode to Mead's; preached Psalms lxx. 5; in the evening at W. Beagle's, Psalms xxxvii. 3.

October 13.—Rode home; rainy.

October 14.—Preached at Peekskill, Psalms lxx. 5; Micha iii. 6.

October 15.—Rode home; some rain.

October 16.—St. John sowing buckwheat stubble.

October 17.—Ditto; at Jonathan Travis's.

October 18.—Stilling, &c.

October 19.—At home; &c.

October 20.—Studying &c; fast day.

October 21.—Preached at Yorktown, Acts iv. 34; administered the Sacrament; church meeting.

October 22.—At home; &c.

October 23, 24, 25, 26.—Studying.

October 27.—Studying.

October 28.—Preached at Yorktown, Revelation xxii. 17; John ix. 30.

October 29.—Set off for Presbytery; staid at Lomaree's.

October 30.—Rode to Parsippany; attended Presbytery, &c.

October 31.—Attended Presbytery.

November 1.—Attended Presbytery.

November 2.—Set off for home; at Kakiat.

November 3.—Rode to Peekskill.

November 4.—Preached [at] Peekskill, Galatians iii. 10; Ephesians iii. 16-17-18.

November 5.—At home; family well; God be praised for his goodness.

November 6.—Making metheglin, &c.

November 7.—At home, &c.

November 8.—Mr. Lewis here; went home.

November 10.—Studying.

November 11.—Preached at Yorktown.

November 12.—At home; worked some.

November 13.—Joseph went to York.

November 14.—Conference here in the evening.

November 16.—At Esqr Lane's; Mr. Crosby preached; married Seth Whitney[254] and Betty [Elizabeth] Strang.

November 17.—Studying, &c. &c.

November 18.—Preached at Yorktown, Proverbs xiv. 18; Mr. Crosby preached in the afternoon.

November 19.—At home; Mr. Townley here; rainy night.

November 20.—At Capt. Purdy's; preached in the evening; Colossians iii. 4; staid all night.

November 21.—Rode to Mr. Vial's; married John Lounsbury[255]

[254] See note 152.

[255] Isaac Lounsbury, of the South Precinct of Dutchess County, now Putnam County, had the following children, a record of whose births was made on a blank leaf in a copy of the writings of George Fox: 1. Sarah Lounsbury, born 2 March, 1762. 2. Robert Lounsbury, born 27 August, 1766. 3. Isaac Lounsbury, born 23 April, 1768. 4. John Lounsbury, born 18 January, 1770. 5. Samuel Lounsbury, born 10 February, 1772. 6. Thomas Lounsbury, born 5 March, 1774. 7. Hannah Lounsbury, born 23 January, 1776. 8. Deborah Lounsbury, born 18 April, 1780. 9. Joshua Lounsbury, born 23 July, 1784. (New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, xviii.) Of these, John Lounsbury married as above; Robert Lounsbury married, 3 August, 1794, Rachel Lent; and Joshua Lounsbury married, in 1813, Lydia, daughter of Eliakim Wardell.

and Tamer Vial; rode to Capt. Hadden's; married Stephen Crane and Sarah Hadden.[256]

November 22.—At home; making bee house.

November 23.—Studying; snow all day.

November 24.—Windy; snow blows; rode to Peekskill; staid at Jones's.

November 25.—Preached at Peekskill; administered the Sacrament; rode to John Carman's.

November 26.—Rode home; killed cow.

November 27.—Killed hogs; &c.

November 28.—Boys set off to Waterbury; killed shote &c; rainy night.

November 29.—At home; pleasant day.

November 30.—At home; getting wood; sowing * * * * *; covering apples &c; very weary.

December 1.—Studying, &c. &c.

December 2.—Preached at Yorktown, John xvi. 33; Acts ii.

December 3.—Set up still; cold day; oxen and cart for Dickerson.

December 4.—Pleasant day; stilling &c.

December 5.—Boys returned from Waterbury, brought sheep.

December 6.—At home; library meeting; snowy evening.

December 7.—At widow Highat's, &c.

December 8.—Studying &c.; pleasant day.

December 9.—Preached at Yorktown, John vii. 17.

December 10.—Mr. Lewis here.

December 11.—Mr. Lewis went from here &c; walked to Major Strang's; [to] Rich's.

December 12.—Preached in the evening at Highet Lane's, Romans v. 2.

December 13.—Married Drake Conkling and Esther Knapp.

[256] See note 180.

December 14.—Snowy day; rode to Esqr Dusenbury's; preached in the evening at Esqr Garrison's, Colossians iii. 4.

December 15.—At Drake's; S. Curry's; R. Curry's.

December 16.—Preached [at] R. Curry's, John ii.; in the evening at Mr. Birdsall's; Proverbs iii. 3.

December 17.—Rode home; pleasant weather.

December 18.—Joseph set off for New York.

December 19.—Rode to Jesse Owens's; [to] Mr. Jones's;[257] trustees of Peekskill met, &c. &c.

December 20.—Killed hogs; some few people cutting wood; rode to Williams's over Croton; married Henry Banker and Anna Maybe.

December 21.—At home; salting meat; Abijah Horton making book-case; at Mrs. Purdy's.

December 22.—Snow; in study &c.

December 23.—Preached at Yorktown; in the evening John vii. 17; married John Brown and Rachel Travis.

December 24.—Rode to John Likely's; preached Luke ii. 3; at Esqr Garrison's, Matthew ii.

December 25.—At Mr. Jones's &c.; traded at Samuel Jones's, 3-7-3; at Mrs. Lee's talking with Mrs. Budd &c.

December 26.—At Mrs. Budd's &c.

December 27.—At home, &c.

December 28.—Studying.

December 29.—Preached at Yorktown, Jeremiah xvi. 20; in the evening, Philippians iv. 13.

December 30.—At home.

[257] John Jones, born 1 March, 1732; died at Peekskill, 19 February, 1808. He executed his will 7 March, 1806, and named therein sons Smith, John, and Samuel, and daughters Elizabeth, wife of Peter Terril, Martha, wife of Jabez Smith, Sarah, wife of Henry Hall, Phebe, wife of Joseph Jones, and Susanna, wife of Caleb Ward. Mr. Jones's first wife, Sarah, died 31 December, 1770, aged thirty-four years. His second wife, Rachel, born 16 April, 1731, died 18 October, 1807. He and his wives are buried in the Van Cortlandt, or St. Peter's, graveyard, at Peekskill. His son Smith and daughters Phebe and Susanna are elsewhere noted.

1793

January 1.—God be praised for the year. O, for grace! Preached at meeting, Ecclesiastes iii. 11.

January 2.—Married Edmond Perry and Esther Travis.

January 3.—Trustees met here.

January 4.—Rode to David Bedle's;[258] preached Philippians iii. 3; rainy night.

January 5.—Studying, &c.

January 6.—Preached at Yorktown—Shall a man make God; [in the] evening, ——.

January 7.—At Isaac Fowler's; [at] Strang's; to talk with Mrs. Budd; at Mrs. Lee's.

January 8.—Trustees met here.

January 9.—Conference [at] Ingersoll's.

January 10.—Trustees met here; married William Lewis and Mary Miller.

January 11.—At Mrs. Brewer's; preached [at] Henry Carman's Luke xiv.

January 12.—At home, studying &c.

January 13.—Preached [at] Peekskill, John xv. 9-10-11; in the evening, Luke xiv.

January 14.—At Spock's; received one dollar of him.

January 15.—At work in woods; very warm weather, birth day.

January 16.—Warm rainy weather.

January 17.—Trustees to meet here; Dr. White came &c.

January 18.—Rode to Major Lyon's;[259] preached [at] funeral;

[258] David Bedle, of Somers, son of Ephraim Bedle, of Yorktown (see note 141), married, 30 April, 1788, Milicent, daughter of Captain Daniel Wright. His will, proved 23 June, 1848, named great-grandchildren William and Elizabeth, the children of James W. Bedle and Milicent, daughter of Joseph Knapp.

[259] Major Samuel Lyon, of North Castle, commissioned major of the West Chester regiment of Minute Men, 22 February, 1776. His wife was Mary Lounsberry. He died 23 January, 1819, aged seventy-one years, eight months, and nine days.

his wife dead; preached 2 Corinthians iv. 8; rode home; very warm day.

January 19.—Studying; warm weather; no snow.

January 20.—Preached at Yorktown; Psalms xii. 6; muddy weather.

January 21.—At Mrs. Budd's; Dr. White's &c.

January 22.—Election Day.

January 23.—Mr. Fowler preached at the meeting house; married Gilbert Bishop and Hannah Carman; John Hill and Phebe Smith.

January 24.—Moderate weather; Thomas breaking flax; boys dressing.

January 25.—Rode to States Dykman's;[260] preached 2 Corinthians iv. 18; staid at Mr. Fowler's.

January 26.—Visiting &c.

January 27.—Preached at Peekskill; Proverbs xvi. 19; in the evening at J. Travis's, 2 Peter iii. 11; snow.

January 28.—Warm and pleasant; paid Solomon Smith £1—4—0.

January 29.—At home; at Frost's; preached at Captain Hadden's 2 Corinthians iv. 18.

January 30.—At home; &c.

January 31.—Rode to Captain Strang's with Mrs. Constant; cold.

February 1.—St. John rode to Peekskill; got cloth for my coat at D. B's; getting wood; &c. &c.

February 2.—Studying &c.

February 3.—Preached at Yorktown, Ecclesiastes xii. 13; [in the] evening, Proverbs xxviii. 14.

[260] Staats Morris Dyckman, the fifth son of Jacobus Dyckman by his wife Margaret Post, whose gravestone in the Dyckman burial-ground, near the north end of Manhattan Island, bears kindly witness to his life: "His manners were polite, his taste refined, his conjugal love was pure, his parental strong. His hospitality sprang from benevolence, his charity from feeling and a sense of duty. Highly esteemed in life, he was sincerely lamented in death." He died 14 August, 1806, aged fifty-one years. His wife Eliza, a granddaughter of Captain Peter Corne, died 20 June, 1823, aged forty-seven years. Their son, Peter Corne Dyckman, died 20 April, 1824.

February 4.—Set off for New York; rode to Mr. Townley's; he not at home; staid all night.

February 5.—Rode into New York; very pleasant; paid Amaziah Dusenbury £2-8-0 for Joseph's board; all he demands.

February 6.—Rainy day; finished my business; rode out of town to John Mandeville's; staid all night.

February 7.—Cold day; rode home; family well; blessed be God.

February 8.—At Henry Lane's, his wife sick; studying.

February 9.—In study, &c. &c. fast; preached at the meeting-house, Isaiah lxiii. 12; church meeting.

February 10.—Preached at Yorktown; administered the Sacrament; preached in the evening, Job xi. 13-14-15.

February 11.—At Henry Lane's; his wife sick; Shepherd here; at Capt. Highat's.

February 12.—At home; sore hands; snow.

February 13.—Snow deep; continuing &c.

February 14.—Cleared off; rode to Mr. Haviland's; married Daniel Jones and Priscilla Merritt; singing meeting here.

February 15.—Clear and cold; carried away gammon?

February 16.—Studying.

February 17.—Very rainy day, no meeting except at my house, prayer &c.

February 18.—Cleared off warm.

February 19.—Warm; at home.

February 21.—At W. Beadle's, Fowler's &c.

February 22.—People getting wood; at John Strang's; preached in the evening John xv. 1-2; staid all night.

February 23.—Rode home; cold day; studying &c.

February 24.—Very rainy day; did not go to Peekskill; people met here at my house; preached 2 Peter i. 4.

February 25.—At Mr. J. Fowler's; Mrs. Delancey here; cold, cloudy day; snow in the evening.

February 26.—Cloudy and some storm; sore eyes; at Peekskill; bought fish; reckoned with Travis.

February 27.—Married Mical Vandervoort and Rebecca Whiting; Mr. Lewis came to see me.

March 1.—At home.

March 2.—Married Andrew Miller and Hannah Chatterton; studying.

March 3.—Preached at Yorktown, Lamentations iii.; Luke x.

March 4.—At home, &c.

March 5.—At home.

March 7.—Library day; rode to T. Thorne's; married Smith Lane and Jemima Craft; at O. Sands's, married Samuel Platt, and Patty Sands; staid all night.

March 8.—Rode home; at Red Mills; church meeting; evening preached at Whiting's, Matthew x. 30.

March 9.—Rode to Salem; at Mr. Lewis's.

March 10.—Preached [at the] Academy, Lamentations iii. John iv. 24.

March 11.—Trustees met &c; rode home.

March 12.—At Peekskill; preached [at] James Mandeville's, John i. 12; in the evening at Esqr Garrison's, Matthew x. 31.

March 13.—At Owens's, Dusenbury's &c.

March 14.—Preached funeral sermon of Esqr Lee's child.

March 15.—At home.

March 16.—Studying, reading &c.

March 17.—Preached at Yorktown, 1 John v. 11; Matthew xxvii. 22.

March 18.—At Mr. Fowler's; preached funeral sermon at Lomaree's; Jenny sick with sore arms.

March 19.—Pleasant day; reading &c.

March 20.—At home &c.

March 21.—At Thomas Carman's, married Ned Sutton and Hannah Carman.

March 22.—At Joshua Highat's, preached in the evening.

March 23.—Studying &c.

March 24.—Preached at Peekskill, 1 Timothy vi. 18; in the evening at Mrs. Cutler's, Matthew x. 30; staid at Mr. Hill's.

March 25.—At home; very muddy.

March 26.—Studying, reading &c &c, very rainy in the afternoon.

March 27.—Worked at wall; new meadow.

March 28.—At Jeremiah Conkling's; Knap's, etc.

March 29.—Studying, and other work.

March 30.—Studying &c.

March 31.—Preached at Yorktown, Romans viii. 18; 1 John v. 11.

April 1.—Warm, pleasant weather, at Van Ambler's, Horton's, Fowler's, &c.

April 2.—Town meeting.

April 3.—Society meeting; Mr. Crosby here.

April 4.—At Conkling's; widow Moly's, etc.

April 5.—Church meeting &c.

April 6.—Studying; warm weather.

April 7.—Preached at Yorktown, 1 Job vii. 1; Hebrews xi. 25.

April 8.—At Mr. Travis's; Joseph from York.

April 9.—Making brushes &c.

April 10.—Worked at loom shop &c.

April 11.—Rode to William Duzenbury's;[261] preached Ephesians ii. 8; married John Conklin[262] and Jane Tompkins.

[261] The branch of the Dusenbury family to which Mr. Constant's entries usually refer is known as that of William of Peekskill. William Dusenbury removed from Peekskill, some time after the Revolution, to the present town of Putnam Valley, where he died 7 November, 1815, aged eighty-four years. His wife, Sarah Lane, died 3 March, 1821, aged eighty-eight. He was the son of Moses Dusenbury, grandson of John Dusenbury, by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Moses Mudge, of Long Island, and great-grandson of Hendrick Hendricksen Van Doesburg and Marritie Hendricks of Haerlem, who were married at New York, 12 June, 1655.

[262] John T. Conklin, died at Shrub Oak, 5 January, 1841, aged seventy-seven years, nine months, one day. His wife was Jane, daughter of Nathaniel Tompkins, of Putnam Valley. Issue:

April 12.—Studying, rainy day.

April 13.—Preached Sacramental lecture at St. John's house; church meeting; administered the Sacrament.

April 14.—Preached at Yorktown, Ephesians i. 18, 19, 20; Matthew viii. 17; married Absalom Travis and Rachel Doolittle.

April 15.—Worked at setting up loom.

April 16.—Worked at loom; sowing oats.

April 17.—At Mr. Travis's, Ingersoll's, Mr. Delancey's and Ferris's, running line between Mr. Lee's farm and mine; conference at Henry Carman's; St. John moved.

April 18.—Rainy day; at home; at Travis's; conference there.

April 19.—At Mr. Fowler's, etc.

April 20.—Studying, rode to Mr. Curry's.

April 21.—Preached at Peekskill, Psalms cxli. 8; Hebrews xii. 2; staid at Esq[r] Garrison's.

April 22.—At J. Carman's [and] home; peach trees blossom.

April 23.—Rode to Peekskill with Mrs. Constant.

April 24.—Warm, pleasant weather.

April 25.—At Mr Travis's [263] who died this day.

1. Jemima Conklin, died in infancy.
2. Tamar Conklin, married Horatio Eggleston.
3. Sarah Conklin, died 23 May, 1870, aged seventy-four years, four months.
4. Vashti Conklin, died 30 September, 1887, aged seventy-five years, ten months, twenty days. She married James Purdy, who died 7 January, 1870, aged sixty-two years, nine months, and ten days.
5. Jane Conklin, married Jeremiah F. Pardee.
6. Julia Ann Conklin, married Stephen Wilkins.
7. Amos Conklin, died 14 February, 1895; married Mary McDonald.
8. Mary C. Conklin, died unmarried.
9. Betsey Conklin, married Gilbert Williams.
10. John Conklin, died 2 November, 1866, aged sixty-four years, ten months.

[263] David Travis, of Yorktown, trustee of the Presbyterian Church at Crompond, as early as 2 January, 1739. His will, executed 26 August, 1792, proved 2 May, 1793, made bequests to sons Isaac and Joshua; to daughters of son Justus Mead, Levinah Smith, Mary Bishop, Eunice Curry, and Martha Hains, and to Nancy, the daughter of testator's daughter Jemima. In addition to these children,

April 26.—Lane splitting wood &c; preached funeral sermon at Travis's.

April 27.—Studying &c, northeast wind.

April 28.—Preached at Yorktown, Psalms xix. 1; Ecclesiastes ix. 10; Joseph Fowler [264] buried.

April 29.—Dry weather; fencing peach orchard.

April 30.—Gardening; rode to Bedford; staid at Joseph Owens's.

May 1.—Attended Presbytery at Captain Holly's.

May 2.—Attended Presbytery &c; adjourned to meet at Mr. Mead's, Salem, third Wednesday in September next; rode home, at Ward Whitney's.

May 3.—At home, studying &c.; rainy day.

May 4.—Rode to Peekskill; preached at meeting house, Matthew xviii.; church meeting.

May 5.—Preached at Peekskill, Ephesians i. 13-14; Matthew xxv. 1.

May 6.—At home &c; reading.

May 7.—About domestic [affairs]; rode to Oliver Secor's; married James Secor and Deborah Underhill.

May 8.—At home.

May 9.—At home; reading &c.

May 10.—Studying &c.

May 11.—Studying.

May 12.—Preached at Yorktown, Hebrews x. 22-23; Galatians v. 16.

he had son Gilbert Travis, who recorded his cattle-mark at Hanover, 25 June, 1765. This latter was also trustee of the Crompond Church, 26 May, 1784.

[264] His gravestone in the Crompond church-yard states that he died 27 April, 1793, in his sixty-fourth year. He made his will 22 April, 1789, proved 29 May, 1793, in which he named wife Hannah, sons Joseph and Jesse, and daughter Elizabeth Forman. It was probably his son Joseph, who died 22 May, 1797, whose funeral sermon Mr. Constant also preached. Jesse Fowler, son of the first Joseph, died in September, 1851, aged ninety years, five months, and twenty-two days. Jane, his wife, died 19 June, 1841, aged seventy-five years, ten months, and eleven days.

May 13.—Rode to Salem; staid at Mr. Clapp's.

May 14.—Rode to New Fairfield; attended presbytery.

May 15.—Attended Presbytery; preached John iv. 24.

May 16.—Rode home; Mrs. Constant very sick; boys planting.

May 17.—Very dry weather.

May 18.—Studying.

May 19.—Preached at Yorktown.

May 20.—At home; reading &c.

May 21.—Mrs. Constant some better.

May 22.—At Mrs. Hart's.

May 23.—At home reading; Mr. Crosby here.

May 24.—At John Lee's.

May 25.—Studying &c &c.

May 26.—Preached at Yorktown, 1 Corinthians xix; Matthew xviii; St. John's children born, one of which died; little rain yesterday and last night; very growing this morning.

May 27.—Hot day; St. John's child buried; carting wood &c.

May 28.—Cool, north-east weather.

May 29.—Some like for rain; very dry time.

May 30.—Rode to John Carman's, preached Psalms xviii. 2.

May 31.—Making bush fence by the rye.

June 1.—Rainy day; studying.

June 2.—Rainy morning; preached at Peekskill, Proverbs xxxi. 2.

June 3.—At home &c; strawberries ripe.

June 4.—Rode to [the] Kill; at Baptist meeting house; reckoned with Mr. Jones.

June 5.—At home, worked at garden &c.

June 6.—Rode to Dr. Cornelius's; church meeting; married Benjamin Devoo and Letitia Holmes.

June 7.—Clear and warm; at home, reading &c.

June 8.—Reading; studying &c.

June 9.—Preached at Red Mills; administered the Sacrament; rode home.

June 10.—At home &c; reading &c.

June 11.—At home, reading.

June 15.—Rode to Mrs. Crosby's; preached funeral sermon, Matthew iii. 2; rode home.

June 16.—Preached at Kill.

June 17.—Rode to Danbury.

June 18.—At Waterbury; friends well.

June 19.—At Mr. Fowler's.

June 20.—At Esqr Lewis's &c.

June 21.—Rainy day, so could not set off for home.

June 22.—Set off for home &c; rode to Mr. Haight's; unwell.

June 23.—Rode to Yorktown, preached; Joseph came home from York.

June 24.—At home; unwell for some days.

June 25.—Reading, writing &c.

June 26.—Ditto.

June 28.—Studying, reading &c &c.

June 29.—Studying &c.

June 30.—Preached at Yorktown, Matthew viii. 11; Timothy iii. 5.

July 1.—Joseph went to Salem.

July 2.—At home &c; worked in the garden; rode to Jesse Owens's, [and] to Mr. Hubbel's, [and] reckoned with the former &c.

July 3.—At home, studying &c.

July 4.—Studying &c; at widow Folbe's.

July 5.—At home; studying.

July 6.—Preached at meeting house; church meeting &c.

July 7.—Preached at Yorktown, Hebrews x. 12; Psalms xvi. 20. Sacrament Day, &c. O, may God add his blessing with his word and ordinances.

July 8.—Fine growing time.

July 9-12.—Reading &c.

July 13.—Studying &c.

July 14.—Preached at Peekskill; rode home.

July 15.—At home; reading &c.

July 16.—Rode to Abraham Lent's; married John Lent and Elizabeth Westcoat.

July 17.—At home &c.

July 18.—Ditto.

July 20.—Studying.

July 21.—Preached at Yorktown, Colossians ii. 13, Psalms cxxv. 5.

July 22.—Began to mow the meadow on the east side of road.

July 23.—Raking hay.

July 24.—Raking hay &c; very hot.

July 25.—Mr. Holmes and Mr. Crosby here; staid all night.

July 26.—Raking hay [in] east meadow.

July 27.—Stacking hay in the forenoon; studying &c.

July 28.—Preached at Peekskill, Titus ii. 11-12; Ecclesiastes iv. 6; at Henry Lent's, 1 Timothy iv. 8; staid at Mr. Birdsall's.

July 29.—At Travis's, Hill's, Weeks's, Hait's and Brown's; Mr. Marsh came here, at Esqr Lee's.

July 30.—At home &c.; Mr. Marsh [265] preached at meeting house.

July 31.—Quarterly meeting here &c.; adjourned to January second Tuesday at Mr. Townley's.

August 1.—Ministers went home; stacking hay.

August 2.—Taking up flax; binding up oats &c &c.

August 3.—Studying &c.

August 4.—Preached at Yorktown, Isaiah xcvi. 10.

August 5.—At home; worked at oats &c, flax &c.

August 6.—Worked at hay.

August 8.—Ditto.

August 9.—Rainy weather; very growing season.

August 10.—Studying &c.

[265] Probably the Rev. Daniel Marsh, who preached at Poughkeepsie and Rombout, in Dutchess County, and was a fellow-member with Mr. Constant in the Associated Presbytery of Westchester.

August 11.—Preached at Yorktown, Matthew v. 17; Hebrews xii. 25.

August 12.—Writing, &c., preparing for journey.

August 13.—Rode to Thomas Horton's, [at] Fishkill mountains, [preached] 2 Corinthians iv. 18.

August 14.—Rode to New Paltz, to Benjamin Russel's, preached 2 Corinthians iv. 18.

August 15.—Rode to Pleasant Valley, preached John iv. 25; at Joseph Sherred's.

August 16.—Rode to Marbletown, preached Ephesians vi. 16; at Henry Broadhead's.

August 17.—Preached at Mr. Broadhead's, Psalms xci. 1; rode to Shokan; [at] Major Hill's.

August 18.—Preached at Shokan, John i. 12; Matthew x. 30.

August 19.—Rode to Tongore, preached 2 Peter, last.

August 20.—At Shandaken [266] preached at Longyear's, Luke xiv.; rode to ——?

August 21.—To Pine Hill Clove [at] Van Waggoner's; preached Ephesians vi. 16.—"Hitherto the Lord who hath helped me;" rode to Esq[r] Sands's.

August 22.—Preached at Esq[r] Akerly's, John iv. 24.

August 23.—To Pepacton, [at] James Wilson's, preached Job xxiii. 3-4.

August 24.—To Daniel Wilson Esq[r]'s, preached Philippians i. 10; rode to Mr. Ephraim Waring's.

August 25.—At Esq[r] North's, at Walton; [267] preached at meeting house John iv. 24; Job xxiii. 3-4.

[266] Shandaken, in the northwestern part of Ulster County. The name is said to signify rapid water. The first settlements were made before the Revolution by John Longyear, Cornelius Furlought, Conrad Wisner, and others.

[267] In what is now Delaware County. It was named in honor of William Walton, who was a large landed proprietor in that district. In 1770 his patent contained twenty thousand acres. The first church of Walton was Congregational, and was organized in 1793.

August 26.—At Walton, preached Ephesians vi. 16; attended church meeting.

August 27.—At Mr. McCall's;[268] preached Psalms xci. 1; [in the] evening at Harrow's, Philippians i. 10.

August 28.—At Esqr * * * * *; preached Hebrews iv. 16; in the evening exhorted &c &c.

August 29.—To New Stamford;[268b] at Silas Knapp's, preached John iv. 24.

August 30.—To Harpersfield,[269] preached Ephesians vi. 16; staid at Colonel Harper's.

August 31.—To Kortright's Pattent, preached at Mr. Closkery's, John i. 12.

September 1.—To New Stamford [on] Lord's day, preached Zachariah ii. 7; Job xxiii. 3-5; [at] J. Knapp's.

September 2.—At New Stamford, visiting.

September 3.—Preached at Silas Knapp's, Philippians i. 10; in the evening church meeting.

[268] Ephraim McCall.

[268b] In Delaware County and called after Stamford in Connecticut, from which town, and Fairfield, many of the first settlers came. It later became Stamford. The first male child born in the town was John Burr Gould, 16 October, 1792, son of Abraham Gould, grandfather of the New York millionaire, Jay Gould, whose history of his native county was written before his majority was reached, and was published at Roxbury, originally Stamford, Delaware County, 1856.

[269] Also in Delaware County, and named for John Harper, an early proprietor and settler. About 1754 John Harper, his sons William, John, Jr., James, Joseph, and Alexander, and seventeen others secured a patent of twenty-two thousand acres in what was then Tryon County, and which included the present town of Harpersfield. John Harper, Sr., is said to have married Abigail Montgomery, of Hopkinton. His will, proved 19 December, 1785, however, named wife Rebecca, and children William, John, Alexander, Joseph, Abigail, Mary, Margaret, and Miriam. His eldest son, William, was a member of the Committee of Safety for New York, and of the Provincial Congress; his son John, above, was made colonel of the Fifth Tryon County Regiment before 1777, and the remaining sons served with distinction as officers in the Revolution, as did also William McFarland, who married Abigail Harper, and John Moore, who married Mary Harper. For further particulars of this service, see New York in the Revolution.

September 4.—To Mr. Beer's, preached Hebrews iv. 16.

September 5.—To Schoharie kill; at Peter Striker's.

September 6.—Preached at Barnet Striker's; rode to New Durham; at Bela Strong's.

September 7.—To Deacon Lord's &c.

September 8.—Preached at New Durham, Ephesians vi. 16; Psalms xci. 1; [in the] evening, Philippians i. 10.

September 9.—Hitherto hath the Lord helped me; preached [at] Capt. Graham's, Luke xv. 3.

September 10.—Rode to Greenfield,[270] [at] Mr. Hotchkins's &c.

September 11.—To Deacon Brown's.

September 12.—Preached at Mr. Stanton's, Job xxiii. 3-5; rode to Baddo's, almost sick with cold.

September 13.—At Peter Baddo's; conference, exhorted.

September 14.—To Baltimore,[271] preached in the evening, 1 Timothy vii. 18.

September 15.—Preached [at] Baltimore, Ephesians vi. 16; Philippians i. 10; at Captain Palmer's, unwell.

September 16.—Took physic; visiting &c.; at Mrs. Sullard's.

September 17.—Rainy morning; God give me thy presence; to Coxsackie; to Mr. Derick Spoor's.

September 18.—Rode to Hudson; to Mr. Kellogg's.

September 19.—At Claverack; horse shod; rode to Hudson.

September 20.—At Hudson; preached in the evening, Hebrews iv. 16.

September 21.—Studying; preached funeral sermon at Mr. Nichol's.

September 22.—At Hudson; [preached] 1 Timothy iv. 8; Zachariah ii. 7; warm day.

September 23.—To Hyde Park, at Captain Bouton's, preached Philippians i. 10.

[270] Now Greenville, Greene County.

[271] New Baltimore, also in Greene County, originally in the town of Coxsackie.

September 24.—To Poughkeepsie; at Mr. Livingston's; presbytery.

September 25.—Attended presbytery &c., presbytery adjourned to North Salem, [the] second Tuesday of May next. Philograpical Society to meet at Mr. Townley's, the second Tuesday in January.

September 26.—To Red Mills; Mr. Townley preached; at Mr. Johnson's.

September 27.—Rode home; family well, oh the goodness of God!

September 28.—Cool, clear weather; studying &c &c.

September 29.—Preached at Yorktown, Matthew ——; 1 John v. 12.

September 30.—At home; unwell &c &c.

October 1.—Hard purging.

October 2.—Dr. Cornelius here; reading.

October 3.—Rode to B. Crosby's; married Robert Weeks[272] and Hannah Crosby; bloody flux.

October 4.—At home; unwell.

October 5.—Studying &c &c.

October 6.—Preached at Peekskill, 1 Timothy vi. 6; 1 John iii. 23; married Isaac Montross and Esther Underwood.[273]

[272] Robert Weeks studied medicine with Dr. Elias Cornelius, of Stephentown, now Somers, and was graduated at the Medical Department of Columbia College in 1792. After his marriage he settled at Carmel, where he practised his profession for twenty-two years, and where he died 14 May, 1816, aged forty-four years. He was buried in the old Carmel graveyard. His will of 16 February, 1816, with codicil of 6 May following, provided for the support of his mother, Jemima Holmes, wife Naomi, and children Susan, Emily, James, Edward, and Chauncey. His first wife, Hannah Crosby, above, died 18 July, 1795, aged twenty-nine years, and was buried with her family near the Presbyterian Church at Red Mills. His youngest son, Chauncey R. Weeks, of Carmel, born 12 March, 1812, was a member of the State Legislature in 1847 and 1856. He married, 20 December, 1837, Ada, daughter of James Raymond, by his wife Julia Smith, born 11 December, 1819, died 10 May, 1895.

[273] These parties were entered in the separate list of marriages as Isaac Montross and Esther Underhill; Underwood is, however, correct. Issue: Theodorus, Abigail, Abraham, Letitia, Hester, Lavinia, John, William, Isaac, and Charlotte.

October 7.—Raking buckwheat; Livy gone home.

October 8.—At home &c.

October 9.—In some better state of health.

October 10.—At home.

October 11.—Reading; studying &c.

October 12.—Studying &c; well dug to-day.

October 13.—Preached at Yorktown, Luke vi. 45.

October 14.—At home; thrashing buckwheat.

October 15.—Ditto; married Stephen Bowne, negro, and Jane.

October 16.—Rode to Strang's, Sellicks's and Owens's.

October 17.—At home; winnowing buckwheat.

October 18.—Studying; &c.

October 19.—Sacramental lecture [at] Peekskill; church meeting.

October 20.—Preached at Peekskill, Ephesians ii. 5; John i.; administered the Sacrament; Joseph came home.

October 21.—Cool weather; at home; boys gathering corn.

October 22.—At home picking corn.

October 23.—Rode to Beadle's [and] Golding's;[273b] married David Dingee and Susanna Golding.

October 24.—Gathering corn; at Mr. Wolsey's [and] D. Knapp's; some people at my house; talking on Society matters; Joseph set off for Waterbury.

October 25.—At home &c; making metheglin.[274]

October 26.—At home; studying &c.; preached at the meeting house.

October 27.—Preached at Yorktown, 1 Corinthians xvi. 22; administered the Sacrament; Mr. Lewis and Mr. Benedict here at night.

[273b] Abraham Golding, of Cortlandt. His will, proved 11 January, 1811, apportioned his estate to wife Phebe, daughters Abigail, Phebe, Margaret, Charlotte, and Susanna Dingee; sons Joseph and Gilbert, grandson Isaac, son of Joseph Golding, and son-in-law Isaac Tweed, Jr.

[274] A fermented drink made of honey, water, and spices.

October 28.—Set off for Presbytery; staid at Captain Odel's; cold wind.

October 29.—Rode to New York; staid at Garrison's.

October 30.—Rode to Parsippany; attended Presbytery; [at] Grover's; Mr. Woolsey died to-day.

October 31.—Attended Presbytery, &c.

November 1.—Rainy day in fore-noon; rode to Stephen Grover's &c., Joseph from Salem and Waterbury.

November 2.—Rode to the English Neighborhood; [at] Mr. Day's.

November 3.—Preached Philippians i. 10.

November 4.—Rode home; family well through Divine goodness.

November 5.—Cloudy, cool; Joseph set off for York.

November 6.—At home, &c.

November 7.—Ditto.

November 8.—Reading &c.

November 9.—Studying.

November 10.—Preached at Yorktown, Isaiah xlv. 22.

November 11.—Mr. Morrison here &c

November 12.—At William Beadle's; preached in the evening, Hebrews iv. 16.

November 13.—Stormy day; rode home.

November 14.—At home; studying &c.

November 15.—Preached at Highat Lane's, Hebrews iv. 16.

November 16.—Studying &c &c.

November 17.—Preached at Peekskill; in the evening at James Mandeville's,[275] Ephesians vi. 16.

[275] James and John Mandeville, referred to by Mr. Constant, were brothers, the sons of Cornelius Mandeville, of the Manor of Cortlandt, who, in his will, executed 24 March, 1768, constituted his cousins Joshua Nelson and Daniel Birdsall his executors, and made provision for his wife Rachel and children David, John, Nathan, James, Martha, Anne, and Hannah. John Mandeville, born 24 July, 1760, died 21 December, 1848, was commissioned, 27 February, 1779, first lieutenant of the Westchester County Light-Horse Company, under Captain Samuel Delevan, and

November 18.—At McCoy's; at W. Owens's, preached Hebrews iv. 16.

November 19.—At J. Owens's; got great coat; received of Jesse Owen £2-10-0.

November 20.—Married James Hait and Elizabeth Vail.

November 22.—Reading &c &c.

November 23.—Studying &c &c.

November 24.—Preached at Yorktown, Psalms iii. 3; in the evening 2 Peter, last.

November 25.—Attending to domestics.

November 26.—At Major Strang's.

November 27.—Some cutting wood &c.

November 28.—Rode to Henry Carman's; widow Brewer's, to Mr. Serine's; married Benjamin Bee [276] and Emily Derby; to Jacob Lent's, married Gilbert Travis Junr [277] and Sarah Lent.

James, above, served as private in the Continental troops under Captain Daniel Williams. According to James Mandeville's account, taken 23 September, 1845, of the surprise at Orser's, in Sing-Sing, by a force of British cavalry, he was sixteen years old at the time of the skirmish, 24 January, 1783, and wore the uniform of his brother, who was a captain of a Westchester troop of horse and then ill. Both John and James Mandeville were innkeepers at Peekskill. The inn of John Mandeville stood on the lot now occupied by the hardware store of S. C. Wilson, Main Street.

[276] Benjamin Beyea.

[277] The will of James Travis, of the Manor of Cortlandt, proved 6 March, 1784, named wife Phebe and children James, Susanna, Gilbert, Jesse, Phebe, and John. The son Gilbert was he of the text. He married (1), 1 November, 1791, Rachel, daughter of Jacob Lent. She died 21 May, 1792, and was buried in the Presbyterian church-yard at Crompond. He married (2), as above, her sister Sarah, who predeceased him. He was called Gilbert Travis, Jr., by Mr. Constant, doubtless to distinguish him from Gilbert, the son of David Travis (see note 263). He died without issue in November, 1848. His will, proved 27 November of that year, made provision for his brother Jesse, sister Phebe, the children of his brother John, deceased,—viz., Joseph and Elias W. Travis, Pamelia Hallock, Catherine Clement, Susanna Cunsicker, Betsey Chew Horton,—and also to nephew Gilbert T. Sutton, niece Phebe Cuningham, great-niece Augusta Travis, and great-nephew William Travis. His brother Jesse Travis married, 16 January, 1791, Abigail Smith.

November 29.—At home &c

November 30.—Studying &c.

December 1.—Preached at Peekskill, Isaiah lii. 7; in the evening at Jesse Owens's, 2 Corinthians ii. 14.

December 2.—Rode home; trustees here.

December 3.—Worked at floor of kitchen; sore eyes.

December 4.—Snowy day.

December 5.—Killing hogs; salting meat; library day.

December 6.—Mending barn.

December 7.—Studying &c., rainy day.

December 8.—Preached at Yorktown, Romans viii. 34.

December 9.—At Mr. Ingersoll's &c.

December 10.—Getting wood; Mr. Ingersoll helping &c; Crosby here &c., [also] Dr. Cornelius.

December 11.—At home &c.

December 12.—Rode to Red Mills; church meeting; Mr. Crosby preached Hebrews iv. 16.

December 13.—At Mrs. Osborn's; [and] Frost's.

December 14.—Studying &c.

December 15.—Preached at Yorktown, Daniel ix. 7; [in the] evening, Psalms cxxxix. 7.

December 16.—Worked about my domestic [affairs]; conference.

December 17.—At Captain Highat's &c; rode to Collaburgh; married [James] Lent and [Mary] Archer; staid at Dr. ——'s; rode home.

December 18.—At home.

December 19.—Society meeting here.

December 21.—Studying; at Red Mills; preached at meeting house, 2 Corinthians xiii. 18.

December 22.—Preached at Red Mills, Luke xxiii. 4, 6, 7, 8; administered the Sacrament; rode home, preached at Yorktown, Romans xi. 33.

December 23.—Rode to Peekskill &c; reckoned with Mr. Birdsall.

December 24.—At Deacon Knapp's &c.

December 25.—Very rainy day; in study &c; cleared off cold.

December 26.—Very cold; at home.

December 27.—Very cold day; getting wood; at Dr. White's in the evening.

December 28.—Studying; Mr. Harrower came here; married Osias Osborn and Sarah Hiat.

December 29.—Preached at Peekskill, John xviii.; in the evening at Mr. Birdsall's, Psalms cxxxix. 7.

December 30.—Warm, pleasant day.

December 31.—Rainy day; married Francis Colegrove and Phebe Lee. So ends the year. O how far short I have come in all things. God's name be praised for ever.

1794

January 1.—Getting wood; preached at Joshua Highat's, Psalms xci. 1; cold day; at Captain Highat's.

January 2.—At Frost's; bought wheat; pleasant day.

January 3.—At home &c.

January 4.—Studying &c &c.

January 5.—Preached at Yorktown, Psalms xc. 4; Thessalonians v. 24.

January 6.—Rode to Samuel Jones's, Mrs. Constant with me; traded £3-9-2. on John Jones's account; Captain Carman and wife here.

January 7.—Lane getting wood &c.

January 8.—Married Henry Hilliker and Nancy Ingersoll; Benjamin Crosby [278] and Phebe Lyons. It has been pleasant weather ten days.

[278] Benjamin Crosby, son of Thomas and Elizabeth Crosby, of Carmel (see note 189), grandson of John and Hannah Crosby, of Harwich, Massachusetts, and great-grandson of the Rev. Thomas Crosby, of Eastham, Massachusetts, was born

January 9.—Sore eyes; knitting fish net.

January 10.—Very warm; knitting net &c.

January 11.—Studying; sore eyes; not able to read; married John Conkling and Anna Hadden.

January 12.—Preached at Peekskill, Ecclesiastes ix.; in the evening at Benjamin Taylor's, Ephesians iii.

January 13.—At John Lee's; [and] Sands's.

January 14.—Snow this morning; rode to Mr. Townley's; Presbytery.

January 15.—Attended Philographical Society.

January 16.—Rode home; pleasant day; Messrs. Lewis, Marsh, and Comstock here.

January 17.—Pleasant day; sore eyes.

January 18.—Studying &c.

January 19.—Preached at Yorktown, Matthew xxviii. — [in the] evening, John i. 1-5; very sore eyes.

January 20.—Rode to Peekskill; preached Proverbs xxviii. 1; funeral of Samuel Hate Junr deceased.

January 21.—At home; making net &c.

January 22.—Married Samuel Hart and Phebe Lamoreux; very muddy riding.

January 23.—Snow storm; rode to Andrew Sutton's; married Griffin Budd[279] and Katharen Sutton; at Walter Ward's.

at Harwich in 1744, and died at Carmel, Putnam County, 22 July, 1797, where his farmstead was located on the west side of the reservoir, near the Tilly Foster Mine. His first wife, Rachel, died 25 February, 1791, aged forty-three. His will of 12 May, 1797, describes him as of Carmel-town, speaks of rights to lands in Dryden, in Onondaga County, provides for the comfortable maintenance of his mother, for wife Phebe, and children Enos, Thomas, Edward, and Levi, some of whom had not attained their majority. His brother Enoch Crosby was one of the executors of his estate. He had, besides the children named above, Rachel, Sarah, Benjamin, and Hannah, who married Dr. Weeks (see note 272).

[279] Joseph Budd married, 23 December, 1755, Elizabeth Griffin, and had Joseph, Griffin of the text, Elijah, who is also referred to by Mr. Constant, Jerusha, Tamer, Ann, and Elizabeth, all of whom are mentioned in his will of 2 July, 1771, proved

January 24.—Clear cold; rode home, Esqr Lee here; eyes better.

January 25.—Sore eyes; studying; married Robert Lane and Ame Parent.

January 26.—Preached at Yorktown, Mark iv. 38; at Mrs. Budd's, Colossians iv. 6; cold weather.

January 27.—At home &c; James Lamoreux came here to work.

January 28.—Preached at John Lee Junr's, Galatians v. 6; in the evening at John Carman's, Colossians xxxiii. 4.

January 29.—At Miller's [and] Highat's.

January 30.—At home knitting fish-net.

January 31.—Rode to William Beadle Junr's; preached Psalms cviii. 12.

February 1.—Very cold weather; sleighing good; studying.

February 2.—Preached at Yorktown, Psalms lxii. 12; 1 Peter i. 13; good sleighing; pleasant day.

February 3.—Pleasant weather; some people getting wood for me, warm day.

February 4.—Preached in the evening at Jere Conkling's, 2 Corinthians iii. 12.

February 5.—Cold day; attended funeral at John Covert's, his child dead, preached Proverbs iv. 3.

February 6.—Cold day; troubled with salt-rheum. Oh may God sanctify it to me for good.

February 7.—At William Beadle Junr's; preached Psalms ——; Thomas Lewis here.

February 8.—Studying &c.; sore eyes.

8 July, 1772, in which he is described as of the Manor of Cortlandt, as he is in a bill of sale of one negro girl to Tertullus Dickinson, of Dutchess County, 13 June, 1771. The wife Elizabeth, who was on Mr. Constant's church membership list, is frequently spoken of in the Journal, and her death and burial are chronicled under 12 and 14 May, 1796. Andrew and Elizabeth (Montross) Sutton, had beside Katharine above, John, Jacob, Edward, Mary, Abby, and Andrew.

February 9.—Preached at Peekskill, John xvii. 11; in the evening, at R. Curry's, 2 Corinthians iii. 12.

February 10.—Rainy day; rode home.

February 11.—Thomas returned home.

February 12.—At Hadden's, Pullen's [and] Dr. White's.

February 13.—At Peekskill; reckoned with Esqr Travis; with Deacon Birdsall.

February 14.—Studying &c.

February 15.—Fast day; preached at the meeting house, John xv.

February 16.—Preached at Yorktown, John xii. 23; [in the] evening at my house, 2 Timothy i. 9; administered the Sacrament.

February 17.—Cool dry weather.

February 18.—Preached at Esqr Lane's, John xv.—"If ye abide" &c.

February 19.—Rode to Collaburgh; married John Lent and Margaret Devuggin.

February 20.—At Staats Dyckman's; at John Lee's, rainy day.

February 21.—Cold day; rode home; reckoned with Thomas Carman.

February 22.—Studying, &c. &c.

February 23.—Preached at Peekskill, John xv. 5; staid at J. Jones's, snow.

February 24.—At widow Owens's, Bashford's, Jesse Owens's, Sellick's and D. Hight's.

February 25.—At home.

February 26.—Rode to William Beadle's; brought home wheat flour; at Frost's [and] Abijah Whitney's; got some flax at Jonathan Travis's.

February 27.—J. Travis drawing wood; Lane went to Lent's after cow.

February 28.—Lane and Joseph Lee drawing wood; sleighing begins to fail.

March 1.—Cloudy, pleasant day; studying.

March 2.—Preached at Yorktown, 2 Peter iii. 1; Acts ii. 40; sore eyes; warm day; rain [in the] evening.

March 3.—Rainy day; snow most gone; took physic, sore face.

March 4.—Cold day; St. John [went] to Poughkeepsie.

March 5.—Rode to Jacob Carpenter's; married Isaac Vail and —— Carpenter; cold day; at Captain Strang's; Solomon Bashford began his year in my service.

March 6.—At home; St. John came from Poughkeepsie; library day; very rainy day.

March 7.—At home.

March 8.—Studying &c.

March 9.—Preached at Yorktown, Luke i. —; 2 Corinthians viii. 9.

March 10.—Rode to Peekskill; carried deed to send to Albany, traded at J. Duzenbury's, £0-19-2; at Diven's; D. Highat's; muddy riding.

March 11.—Got sow at Deacon Lane's; warm day; tapped maple trees; made beer.

March 12.—Warm weather; funeral sermon at John Strang's, Colossians iii. 2.

March 13.—At home; pleasant weather.

March 14.—Preached at funeral of Peter Drake.

March 15.—At John Hadden's, preached funeral sermon; his child dead.

March 16.—Preached at Peekskill.

March 17.—At Peekskill; sent money to York by Conkling.

March 18.—At home.

March 19.—The funerals mentioned last week a mistake, for they were preached this week; preached funeral sermon at John Strang's.[280]

[280] Drusilla Oakley, wife of John Strang, whose gravestone in the church-yard at Crompond gives her death as 17 March, 1794, aged forty-three years, seven months, and four days. Her husband died 23 March, 1809, aged fifty-five years, five

March 20.—At home.

March 21.—Preached at funeral of Peter Drake.

March 22.—Ditto, John Hadden; Joseph from York.

March 23.—Preached at Peekskill, Revelation —; staid at Stephen Curry's.

March 24.—Preached at Mr. Owens's, Colossians iii. 2; in the evening at Gould Sellick's, Isaiah xlv. last.

March 25.—Rode home.

March 26.—At home, making warping bars.

March 27.—At home, &c.

March 28.—At Esqr Lee's &c.

March 29.—Reading &c.

March 30.—Preached at Yorktown, Revelation —; Proverbs xvi. 5.

March 31.—Rainy day; at home reading.

April 1.—Town meeting; Mr. Marsh came here.

April 2.—Rode to Red Mills; to Philographical Society.

April 3.—Attended Society; rainy day; staid at Mr. J. Jones's.

April 4.—Rode home.

April 5.—Little time for study; married James Frost and Nancy Perry.

April 6.—Preached at Peekskill, Ezekiel xxxvi. 9, Matthew xiii. 13; Mr. Townley preached at Yorktown in the evening.

April 7.—Mr. Townley rode home.

April 8.—Rode to D. Horton's; Mr. Shepherd here.

April 9.—Mr. Shepherd preached at the meeting house; warm pleasant weather.

April 10.—Mr. Harrower came here.

April 11.—Mr. H. went on to Salem.

April 12.—Studying &c.

months, and three days. Their children were: John, Sylvanus, Mary, Catherine, Hannah, Elizabeth, Drusilla, Jerusha, and James. (For ancestry of John Strang, see New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, xxi. 137.)

April 13.—Preached at Yorktown, Romans xiv. 2 Chronicles xvii. 3, warm day.

April 14.—Warm, dry weather.

April 15.—At Peekskill; Joseph set off for York.

April 16.—At home.

April 17.—At Mr. Delancey's, and Major Strang's.

April 18.—At home, studying &c.

April 19.—Preached at the meeting house, Sacramental Lecture.

April 20.—Preached at Yorktown, 1 Peter xviii. 1, Jeremiah l. 5; administered the Sacrament.

April 21.—Gardening; very dry; peach trees blossomed; may the Lord send rain.

April 22.—At home, reading &c.

April 23.—Sowing oats &c.

April 24.—Preached at Yorktown to young people, Proverbs iii. 4; may God add his blessing.

April 25.—Rainy day; at home; reading.

April 26.—Studying &c.

April 27.—Preached at Yorktown, Philippians iii. 9; Colossians iii. 1.

April 28.—Growing season; mending fence; at W. Chatterton's, Esq[r] Lee's, T. Strang's.

April 29.—Election meeting.

April 30.—At J. Frost's and W. Osborn's.

May 2.—Making fences across the meadow.

May 3.—Studying; troubled with salt-rheum.

May 4.—Preached at Peekskill, Psalms ii. 6; John xv. 21; hot day.

May 5.—Rode to the Kill; wind east; some rain; apple trees blossomed; Solomon preparing for plowing.

May 6.—Set off for Poundridge to Presbytery; staid at Judge Lockwood's.

May 7.—Attended presbytery.

May 8.—Attended presbytery.

May 9.—Adjourned to third Wednesday in September at Mrs. Minor's, rode home; very cold weather.

May 10.—Studying &c.

May 11.—Preached at Yorktown, Luke xix. 13; 2 Corinthians x. 4; married Monmouth Hart [281] and Betsy Ingersoll.

May 12.—Planting; rainy in the afternoon.

May 13.—Solomon planting, and in the orchard; rode to Salem; opening sermon to Presbytery; staid at Judge Purdy's.

May 14.—Attended Presbytery.

May 15.—Ditto; rode home.

May 16.—At home; family well.

May 17.—Studying &c; rode to Peekskill; preached at the meeting house; thin meeting.

May 18.—Preached at the meeting house, Philippians ii.; Luke ii. —, administered the Sacrament; full meeting; O, that God would come and work; rode home &c; some frost this morning.

May 19.—At Major Strang's; rode to Peekskill; married Gilbert Lent and Betsy Lamoreux; rode home [in] evening.

May 20.—Warm day; turned young colts to the woods.

May 21.—At home, etc.

May 22.—At Red Mills, preached—"Though rich he became poor," &c.

May 23.—At home, began to rain in the afternoon.

May 24.—Rainy, cloudy weather &c., studying.

May 25.—Preached at Yorktown, Genesis xlii. 18, Ephesians v. 5.

May 26.—Joseph came home; making ——; rainy day.

May 27.—Rode to Widow Bashford's, preached 2 Peter ii. 4; at Jesse Owens's, preached Ephesians iv. 1; staid all night.

[281] One of this name, a legatee under the will of his father, Monmouth Hart, of Rye, who died in September, 1761. He was to receive lands at White Plains, a right in the Rye Ferry, after the death of his mother, Sarah, and the sword commonly worn. In Mr. Constant's undated list of baptisms occur the following, probably of this family: Monmouth, Cornelius, William, and Betsey Ann.

May 28.—Rode to Nathaniel Tompkins's,[282] prayed and exhorted; rainy day.

May 29.—Rainy day.

May 30.—Cleared off [in the] afternoon.

May 31.—Studying &c.

June 1.—Preached at Yorktown, John xiv. 28, Psalms cv. 19.

June 2.—At home; getting out sprouts; Joseph bottoming chairs; Society meeting, &c.

June 3.—Ditto, at Major Strang's.

June 4.—At home &c.

June 5.—At home; reading &c; library day; rainy afternoon.

June 6.—Wetish day.

June 7.—Clear, studying &c.

June 8.—Preached at Yorktown, John xiv. 19; Psalms xc. 6; wetish day.

June 9.—Rainy morning.

June 10.—Joseph to York by boat &c; town meeting.

June 11.—At home; reading &c.

June 12.—At home; &c.

June 13.—At Major Strang's.

June 14.—Studying.

[282] Nathaniel Tompkins was living in the vicinity of the present town of Putnam Valley in 1777. He served in the Revolution, in the New York Line, from 18 March, 1777, until January, 1782. He was born 15 March, 1730, and died 6 December, 1811. His first wife was Mary ——; his second, Elizabeth ——, born 1751; died June, 1825. His children by first marriage were:

1. Jane Tompkins, died 23 October, 1818, aged forty-five years; married John T. Conklin (see note 262).
2. Elizabeth Tompkins, died 26 July, 1859; married, in 1805, Silas Austin (see note 187), son of Job Austin by his wife Mary Nelson, born 5 May, 1780; died 9 December, 1841.
3. Phebe Tompkins, married Rev. Daniel D. Tompkins, son of Reuben Tompkins.

By second marriage:

4. Thomas Tompkins, married Catherine ——.

June 15.—Preached at Peekskill, Psalms v. 8; 1 Corinthians i. 18; at Samuel Birdsall's, preached in the evening, Peter iii. —.

June 16.—At Peekskill Landing, bought leather of Birdsall.

June 17.—Pleasant morning; Solomon hoeing for Ferris.

June 18.—At Enos Lee's [and] C. Highat's.

June 19.—At home; St. John and Solomon hoeing corn in orchard.

June 20.—Trustees here towards night.

June 21.—Studying &c.; Mr. Benedict here; gone on his journey to the westward.

June 22.—Preached at Yorktown.

June 23.—At home &c.

June 24.—At Elijah Morgan's.

June 27.—Trustees here; reckoned with them.

June 28.—Studying &c.

June 29.—Preached at Peekskill, Revelation i. 3; Psalms lxxi. 19; at Harry Lent's, [preached] Isaiah xlv. —; staid [at] John Lent's.

June 30.—At Solomon Smith's, &c.

July 1.—Philographical Society at my house; Mr. Hickox preached at meeting house.

July 2.—Attended Society; adjourned to meet at Captain Hait's [282b] in the Highlands, first Tuesday in October next.

[282b] Captain John Haight, son of Joseph Haight of the Highlands (see Appendix), by his wife Hannah Wright, born 18 August, 1742; died 18 July, 1836. He was appointed, 28 May, 1778, Captain in Colonel Henry Luddington's Regiment of Dutchess County militia. He was a member of the New York Legislature of 1807 and 1808, associate justice of Putnam County in 1813, and judge of the Court of Common Pleas for Putnam County in 1820. He was also a ruling elder of the Rombout Presbyterian Church at Fishkill for forty years. He married, 20 March, 1770, at the house of Colonel Beverly Robinson, Miriam Swim, born 25 December, 1749; died 21 March, 1842. Their children were: 1. James Haight, born 21 December, 1770; died 8 September, 1845. 2. Cornelius Haight, born 25 July, 1772. 3. Joseph Haight, born 17 May, 1774. 4. Sylvanus Haight, born at Fishkill, 22 July, 1776; died at South Norwalk, Connecticut, 6 April, 1864; studied for the ministery, and labored therein nearly fifty-nine years; during the war of 1812

July 3.—Pleasant morning.

July 4.—At home, plowing corn.

July 5.—Studying &c.

July 6.—Preached at Yorktown, John xiv.; Luke xii.

July 7.—At home; Solomon hoeing &c.

July 8.—At home, Mr. Delancy here.

July 9.—At Deacon Lane's.

July 10.—At Deacon Travis's; preached John vi. 44; staid all night; sick.

July 11.—Preached at William Trowbridge's, Acts ii.

July 12.—At home; studying &c; church meeting.

July 13.—Preached at Yorktown, Acts xxvii. 23; Matthew xxiii. 33; administered the Sacrament.

July 14.—Sowing buckwheat.

July 15.—Solomon finished buckwheat; plowed some corn.

July 16.—Plowing corn in the forenoon.

July 17.—At home; Solomon finished hoeing &c.

July 18.—Mr. Judd here.

July 19.—Some rain; rode to Bedford.

July 20.—Preached at Bedford, Hebrews i. 3; John xvii.; staid at Mr. Owens's.

July 21.—Rode home; clear and cool.

July 22.—Raking wheat; carting wheat.

July 23.—At home; reading &c., hung the grindstone.

July 24.—Began to mow; Stephen Travis mowing.

July 25.—Raking hay &c.

he was chaplain of the Thirty-fourth Regiment of New York; married (1) Clarissa Barnum, (2) Rachel de Forrest (Norris) Brush. 5. John Haight, born 22 January, 1779. 6. Henry Haight, born 7 December, 1782; died 1 December, 1835. 7. Mary Haight, born 7 April, 1787; married Nicholas Nelson. 8. Stephen Haight, born 16 July, 1789. 9. Jacob Haight, born 10 March, 1791; removed to Montclair, New Jersey. 10. Hannah Haight, born 20 November, 1793; died 17 November, 1886; married (1) Rev. Moses Reed, of Darien, Connecticut; (2) Hon. Cornelius Warren, of Cold Spring, New York.

July 26.—Cloudy.

July 27.—Preached at Peekskill; hot day.

July 28.—Carting hay &c.

July 29.—Haying &c; at Secord's.

July 30.—Haying &c.

July 31.—At Major Strang's, who is sick.

August 1.—Haying &c.

August 2.—Studying &c.; Major Strang[283] died.

August 3.—Preached at Yorktown, attended the funeral of Major Strang, preached funeral sermon, Luke x. 37, Job vii., Psalms ix. 12; very hot; lame with boils; married Robert Lounsbury[284] and Rachel Lent.

August 4.—Hot day; showers; at Solomon Smith's; [at] Peekskill, married David Hilliker[285] and Mary Brown.

August 5.—D. Mead mowing for me.

August 6.—Raking hay in the east meadow.

August 7.—Stacking hay.

August 8.—At home &c.

August 9.—Studying &c, &c, rainy day.

August 10.—Preached at Peekskill, 1 John v. 5; 1 Peter i. 23; hot day, thin meeting.

August 11.—Pleasant morning.

August 12.—At Captain Purdy's; [at] Ferris's; Joseph went to Salem.

[283] Joseph Strang, born 27 February, 1725; commissioned, 19 October, 1775, major in the Third, or North, Manor of Cortlandt Regiment, under Colonel Pierre Van Cortlandt. (For ancestry and family of, see New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, xxi. 130-140.)

[284] See note 255.

[285] David Hilliker, of Peekskill, born 1771; died 14 June, 1857; married, as above, Mary Brown, born 1780; died 12 November, 1876. Their children were: Hester, Mary, Samuel, John, Margaret, Jane, Henry Brown, Lysa, Winchey, Augustus, Abraham, Lavina, and one other, most of whose baptisms are entered on the records of the Cortlandtown Dutch Church.

August 13.—At Frost's. Horton and others mowing for me; Solomon [went] to Salem.

August 14.—Raking hay.

August 15.—Stacking hay; finished.

August 16.—Studying &c; some rain.

August 17.—Preached at Yorktown, Chronicles xxix. 11, Romans vi. 4; full meeting; O, for the blessing on the work.

August 18.—Warm day; growing season.

August 19.—Rode to Mrs. Brewer's; [and] J. Strang's.

August 20.—At Joseph Fowler's.

August 21.—At home &c.

August 22.—Preached at Daniel Mead's, Philippians i. 10.

August 23.—Studying &c.

August 24.—Preached at Yorktown, Acts xix. 2; Proverbs i. 25; rainy day.

August 25.—Warm, growing season.

August 26.—At home &c; fencing and staking.

August 27.—Reading &c.

August 28.—At Deacon Knapp's &c.

August 29.—At home; Solomon plowing.

August 30.—Studying; reading &c.

August 31.—Preached [at] Red Mills, 1 Corinthians ii. 28; John xv. 5; administered the Sacrament.

September 1.—Rode to Fishkill, staid at Zopher Jones's.

September 2.—Rode to Poughkeepsie to Presbytery.

September 3.—Attended Presbytery.

September 4.—Attended Presbytery.

September 5.—Ditto; adjourned to Mr. Cornwell's, second Tuesday in May next, 3 P.M.

September 6.—Rode to Peekskill, married Caleb Ward[286] and Susanna Jones; staid at R. C.'s, Mr. Townley with me.

[286] Caleb Ward, son of Caleb Ward, of Peekskill, who died 1 October, 1791, aged ninety-one years, was born 11 November, 1728, and died 16 May, 1802. Mary,

September 7.—Rainy morning, preached at Peekskill, 1 Peter i. 13; rode to Bayley Highat's; preached funeral sermon, Mrs. Highat dead, 1 Peter i. 13; rode home; family all well. Lord give me a thankful heart.

September 8.—Cool, clear weather; attending to domestic affairs.

September 9.—Preached [at] funeral of Mr. Formilier, 2 Corinthians iv. 11.

September 10.—Preached [at] funeral of Dr. Brewer, ditto.

September 11.—Davies sent books up to sell; at Dr. White's; widow Strang's.

September 12.—Preached funeral sermon at Mr. Secord's, 2 Corinthians iv. 18.

September 13.—In study, &c.

September 14.—Preached at Yorktown, Proverbs ——.

September 15.—At home; funeral of Rebecca Woolsy, Ecclesiastes ix. 1-2; married Jacob Lent and Mary Haws.

September 16.—Fencing stack in east meadow; married Martin Post and Elizabeth Lent.

September 17.—At home &c.

September 18.—At Widow Strang's &c.

September 19.—At home.

September 20.—Studying &c &c.

wife of Caleb Ward, was born 30 April, 1731, and died 20 February, 1801. His will of 12 April, 1802, made bequests to children Benjamin; John; Caleb; Abigail, wife of Solomon Fowler; Esther, wife of John Paulding, and to her children Sarah, Hiram, and Leonard (see note 229); Mary, wife of James Perot, and grandchild Marie, daughter of Samuel Jones. Of these children, Mr. Constant married Esther to John Paulding, Caleb, as above, to Susanna, the daughter of John Jones (see note 257), and Mary to James Parrott or Perott (see note 331). Solomon Fowler, who married for first wife the daughter of Abigail, died 12 December, 1822, leaving daughter Mary Seaman, sons James and John, and grandchildren Hester, Caleb Ward, Thaddeus, Solomon, and Barret Fowler, and Mary Elizabeth Austin. (Westchester County Wills, K, 72.) His wife, Abigail, died 17 March, 1818, aged sixty-two. His son, Elijah, died 7 February, 1812, aged thirty-three.

September 21.—Preached at Peekskill, 1 Corinthians vi. 2; at Esq[r] Travis's in the evening, Romans i. 16.

September 22.—Rode home; Solomon picking corn.

September 23.—Picking corn.

September 24.—Picking corn.

September 25.—Ditto.

September 26.—Got out flax, etc.

September 27.—In study, cloudy, chilly day.

September 28.—Preached at Yorktown; rainy day, etc.

September 29.—At Mr. Ingersoll's with Mrs. Constant.

September 30.—Rode to North Salem, preached Psalms xci. 1.

October 1.—At Salem, attending Philographical Society; adjourned to Captain Hait's, first Wednesday .....

October 2.—Rode home; at Widow Travis's, at Pullen's &c.

October 3.—Raking buckwheat.

October 4.—Studying &c &c.

October 5.—Preached at Yorktown, Deuteronomy ii. 32; Job xl. 45.

October 6.—Rode to Mr. Post's preached Isaiah xci. 1; at Esq[r] Drake's; J. Carman's, &c. &c.

October 7.—Raking buckwheat; rode to Willett Dean's; married Abraham Lent and Sarah Dean.

October 8.—Raking buckwheat &c.

October 9.—Solomon thrashing buckwheat.

October 10.—Finished thrashing buckwheat.

October 11.—Warm, dry day; studying &c.

October 12.—Preached at Peekskill, at Baptist meeting house.

October 13.—Rode to Peekskill, preached [at] Dr. Stanly's, Isaiah x. 3.

October 14.—At home &c.

October 15.—Winnowing buckwheat.

October 16.—Preached at Mr. Oakley's, funeral of Mrs. Thorn, Isaiah x. 3.

October 17.—At home &c; at Captain Strang's.[287]

October 18.—Studying &c &c.

October 19.—Preached at Yorktown, Song of Solomon ii. 1; 2 Peter iv. 7.

October 20.—At Daniel Carman's.

October 21.—At home; at John Carman's; at Deacon Knapp's; mare shod.

October 22.—At home &c.

October 23.—Married Robert Wright[288] and Elizabeth Lee.

October 24.—At home; at Mrs. Budd's.

October 25.—Cold, windy day; studying; Joseph from Salem.

October 26.—Preached at Yorktown, Matthew 27, 35; Psalms—"Heal my soul." Administered the Sacrament.

October 27.—At home &c., Mr. Lewis here.

October 28.—At home &c., Esqr Lee here in the afternoon.

October 29.—Pleasant weather.

October 30.—Warm weather; Solomon carting dung; brought pumpkins from Whitney's.

October 31.—At Richard Curry's, his wife sick.

[287] Henry Strang, of Yorktown, who was commissioned before 25 June, 1778, captain in the Third Regiment of Westchester County, under Colonel Samuel Drake. He died 22 July, 1802, aged sixty-three. His wife Margaret, daughter of Thomas Hazard, of New York, died 27 March, 1822, aged seventy-eight years, and was buried beside him in the church-yard at Yorktown, as was also her mother, Martha Hazard, who died 1 March, 1830, in her eighty-third year, and brother Charles I. S. Hazard, who died 20 September, 1798. The eldest of Captain Strang's thirteen children, Thomas, was frequently alluded to by Mr. Constant. His gravestone reads: "Thomas Strang Esqr., died 29 July, 1851, aged eighty-eight years and four months. Elizabeth, first wife of the latter, died 12 March, 1825."

[288] Robert Wright resided in Fredericks Precinct, Dutchess County, now the town of Carmel, Putnam County, where he died 19 May, 1818, aged eighty-one years. He married, as above, for second wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Richard Curry, of Cortlandt, and widow of Joseph Lee, of Yorktown (see note 137), born 1751, died 20 August, 1834. Of the children by his first wife, Mr. Constant married Mary Wright to Jeremiah Maybe, 15 March, 1792, and Joanna Wright to Edward Vermilya, 17 February, 1796.

November 1.—Studying; rode to Richard Curry's.

November 2.—Preached at Peekskill, John x. 10; Isaiah lv. 3.

November 3.—Rainy day; at home.

November 4.—Training day; Joseph to New York.

November 5.—At home &c.

November 6.—At home &c.

November 7.—At Mr. Hart's; Deacon Knapp's; Mr. Daniel Horton Junr's; trustees met here in the evening.

November 8.—Pleasant day, studying.

November 9.—Preached at Yorktown, xliii. 26; John xii. 28.

November 10.—At Peekskill; married Jacob Lent and Sarah Eliot.

November 11.—At Col. Thompson's; preached at George Tompkins's, Isaiah xliii. 26-8; in the evening at Jesse Owens's, Romans v. 12.

November 12.—Rode home.

November 13.—Sent my hog to Colonel Thompson; rode to Conkling's and Knapp's.

November 14.—Snow two inches deep; at Jonathan Travis's; Oakley's &c; took up flax.

November 15.—Studying and reading &c.

November 16.—Preached at Yorktown, Ephesians ii. 9-10; Psalms cxliv. 15.

November 18.—Rode to John Montross's, married John Montross and —— Belden; James Lent and Katharine Wood; staid at John Lent's.

November 19.—Rode home.

November 21.—Reading &c.

November 22.—Studying in the forenoon; rode to Peekskill, preached John i. — church meeting.

November 23.—Preached at Peekskill, administered the Sacrament; rode home.

November 24.—Killed hogs; salted meat.

November 25.—Sent to Widow Highat's for meat barrel.

November 26.—At Judge Lee's; finished salting meat; Frost paid £16-10 for beef.

November 27.—Solomon breaking flax.

November 28.—At Thomas Carman's; reading &c.

November 29.—Studying, and warm day.

November 30.—Preached at Yorktown, 1 Thessalonians iv. 1; 1 John v. 4; warm, pleasant day; full meeting.

December 1.—North east storm.

December 2.—Warm day; rode to the Kill; at Benjamin Dyckman's; married Mathias Valentine and Katherine Dyckman; at Benjamin Drake's &c; viewed farm.

December 3.—Rode to Esqr Travis's; reckoned with him; at Charles Dusenbury's;[289] reckoned with him and settled with cash; rode to Colonel Thompson's and home.

December 4.—Library day; rode to Walter Ward's, preached Philippians iii. 3.

December 5.—Rode home; pleasant weather.

December 6.—Studying &c; paid Walter Smith for mare.

December 7.—Preached at Yorktown, Philippians iii. 12, Proverbs xiii. 14; married Asel Smith and Anna Loder.

December 8.—At home; some people cutting wood &c.

December 9.—Pleasant morning; election for member of Congress.

December 10.—At home &c.

December 11.—Showing sled at Forman's.

December 12.—Preached at Mrs. Osborn's, John ix. 31.

[289] Charles Dusenbury, son of William Dusenbury by his wife Sarah Lane, born, according to his gravestone at Putnam Valley, in 1769, died 28 October, 1839. He married (1), 8 August, 1791, Sarah Conklin; and (2), 15 September, 1805, Elizabeth, daughter of Moses Hadden. She died 14 June, 1863, aged seventy-seven. His children were: Nancy Dusenbury, Charles Dusenbury, Isaac Dusenbury, Mary I. Dusenbury, and Samuel Dusenbury, the latter of whom married and removed to South Carolina after the war of 1812.

December 13.—Studying &c.

December 14.—Preached at Peekskill; 1 Thessalonians vi.; in the evening at John Lent's, John ix. 31.

December 15.—At Peekskill, [at] Colonel Thompson's; rode to Mr. Badeau's [290] married him and Elizabeth Secord.

December 16.—Warm, pleasant.

December 17.—Thomas Russell worked here drawing stone; rode to Divens's, to Jesse Owens's, preached Psalms xxix. 11; staid at Mr. Carman's.

December 18.—Rode home; boys carting stone.

December 19.—Cutting timber for rails, &c.

December 20.—Rainy day; studying &c.

December 21.—Preached at Yorktown, John i. 18, Psalms xxviii. 8.

December 22.—Cool weather, but pleasant; at Elisha Lane's, Peter Lane's and Thomas Strang's.

December 23.—At home &c &c.

December 24.—Rode to Peekskill, preached in the evening at Mr. Birdsall's, Psalms xxxii. 49; staid at Birdsall's.

December 25.—Rode to Spock's, Curry's, Divens's, Owens's, Miller's; paid him for boots; rode home, very pleasant weather.

December 26.—Solomon and Richard Lee drawing stone.

December 27.—Studying &c.

December 28.—Preached at Yorktown, Ecclesiastes xii. 23.

December 29.—At home; God's mercies great.

December 30.—At Dr. White's; Society meeting at my house.

December 31.—In the woods, showing sled. There has not been any sledding this season, snow one inch. It has been a very warm season not one hard storm, nor very cold day. So ends the year. God's name be praised for all his mercies.

[290] See Note 153.

COLONEL SAMUEL JEFFERDS

December 13.—Studying &c.

December 14.—Preached at [illegible] Thessalonians vi.; in the evening at John Lee's, John [illegible]

December 15.—At Peekskill [illegible] Thompson's; rode to Mr. Badeau's[*] married him [illegible]

December 16.—Warm, [illegible]

December 17.—Thomas [illegible] stone; rode to Divens's, to Jesse C[illegible] 11; staid at Mr. Carman's.

December 18.—[illegible]

December [illegible]

December [illegible]

December [illegible] John [illegible] 18. Psalms [illegible]

[illegible] pleasant at Elisha Lane's, [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] pleasant in the evening at Mr. [illegible]'s, Psalms [illegible] 49; [illegible]

December 25.—Rode to Spock's, Carey's, Divens's, Owens's, Miller's; paid him for [illegible]; rode home; very pleasant weather.

December 26.—Solomon and [illegible] Lee drawing stone.

December 27.—Studying &c.

December 28.—Preached at Yorktown, Ecclesiastes xii. 23.

December 29.—At home. [illegible] great.

December 30.—At Dr. White's. Society meeting at my house.

December 31.—In the woods, [illegible] sled. There has not been any sledding this season, snow one inch. It has been a very warm season not one hard storm, nor very cold day. So ends the year. God's name be praised for all his mercies.

[*] See Note 153.

1795

January 1.—May God give grace to live to his glory! David and Chloe here; rode to Mr. Pullen's;[291] to Benjamin Crosby's; preached Psalms xc. 12; staid at Dr. Cornelius's.

January 2.—Rode to Captain Merrick's, Mrs. Brewer's, to Esqr Lane's, preached in the evening, Philippians i. 10; rode home.

January 3.—Studying &c; took money of Dr. White &c; Mr. B. Crosby here.

January 4.—Preached [at] Peekskill, 2 Thessalonians ii. 14; in the evening at William Drake's, John iv. 23.

January 5.—Rode home, mending sled &c, Mr. Townley here.

January 6.—Rode to Philographical Society at Captain Hait's.

January 7.—Attended Society, adjourned to Mr. Townley's, second Wednesday in March.

January 8.—Rode home; clear and cool, Mr. Lewis staid here.

January 9.—Snow in the morning; rode to Mrs. Brewer's; preached Matthew xxii. 37; rode home.

January 10.—Studying; Solomon getting wood.

January 11.—Preached at Yorktown, Proverbs iii. —; cold day.

January 12.—Rode to Peekskill in sleigh, Mrs. Constant and Sally with me; bought cloak of Divens.

January 13.—Cold day; went into the woods after wood.

[291] John Pullen. He had married Elizabeth Booth, who, as Elizabeth Pullen, was on Mr. Constant's church membership list of 1786, and who was the mother of the children he baptized 16 February, 1787: William, Benjamin, David, George, and Anna. Of these, William Pullen, born 15 May, 1763; died 2 December, 1848; married, 7 January, 1804, Sarah, daughter of Abijah and Millicent (Hyatt) Whitney, born 19 September, 1787, died 27 December, 1866. Benjamin Pullen married, 26 May, 1798, Lydia Weeks. David Pullen, born 18 May, 1779; died 3 September, 1822; married, 7 March, 1804, Sarah Lee, who died 11 June, 1859, in her seventy-ninth year. She and her husband are buried in the church-yard at Crompond, as are also their sons, David Pullen, who died 27 December, 1826, aged seventeen years and ten months, and Lewis Pullen, born 13 April, 1812, died 27 March, 1885.

January 14.—Rode to Abraham Cronk's, preached in the evening, Philippians i. x.

January 15.—Snow this morning; rode home; studying.

January 16.—Studying; sore face and hands.

January 17.—Preached Sacramental lecture, Hebrews x. 6-7.

January 18.—Preached at Yorktown, Acts ii. 41; administered the Sacrament; very cold day; good sleighing.

January 19.—Very cold day.

January 20.—Clear and pleasant; at Captain Carman's; Fowler's, Knapp's &c.

January 21.—Some people getting wood.

January 22.—At David Hyatt's.

January 23.—At Frost's, Dr. Strang's, [and] Captain Strang's; reckoned with the latter.

January 24.—Studying &c; cold day.

January 25.—Preached at Yorktown, Acts ii. 20-21; snowy day.

January 26.—Pleasant day; rode to Mr. Hickox's.

January 27.—Cloudy morning; rode to Philip Hunter's; married Garret Brown and Mary Hunter.

January 28.—At home, warm day; married Jacob Riggs and Patty Lent.

January 29.—At home; fanning wheat, 2d ¼; hard wind and rain; roof of loom shop blew off.

January 30.—Snow gone, warm.

January 31.—Studying; cool weather.

February 1.—Preached at Peekskill, Judges v. last; in the evening Proverbs xxx.; at Mr. Birdsall's; snow two inches deep.

February 2.—At Travis's, Dusenbury's, Seeley's [and] Smith's; attended vendue.

February 3.—At home; studying, reading; rainy day.

February 4.—Cool morning; at Mrs. Delancey's.

February 5.—Rode to Mr. Lewis's, cool day.

February 6.—Rode home; family well.

February 7.—Studying, reading &c.

February 8.—Preached at Yorktown, Romans vi. 16; comfortable weather.

February 9.—Cool, north-east wind; at home, killed calf; Solomon thrashing oats.

February 10.—At home &c.

February 11.—Rode to William Beadle's, married Richard Barker and Peggy McFarden; rode to Mrs. Osborne's [292] preached Hebrews iv. 16.

February 12.—Rode home; at J. Travis's [and] Dr. White's.

February 13.—Daniel Mead cutting wood; at Samuel Osborne's; [292] sent five pounds 16 sh-10d. to Joseph by him. Stephens went home.

February 14.—Reading, studying &c.

February 15.—Preached at Peekskill, John vi. 66-78; at R. Curry's, Matthew xxii. 1-7; cold day.

February 16.—At John Jones's, Carman's, Captain Highat's and H. Lane's.

February 17.—At home; snow; getting wood.

February 18.—Joseph Lee drawing wood.

[292] Joseph Osborne, said to have been born at Ridgefield, Connecticut, 11 June, 1737, from whence he removed to West Somers, New York, where he died 26 September, 1796. He married Martha, daughter of Abraham Wright, of Stephenton (see note 296), born 21 March, 1744; died at West Somers, 9 March, 1835. Their children were: 1. Samuel Osborne, named in the will of his grandfather Abraham Wright. 2. David Osborne, born 11 April, 1769; married, 9 June, 1791, Elizabeth Haight, born 30 May, 1773; died 12 August, 1826. 3. Ozias Osborne, born 11 February, 1771; died 13 February, 1823; married, 28 December, 1793, Sarah, daughter of Elnathan Haight, of Yorktown. Mr. Constant's list of baptisms gives the names of Sarah, James, Samuel, Tracy, David, Benjamin, Ozias, and Ebenezer Osborne, and these are probably the children of Ozias and Sarah Osborne. 4. Elizabeth Osborne, who married, as first wife, 19 July, 1797, Cornelius Brown, of Peekskill. 5. Ebenezer Osborne, born 30 April, 1774; died 4 November, 1849; buried at Yorktown; married, 25 August, 1799, Hannah, daughter of Ephraim Beadle, of Yorktown. She died at West Somers, 9 September, 1844. 6. Hannah Osborne, married, 4 December, 1806, Gilbert Brown, of Peekskill. 7. Joseph Osborne. 8. Benjamin Osborne.

February 19.—Thanksgiving day; preached at Yorktown, Psalms c. 4-5; full meeting.

February 20.—At Carman's; warm day.

February 21.—Studying; Mrs. Brewer here.

February 22.—Preached at Yorktown, Philippians i. 1-8; 2 John v. 6.

February 23.—Cold day, at Judge Lee's; snow and hail.

February 24.—Windy, cold day, at home; Stephen left here.

February 25.—At home, very cold day; Mr. Seely came here &c.

February 26.—Cold day, went with Mr. Seely to Judge Lee's and Captain Purdy's; Solomon drawing wood.

February 27.—Griffin Budd drawing wood.

February 28.—David Highat and Joseph Lee, drawing wood, cold day.

March 1.—Preached at Yorktown, Psalms ix. 8; good sleighing, full meeting, warm day; Joseph from York.

March 2.—Warm day; at home, making oxbow.

March 3.—Drawing timber [from] east meadow.

March 4.—At John Pullen's, Frost's &c.

March 5.—Library day; very warm, snow chiefly gone.

March 6.—Warm day; drove hogs into the woods; preached funeral sermon of Stephen Beadle [293] deceased; George cow calved.

March 7.—Rainy day; studying.

March 8.—Preached at Yorktown, John viii. 31-32; Matthew xxi. 38.

March 9.—Rode to Mr. Townley's.

March 10.—Attended church meeting, preached Colossians iii. 16; staid at Mr. Townley's.

March 11.—Attended Philographical Society; adjourned to Carmel, third Wednesday of June next.

March 12.—Rode home; pleasant weather; bad riding; at Mr. Ward's; Mrs. Constant unwell.

[293] See note 141.

March 13.—Snow this morning.

March 14.—Snowy, cold day; at home &c; studying.

March 15.—Preached at Peekskill, John i. 16; in the evening at Mr. Birdsall's, Colossians iii. 16.

March 16.—Pleasant day; at H.'s; D. B.'s; J. T.'s; C. B.'s; J. L.'s [and] S. S.'s.

March 17.—Rode to Jesse Owens's, church meeting; at John Carman's; Joseph [went] to York.

March 18.—At home; cold weather.

March 19.—Thawy weather; reading &c.

March 20.—At Judge Lee's; and Capt. Carman's; Knight came here to board.

March 21.—Studying; Solomon finished his year and went home.

March 22.—Preached at Yorktown, Colossians iii. 15; muddy roads.

March 23.—At Mrs. Chatterton's; bought ploughs &c; at Highat's and Lane's.

March 24.—At Thomas Strang's; warm day; very muddy weather; at Deacon Knapp's, got an ox of him; after sheep.

March 25.—Rode to Henry Carman's; married Simeon Barber and Susanna Carman; muddy riding.

March 26.—At Mrs. Delancey's; rainy evening.

March 27.—Snow this morning and all day; at home.

March 28.—Hail and rain all day; studying &c.

March 29.—Preached at Peekskill, Nahum i. 8; in the evening at William Drake's,[294] Colossians iii. 15; staid at John Jones's.

March 30.—Rode to Landing; warm day; very muddy; at Mr. Sands's.

March 31.—Wetish, sloppy weather; some snow falls.

[294] Elsewhere spoken of as Esqr. Drake. He was buried in the Van Cortlandt graveyard at Peekskill, where his headstone has the following: "William Drake Esqr. died 29 April, 1802, aged eighty years. His wife Ruth, died 9 May, 1786, aged sixty-eight."

April 1.—At home.

April 2.—Pleasant weather, but muddy roads.

April 3.—At Daniel Horton Junr's and widow Beadle's.

April 4.—George began to plow barn lot; studying &c. &c.

April 5.—Preached at Yorktown, Philippians ii. 12-13; very warm day, roads begin to settle.

April 6.—Very warm day; attending to my domestic affairs.

April 7.—Warm weather; town meeting.

April 8.—At Captain Strang's; bought oxen of Joseph Sackett; wetish day.

April 9.—Rode to Peekskill, at Mr. B.'s.

April 10.—Rode to Henry Post's, at widow Taylor's &c.

April 11.—At home; studying; it has been very cold for four days past, Mr. Lewis here.

April 12.—Preached at Yorktown, Romans xv. 29; Psalms xxxvi. 9; pleasant day.

April 13.—Very rainy day; at home.

April 14.—Stephens went home by way of New York.

April 15.—Rode to Henry Lane's; preached at Mr. Crawford's, Ephesians vi. 6; rode home; pleasant weather; married James Secord and Phebe Purdy.

April 16.—At home; attending to domestic affairs.

April 17.—Mending fences &c.; studying.

April 18.—Studying; Sacramental lecture at meeting house, John xiv.; church meeting.

April 19.—Preached at Yorktown, Song of Solomon ii.; Psalms l. 22; administered the Sacrament.

April 20.—At home &c.; mending fence.

April 21.—Carting hay; mending fences.

April 22.—At home; strong east wind.

April 23.—Cool, east weather.

April 24.—Studying &c.; some wet; at Captain Purdy's, parish meeting, none came, wet.

April 25.—Studying.

April 26.—Preached at Peekskill, Psalms xv. 1; Romans xiii. 10; staid at Curry's.

April 27.—Rode to J. Duzenbury's, reckoned with him; balanced accounts; at Samuel Jones's, balanced his account, at Esq[r] Travis's, Captain Hait's, [and] Birdsall's; very rainy afternoon.

April 28.—Warm wetish day; at home.

April 29.—Election; cool weather; peach trees begin to blossom.

April 30.—Sowed flax.

May 1.—George finished sowing oats; gardening; Mr. Stephens here.

May 2.—Studying; cool day; things backward. O, may God appear for Zion.

May 3.—Preached at Yorktown, Isaiah li. 22-3; 2 Timothy iv. 7-8.

May 4.—Somewhat warm; George planting potatoes in the orchard.

May 5.—Making fence in east lot.

May 6.—Ditto.

May 7.—At home, &c.

May 8.—At Deacon Knapp's.

May 9.—To Peekskill; preached at Mr. Jones's; church meeting.

May 10.—Preached at Peekskill, Ephesians iii. 9; Amos iv.; funeral of Mrs. Birdsall, wife of D[aniel];[295] rode home.

[295] Daniel Birdsall was born 17 January, 1734, and died 29 October, 1800. He was a large land-owner in Peekskill and lived on the south side of the road leading to Travis's Landing, now called Main Street. His family residence, built about 1764, was the famous Birdsall House, that sheltered more American officers during the Revolution than perhaps any house in the country. Mr. Birdsall married, 20 December, 1757, Hannah Mandeville, daughter of Cornelius Mandeville, of Peekskill, born 7 November, 1737; died 4 April, 1813. Their children were: 1. Sarah Birdsall, married Denton Dusenbury (see note 247). 2. Mary H. Birdsall, born 7 September, 1760; died 17 December, 1846; married William Titus, of Flushing, Long Island. 3. Samuel Birdsall, born 6 January, 1763; died 13 De-

May 11.—Set off for Presbytery; staid at Babcock's [at] Dover.

May 12.—Rode to Mr. Cornwell's; preached Ephesians vi. 16.

May 13.—Attended presbytery.

May 14.—Ditto in forenoon; adjourned to last Tuesday in September; then rode towards home; staid at Babcock's.

May 15.—Rode home; found family well; rainy night.

May 16.—At home; cool day; studying.

May 17.—Preached at Yorktown, John xvii. 1-5; 1 Corinthians vii. 31; cool day, full meeting. O may God grant his presence.

May 18.—Cool, wet morning; at home.

May 19.—Rode to Bedford, preached John xv. 5; wetish day; staid at Deacon St. John's.

May 20.—Rode home; cool weather.

May 21.—Rode to Mrs. Bashford's, married Nehemiah Oakley [295b] and Sarah Bashford; warm day, at Owens's.

May 22.—Warm day; mending fence; some rain.

May 23.—At home; studying &c.

May 24.—Preached at Yorktown, Romans xii. 8; Psalms xxxv. 9.

May 25.—Cronk worked at wall; shearing sheep.

May 26.—Rode to Peekskill; at C. H.'s, B.'s &c.

May 27.—At home, cleaning house.

cember, 1805. 4. Elizabeth Birdsall, born 8 July, 1765; died unmarried, 15 January, 1847. 5. Daniel William Birdsall, born 27 October, 1767; died 11 May, 1850; married (1) Eunice Deforest, born 14 March, 1772; died 9 February, 1792; married (2) Hepsa Deforest, born 1769; buried, as above, 10 May, 1795; married (3) Phebe Brewer, born 9 May, 1777; died 7 July, 1815 (see note 133); married (4) Mrs. Aletta, widow of John Travis, born 22 February, 1786; died 26 February, 1858. 6. Martha Birdsall, born 8 January, 1776; married, as second wife, Thomas Brown (see note 322).

[295b] Nehemiah Oakley, son of Thomas Oakley, of Cortlandtown, born 1770; removed to Philipstown, Putnam County, where he made his will, 12 August, 1834; proved 2 November, 1835. He married Sarah, daughter of Thomas Bashford (see note 191), born 1776; died 1850. Their children were: Elizabeth, Thomas, Ann, Jane, Tabitha, Sarah Martha, William, Samuel J., Abraham, Theodosia, Stannard, Cordelia, and Isaac J., who is still living.

May 28.—Ditto.

May 29.—Very rainy day.

May 30.—Studying &c.; George plowing buckwheat ground.

May 31.—Preached at Yorktown, 1 John v. 19-20.

June 1.—Set out for Presbytery at Blooming Grove; staid at Mr. J. Little's.

June 2.—At widow Satterly's; very cool weather; at Mrs. Bradner's, attended Presbytery &c.

June 3.—Attended Presbytery; preached Ephesians vi. 16; Presbytery adjourned to October, last Tuesday, at J. Grover's.

June 4.—Visiting &c; preached in Smith's Clove, Psalms xci. 1; attended church meeting; staid at Mrs. King's.

June 5.—Rode home; warm day; family well; God's name be praised for all his goodness.

June 6.—Pleasant morning; studying &c.

June 7.—Preached at Peekskill, Zachariah iv. 12-13; Revelation iii. 18; in the evening at Esqr Travis's, John iv. 24.

June 8.—Rode home, after visiting some families; George hoeing corn.

June 9.—At Captain Purdy's; sent money to Conkling by him £5-0-3.

June 10.—Worked at fence &c.

June 11.—Plowing corn &c; finished fence on east side of corn.

June 12.—Rode to Mr. Cole's, preached John xix. 30; at William Dusenbury's, preached Psalms xci. 1; rode home.

June 13.—Studying &c., George finished hoeing.

June 14.—Preached at Yorktown, Titus ii. 14; Ephesians ii. 1; full meeting; O may God send his spirit to convince and convert; cool weather.

June 15.—Rode to the Kill with Mrs. Constant; got her gown &c.

June 16.—Warm and pleasant; George hoeing corn; rode to Red Mills, preached Acts xii. 5.

June 17.—Attended Society [meeting]; adjourned to Philipstown, second Wednesday in September.

June 18.—Rode home; Mr. Hickox with me; rode to Captain Strang's; hot day.

June 19.—Rode to Walter Ward's, preached 1 Corinthians i. 9.

June 20.—Studying; Joseph from York.

June 21.—Preached at Peekskill, 1 Corinthians i. 8-9; at Mr. Cromwell's, 1 Corinthians i. 10; at Mr. Curry's.

June 22.—Rode to Peekskill Landing; rode home.

June 23.—At Deacon Knapp's; got bolts for the door.

June 24.—Rode to Salem; at Colonel Crom——'s.

June 25.—Rode home; girls sewing for Mrs. Constant.

June 26.—Cool, clear weather, things look promising as to the season.

June 27.—Studying &c.

June 28.—Preached at Yorktown, Matthew xxii. 37-40; full meeting, at Mr. Rearmore's.

June 29.—Plowing beans &c., warm day.

June 30.—At home, &c.

July 1.—George plowing buckwheat and ground; at Rearmore's and Strang's.

July 2.—Preached funeral sermon of Silas Marshall, 1 Corinthians xv. 55.

July 3.—At home; reading &c., married Daniel Banker and Mary Burgdough.

July 4.—Studying &c.

July 5.—Preached at Yorktown, Jonah iii. 9; Corinthians ii. 12, O may God's spirit attend and assist.

July 6.—Cloudy morning; rode to Benjamin Hait's, preached Hebrews iv. 16; hot day; rode home.

July 7.—At home; plowing corn.

July 8.—At widow Beadle's, preached Philippians —; baptized her child, Stephen.

July 9.—At home; reading, studying.

July 10.—Studying &c &c.

July 11.—Preached at Yorktown; Sacramental lecture; church meeting, Song of Solomon iv. —.

July 12.—Preached at Yorktown, Hebrews i. 8; administered the Sacrament; preached Proverbs iv. 9; hot day.

July 13.—Hot day; picking raspberries; very dry season.

July 14.—Joseph went to York; sent £6 to Merritt for board, and £2-16-10 to Davis; dry season.

July 15.—Caleb Lane and St. John mowing meadow across the road.

July 16.—Worked at hay, &c.

July 17.—Got in hay; very weary.

July 18.—Robert Travis cradling rye; studying &c; rainy afternoon.

July 19.—Preached at Yorktown, Philippians ii. 5; 2 Peter iv. 18; married Jacob Ransom and Elizabeth Budd; hot day; very growing season.

July 20.—Harvesting finished; reading; married Joseph Paulding and Sarah Seeley; hot day.

July 21.—Hot and dry, plowing corn; George finished hoeing corn.

July 22.—At John Carman's; rainy afternoon, at J. Highat's; paid David for Rye.

July 23.—Hot day; stating young cattle.

July 24.—George plowing potatoes; reading &c &c.

July 25.—Studying &c &c., dry weather, very growing season.

July 26.—Preached at Yorktown, 1 Corinthians xvi. 9; Hebrews xi. 4; married Moses Barton and Mable Marshall.

July 27.—Began to cart harvest; rainy afternoon.

July 28.—Clear weather; at David Hyatt's with Mrs. Constant.

July 29.—Boys finished carting harvest; took up flax, &c.

July 30.—Wet day; at home, reading History of France.

July 31.—Very rainy in forenoon; reading &c.

August 1.—St. John cradling oats; studying &c.; cloudy day; very growing season.

August 2.—Preached at Peekskill, Hebrews i. 3; Psalms xxxiii. 3-4-5; hot day; few people.

August 3.—Very rainy day and high wind from the south-east; reading Cook's Voyages.

August 4.—Cloudy, wetish day; at home; reading &c.

August 5.—Put thatch on barn; Micah Burges cradling oats; very growing season; rain over; hot weather; preached at John Pullen's, Philippians i. 11.

August 6.—Raking oats; hot day; reading Brown's Travels, &c.

August 7.—Boys carting oats; hot day.

August 8.—Hot morning; studying.

August 9.—Preached at Yorktown, Ephesians iii. 9; Acts xiii. 26.

August 10.—Open weather; at home &c. O, how little sanctification.

August 11.—Some people mowing; wet towards night.

August 12.—Cloudy day; raking some hay towards night; very rainy night; roads flowing with water like spring time.

August 13.—Some people mowing; at Capt. Strang's and Mrs. Lee's.

August 14.—St. John and Cronk mowing east meadow; raking hay.

August 15.—Clear day and good for hay; boys raking hay; in study &c.

August 16.—Preached at Red Mills, Titus i. 15; 1 Peter i. 18; administered the Sacrament; rode home.

August 17.—Carting hay &c; Messrs. Smith and Simons came here.

August 18.—Stacking hay [in] east meadow; hot day.

August 19.—At Mr. J. Lee's, &c.; Mr. Simons went from here; O how hard my heart.

August 20.—At home, reading &c.

August 21.—At home, reading and attending to worldly matters.

August 22.—Studying and reading; still remains cloudy weather, and has been for a long time.

August 23.—Preached at Yorktown, Zachariah x. 4; Luke i. 61.

August 24.—At home; haying &c.

August 25.—Deacon Lane mowing east meadow; hot day; raking hay.

August 26.—Set off for Waterbury; hot day; staid at Colonel Baldwin's at New Town.

August 27.—Rode to Salem; found friends in health.

August 28.—Visiting friends &c.

August 29.—At Salem &c.

August 30.—Preached at Salem, Job xxiii. 3-4; Ephesians vi. 16.

August 31.—At Salem, some rain.

September 1.—Set off for home; staid at Danbury at White's.

September 2.—Rode home; cloudy day; family well through divine goodness. O that my heart may rejoice in God at all times.

September 3.—Clear and cool, library day.

September 4.—At home; attending to common worldly business; reading.

September 5.—Studying and reading &c.

September 6.—Preached at Yorktown, Ephesians iii. 10; full meeting. O may the Word take effect on my heart and others.

September 7.—Very rainy morning.

September 8.—Rode to Carmel; attending Divine Service; Mr. Cornwell preached; staid at Mr. Webb's.

September 9.—Attended Society Meeting at Abraham Smith's; adjourned to second Wednesday in January; staid at Esqr Lane's.

September 10.—Rode home; hot weather.

September 11.—At Captain Carman's.

September 12.—Studying &c &c.

September 13.—Preached at Peekskill, Psalms xxxi. 1, 6 and 17; staid at R. Curry's.

September 14.—At Peekskill; reckoned with trustees at Peekskill; rode home.

September 15.—At Esq[r] Lane's; hot day; Bill Lewis here.

September 16.—Joseph from York; cloudy day; Cronk mowing.

September 17.—Turning hay and other domestic concerns.

September 18.—Studying &c, and haying; some rain.

September 19.—Studying and reading &c.

September 20.—Preached at Yorktown, Psalms cxix. 4.

September 21.—Carting hay; finished it.

September 22.—Cronk making wall by the barn; at Frost's, B. Wright's, Abraham Wright's[296] &c.

September 23.—At home; Mrs. Constant not well.

September 24.—Preached funeral [sermon at] Peter Marshall's.

September 25.—Sowing wheat &c.

[296] Abraham Wright's cattle-mark was recorded at Cortlandt Manor, 16 December, 1766. He lived in that part of the Manor which was afterwards known as Stephentown. His will, executed 19 March, 1791, proved 25 November, 1795, made bequests to son Benjamin, to David and James, sons of Abraham Wright, Junr., to Milicent Wright, to daughter Martha, wife of Joseph Osborne, to her son, Samuel Osborne, and to the heirs of Sylvanus Reynor, deceased. His son, Benjamin Wright, was born 13 September, 1734, died 22 November, 1823, and was buried in the East yard at Yorktown. At the age of eighty-five years he was baptized and received into the church of which Mr. Constant was pastor. He married, 22 May, 1757, Milicent Purdy, born 3 October, 1735, died 25 June, 1820. Their children were:

1. Abraham Wright, born 17 March, 1758; married Esther ——.
2. Elizabeth Wright, born 9 May, 1761; married —— Hunt, and predeceased her father.
3. Abijah Wright, born 13 November, 1763. His children, Sarah Elizabeth, Benjamin, and Joseph, were mentioned in the will of his father, bearing date 20 July, 1812.
4. Benjamin Wright, born 26 November, 1768; died 21 October, 1839; married, 28 April, 1790, Elizabeth, daughter of Ephraim Beadle (see note 141), born 12 May, 1771; died 23 May, 1838. His sons Benjamin and Joseph were legatees under the will of their grandfather.
5. Martha Wright, born 22 June, 1771; died 21 October, 1860; married, 21 May, 1789, Hon. Joel Frost (see note 197).

September 26.—Studying, sowing wheat.

September 27.—Preached at Yorktown, John iii. 16; rainy day; thin meeting.

September 28.—Warm, cloudy morning; at home, &c. &c.

September 29.—Presbytery met here, Mr. Overton preached &c.

September 30.—Presbytery here &c. &c.

October 1.—Presbytery adjourned to New Fairfield, at Mr. Rogers's, second Tuesday in May next.

October 2.—Cool, pleasant morning; George picking corn.

October 3.—Studying, &c.

October 4.—Preached at Yorktown, Isaiah xiii. 6, 7; Romans vii. 14. O that the Lord would come and show his power and grace.

October 5.—Warm morning; at Dr. Strang's; at Peekskill, Dusenbury's, J. T.'s, D. B.'s and O. Sands's.

October 6.—At Henry Carman's, Mr. Conkling's, J. Strang's and J. Highat's.

October 7.—At home, Messrs. Lee and Blair [here]; [the] latter preached at meeting house [in] evening; staid all night.

October 8.—Blair went home; George finished picking corn, wetish day.

October 9.—Fair day; digging potatoes; picking winter apples &c.

October 10.—Studying, warm day; rode to Peekskill; staid at R. Curry's.

October 11.—Preached at Peekskill, Psalms xix. 7; very rainy forenoon; staid at R. Curry's.

October 12.—Very pleasant day; rode home; at Mrs. Budd's.

October 13.—At Dr. White's, Strang's.

October 14.—Joseph from Salem, Rossiter came here; gathering beans.

October 15.—Rainy morning; very wet season.

October 16.—Joseph went to Salem; at John Pullen's, [and] Walter Ward's.

October 17.—Studying &c. &c.

October 18.—Preached at Yorktown, Hebrews xii. 1; cool days; O, may the pleasure of the Lord prosper here.

October 19.—Carting stalks &c.

October 20.—At home; attending to domestic affairs.

October 21.—At Captain Highat's; married David Travis and Phebe Highat.

October 22.—At Deacon Knapp's, reckoned with him; at meeting house, trustees here, reckoned with them.

October 23.—At home; studying.

October 24.—Rode to John Lent's; preached &c.; church meeting.

October 25.—Preached at Peekskill, John xii. 23; administered the Sacrament, preached Psalms vi. 3, 4.

October 26.—Set off for Presbytery; at Kakiate; at Dodd's.

October 27.—Rode to Parsippany; at Mr. Green's; attended Presbytery; at Deacon Howell's.

October 28.—Attended Presbytery; adjourned to first Tuesday of June next at Middletown.

October 29.—Set off for home; at Kakiate; [at] Mr. Coe's.

October 30.—Rode home. It has been pleasant weather all this week. Blessed be God for his goodness.

October 31.—Studying &c.

November 1.—Preached at Yorktown, 1 John i. 2; Psalms ix. 10; contribution for cleaning meeting-house.

November 2.—At home; at Captain Strang's; Judge Lee's; Lent here to board.

November 3.—At Deacon Knapp's. Joseph set off for York; pleasant day.

November 4.—Cleaning buckwheat; George gone to Fishkill.

November 5.—Finished cleaning buckwheat.

November 6.—At Captain Strang's; [and] Mrs. Budd's; George came home at night.

November 7.—Studying forenoon; preached at Yorktown, in the afternoon, Sacramental lecture; church meeting.

November 8.—Preached at Yorktown, Hebrews ii. 14, 15; Romans viii. 34; Administered the Sacrament; pleasant day; full meeting. O, may God's grace be manifested among us in converting sinners to God.

November 9.—Rainy morning.

November 10.—At home; making fence at the barn, &c; pleasant day.

November 11.—Pleasant weather; married Ebenezer Strang and Jemima Conkling.

November 12.—At John Carman's, Horton's [and] Pullen's; carried eight books to John Carman [also] eleven pamphlets.

November 13.—Rode to Mr. Townley's,[297] preached Revelation xiv. 17; funeral of Mrs. Townley.

November 14.—Rode home. It has been pleasant weather for three weeks.

November 15.—Preached at Yorktown, Numbers xxiii. 23.

[297] The Rev. John Townley, one of Mr. Constant's associates in the Westchester Presbytery, was, like Mr. Constant, Congregational in feeling. He served the Presbyterian Church of Greenburg, now Elmsford, which was first organized under his ministry in 1790, until about 1802. In 1804 he organized the first Presbyterian Church of Newport, Rhode Island, which erected a house of worship on Elizabeth Street and occupied it until 1809, when the Society became embarrassed and the church building sold. Mr. Townley returned to Westchester County and resided at Yorktown, ministering to the churches at Peekskill and Greenburg. He died 1 March, 1812, aged seventy-two years and two days, and is buried in the graveyard of the church he founded. His will, bearing date 14 January, 1811, describes him as "a minister of the gospel," gives to wife Rachel "the farm on west side of Crompond Street in Yorktown," and makes provision for son John T. W. Townley, daughters Jane D. and Ann I., the latter not eighteen, and granddaughter Mary Summers Nicoll. He married (1) Lydia ——, who died 11 November, 1795, in her fiftieth year, and was buried, as above, at Greenburg. He was married (2), by Mr. Constant, to Rachel Williams, 7 May, 1797. She died 2 August, 1840, aged seventy-six years; and their daughter Janet D. Townley died 15 February, 1831, aged twenty-five years; and both were buried in the church-yard at Greenburg.

November 16.—Cloudy day; George plowing.

November 17.—Rode to Peekskill &c.

November 18.—At home.

November 19.—At William Horton's; preached 1 Peter ii. 4; pleasant weather.

November 20.—Went to church meeting at Deacon Knapp's; Chester here from Waterbury.

November 21.—Studying &c.

November 22.—Preached at Peekskill, 1 Peter ii. 4; in the evening at Esqr Travis's, 1 John i. 9; staid at Mr. Birdsall's.

November 23.—At Landing; rode home; cool day.

November 24.—At home; attending to domestic affairs, &c.

November 25.—Killed hogs; Chester Hoadley went home.

November 26.—Frost here; bought cattle.

November 27.—Rode to John Likely's, preached Revelation xxi. 1-2; [in the] evening at Sellick's, 1 John i. 9.

November 28.—Rode to Captain John Highat's; reckoned with him.

November 29.—Preached at Yorktown.

November 30.—At home; pleasant for the season; Lent came here to board.

December 1.—Attending to domestic affairs.

December 2.—Rode to David Griffin's; married —— [298] Tompkins and Phebe Griffin; at Horton's, [and] Hadden's; windy day.

[298] According to George W. Tomkins, Esqr., of Newark, New Jersey, who has devoted much time to the study of the Tompkins, or Tomkins, family, Phebe Griffin married, as above, Gilbert Tompkins, son of John Tomkins, by his wife Sarah Barker, born near Croton Dam, about 1766, and died in Yorktown in 1838. Gilbert Tompkins died childless, and a contest over his will followed, during which Mrs. Sarah Montross testified that Gilbert's wife was her sister. Joseph Montross married, 19 February, 1787, Sarah Griffin. Her will of 26 July, 1838, divided her estate between Jacob Montross's children, David Montross's children, Pamelia Flewellen and her heirs, Samuel Tompkins and his heirs, and Catharine, wife of Samuel Tompkins.

December 3.—At home; library day.

December 4.—Church meeting at Deacon Knapp's.

December 5.—Studying; some people cutting wood; St. John bought Forman's farm.

December 6.—Preached at Peekskill, Psalms lxxiii. 28; in the evening at Curry's, Proverbs iv. 1, 2.

December 7.—At J. Carman's; rode home; David Highat carting wood; Blair came here to board.

December 8.—At home, &c.; rainy day.

December 9.—At home; getting wood.

December 10.—Sore eyes; so I cannot read.

December 11.—At Captain Purdy's; preached at Highat Lane's, Isaiah xlv. last, pleasant weather.

December 12.—At home; studying; sore eyes; Blair went away.

December 13.—Preached at Carmel, Psalms xlv. 4; administered the Sacrament.

December 14.—Rode home; Blair returned; cool, windy day.

December 15.—Sore eyes; not able to read; killed hogs and cow.

December 16.—Finished salting meat; rode to the Kill; at J. Lent's, C. Hait's [and] J. Travis's.

December 17.—At home; Mrs. Delancey here.

December 18.—Sore eyes and face.

December 19.—Studying &c &c.

December 20.—Preached at Yorktown, Ephesians ii. 13-14; Matthew xxv. 27; snow to-day; sore face.

December 21.—Pleasant day; took physic.

December 22.—At home; in woods with George.

December 23.—At John Brewer's; Lent went home.

December 24.—Rode to Carmel; married David Austin and Sarah Travis; rode to Peekskill; married Zopher Jones and Polly Brown; staid at Denton Duzenbury's; Blair went to Kakiate.

December 25.—Christmas day; at Hait's, D. Birdsall's, Sands's, &c.

December 26.—Rainy day; studying; face much better.

December 27.—Preached at Yorktown, Hebrews vii. 25.

December 28.—Went to the Kill with oats; got boards &c; lent money to Davis, £2-12-10.

December 29.—Pleasant day; at home; in study.

December 30.—Wetish day; at home &c.

December 31.—Church meeting at Judge Lee's; married Samuel Strang and Katy White. So ends the year. May God pardon what is amiss.

1796

January 1.—Rode to Esqr Lane's, preached 1 Kings i. 18, 21; full meeting. May God's grace and power attend. O let my heart be more for God. It has been warm and pleasant for the most part of this season.

January 2.—Very warm. Cronk hackling flax; studying.

January 3.—Preached at Peekskill, Luke xv. 1, 2; in the evening at J. Travis's, 1 Kings i. 18, 21.

January 4.—At Hart's, Cortlandt's &c.; Blair returned.

January 5.—Pleasant day.

January 6.—At home, &c.

January 7.—Ditto.

January 8.—Reading, &c, &c.

January 9.—Studying, &c.

January 10.—Preached at Yorktown.

January 11.—At home.

January 12.—Rode to Carmel, Philographical Society.

January 13.—Attended Society at Trowbridge's.

January 14.—Eyes some better.

January 15.—Mrs. Lee here, making breeches for me; Blair returned.

January 16.—Studying &c., warm season.

January 17.—Preached at Peekskill; snowy day, 1 Corinthians i. 30; at Cromwell's in the evening, Malachi i. 6.

January 18.—At Jones's, [and] H.'s, T.'s, B.'s; got cloth for coat &c.

January 19.—At home; good sleighing.

January 20.—Good sleighing; pleasant weather.

January 21.—At home, reading &c.

January 22.—Preached funeral [sermon] at Briggs's.[298b]

January 23.—Studying &c; very warm.

January 24.—Preached at Yorktown, Jeremiah xxxi. 1, very pleasant; full meeting.

January 25.—At home; mending sled; Cato breaking flax.

January 26.—Warm; very dry.

January 27.—Rode to Jonathan Ferris's;[299] married Henry Lounsbury and Phebe Ferris.

January 28.—At home; good sleighing.

January 29.—Studying, &c.

January 30.—Studying; preached Sacramental lecture, 1 Corinthians i. 10.

January 31.—Preached at Yorktown, John x. 9; Romans xii. 2; administered the Sacrament.

February 1.—At D. Highat's, face sore.

February 2.—At home; good sleighing.

February 3.—At St. John's, snowy day.

[298b] George Briggs, of Yorktown (see note 184).

[299] Jonathan Ferris, of Cortlandt Manor, born 15 September, 1732, died 26 August, 1798. He made his will 23 February, 1798, under which his legatees were: wife Elizabeth; eldest son Joseph; son Caleb D.'s children, Jonathan, David, and Caleb, son Caleb D. deceased; sons Joshua, Benjamin, Jonathan, and Peter; daughters Sarah, wife of Richard Curry; Susanna, wife of Smith Jones; Deborah, wife of Benjamin Drake; Phebe, wife of Henry Lounsbury; daughters Elizabeth, Rebecca, and Phany, under age; grandchildren Caleb Drake, Rachel Jones, and Benjamin Lounsbury. He is probably the Jonathan Ferris who, with Gilbert Ferris and Joshua Ferris, all then of Eastchester, conveyed, 21 February, 1755, to Mary Bonnet, of New Rochelle, widow of Peter Bonnet, land that had lately belonged to Peter Ferris deceased (New Rochelle Records 1, 261). His first wife was Rachel, daughter of Nicholas Dean of Yonkers; his second, Elizabeth Miller.

February 4.—Rode to Walter Ward's; preached in the evening, Philippians i. 9-10-11. Staid all night. Mr. Blair with me. * * * * *

February 5.—Rode to B. Wright's [and] Secord's; home; at Dr. White's in the afternoon. Mrs. Constant's heifer calved to-day.

February 6.—Studying, pleasant weather. O for a heart of gratitude.

February 7.—Preached at Yorktown, Galatians iii. 14; Hosea vii. 8; pleasant day; good sleighing.

February 8.—Drawing wood; Cato cutting wood; Blair returned.

February 9.—At Walter Ward's, Beagle's &c.

February 10.—Snow and rain; sleighing gone.

February 11.—Sore face; rode to Daniel Secord's, preached Romans viii. 3.

February 12.—Rode home, and to Henry Carman's; preached 2 Peter iii. last.

February 13.—J. Travis and D. Mead worked at wood &c &c.

February 14.—Preached at Peekskill, Titus i. 18; in the evening at Travis's, Job xxiii. 3, 4.

February 15.—Rode home; paid Daniel Birdsall £2-0-0; cold day.

February 16.—Pleasant day; at home.

February 17.—At home &c., rode to Robert Wright's;[300] married Edmond Vermilier and Joanna Wright.

February 18.—At Deacon Travis's [and] Henry Lane's; rode home; snow in the evening.

February 19.—Clear and cold; Mrs. Constant rode with me to Peekskill.

February 20.—Studying; pleasant day.

February 21.—Preached at Yorktown, John ix. 5; Hebrews ix. 13, 14, 15.

February 22.—Snow to-day; rode to Peekskill; married John Montross and Rachel Cronk; staid at J. Lent's.

[300] See note 288.

February 23.—At Peekskill; Depew killed an ox; rode to Carmel; attended Presbytery; Blair [301] went away.

February 24.—Attended [the] ordination of Mr. Hickox,[302] very cold.

February 25.—Rode home; pleasant day; Richard Curry here.

February 26.—Warm day; sleighing fails.

February 27.—Studying; warm day; sent ox to Peekskill by St. John to kill &c; Blair returned.

February 28.—Preached at Peekskill, Matthew vii. 11; in the evening at J. Jones's, Jeremiah li. 8.

February 29.—Rainy day; rode to John Carman's; reckoned with him; balanced accounts; rode to Collaburg to John Clark's, married Isaac Odell and Betsy Clark; rode to Mr. Sands's, preached Psalms civ. last verse &c.

March 1.—Cloudy day; rode home.

March 2.—At Captain Strang's.

March 3.—At home, library day; Judge Lee here.

March 4.—Warm day, at Peekskill, preached Hebrews ii.

March 5.—Studying; warm day; Hait Dyckman here.

March 6.—Preached at Yorktown, 1 Corinthians iii. 18; warm day.

March 7.—At Henry Carman's; preached Psalms cvii. 4; funeral of his child; very muddy riding.

March 8.—At home; reading &c.

March 9.—Ditto.

March 10.—At Mrs. Purdy's.

March 11.—At home, Capt. Strang here.

March 12.—Studying; Captain Purdy here.

[301] The Rev. Allen Blair, a native of Ireland, who taught school at Red Mills. He studied theology under the Rev. Amzi Lewis, and was licensed to preach in 1795. He became pastor of the Gilead Church at Carmel in 1812, and remained until 1815. He was for many years stated supply at the Red Mills church. He died 14 June, 1829, aged seventy-two years, and was buried in the Van Cortlandt cemetery at Peekskill.

[302] See note 242.

March 13.—Preached at Yorktown, Deuteronomy xxvii. 19; Mark xiv. 7; very warm day.

March 14.—Making fence at the barn, warm day.

March 15.—Warm weather; snow almost gone; at home.

March 16.—Rainy, or misty day; grew cold and snowed; very windy.

March 17.—Very cold; snow blows.

March 18.—At Daniel Horton's; snow in the afternoon; at Mrs. Conkling's;[303] Mr. Blair preached.

March 19.—Clear and cold; grows warmer; studying &c. &c.

March 20.—Preached at Yorktown, Luke iv. 32; Ephesians v. 10; warm day; very muddy. Oh may the word do good to some.

[303] Jane, the widow of John Conklin, who was a tenant on the Philipse Patent, 13 October, 1768, when Beverly Robinson, Esqr., in a letter to Margaret Philipse, mentioned him among other settlers on the Patent. The will of John Conklin, dated 29 June, 1787, described him as of Crompond, and named sons Jeremiah, John, who was to have lands in Westchester County, Drake, and Timothy, to the latter of whom he bequeathed lands in Dutchess County at his majority. His daughters, Jane and Abigail, wife Jane, and grandchildren John, son of Jeremiah Conklin, and John, son of Annanias Jones, were also provided for. Mr. Conklin was buried 3 March, 1790, when Mr. Constant preached the funeral sermon. (See note 174.) His widow, Jane, above, executed her will 30 December, 1802, proved 17 October, 1811. Her legatees were the sons before given, daughters Abigail Forman, Phebe Jones, and Jane Lee, and grandchildren Jane, daughter of Jeremiah Conklin, Jane Knapp, Jane, and Abigail, daughters of Drake Conklin, Sarah, daughter of John Conklin, Hannah, daughter of Timothy Conklin and Eliza Lee. Mrs. Conklin was a member of Mr. Constant's church, as were several of her children. Of these latter, Drake Conklin married, 13 December, 1792, Esther Knapp, who died 3 August, 1838, aged sixty-nine years, three months, and twenty-seven days. He died 10 February, 1839, aged sixty-nine years, eight months, and nineteen days. John Conklin married, 11 January, 1794, Anna Hadden. Timothy Conklin, born 24 September, 1775; died 15 January, 1814; married, 9 December, 1797, Hannah, daughter of Deacon Abijah Lee by his wife Dorcas Woolsey, born 12 February, 1780; died 28 November, 1798. Timothy Conklin was a quartermaster in the war of 1812, and died at Clinton, New York, in the discharge of his official duties. Jane Conklin married, 31 December, 1797, Joseph Lee, who died 12 April, 1866, aged ninety-one years, three months, and twenty-four days. She died 28 March, 1829, aged forty-four years.

March 21.—Cool morning; east wind.

March 22.—At home; snow melts.

March 23.—Warm day; at home; reading.

March 24.—At D. Horton's; in woods with Moses Knapp; warm.

March 25.—Making fence in east meadow.

March 26.—Studying; rode to Peekskill; staid at R. Curry's.

March 27.—Preached at Peekskill, Jeremiah xxxvii. 9; Isaiah ix. 6; in the evening at Esqr Travis's, Isaiah x. 3.

March 28.—Doing business in forenoon with sundry people; rode home in the rain; Elisha Lane making cart body.

March 29.—Lane making cart body; Nelly Mervine moved to my house.

March 30.—Lane finished cart.

March 31.—George drawing timber &c.

April 1.—George began to plow stalk-land.

April 2.—Lane making plow; in study; it has been warm for a week past; grass begins to grow.

April 3.—Preached at Yorktown, Galatians ii. 14; Isaiah lxv. 18; warm day.

April 4.—Warm day; at home.

April 5.—Warm weather; town meeting; sent one crown to Joseph by Mr. Lee.

April 6.—At home; attending to my domestic concerns.

April 7.—Pleasant weather; Blair to Kakiate; dry season.

April 8.—At Miller's; John Carman's; preached in the evening, Exodus xiv.

April 9.—At Smith Jones's; home; studying; Rosetta picked the geese.

April 10.—Preached [at] Peekskill, Genesis vi.; Esther —.

April 11.—Cool, dry weather; Messrs. Townley and Lewis here.

April 12.—Pleasant morning.

April 13.—Rode to Sing-Sing; married Daniel Strang and Sarah Rider; at Montross's.

April 14.—At home; George sowing oats; some rain.

April 15.—Reading &c; sowing oats.

April 16.—Studying &c.

April 17.—Preached at Yorktown, Matthew ix. 12; Psalms cii. 16.

April 18.—Warm day; Gilbert Covert came here to work; splitting rails; warm day.

April 19.—Worked at fence with Ray; rode to Red Mills Society.

April 20.—Attended Society, rode home; Society adjourned to North Stamford last Wednesday of June.

April 21.—At home &c. Mrs. Constant sick.

April 22.—Finished sowing oats, &c; studying &c.

April 23.—Studying; preached Sacramental lecture at meeting house; Blair returned.

April 24.—Preached at Yorktown, Acts xiii. 48; administered the Sacrament; Mr. Blair preached.

April 25.—Sowed flax &c fettered sheep.

April 26.—Joseph set off for York; sent to Davis £1-4-0.

April 27.—Election day; rain towards night.

April 28.—Plowed garden; warm, growing weather. O, for a heart to live for God.

April 29.—At home &c.

April 30.—Studying.

May 1.—Preached at Yorktown.

May 2.—Rode to David Hyatt's, Highat Lane's [304] &c.

[304] Hyatt Lane, so frequently mentioned in these pages, Stephen, and Joseph Lane, were sons of Daniel Lane, of the Manor of Cortlandt, who recorded his cattle-mark 17 June, 1759, and who sold a negro to Dr. Robert Weeks, 1 December, 1763. His will, proved 8 March, 1775, divided his estate between the above-named sons, and constituted his son Hyatt executor. The will of Hyatt Lane was made 15 September, 1802, and proved 12 July, 1803. The legatees were wife Catharine, sons Peter, Elisha, Caleb, and Robert, daughters Charity and her daughter Letitia, Mary Conklin, and Jerusha Burgdurfer. Peter Lane was the Deacon Lane of the Yorktown church, to whom frequent reference is made. He was made elder in

May 3.—At Dr. White's, &c.

May 4.—George picking up stones [in] meadow.

May 5.—Cool weather this week.

May 6.—At home &c.

May 7.—Studying, rode to the Kill, staid at Mr. Birdsall's.

May 8.—Preached at Peekskill, Luke iv. 19; Revelation iii.; rode home.

May 9.—Set off for Presbytery; staid at Captain Brown's; rainy day.

May 10.—Rode to New Fairfield to Mr. Rogers's; preached Luke iv. 32; attended presbytery.

May 11.—Attended presbytery.

May 12.—Rainy morning; rode home; at Mrs. Budd's, who died this evening; cool weather; general training.

May 13.—Pleasant day; Mr. Blair came here.

May 14.—Mrs. Budd buried; rode to North Stamford.

May 15.—Preached at North Stamford, Job xxiii. 3, 4; Hebrews xii. 1.

May 16.—Rode home; dropping corn; Mr. Lewis came here.

May 17.—Rode to Carmel; attended church meeting; rode home.

May 18.—Cloudy morning; rainy day; at home; reading &c.

May 19.—At home; wetish day; very cool.

May 20.—Studying &c.

May 21.—Rode to Peekskill, preached at Israel Lockwood's, John xiv. 15.

May 22.—Preached at Peekskill, Matthew xxvi. 38; Thessalonians v.; in the evening at Birdsall's, Isaiah xlv. 13.

November, 1817. He died 12 December, 1821, aged sixty-seven years, eleven months, and twenty-five days. His will of 5 October, 1821, makes wife Elizabeth sole legatee. Elisha Lane married Nancy Dillingham (see note 199); their son, William S. Lane, married Adalina Hyatt (see note 248). Caleb Lane married, 20 January, 1790, Susanna Hilliker. Robert Lane married, 25 January, 1794, Ame Parent. Mary Lane married, 5 August, 1801, Benjamin Conklin.

May 23.—Rode home; Joseph from York; George began to plow buckwheat at Lane's.

May 24.—Rainy day; at home.

May 25.—At Israel Lockwood's; preached funeral sermon; his daughter dead; rainy day; at Dr. Strang's; rode home.

May 26.—At home; studying; reading.

May 27.—Making fence; a warm day.

May 28.—Studying, Travis making fence.

May 29.—Preached at Yorktown, Proverbs viii. last; Acts iii. 23.

May 30.—Rainy morning.

May 31.—Joseph set off for York; sent to Davis three dollars for ——?

June 1.—Cool weather.

June 2.—Corn rooted up by hogs; in orchard, planting &c.; library day; Mr. Hickox here; Society Meeting.

June 3.—Planting corn over again.

June 4.—Studying.

June 5.—Preached at Yorktown; Proverbs xxii. 1; John vi. 45.

June 6.—Foggy morning; Gil[bert] came to work for me.

June 7.—Boys hoeing; Travis finished the wall.

June 8.—Rode to Widow Owens's; preached John vi. 45; at Dr. Strang's.

June 9.—Plowing corn in orchard.

June 10.—Boys drawing stone; some rain in the afternoon.

June 11.—Boys drawing stone &c.; studying; cloudy weather; Gilbert gone home.

June 12.—Preached at Yorktown, Psalms cxv. 5; Romans xv. 5.

June 13.—Mrs. White here; clear day; at Mrs. Delancey's.

June 14.—At Peekskill; reckoned with C. Dusenbury; sent for salt to York.

June 15.—Cloudy morning; planted white beans; new of the moon.

June 16.—At Dr. White's.

June 17.—At home; Blair went from here.

June 18.—Studying &c.

June 19.—Preached at Peekskill, Psalms lxxxix. 6.

June 20.—At home.

June 21.—At home; George finished plowing buckwheat ground.

June 22.—Began to hoe; plowing corn.

June 23.—Plowing corn at Frost's.

June 24.—Reading &c.

June 25.—Studying; dry weather; married Thomas Barnes and Sarah Moser.

June 26.—Preached at Yorktown, Philippians ii. 15; Luke xiii. 28.

June 27.—At home; George hoeing; at Aaron Carman's.

June 28.—Rode to North Stamford, to Philographical Society.

June 29.—Attended Philographical Society.

June 30.—Rode to Bedford, preached Psalms civ. last; some rain.

July 1.—At home; reading &c.

July 2.—Preached funeral sermon; Mrs. Strang [305] dead, &c.

July 3.—Preached at Peekskill, Luke vii. 9; 2 Thessalonians i. 10; hot day.

July 4.—At home; George began to plow buckwheat ground.

July 5.—At home; at Carman's &c.; Travis and Deacon Lane mowing.

July 6.—Gilbert came here to work; worked at hay; hot, dry weather.

July 7.—Worked at hay; raking [and] carting.

July 8.—Finished the meadow east of road; rode to Carmel, attended church meeting; very hot weather.

July 9.—Studying; Gilbert hoeing orchard.

[305] Anna Haight, second wife of Major Joseph Strang, of Yorktown (see note 283).

July 10.—Preached at Yorktown, Matthew xxii. 39; Romans viii. 8.

July 11.—At John Lee's, his wife sick; Judge Lee here.

July 12.—At Peekskill; sent £1-1- to Davis.

July 13.—St. John cut rye at the barn.

July 14.—Rode to Joseph Ellis's; married David Crandle and Mary Ellis; rainy afternoon.

July 15.—George finished buckwheat.

July 16.—St. John and Travis cradling wheat; studying; preached Sacramental lecture, 2 Thessalonians i. chapter.

July 17.—Preached at Yorktown, Genesis ix. 12; Titus ii. 14; administered Sacrament.

July 18.—Raking wheat; carted wheat and rye into barn.

July 19.—George hoeing lower piece of corn.

July 20.—At home.

July 21.—Plowing corn.

July 22.—Rode to Gilbert Forman's;[306] D. Knapp's.

July 23.—Studying &c.

July 24.—Preached at Yorktown, 1 Peter iii. 9; Romans v. 10. O, may God appear for his cause.

July 25.—Cool morning; George hoeing for St. John; at Esq[r] Smith's; Solomon Smith's and Whitney's.

July 26.—At Captain Carman's; George pulling flax.

July 27.—Sowing turnips; reading.

July 28.—George thrashing; carried to mill.

July 29.—At home &c.

July 30.—Rode to Kill; Mrs. Constant with me; at Curry's.

[306] Gilbert Forman lived at Yorktown. He devised his estate, 24 April, 1821, to daughters Sarah Smith, Hannah, Catharine, Elizabeth, Pamelia, and Susanna Forman, and to sons Benjamin and Joseph. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Joseph Fowler, of Yorktown. Their daughter Pamelia, married her cousin John Fowler, son of Joseph Fowler by his wife Sarah Whitney, born 23 July, 1786; died 8 August, 1865. (For issue of latter, see Whitney Genealogy.)

July 31.—Preached at Peekskill, Galatians vi. 4; Luke xxiii. 28; funeral of Mrs. Travis.[307]

August 1.—Preached at funeral of Miss Lee, Ecclesiastes vi. 1; Deacon Lane and J. Travis carting oats.

August 2.—Sent sheep to Paulding's; raking oats.

August 3.—Raking oats; rode to Jacob Carpenter's; married David Birdsall and Polly Carpenter.

August 4.—Some hands mowing east meadow.

August 5.—Raking hay; very tired.

August 6.—Like for rain; studying &c.

August 7.—Preached at Yorktown, Philippians i. 27; Joseph from York.

August 8.—Stacking hay in east meadow.

August 9.—Carting oats; very hot day.

August 10.—Some hands mowing east meadow; making hay.

August 11.—Stacking hay &c.

August 12.—Unwell; at home &c.

August 13.—Unwell; some better.

August 14.—Preached at Peekskill, Hebrews i. 1. Some rain; rode home.

August 15.—Stacking hay; finished east meadow.

August 16.—George finished mowing; at Judge Lee's to see his daughter Sally, who is sick.

August 17.—Finished hay; trustees met here.

August 18.—At home; very dry weather.

August 19.—At home; reading &c; Rosetta's finger very sore, and has been for two weeks; some better.

[307] First wife of Joseph Travis, storekeeper, prominent citizen, and sloop-master, of Peekskill, born 1755; died 5 June, 1822. His second wife was Sarah Hyatt, born 1764; died 15 June, 1835. His children were: 1. Captain James B. Travis, born 1785; died 5 November, 1848; married Susan Hyatt. She died 16 July, 1870. Issue: Susan; Rebecca A.; Joseph H., died young; and Jane O., died 1837. 2. Captain John Travis, who married and had one child, John L., born 1814, died 11 February, 1863. 3. Phebe Travis, died unmarried.

August 20.—Studying &c.

August 21.—Preached at Yorktown, Matthew x. 29. O, may God appear for his cause.

August 22.—At Judge Lee's; George began to plow oats and stubble.

August 23.—At home; Robert Lee here; very dry.

August 24.—Reading magazine.

August 25.—Rode to Esq[r] Crosby's;[308] staid all night at Mr. Hickox's.

August 26.—Rode to Nathaniel Tompkins's, preached Psalms cvii. last; at Miller's.

August 27.—Studying, rode to Pell Sutton's;[309] married Levi Carpenter and Phana Sutton.

[308] Enoch Crosby, youngest son of Thomas and Elizabeth Crosby, who is characterized as Harvey Birch in Cooper's famous story "The Spy," was born at Harwich, Massachusetts, 5 January, 1750, and accompanied his parents to the present town of Carmel in 1753. During the Revolution he was the valued secret agent of the government, and afterwards he located in the town of Southeast, Dutchess, now Putnam, County, on the west side of the Croton Reservoir, near the Tilly Foster Iron Mine. For many years he was justice of the peace and one of the associate judges of the Court of Common Pleas in 1812–13. He was also supervisor of Southeast in those years, and one of the deacons of the Gilead Church of Carmel, in the graveyard of which a stone still marks his resting-place. He died 26 June, 1835. He married (1), in 1785, Sarah Kniffen, widow of Ephraim Nickerson, born 14 January, 1755; died 4 September, 1811; and (2) Margaret, widow of Colonel Benjamin Green. She died 22 March, 1825, aged sixty-four years, three months, and twenty days. (For children and descendants of, see New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, xviii. 88-89, and for portrait, Lossing's Field Book of the Revolution.)

[309] John Pell Sutton married, 6 April, 1775, Wyntie or Winifred Montross. His will of 18 February, 1806, proved 25 March, 1807, described him as of Stephentown, and made bequests to son John Pell Sutton, wife Winifred, four daughters, and sons-in-law Levi Carpenter and John C. Vought. His widow Winifred, who was on Mr. Constant's church membership list, executed her will at Yorktown, 29 December, 1823, proved 15 May, 1824, and named therein daughters Fanny Carpenter, Polly Vought, Abigail Frost, and Phebe Brown. The eldest daughter, Fanny, married, as above, Levi Carpenter; Mary married, 20 November, 1800, John Christian Vought, called in the Journal simply John Christian; Abigail married, 12

August 28.—Preached at Yorktown, Matthew xvii. 5; John viii. 37.

August 29.—Rosetta's finger better; George carting wood, very hot and dry.

August 30.—Rode to Kill; sent for boot legs to York; visiting.

August 31.—Mr. Overton here and Mr. Blair.

September 1.—Library day.

September 2.—Rainy day; George lame.

September 3.—Rainy for some part of day; studying &c.

September 4.—Preached at Yorktown; Acts iii. 21.

September 5.—Rode to Kill; at Miller's; paid him for leather, £1-2-6.

September 6.—At Judge Lee's.

September 7.—Moving fence; Society meeting.

September 8.—Rode to Crawford's; preached Psalms cvii. last; to Deacon Travis's; preached Romans viii.

September 9.—Rode home; rain last night.

September 10.—Studying, &c. &c.

September 11.—Preached [at] Peekskill, John xvi. 18;

September 12.—Rode to William Dusenbury's; preached funeral sermon, 2 Kings xx. 1; Mrs. Oakley dead; began to sow rye.

March, 1807, James Frost; John Sutton, born 4 February, 1782, died 22 June, 1860, married, 17 June, 1809, Betsy Archer. The latter taught school in Yorktown and was the author of verses "on the Untimely Death of three Brothers that were drowned on Sunday the third day of September, 1809, in a pond commonly known as Crum pond, Yorktown, Westchester County, and State of New York. They were decently interred in the church-yard at the Scrub Oak Meeting-House, upon which occasion a sermon was preached by the Rev. Mr. Constant to a numerous concourse of Spectators. The parents of the children were James and Eunice Green. The children were David, Jeremiah, and James. The eldest of the three was eleven years, nine months, and ten days old; the youngest was six years, eleven months, and ten days old." The verses were printed in 1809 by Robert Crumbie, Peekskill. Reprinted April, 1864, by J. H. Hager, Poughkeepsie, and again reprinted, October, 1886, by Foshay Brothers, Peekskill.

September 13.—At home; preparing for journey to Waterbury.

September 14.—Set off for Waterbury; hot day; staid at Newtown.

September 15.—Rode to Waterbury; found friends well.

September 16.—At Terrill's, &c.

September 17.—Studying, &c.

September 18.—Preached at Salem, Psalms cvii. last; Psalms xci. 1.

September 19.—Rode to Waterbury town.

September 20.—Visiting &c.

September 21.—Set off for home; staid at Mrs. Camp's.

September 22.—Rode to Captain Brown's; at home, family well; blessed be God.

September 23.—At home; cutting up corn and drawing.

September 24.—Studying; though much hindered.

September 25.—Preached [at] Peekskill, John iii. 24-5; preached at funeral of Francis Strang, at methodist meeting-house, Lamentations ii. 22.

September 26.—Very dry; sowing rye behind the barn. Gilbert came here to work. Harrock and Blair here two days.

September 27.—Rode to Mr. Townley's, to attend presbytery; rainy day.

September 28.—Attended presbytery; rainy day.

September 29.—Preached 2 Timothy ii. 15; adjourned to Carmel the second Tuesday of May next; staid at John Rosel's.

September 30.—Rode home, family well.

October 1.—Studying.

October 2.—Preached at Yorktown.

October 3.—At home; pleasant weather; married John Oakley and Sarah Depew.[310]

October 4.—Studying.

[310] The duplicate list of marriages gives John Oakley and Widow Depew.

October 9.—Preached at Yorktown, 1 John iii. 10.

October 10.—Rode to the Kill; sent money to Mr. Marsh, for myself and Overton, £6-8-0.

October 11.—Thomas Lewis went home; at home; husking corn in evening; boys finished thrashing buckwheat.

October 12.—Warm day; stacked stalks &c.

October 13.—Gathering winter apples &c.

October 14.—Rode to Miller's and Captain John Highat's; bought sheep of him.

October 15.—Studying; warm day; very dry.

October 16.—Preached at Yorktown, Colossians i. 14; Psalms cxxxix. 12-3; rainy day, few people at meeting.

October 17.—Cool, pleasant weather; Miss Hait here.

October 18.—George picking up apples; measuring fence and dividing it with Judge Lee.

October 19.—At Requa's; Felt's [and] Carman's.

October 20.—At home, &c.

October 21.—Attending to domestic affairs &c.

October 22.—Studying &c.

October 23.—Preached at Peekskill, 1 Corinthians iv. 5, Ephesians iv. 10; in the evening at Thomas Depue's, Luke xix.

October 24.—Rode to the Highlands, preached [at the] church, Psalms xci. 1; staid at Mr. Nelson's.[311]

October 25.—Rode to Mr. McCoy's; preached 1 Corinthians iv. last; rode home; David Lewis here.

October 26.—Warm, and has been for some time.

October 27.—David Lewis and St. John set off for Salem; finished winnowing buckwheat; married John Haviland and Anna Frost.

October 28.—At Daniel Horton's, &c.

October 29.—Studying; pleasant weather.

October 30.—Preached at Yorktown, Luke xv.; Luke xii. 29, 30, 31.

[311] See Nelson family, in Appendix.

October 31.—Married Prior Frost [312] and [Abigail] Loder; pleasant day; reckoned with trustees for year 1794.

November 1.—Cold day; at Judge Lee's; in [the] study.

November 2.—Cool morning; Dr. White here.

November 3.—At Deacon Lane's; at Jesse Fowler's.

November 4.—At Esqr Lane's; James Perry's; [and] Henry Carman's; preached at John Strang's, Luke xiv. 23.

November 5.—Studying; married Isaac Cane and Leah Lent.

November 6.—Preached at Peekskill, [at] Dutch Church, Ephesians vi. 16.

November 7.—At Peekskill, Travis's &c., at Mrs. Brewer's; Mr. Blair preached at meeting house in the evening.

November 8.—At Deacon Knapp's; Daniel Horton's; Mrs. Covert's and Captain Strang's.

November 9.—At Deacon Lane's, at home.

November 10.—At Frost's, bought hat for George at Walter Ward's; preached Psalms cvii. last.

November 11.—Rode to W. Beagle's; to Esqr Lane's; J. Conkling's &c.

November 12.—Studying, &c. &c.

November 13.—Preached at Yorktown, 1 Corinthians ix. 21; dry weather and pleasant.

November 14.—Warm, pleasant morning.

November 15.—At John Lee Junr's; preached John i. 12; some rain.

November 16.—Rode home; cool weather; at Mrs. Delancey's.

November 17.—At Dr. White's &c.

November 18.—Church meeting at my house.

November 19.—Rode to Bedford; staid at Joseph Owens's; pleasant day.

[312] The will of Prior Frost, dated 24 May, 1816, was proved 1 April, 1817. It named wife Abigail, sister Rhody Frost, daughters Euphemia, Esther, Charity, and Mary, sons Wright, Simeon, Horton, William, and Jordan C. (Westchester Wills, D. 395.)

November 20.—Preached at Bedford, John i. 12; Luke iv. 31; rainy day.

November 21.—Rode home; at John Montross's, and Whitney's; Joseph at home.

November 22.—Wetish day; at home; reading &c. &c.

November 23.—At home &c.

November 24-25.—Studying &c.

November 26.—Preached sacramental lecture.

November 27.—Preached at Yorktown, John x.; administered the Sacrament; very cold weather; dry.

November 28.—At home; preparing for killing hogs &c.

November 29.—Killing hogs &c.; George went to Peekskill; Joseph returned to York; Mr. Overton here.

November 30.—Salting meat &c.

December 1.—Library day; cold and dry.

December 2.—At home &c.

December 3.—Studying &c.

December 4.—Preached at Peekskill, Proverbs xvii. 27; in the evening at Travis's, Jeremiah xxiii. 24.

December 5.—Rode home after making some visits; sent money to Joseph, 37 dollars—6 crowns for Allen.

December 6.—In woods after sled crook; rainy afternoon.

December 7.—Snow last night, cleared off cold.

December 8.—Rode to Philip Smith's, preached funeral sermon, his child dead; very cold day; rode to widow Owens's, preached Jeremiah xxiii. 24; rode to Mr. Sellick's; preached in the evening, Psalms cvii. last.

December 9.—At Miller's, reckoned with him, and paid him off; at Lyon's.

December 10.—Studying, at Judge Lee's; Sally Lee died to-day.

December 11.—Preached at Yorktown, John vii. 33; funeral in the afternoon, Job xvii.

December 12.—At home; George making sled.

December 13.—Election day; at Captain Purdy's.

December 14.—Some people carting wood.

December 15.—Rode to Bedford; married John Miller and Hepzibah Merritt; staid at J. Owens's.

December 16.—Rode to John Montross's; bought surtout cloth at Solomon Smith's, reckoned with him and settled accounts; snow and rain in the evening.

December 17.—Studying, &c; rode to John Hadley's; married Mical Purdy and Hester Bailey; pleasant day.

December 18.—Snow storm; so I could not go to Peekskill; people met at my house [in the] afternoon; preached John xi. 9, 10.

December 19.—Cloudy morning.

December 20.—Rode to Peekskill; cold day.

December 21.—At Esqr Lane's, preached in the evening, Psalms iv. 2.

December 22.—Rode to Miller's; home; bought sleigh-harness of John Strang.

December 23.—Very cold; at home.

December 24.—Studying; George drove cattle to the east meadow.

December 25.—Christmas day; preached at Yorktown; Deuteronomy xi. 20; in the evening John i. 12; good sleighing.

December 26.—Beginning to snow this morning; at Deacon Knapp's;[313] grey mare shod.

[313] The Knapps of Yorktown descend from Nicholas Knapp, of Watertown, who came to Massachusetts in 1630, probably with Winthrop and Saltonstall, and who, by wife Elinor, had Jonathan, who died young, Timothy, Joshua, Caleb, Sarah, Ruth, Moses, and Lydia. He removed to Stamford, Connecticut, about 1646, where his wife died 16 August, 1658, and he married (2), 9 March, 1658/9, Unity, widow of Peter Brown, and also widow of Clement Buxton. He died in April, 1670. Moses^{2} Knapp, the youngest son, was admitted freeman of Connecticut in May, 1670. He, however, probably lived at Stamford when he married, in 1669, Abigail, daughter of Richard Wescoat. His grandson Moses^{4}, born at Stamford, 4 October, 1710, accompanied his father, Moses^{3}, to New York, where the father was one of the patentees of White Plains, 13 March, 1721. Moses^{4} Knapp, the third, settled at

December 27.—St. John went to Hubbell's to buy sleigh.

December 28.—At Esqr Lane's; [and] Captain J. Highat's; brought home sleigh.

Yorktown, where he died 7 May, 1795. His wife, Elizabeth Ogden, born in January, 1702, died 23 June, 1770. Issue:

1. Aletha[5] Knapp, born 9 December, 1730.
2. Daniel Knapp, born 5 April, 1733.
3. Abigail Knapp, born 14 July, 1735; died September, 1753.
4. David Knapp, born 14 March, 1738.
5. Joseph Knapp, born 13 May, 1740; died 13 January, 1830.
6. Moses Knapp, born 25 August, 1742.
7. Benjamin Knapp, born 14 September, 1745; died in September, 1753.

Deacon David[5] Knapp, of the text, was born 14 March, 1738, and died 13 August, 1804. He served in the Revolution as second lieutenant in Captain Lemuel Conklin's Company, Fourth Regiment, Dutchess County militia. He married, 23 May, 1762, Phebe, daughter of Daniel Horton, by his wife Esther Lane, born 29 January, 1740; died 27 February, 1819. Their children, three of whom, Daniel, Moses, and Benjamin, were baptized by Mr. Constant, were:

1. Abigail[6] Knapp, born 27 June, 1764; died 18 April, 1766.
2. David Knapp, born 18 June, 1767; died 14 September, 1828; married, 24 June, 1789, Abigail Lee (see note 137). Issue: Phebe Knapp, died 18 October, 1820, aged twenty-seven years, eleven months, and nine days. David Knapp, died 18 June, 1830, aged thirty-six years, three months, and twenty-one days. Denche Knapp, died 10 July, 1816, aged twenty years and nine months. Robert Knapp, died 2 February, 1883, aged eighty-five years, seven months, and twenty-seven days. Abigail Knapp, died 9 January, 1871, aged sixty-nine years, three months, and sixteen days. All buried in the church-yard at Yorktown.
3. Esther Knapp, born 7 April, 1769; married Drake Conklin (see note 303).
4. Daniel Horton Knapp, born 27 March, 1771.
5. Abijah Knapp, born 7 February, 1773; died 13 September, 1779.
6. Moses Knapp, born 2 July, 1775; died 7 July, 1839; married, 22 January, 1800, Elizabeth Frost.
7. Elizabeth Knapp, born 5 July, 1778; died 5 August, 1779.
8. Benjamin Knapp, born 8 March, 1781; died 27 October, 1850; married, 22 April, 1802, Rachel Frost.

Daniel[6] Horton Knapp, born 27 March, 1771, baptized at the Knapp homestead by Mr. Constant; married, by Mr. Constant, 15 August, 1792, to Jane, eldest daughter of Elijah Lee, by his wife Sarah Conklin, born 2 October, 1773; died 30 August, 1827 (see note 137). Issue:

1. Elijah[7] Lee Knapp, born 18 February, 1794; died 28 February, 1878; married,

December 29.—At Esqr Smith's; Captain Strang's [and] Dr. White's.

December 30.—At Deacon Knapp's; snow today; John Carman and wife here.

December 31.—Studying &c; married Joseph Lee and Jenne Conkling; blessed be God for preserving goodness throughout the year.

1797

January 1.—Preached [at] Yorktown, James iv. 5; in the evening Proverbs xix. 10; good sleighing; full meeting. O may God's word be followed with his blessing and the year be fruitful in conversions to God.

January 2.—Cold, bright weather; St. John gone to Carmel with his wife; good sleighing.

January 4.—Rode to Dr. White's; Captain Carman's, Esqr Smith's and Mr. Whitney's; married John Travis [314] and Phebe Whitney.

January 5.—David Highet drawing wood; Mr. Blair came here.

January 6.—Some people drawing wood; cold weather; good sleighing; Howe cutting wood.

January 7.—Studying; Howe cutting wood.

22 September, 1816, Hannah, only daughter of Timothy Conklin (see note 303), born 12 November, 1798; died 23 April, 1878. Issue: 1. Jane[8] Knapp, born 16 December, 1817; died 7 April, 1885; married, 7 February, 1838, Stephen Allen Roake. 2. Sarah Knapp, born 17 August, 1820; married, 30 April, 1844, Allan Hart, M.D. 3. Ruth Ann Knapp, born 4 August, 1823; died 16 June, 1890. 4. Phebe Knapp, born 22 May, 1826; died 17 January, 1879. 5. Daniel Horton Knapp, born 1 April, 1829; died 14 June, 1901; was ordained elder of the Yorktown Church, 4 July, 1875; married, 11 October, 1865, Katharine Tompkins. 6. Elijah Lee Knapp, born 6 September, 1839; died 27 July, 1858.

2. Sarah Knapp, born 25 August, 1801; died 4 August, 1869; married, 1 September, 1816. ?

[314] For children of, see Whitney Genealogy.

January 8.—Preached at Yorktown, 1 John iv. 11; Mr. Blair preached in the evening; very cold.

January 9.—Very cold weather and very dry, but very good sleighing.

January 10.—Ministers met at Philographical Society; Mr. Townley preached at Meeting House.

January 11.—Attended Society; snow and rain; rode to Widow Sutton's; married Aaron Gazely and Abigail Sutton; adjourned 2 Wednesday in April at Abraham Smith's.

January 12.—At home; transcribing Minutes of Society; at Mrs. Delancey's.

January 13.—Warm, pleasant weather.

January 14.—Studying; snow and some rain.

January 15.—Preached at Peekskill, Ephesians ii. 2; Mrs. Constant went with me; staid at Stephen Brown's; evening meeting, preached Isaiah xxxviii. 16.

January 16.—Visiting; warm day; rode home; Sally inoculated.

January 17.—Getting wood; Howe cutting.

January 18.—Stormy day; rode to North Castle; married Gilbert Montross and Polly Craft; staid at John Montross's.

January 19.—Rode home; good sleighing.

January 20.—Cool; but pleasant; St. John drawing wood out of my woods.

January 21.—Studying; some snow.

January 22.—Preached at Yorktown, Exodus vi. 3; Hebrews iv. 14; good sleighing.

January 23.—Pleasant morning; Sally went to John Highat's.

January 24.—Rode to Widow Marshall's; preached funeral sermon, her husband dead, 2 Corinthians iv. 18; pleasant day; dined at Mr. Ward's; at Deacon Lane's [in the] evening.

January 25.—Clear, cool morning; at Deacon Knapp's and Fowler's; drawing wood.

January 26.—David and St. John set off for Waterbury; grows warmer.

January 27.—Warm day; George drawing timber for rails; rode to Captain John Highat's, [and] Lyon's, &c.

January 28.—Studying &c.

January 29.—Preached at Peekskill, Ephesians ii. 2; at Dr. Strang's in the evening, 2 Timothy ii. 1; few people.

January 30.—At George Tompkins's,[315] Douglass's, Thompson's, [and] Miller's; got leather for collar.

[315] Sylvanus Tompkins, of Croton, brother of Judge Jonathan Griffin Tompkins (see note 186), was born in 1725 and died in 1822. He was probably the V. Tompkins at whose house Mr. Constant preached 24 July, 1787. He married Mary Field, and it may have been she who was buried 4 December, 1788, and whose funeral sermon Mr. Constant preached on that day. His children were:

1. Joshua Tompkins, born January, 1757; died 19 March, 1812; married Nancy Travis, born 18 August, 1757; died 24 October, 1841. He is the Joshua Tompkins at whose house Mr. Constant visited. Both he and his wife are buried in the Baptist church-yard at Yorktown. His will, dated shortly before his death, named children William, Nathaniel, Elias, Caleb, Mary Kerr, Elizabeth Tompkins, Hannah Loder, Fanny, and Anne.
2. Sylvanus Tompkins, of Croton, born 14 March, 1762; died 3 April, 1835; married Phebe ——, born 1 May, 1772; died 12 September, 1828. His children were: 1. Elizabeth Tompkins, born 1790; died 25 December, 1862; marrried, 17 October, 1813, Simeon Travis, who died 16 May, 1840, aged forty-six years. 2. Rachel Tompkins, born 1795; died unmarried, 16 April, 1893. 3. Frances Tompkins, born 22 November, 1802; died 21 May, 1832; married Anthony Sherwood. 4. Phebe Tompkins, born 1805; died 24 September, 1872. 5. Daniel D. Tompkins, born 25 March, 1811; died 31 March, 1835. 6. Henry Tompkins, died unmarried. 7. Susan Tompkins, married —— Mandeville.
3. George C. Tompkins, of the text, born 18 April, 1765; died at Jersey City, 10 November, 1816; buried at Bergen, but afterwards removed to ——; married, 3 April, 1787, Elizabeth Westcott, born 28 May, 1776; died at Newark, New Jersey, 7 November, 1841. Issue: 1. Thomas Tompkins, born 17 January, 1788; died young. 2. Rachel Tompkins, born 21 February, 1790. 3. Sarah Ann Tompkins, born 9 May, 1791; married (1) James Babb; (2) Moses Ogden; removed to Georgia and there died. 4. Eliza Tompkins, born 12 June, 1793; married James Jackson Lyon. 5. Nancy Tompkins, born 4 May, 1795; died unmarried. 6. George C.

January 31.—At Baremore's, making collar; cloudy day.

February 1.—St. John from Waterbury; warm thawy weather.

February 2.—At home; snow goes off fast.

February 3.—At David Highat's, &c.

February 4.—Studying; &c.

February 5.—Preached at Yorktown, John xviii. 36; warm day.

February 6.—Rainy day; George finished faning oats; at home.

February 7.—Cleared off very windy; rode to Abraham Cronk's, preached in the evening, 1 Peter ii. 4; full meeting; studying.

February 8.—Pleasant day; rode home; reading.

February 9.—At John Highat's and Mrs. Conkling's; Sally came from John Highat's.

February 10.—Studying &c.

February 11.—Preached Sacramental Lecture, Psalms l. 5; church meeting.

February 12.—Mr. Townley preached here; administered the Sacrament. O may the word do good!

February 13.—Mr. Townley went home; snow and rain today.

February 14.—Reading Carver's Travels.

February 15.—At home, &c.

February 16.—Rode to Jonathan Travis's; at Widow Osborn's [and] Frost's.

Tompkins, born 30 May, 1797; died 13 January, 1868; married Ruth Ann Webb. 7. Fanny Tompkins, born 30 September, 1799; died 13 September, 1800. 8. James S. Tompkins, born 15 August, 1801; removed to North Carolina. 9. Isaac Bradon Tompkins, born 30 January, 1803; died at Newark, 18 December, 1890; married Sarah Simonson. 10. Charles S. Tompkins, born 18 April, 1806; died unmarried, 18 September, 1833. 11. Lucretia Ann Tompkins, born 5 December, 1808; died 26 November, 1881; married George T. Bush. 12. Daniel D. Tompkins, born 11 February, 1811; died 22 July, 1889; married, respectively, Catherine Marsh, Isabella G. Burns, and Elizabeth Banty. 13. Susan M. Tompkins, born 19 June, 1814; died 19 July, 1836; married Gilbert Conklin.

4. John Tompkins, married Martha Kerr.

5. Elizabeth Tompkins, married James Stevens.

February 17.—Reading and writing.

February 18.—Studying &c; warm weather.

February 19.—Preached at Yorktown, 1 Corinthians ii. 12; Proverbs xv. 18; warm day.

February 20.—Cloudy, warm day; singing meeting here.

February 21.—At home; reading &c.

February 22.—At Deacon Knapp's.

February 23.—At J. Conkling's; Widow Conkling's [and] Knapp's; preached at Jere. Conkling's.

February 24.—Preached funeral sermon at Elnathan Hait's,[316] Revelation xxii. 12.

February 25.—Cool, but pleasant weather; studying &c.

February 26.—Preached at Peekskill, Isaiah xxvii. 5; at Travis's, 1 Timothy iv. 5.

February 27.—At Birdsall's, [and] Mrs. Brown's &c.

February 28.—With George cutting timber &c.

March 1.—At home.

March 2.—Library day.

March 3.—At home &c; George cow calved.

March 4.—Reading and studying &c.

March 5.—Preached at Yorktown, 2 Thessalonians i. 2; 2 Corinthians iv. 8.

March 6.—Very cold, windy day; reading &c.; singing meeting here.

March 7.—Rode to Captain Purdy's, preached 1 Timothy iv. 8.

March 8.—Rode home; warm day.

March 9.—At home &c.

March 10.—Reading, studying &c.

[316] Elnathan Haight, of Yorktown, farmer, executed his will 3 July, 1801, proved 1 June, 1803. His children named therein were James, Samuel, Sylvanus, Daniel, Elnathan, Mary Sears, Leoney, and Sarah wife of Ozias Osborne. James Haight married 20 November, 1793; and Sarah Haight married, 28 December, 1793, Ozias, son of Joseph and Martha (Wright) Osborne (see note 292).

March 11.—Rode to the Kill; preached funeral sermon at Augustus Taylor's;[317] his child dead; staid at Stephen Brown's.[318]

March 12.—Preached at Peekskill; in the evening at John Lent's, Psalms iv. 2; married —— Haws and —— Lent.

March 13.—At Sands's [and] Paulding's; singing meeting here.

March 14.—Wet weather, at home.

March 15.—Judge Lee here; wet weather; Ingersoll cow calved.

March 16.—At home; reading &c.

March 17.—Cloudy morning.

March 18.—Studying &c.

March 19.—Preached at Yorktown, Psalms lix. 16; 1 Thessalonians ii. 4; ground settled; good riding.

March 20.—Making fence by the bog swamp; Deacon Knapp here.

March 21.—Making fence; George took apples out of the hole.

March 22.—Rainy day; in woods with Deacon Knapp.

March 23.—Rode to Daniel Horton Junr's.

March 24.—Carting rails &c; rainy afternoon.

March 25.—Studying &c.

March 26.—Preached at Yorktown, Ephesians i. 16, 17; Isaiah xlii. 6.

[317] He married, 11 April, 1792, Elizabeth, daughter of Hercules Lent, of Cortlandtown, and both he and his wife were legatees under the will of said Hercules Lent, bearing date 11 October, 1816 (see note 198).

[318] Stephen Brown, eldest son of Nathaniel Brown, of Peekskill (see note 322), was born 23 February, 1767, and died 2 May, 1831. He was one of the principal benefactors and trustees of the Presbyterian Church in Peekskill. He married (1), 3 September, 1791, Mary, daughter of Dr. James Brewer (see note 133), born 3 September, 1766; died October, 1799, her funeral sermon being preached by Mr. Constant. Their children were: 1. Phebe Brown, born 30 September, 1792; died 23 April, 1805. 2. James Brown, born 22 October, 1794. 3. Hannah Brown, born 9 August, 1797; married Abner Brundage, of Peekskill. Both these latter children are named in the will of their grandmother, Mrs. Hannah Brewer. Stephen Brown married (2) Jemima, daughter of Major Joseph Strang, and had: Ann Brown, born May, 1801. Egbert Brown, born 7 January, 1803; died 14 February, 1815. Mary Brown, born 22 January, 1805; married Sandford Knapp, M.D. Sarah Brown, born 19 October, 1807. Jane Brown, born 13 June, 1811.

March 27.—Rainy forenoon; at Enos Lee's.

March 28.—At Jeremiah Conkling's; at Widow Conkling's; baptized Sarah Conkling.

March 29.—In woods with George &c; Levi carting timber.

March 30.—Running lines with Judge Lee.

March 31.—In woods &c.

April 1.—Boys drawing stone; studying &c.

April 2.—Preached at Yorktown, The Song of Solomon iv. 1.

April 3.—Making fence; Deacon Lane worked for me &c.

April 4.—Town meeting at Peekskill; at Abraham Smith's.

April 5.—Attended Philographical Society; adjourned to last Wednesday in June at Charles Heroy's.

April 6.—At Deacon Knapp's &c. It has been very warm for four days past.

April 7.—Cloudy day; rain in the afternoon.

April 8.—Rainy day; rode to Poughkeepsie.

April 9.—Preached at Poughkeepsie, 1 Corinthians iii. 8, 9; Ephesians vi. 16.

April 10.—Rode to Aaron Forman's, preached in the evening, Psalms cvii. last.

April 11.—Rode to Poughkeepsie; attended Philographical Society.

April 12.—Attended Philographical Society; set off for home; staid at Zopher Jones's.

April 13.—Rainy day; rode home; found family well; blessed be God.

April 14.—Clear morning; snow covered the ground; George began to sow oats.

April 15.—Studying &c.

April 16.—Preached at Yorktown, Colossians iv. 2.

April 17.—At William Beadle's.

April 18.—George carried oats to Kill; rainy day; snow in the evening.

April 19.—Cold east wind; at home.

April 20.—At Peekskill; married —— Van Wyck and Susanna Hait.

April 21.—At David Highat's.

April 22.—Studying; warm day.

April 23.—Preached at Peekskill, Matthew iii. 3; in the evening at Esqr Travis's, 1 John iii.

April 24.—Rode home; after visiting Duzenbury's, Hait's, Brewer's and Birdsall's.

April 25.—Paid Sackett some money.

April 26.—Election day &c., at Capt. Purdy's.

April 27.—At Captain Strang's; paid Sackett some money.

April 28.—At Jacob Frost's; got a hat.

April 29.—Studying; turned young cattle to grass.

April 30.—Preached at Yorktown, Titus ii. 11, 12, 13; Mark ii. 16.

May 1.—Warm day; growing season.

May 2.—Wet day; George went to Kill with Cutter.

May 3.—At home; hard cold; Pullen worked at wall.

May 4.—At Deacon Knapp's; [and] Abraham Wright's; planted early potatoes.

May 5-6.—Studying; lecture; church meeting.

May 7.—Preached at Yorktown; Sacrament at Yorktown; Mr. Townley came here to be married &c.

May 8.—At Captain Purdy's, &c.

May 9.—Rode to Presbytery [at] Gilead.

May 10.—Attended Presbytery.

May 11.—Attended Presbytery; rode home.

May 12.—At home, Mr. Townley went home.

May 13.—Rode to New Hempstead.

May 14.—Preached [at] New Hempstead, Psalms cvii. last; Psalms xci. 1.

May 15.—Rode home; family well.

May 16.—Mr. Marsh came here; George planting corn.

May 17.—Ditto.

May 18.—At home; apple trees in bloom.

May 19.—Warm, growing season.

May 20.—Studying.

May 21.—Preached at Peekskill, Proverbs viii. 9; Matthew xii. at Jesse Owens's.

May 22.—Rode to Peekskill, carried hay to Duglass's; at Joseph Fowler's [319] who died this day.

May 23.—At home; studying &c., planted cucumbers; preached Joseph Fowler's funeral sermon, Ecclesiastes ix. 10, 11.

May 24.—At home &c.

May 25.—Wet day.

May 26.—Washed sheep; at Solomon Smith's.

May 27.—Studying &c.

May 28.—Preached at Yorktown, James iv. 8.

May 29.—Planted beans; boys shearing sheep.

May 30.—At home &c.

May 31.—So ends the fair month of May.

June 1.—Mr. Anderson came here; at home.

June 2.—Nothing extraordinary; studying, &c., &c.

June 3.—Rode to Peekskill; preached at Israel Lockwood's, Psalms lxiii. 5; staid at Curry's.

June 4.—Preached at Peekskill, Luke xxiii. 49; administered the Sacrament.

June 5.—Rode to Landing &c; Mrs. Constant with me.

June 6.—At the raising of Saw mills.

June 7.—George plowing buckwheat ground; trustees met here.

June 8.—At Mrs. Delancey's raising; Dr. White here.

[319] The son of Joseph Fowler, of Yorktown, who died 17 April, 1793, in his sixty-fourth year (see note 264), born 27 November, 1753; married, 3 October, 1776, Sarah, daughter of Seth Whitney (see note 152). His children are given in full in the Whitney Genealogy.

June 9.—At home; Mr. Andrews came here.

June 10.—Rode to Salem.

June 11.—Preached at Salem, Matthew xxvii. 22; Ephesians ii. 2.

June 12.—Rode home; O Lord strengthen!

June 13.—At home &c., at Abraham Wright's; preached at Mr. Covert's.

June 14.—Reading &c.

June 15.—Rode to Methodist meeting house, preached 1 Peter iv. 7.

June 16.—At home, &c; reading.

June 17.—Studying &c.

June 18.—Preached at Yorktown, John iv. 10; Proverbs xvi. 9.

June 19.—Cool weather &c; wet season.

June 20.—George carried butter to Kill.

June 21.—At home; reading &c.

June 23.—Rainy day.

June 24.—George began to plow fallow ground; studying &c.

June 25.—Preached at Yorktown, Psalms lx. 5; 2 Timothy i. 9, 10.

June 26.—Clear, warm morning.

June 27.—Set off to Hempstead to Presbytery; attended Presbytery.

June 28.—Attended the ordination of Mr. Blair, &c. &c.

June 29.—Attended Philographical Society; rode home, &c.

June 30.—At home.

July 1.—Studying &c.

July 2.—Preached at Peekskill; hot day; rode home.

July 3.—Plowing corn; rode to Staats Dykeman's; married James Ellice [320] and Betsy Valentine.

July 4.—At Peekskill.

[320] Mr. Constant's duplicate list of marriages gives James Eliot, which is correct.

July 5.—Rode to Capt. Highat's;[321] Elizabeth Lewis came here.

July 6.—At Joel Frost's; George mowed around [the] house.

July 7.—Raked hay; reading &c.

July 8.—Some rains; studying &c.

July 9.—Preached at Yorktown.

July 10-13.—Cut meadow east of road; rode to Collaburgh; married Jacob Lent and Hannah Woodhull; good hay weather.

July 14.—Getting in hay; hot day.

July 15.—Rainy day; studying &c.

July 16.—Preached at Peekskill, at new meeting house, 1 Kings viii. 12-13; Proverbs xiv. 34; Joseph from York.

July 17.—George finished buckwheat; Travis cradling rye.

July 18.—Travis cradling rye.

July 19.—Plowing corn.

July 20.—Taking up rye; hot day.

July 21.—Finished rye.

July 22.—Studying &c.

July 23.—Preached at Yorktown, Revelation i. 9; 2 Timothy iii. 15; hot day. O may God bless . . . . . .

July 24.—George finished hoeing.

July 25.—Began to cart rye; rainy day.

[321] John Hyatt, son of Joshua Hyatt, by his wife Mary Bashford (see note 182), and later known as Major Hyatt, married, 3 July, 1786, Catherine Clark, born 25 January, 1768; died 10 September, 1841; their children were:

1. Esther Hyatt, born 14 November, 1787; died 17 June, 1875, married (1) Samuel Strang, (2) Niles Frost.
2. Joshua B. Hyatt, born 25 October, 1789; died 26 September, 1836.
3. Elizabeth Hyatt, born 28 September, 1791; died 12 January, 1793.
4. Clark Hyatt, born 31 July, 1793; died 30 June, 1868.
5. Joseph Hyatt, born 27 June, 1795; died 3 September, 1869.
6. James D. Hyatt, born 17 February, 1799; died 18 April, 1827.
7. Mary Hyatt, born 6 November, 1800; married Isaac Odell.
8. John Hyatt, born 25 October, 1802; died 2 March, 1868.
9. Leonard Hyatt, born 23 September, 1804; died 21 July, 1866.
10. Eliza Hyatt, born 18 December, 1806; died 16 March, 1879; married (1) Samuel Ackerman, (2) the Rev. Benjamin Curry.

July 26.—Finished carting rye.

July 27.—Rode to Abraham Wright's.

July 28.—At home; at Ingersoll's.

July 29.—Studying &c; sowed turnips.

July 30.—Preached at Yorktown, Revelation ii.; Psalms xxxii. 2.

July 31.—Rode to Kill.

August 1.—At home; reading &c. &c.

August 2.—Wet day; at home, &c.

August 3.—Deacon Lane cradling oats; reading &c.

August 4.—Studying; rainy evening.

August 5.—Preached at meeting house, Colossians iii. 1.

August 6.—Preached at Yorktown, The Song of Solomon v. 9; Matthew xvii. 17; administered the Sacrament.

August 7.—O Lord, grant me grace and wisdom!

August 8.—Taken up with domestic concerns.

August 9-10.—Wetish weather.

August 11-12.—Studying &c.

August 13.—Preached at Peekskill, 2 Kings v. 12; Hebrews i. 3.

August 14.—At home in the morning; rode to Peekskill; [at] Travis's; Curry's, Drake's, and Carman's.

August 15.—Raking hay, east meadow.

August 16-17.—St. John and David mowing and stacking hay.

August 18.—At home &c.

August 19.—Colegrove and Horton mowing for me; studying &c &c; married Cornelius Brown [322] and Elizabeth Osborne.

[322] Nathaniel Brown, of Peekskill, son of Thomas and Susanna (Bugbee) Brown, was born 16 May, 1774, and died 30 March, 1811. He married, 16 May, 1766, Mary, daughter of Caleb and Jane (Daggett) Hall, born 23 November, 1745; died 26 January, 1835; and had:

1. Stephen Brown (of whom see note 318).
2. Nathaniel Brown, born 17 February, 1769; married Charity Cox.
3. Mary Brown, born 8 September, 1770; died 1785.
4. Sarah Brown, born 13 August, 1771; married Jacob Bedle.
5. Cornelius Brown, of the text, born 24 May, 1773; died 13 December, 1831;

August 20.—Preached at Yorktown, Revelation ii. 8; Proverbs iv. 25-26.

August 21.—Clear morning; raking hay.

August 22.—Wet day.

August 23.—Cloudy day; some clear in the afternoon; worked at hay.

August 24.—Stacking hay.

August 25.—Finished haying.

August 26.—Rainy morning; studying.

August 27.—Preached at Peekskill [in the] church, Matthew x. 15; Luke xviii. 34.

August 28.—Clear weather; at Gilbert Travis's.

August 29.—At home &c.

August 30.—Rode to James Perry's, preached Philippians i. 10; bought oxen of Horton, paid £10.

August 31.—At home.

September 1.—At Solomon Smith's.

September 2.—Clear and cool weather; studying &c.

September 3.—Preached at Yorktown, Revelation ii. 12 to the end, &c.

September 4.—At home &c.

married (1), as above, Elizabeth, daughter of Joseph Osborn, born 1777; died without issue, 11 September, 1800. (2) Leah, daughter of Smith W. Jones, of Cortlandt. Issue: Martha, Nathaniel, Smith, Thomas, Edgar, Ann Eliza, and Harriet.

6. Thomas Brown, born 13 September, 1775; died 1829; married (1), 27 January, 1798, Nancy, daughter of Captain Conklin, who died 30 March, 1802, aged eighteen years. (2) Martha, daughter of Daniel Birdsall (see note 295).
7. Mary Brown, born 4 October, 1778; married Zopher Jones (see note 243).
8. Susanna Brown, born 8 June, 1780; died 1781.
9. Caleb Brown, born 22 May, 1782; married Phebe, daughter of Joseph Weeks.
10. Gilbert Brown, born 24 September, 1784; died 6 March, 1837; married, 4 December, 1806, Hannah, daughter of Joseph Osborn.

September 5.—Clear morning; George gone to Peekskill.

September 6.—Philographical Society sat here; Mr. Townley preached in evening.

September 7.—At home; library day.

September 9.—Rode to Bedford; staid at Owens's.

September 10.—Preached at Bedford, John iii. 16; Revelation iii. 20; staid at Captain Purdy's.

September 11.—Rode home; Pullen mowing.

September 12-13.—Raking hay &c.

September 14.—Sowing rye &c.

September 15.—Carting hay &c.

September 16.—Studying &c; training day.

September 17.—Preached at Peekskill at new meeting house; funeral in the afternoon at the church, John iii. 16; Revelation xxii. —.

September 18.—At home, &c.

September 23.—Studying, &c.

September 24.—Preached at Yorktown, Revelation ii. 1-13.

September 25.—Set off for Amenia; to Presbytery, staid at Babcock's.

September 26.—Rode to Amenia, &c.

September 27.—Attended Presbytery.

September 28.—Attended Presbytery; adjourned to Mr. Townley's the second Tuesday in May next.

September 29.—Rode to Franklin.

September 30.—Rode home; Thomas Lewis here.

October 1.—Preached at Yorktown, Revelation iii. 14; Psalms xxxvi. 2, 3; wet day.

October 2.—Clear morning.

October 3.—Anderson went to New York.

October 4.—Raking buckwheat.

October 5.—At home, &c.

October 6.—Morse Purdy and Susan Delancey and Mrs. Baldwin here.

October 7.—Studying &c.

October 8.—Preached at Peekskill, Genesis iii. 15.

October 9.—At home; George gathering apples; at Captain Strang's.

October 10.—At Captain Strang's; George making cider.

October 11.—At Captain Strang's &c.

October 12.—Finished making cider; began to thrash buckwheat.

October 13.—Finished thrashing buckwheat; preached funeral sermon at John Montross's, who is dead.

October 14.—Studying &c.

October 15.—Preached at Yorktown, Revelation iv. —; Matthew v. 15.

October 16.—Cool and pleasant; at Deacon Knapp's and St. John's.

October 17.—Preached funeral sermon at Bailey Highat's,[323] Mr. Brown dead.

October 18.—Cleaning buckwheat.

October 19.—Cleaning ditto.

October 20.—Ditto; finished &c.

October 21.—East wind; studying; Sacramental lecture.

October 22.—Preached at Yorktown, Hosea vi.; administered [the] Sacrament; rainy day.

October 23.—George began to pick corn.

October 24.—At Dr. White's &c, [and at] Frost's.

October 25.—At home; at Smith's; married Samuel Satterly and Peggy Smith.[324]

[323] Bayley Hyatt, one of the sons of Colonel Joshua Hyatt by his wife Mary Bashford (see note 182), and named for his maternal grandfather, Bayley Bashford. He died 15 March, 1833, aged sixty-six. His widow Eunice, died 25 April, 1850, in eighty-third year. Both are buried at Shrub Oak.

[324] Margaret, daughter of Joseph Smith, of Yorktown. She died 13 November, 1830, aged seventy-four years and two months. Zeruish, wife of Joseph Smith, died 11 March, 1816, aged ninety-five years and nine months. The mother and daughter were interred in the East burying-ground at Crompond.

October 26.—Picking corn; singing meeting here.

October 27.—At home, &c.

October 28.—Studying.

October 29.—Preached at Peekskill, Isaiah liii. 12; in the evening at Esqr Travis's, Ephesians ii. 17.

October 30.—Doing business at the Kill &c.

October 31.—Picking corn.

November 1.—At home.

November 2.—At Requa's; married Isaac Graham Esqr and Peggy Green.

November 3.—At home; pleasant weather.

November 4.—Studying &c.

November 5.—Preached at Yorktown, Revelation v.; Psalms xcii. 1.

November 6.—At Kill; left with Esqr Davis, twenty dollars for board; got cloth for breeches &c.

November 7.—At home.

November 8.—Picking corn.

November 9.—Digging and carting potatoes.

November 10.—Finished digging potatoes &c.; in study some of the afternoon.

November 11.—Rainy morning; cold; in study; married Nathaniel Stanley [325] and Betsy Curry.

November 12.—Rainy day, but few at meeting, no preaching; Joseph home from York.

November 13.—Pleasant morning.

November 14.—At home; pleasant weather.

November 15.—At saw mill.

November 16.—George cutting wood at saw mill; snowing.

November 17.—At home; studying.

November 18.—Rode to Peekskill, preached at meeting house, Psalms xxxiv. 18; staid at J. Frost's.

[325] Dr. Nathaniel Stanley (see note 171).

November 19.—Preached at Peekskill, Mark i. 3; administered the Sacrament; in the evening at Esqr Travis's, Matthew xxii. 42.

November 20.—Rode home.

November 21.—Joseph went to York; drawing logs, &c.

November 22.—At Enos Lee's; killed beef; salting beef.

November 23.—Rainy day; reading, writing &c; married John Mabie and Betsy Avery.

November 24.—At home; cold day.

November 25.—Studying &c.; George drawing wood.

November 26.—Preached at Yorktown, Revelation vi.; Thessalonians v. 16; cold day.

November 27.—Went to Peekskill; carried buckwheat and oats; got load of shingles.

November 28.—Cold morning.

November 29.—Cold weather.

November 30.—Singing meeting here in the evening.

December 1.—Rode to William Beadle's; preached in the evening, Psalms xxxiv.

December 2.—At Captain Purdy's;[326] got cloth at Fuller's &c; studying.

[326] Obadiah, Abraham, Jonathan, and Joseph Purdy were brothers. Of these, Joseph Purdy died without issue, and by will of 6 December, 1769, proved 24 June, 1778, left one-third of his estate to the Presbyterian Church in Hanover "as a standing fund for the Public Means of Grace." He died 15 January, 1777, aged eighty-four years; his wife, Mercy Smith, died 15 June, 1805, aged eighty-two years. Abraham Purdy was born 10 October, 1716, and died at Yorktown 17 April, 1778. He was one of the justices of Westchester County, and an elder of the Crompond, or Hanover Church, to which he bequeathed fifty pounds sterling. He married Phebe, daughter of Daniel Strang, of the Manor of Cortlandt, born 7 February, 1732; died 27 October, 1759. Their children were:

1. Frances Purdy, born 23 July, 1753; married Colonel John Drake.
2. Ebenezer Purdy, born 6 December, 1754.
3. Jerusha Purdy, called Jerusha Drake in her father's will of 9 April, 1778.
4. Alvan Purdy, born 11 January, 1757; died at Yorktown, 16 July, 1830; married Lydia Hunt, who died 27 January, 1842, aged eighty-three years,

December 3.—Preached at Yorktown, Revelation vi.; 2 Peter iii.

December 4.—Cold day; married Timothy Conkling and Hannah Lee; Mr. Townley came to my house.

December 5.—Very cold; rode to Carmel, to Society Meeting.

December 6.—Attended Society Meeting; at Charles Heroy's.

December 7.—Rode home; Mr. Townley here; Library meeting; society meeting.

December 8.—Weather some warmer; at Joseph Lee's.

December 9.—In the woods; boys cutting logs; studying &c.

three months, and seven days. Mr. Purdy held a lieutenancy during the Revolution in Captain Abraham Smith Hadden's company, Colonel Samuel Drake's regiment, Westchester County militia. Issue:

1. Abraham Purdy, married Charity Strang. Issue: William, Alvan, and Howell.
2. David Purdy, died 24 March, 1803, aged eighteen years.
3. Alsop Purdy, died 3 February, 1802, aged fourteen years.
4. James H. Purdy, born 16 August, 1790; died 26 July, 1884; married, 8 May, 1810, Martha Strang, born 26 March, 1787; died 23 August, 1879.
5. Elizabeth Ann Purdy, born 23 June, 1792; died 4 July, 1843; married, 20 September, 1812, John Hazard Strang.
6. Alvan Purdy, born 22 August, 1799; died 12 April, 1872; married Jane E. Tompkins, born 10 June, 1805; died 15 February, 1887. He also was an elder in the Crompond Church, and was ordained in December, 1826. Issue: Mary, Ezra, John, Ann, Martha, James, and Harriet.

5. Abraham Purdy, who died August, 1769.

Obadiah Purdy, the first of the brothers before named, by deed of 16 April, 1734, conveyed to the heirs of Joseph Purdy, Sr., Esq., of Rye, deceased, certain lands which had belonged to his father, Joseph Purdy, Jr., of Rye, also deceased (Westchester Deeds G, 116). He removed to the Manor of Cortlandt about ——. His son, Obadiah Purdy, born 20 July, 1747; died 20 March, 1835; married Hannah Smith; died 16 January, 1835, aged eighty-eight years and five months. He served in the Revolution as second lieutenant in Captain John Hyatt's company, Colonel Pierre Van Cortlandt's regiment, of Westchester militia, and subsequently was made captain of militia. (See note 212.) Probably all the Purdys in New York descend from Francis Purdy, who was in Connecticut in 1644.

December 10.—Preached at Peekskill, John iii. 35; in the evening at Esqr Travis's, Acts xiii. 26.

December 11.—Rode home; killing hogs.

December 12.—George gone to the Kill with pork; making stable for oxen, &c.

December 13.—At home.

December 14.—Thawy weather.

December 15.—At saw mill, &c.

December 16.—At home; studying &c.

December 17.—Preached at Yorktown, Revelation viii.; 2 Kings iv. 26; Joseph Lee's child buried.

December 18.—At home; at saw mill; Elizabeth Stevens here making great coat.

December 19.—Killed hogs; very cold; salting meat; cold day.

December 20.—Some warmer; but still cool.

December 21.—Very cold day; at home.

December 22.—At home; studying &c.

December 23.—Studying; cool weather.

December 24.—Preached at Yorktown, Revelation ix.; Luke xvi. 2.

December 25.—Christmas; cold, at home.

December 26.—Studying.

December 27.—Preached at Peekskill, Philippians i. 27; staid at Charles Duzenbury's; very cold.

December 28.—Visiting at Jones's; Curry's, &c; singing meeting at David Highat's.

December 29.—At home; at Marshall's, who is sick.

December 30.—Studying &c.

December 31.—Preached at Peekskill; Psalms xxvii. 3; in the evening Isaiah — —; pleasant day. So ends the year. O, how little I have done for God.

1798

January 1.—Wetish day; may God be with me and his kingdom advance; rode to Esq[r] Lane's; preached Ecclesiastes xii. 13.

January 2.—Rode home; at Dr. White's till evening; Mrs. Delancey here in the evening.

January 3.—At home &c.

January 5.—Snow in evening.

January 6.—Studying; snow six inches deep.

January 7.—Preached at Yorktown, Revelation x.; Acts iv. 12; good sleighing.

January 8.—St. John and Mrs. Constant set off Waterbury; in the woods drawing logs; Pulling and George sowing.

January 9.—At home; pleasant day; snow melts fast; Mrs. Constant returned.

January 10.—Pleasant day; at home.

January 11.—At saw mills; at Miller's &c.

January 12.—At home; St. John has Hen . . . getting wood.

January 13.—Rode to Bedford, preached funeral sermon, Mr. Raiment [327] dead, 2 Timothy iv. 7-8 (fight of faith).

January 14.—Preached at Bedford, Matthew xxi. 37-38; in evening at Mr. Tyler's 1 Timothy iv. 8.

January 15.—Rode home; snow melts fast; at Montross's, Ward's, Clapp's, and Smith's; married Stephen Forman and Eleanor King.

January 16.—At Saw mills; at Peekskill, &c.

January 17.—At Saw mills, &c.

January 18.—Took cattle to east meadow.

[327] Probably James Raymond, of Bedford, whose will of 6 July, 1795, was proved 13 February, 1798. The instrument named wife Abigail, sons James, Joshua, Uriah, and George, and daughters Susanna Newman, Elizabeth Miller, Molly Williams, Sally Lounsbury, Esther Hall, Anna Dean, Martha Mills, and Clarisa Trowbridge.

January 19.—Rode to Montross's vendue.

January 20.—Studying, &c; Rosetta hurt her head.

January 21.—Preached at Peekskill, Psalms cxlvi. 5; in the evening at Doctor Strang's, Ephesians ii. 8.

January 22.—Rode home; begins to storm, lecture at meeting house; few people.

January 23.—Rode to Mr. McCoy's; married John McCoy and Anna Oakley; cold day.

January 24.—At home.

January 25.—At home studying &c.

January 27.—Rode to Captain Conkling's, married Thomas Brown and Nancy Conkling; stormy day.

January 28.—Preached at Yorktown, Psalms lxxix. 16; but one meeting.

January 29.—In the woods; at saw mill; married Peter Van Vorhees and Eleanor Potts.

January 30.—Rode to Peekskill.

January 31.—In woods, &c.; at Captain Strang's.

February 1.—Rode to Captain Brown's.

February 2.—In woods; some team sleds drawing wood; warm day; sledding grows poor.

February 3.—Studying; warm day; George drawing timber, church meeting.

February 4.—Preached at Yorktown, Colossians i. 27; Matthew iii. 12; administered the Sacrament; good sleighing.

February 5.—Cold day; rode to Esqr Lane's; singing meeting here in the evening.

February 6.—At home, pleasant day; Steinbach came here.

February 7.—At home, cold day.

February 8.—At home, very cold.

February 9.—In woods; drawing logs; at St. John's in the evening.

February 10.—Studying; grows warmer.

February 11.—Preached at Peekskill, Colossians i. 23; in the evening at Deacon Lent's, 1 Peter ii. 4.

February 12.—Rode home by way of Wright Frost's;[328] at Underhill Strang's.[329]

February 13.—Rode to Widow Owen's; preached Psalms xxxv. 20; rode to Steinbach's; staid all night.

February 14.—Rode to Daniel Carman's; preached Ecclesiastes vii.; funeral of Mr. Sutton's child; snowy day.

February 15.—Rode to Widow Miller's,[330] married Andrew Purdy and Hester Miller.

February 16.—At Jacob Beadle's; who is sick.

February 17.—George gone to Kill with team; in study.

February 18.—Preached at Yorktown; Matthew v. 25.

February 19.—At Jeremiah Conkling's; got three bushels of wheat.

February 20.—Wet day; at home.

February 21.—John Highat drawing logs for me.

February 22.—At Esqr Lane's; preached in the evening, Psalms ii. 7.

February 23.—Rode to Moses Knapp's; agreed to hire him to work for me.

February 24.—Cloudy day; studying, &c.

February 25.—Preached at Yorktown, Isaiah lxiii. 5.

[328] Wright Frost, son of Joseph Frost, of the Manor of Cortlandt, and one of the executors of his will, 16 October, 1773. His own will, executed at Cortlandtown, 8 February, 1817, proved 15 April of the same year, divided his estate between his wife Sarah and his children Jacob, Joseph, Martha, Fanny, Rosetta, and Phebe.

[329] The son of Joseph and Jemima (Budd) Strang, born 24 April, 1756; died 19 April, 1815; married, 27 March, 1783, Sarah, daughter of Reuben Fowler, of Peekskill. She died 13 March, 1839, aged seventy-eight years, and is buried in the East Church-yard at Crompond. Issue: Joseph, Julietta, Mary, and Hester.

[330] Elizabeth, widow of Jonathan Miller, of the Manor of Cortlandt, who died in June, 1792, leaving children John, Mary, Monmouth, Elizabeth, Esther, who married as above, Andrew Purdy, and Justus.

February 26.—Carting and drawing timber.

February 27.—Rode to Mr. Whitney's, Smith's, [and] Esqr Smith's; George drawing wood at Captain Highat's.

February 28.—Cutting and drawing timber; snow going fast.

March 1.—Library day.

March 2.—At home.

March 3.—Studying, &c.

March 4.—Preached at Peekskill, Psalms and Isaiah; "Set the Lord before me;" [at] Dr. Strang's [in the] evening.

March 5.—At Kill; sent for boards by Gilbert Conkling; Mr. Townley came here.

March 6.—Rode to Mr. Cole's [to] Philographical Society, preached Philippians i. 10.

March 7.—Attended Society; adjourned to first Wednesday in June; rode home; Mr. Townley here.

March 8.—Rode to Mr. Ward's; married James Parrott[331] and Polly Ward.

March 9.—At saw mill; George drawing timber.

March 10.—Studying &c.

March 11.—Preached at Yorktown, 1 John ii. 8; 2 Corinthians v. 1; wetish day, few people.

March 12.—Very muddy, riding.

March 13.—Changeable weather.

March 14.—At home, &c; muddy weather.

[331] John Perott, son of James Perott, of St. Martin's-in-the-Fields, Westminster, London, married, at Greenwich, Connecticut, 15 February, 1764, Hannah, the widow of Mr. Merryday Bostwick, and daughter of Captain Elnathan Hanford, of Norwich, and had, according to the town records of Greenwich:

1. A daughter, born 7 November, 1765.
2. Clarissa Perott, born 27 June, 1767.
3. Ann Perott.
4. James Perott, above, born 9 November, 1770. He married Mary, daughter of Caleb and Mary Ward (see note 286), and later removed to New York.
5. John Perott.

March 15.—Rode to Kill; to Dyckman's; rainy day; home at night.

March 16.—Drawing logs into the mill.

March 17.—Studying &c.

March 18.—Preached at Yorktown, Matthew v. 1-12; Amos v. 9; full meeting; pleasant; sang the Judgement anthem.

March 19.—At home; at Ingersoll's, &c.

March 20.—Rode to Kill; sent books to Davis and money—£3-10-10; Livy came here to live.

March 21.—At saw mill, &c.

March 22.—Making work-bench.

March 23.—At saw mill; Livy began to saw timber.

March 24.—Rainy day; studying &c.

March 25.—Preached at Peekskill, Job ix. 4; at Dutch Church, John iii. 16; held conference with Charles Duzenbury.

March 26.—Preached funeral [sermon] at Widow Moll's, her daughter dead.

March 27.—Rode to [the] Kill after planks; Clark came here to work.

March 28.—At home.

March 29.—Warm day, at David Highat's; took hard cold.

March 30.—Very warm; unwell.

March 31.—Studying; very warm.

April 1.—Preached at Yorktown, Matthew v.; Matthew xi. — "Come learn of me;" Mr. Vermillier came here; full meeting. O may God's work prosper.

April 2.—Rainy day.

April 3.—Rainy day; Vermillier went home.

April 4.—Cold, east wind.

April 5.—At home &c.

April 6.—Ditto.

April 7.—Studying &c.; Clark went home.

April 8.—Preached at Yorktown, Matthew v.

April 9.—Clark returned.

April 10.—Travis Jacob came here; Elisha Lane hewing timber; at Peekskill; sent twelve dollars by Conkling for shingles.

April 11.—At home &c.

April 14.—Studying &c; married John Covert and Mary Hyatt.

April 15.—Preached at Peekskill, at new meeting house forenoon; at church in afternoon.

April 16.—At Landing; got nails of Frost; George brought shingles.

April 17.—At home, &c.

April 18.—Drawing timber; begun to frame my house.

April 19.—Mr. Hickox came here with his wife; preached at meeting house.

April 20.—At Deacon Knapp's.

April 21.—Studying; hard thunder last night.

April 22.—Preached at Yorktown, Matthew v. 21; Joel iii. 18.

April 23.—Took down old house.

April 24.—Went to Kill, got boards and planks—two loads.

April 25.—Carting straw &c.

April 26.—Deacon Lane raising stones, &c.

April 27.—At home; warm day, and has been so for a week past.

April 28.—Studying &c; preached Sacramental lecture.

April 29.—Preached at Yorktown; administered the Sacrament.

April 30.—At home.

May 1.—Much care and labor about my house &c.

May 2.—At home &c.

May 3.—Full of business.

May 4.—Full of business.

May 5.—Studying &c.

May 6.—Preached at Peekskill at new meeting house, Song of Solomon ii. 3.

May 7.—Getting sticks for Gilbert Fox; house &c.

May 8.—Rode to Greenburg to Presbytery.

May 9.—Attended presbytery &c.; rode home in the afternoon.

May 10.—Raised my house.

May 11.—At home; Mr. Blair here; gardening, &c.

May 12.—Studying &c.

May 13.—Preached at Yorktown, Matthew v. 27-32; Song of Solomon ii. 4.

May 14.—At home; carpenters gone; planting in orchard.

May 15.—At Peekskill.

May 16.—At home &c.

May 17.—Rode to Nathaniel Tompkins's, preached Galatians iii. 16.

May 18.—Rode to William Beadle's, preached Galatians iii. 16; Co. Stephens digging cellar.

May 19.—Studying &c.

May 20.—Preached at Yorktown, Matthew v. 33-42.

May 21.—At home; attending to domestic affairs.

May 22.—At Kill, brought up planks &c.

May 23.—At home &c.

May 26.—Studying, &c. &c.; married Benjamin Pullen and Lydia Weeks.

May 27.—Preached at Peekskill, xiv. 18.

May 28.—Rainy day; George Carman digging cellar.

May 29.—Rainy weather.

May 30.—Mason came to work for me.

May 31.—George began to plow buckwheat ground.

June 1.—At Captain Highat's; worked at brick house.

June 2.—Studying &c; very growing season.

June 3.—Preached at Yorktown, Matthew xliii.; 1 Corinthians viii. 3; O may the work of the Lord prosper among us.

June 4.—Rainy morning; at home.

June 5.—Rode to Carmel to Presbytery and Philographical Society.

June 6.—Attended Society; rode home.

June 7.—At home; Highat Lane got boards for sideing, 211 feet.

June 8.—Rode to [the] Kill; got twenty planks and sixteen boards; at Clay-kiln.

June 9.—Pleasant morning; studying.

June 10.—Preached at Yorktown, Matthew v. 1-8; Amos v. 5; married Daniel Jewel and Lydia Church.

June 11.—At home, &c., &c.

June 12.—At Peekskill with team, &c.

June 13.—At home.

June 15.—Work goes on &c.

June 16.—Studying; Sacramental lecture at Deacon Lent's.

June 17.—Preached at Peekskill; administered the Sacrament.

June 18.—At home, &c. &c.

June 19.—At Peekskill for team; paid Conkling for nails, &c.

June 20.—At Brick-kiln.

June 21.—At Brick-kiln.

June 22.—At Gabriel Knapp's; got boards.

June 23.—Studying &c &c.

June 24.—Preached at Yorktown; full meeting, Matthew vi.

June 25.—Preached at Peekskill to Masons &c; Luke viii.

June 26.—At Peekskill; got shingles, putts, &c.

June 27.—At home, plowing corn.

June 28.—Ditto; Clark went home sick.

June 29.—Sowing garden.

June 30.—Studying, &c.

July 1.—Preached at Yorktown, Matthew vi. 16, 28; hot day; full meeting.

July 2.—Hot day; at home; painting.

July 3.—At Peekskill, got 24 bushels of lime; showers in the afternoon.

July 4.—At home &c.; painting.

July 5.—Painting.

July 6.—Rode to Peekskill; married William Odell and Betsy Cronk.

July 7.—Clark came to work.

July 8.—Rode to Sing Sing.

July 9.—Preached at Sing Sing, Job xxiii. 35; rode to Jacob Lent's;[332] married [Jacob] Post and Lottie [Leah?] Lent.

July 10.—Began to hoe corn; Jacob Travis mowing.

July 11.—Hoeing corn &c.

July 12.—Rainy morning.

July 13.—Raking hay.

July 14.—Carting hay; studying.

July 15.—Preached at Yorktown; Matthew vi. 22.

July 16.—Preached funeral [sermon], Gabriel Strang dead; Lamentations ii. 22.

July 17.—At home &c.

July 18.—Carting clay; began to mow east meadow.

July 19.—Getting hay in east meadow.

July 20.—Haying &c.

July 21.—Getting hay.

July 22.—Preached at Red Mills, Proverbs iv.

July 23.—At hay; Westervelt here.

July 24.—At Kill; got lime, Westervelt went home.

July 25.—Hard at work.

July 28.—Studying &c.

July 29.—At Peekskill, Psalms lxix. —; "For the zeal of thine house" &c.

July 30.—Masons began chimneys.

July 31.—Worked at chimneys.

August 1.—At home.

August 2.—At Peekskill; got ——, lime, planks &c.

[332] The will of Jacob Lent, of Cortlandt, executed 16 September, 1801, proved 29 March, 1802, named wife Rachel, daughter Leah Post, and son Francis Albert.

August 3.—Finished hay.

August 4.—Studying &c.

August 5.—Preached at Yorktown, Matthew vi. 25 to end; Luke vi. 36.

August 6.—Worked at chimney.

August 7.—Ditto; Travis carting oats.

August 8.—At chimneys, &c.

August 9.—Travis and Hilliker carting oats.

August 10.—Picking and binding oats; at brick-kiln after bricks.

August 11.—Very hot, and has been all this week.

August 12.—Preached at Yorktown, 2 Corinthians v. 19; Administered the Sacrament; [preached] Matthew xxv. 6-7-8.

August 13.—Mason began to lay the east chimney.

August 14.—Rainy day; rode to Kill; paid Jesse Highat five dollars toward old account.

August 15.—At home; hot day.

August 16-17.—Carting oats; at home.

August 18.—Mason began to plaster; hard wind.

August 19.—Worked at house &c.

August 20.—Preached at Peekskill; hot weather.

August 21.—At work.

August 22-26.—All these days tired with head work.

August 27.—Preached at Yorktown, Matthew vii.

August 28.—At work; dry, hot weather. The Lord prosper and bless the work; blessed be his name.

September 1.—At work, &c.

September 2.—Studying, &c.

September 3.—Preached at Yorktown, Matthew vii.

September 4.—At home; Joseph at home.

September 5.—Carpenters and mason at work, &c.

September 6-9.—Studying, &c.

September 10.—Preached at Peekskill; cool day; rode to James Taylor's.

September 11.—At home.

September 12-15.—Studying, &c.

September 16.—Preached at Yorktown, Matthew vii.

September 17.—At home, &c; Joseph to Salem.

September 18-22.—Studying; Hutchinson doing kitchen chimney.

September 23.—Preached at Yorktown, Matthew. vii. last.

September 24.—At home; full of business.

September 25.—Set off to Presbytery at Poundridge.

September 26.—Attended Presbytery.

September 27.—Rode home; Mr. Blair with me.

September 28.—At home, moving things; mason went away.

September 29.—Little time for study; moving into new house.

September 30.—Preached at Peekskill, 1 Corinthians xiii. 13; full meeting.

October 1.—At home; carpenters left work at my house.

October 2.—Working about house &c.

October 3-4.—At Peekskill; married —— Conkling and Caty McCoy; rode home; paid Livy six dollars, Frost four, Birdsall one and Purdy two.

October 5.—At home; at work.

October 6.—Studying some part of day.

October 7.—Preached at Yorktown, Psalms xcix. 1-2-3; Romans v. 16; rainy day; few people at meeting.

October 8.—At home, &c.

October 9.—At Peekskill.

October 10.—Boys thrashing buckwheat; rode to Jacob Conkling's, preached funeral sermon; his son dead.

October 11.—At home; finished thrashing buckwheat.

October 12.—At home &c.

October 13.—Preached Sacramental lecture.

October 14.—Preached at Yorktown; administered Sacrament.

October 15.—At home.

October 16.—Rode to Kill.

October 17.—At home, &c.

October 20.—Rode to Peekskill; preached Sacramental lecture.

October 21.—Preached at Peekskill; administered the Sacrament; Elizabeth Ferris [333] joined the church at full meeting.

October 22.—Boys making cider.

October 23.—Finished making cider.

October 24.—Cleaned up buckwheat.

October 25.—At home, &c.

October 27.—Studying.

October 28.—Preached at Yorktown, Matthew vii. last.

October 29.—Wetish weather.

October 30.—At Peekskill; paid Conkling for latches; at Samuel Jones's [and] R. Curry's.

October 31.—Boys sowing rye.

November 1.—Snow.

November 2.—Rode to William Drake's; at Conference with some of the brethren &c.

November 3.—Studying, &c. &c.

November 4.—Preached at Yorktown, Matthew iv. 10.

November 5.—Boys sowing rye.

November 6.—Joseph gone to New York.

November 7.—George set off to Waterbury with Joseph Lewis.

November 8.—Taking down old house.

November 9.—Preached [sermon] at Mrs. Lamoreux's burial.

November 10.—In study, &c, &c; George returned from Waterbury.

November 11.—Preached at Peekskill at the church; in the evening at Esq[r] Travis's.

November 12.—Rode home; pleasant dry weather.

November 13.—Nothing remarkable till afternoon; ministers called for Philographical Society, Mr. Lewis preached in the evening.

[333] Daughter of Jonathan Ferris (see note 299).

November 14.—Attended Society; adjourned to Mr. Townley's second Wednesday of February next.

November 15.—Rode to Bedford to ordination of Mr. Henderson; staid all night. Wallace finished chimney.

November 16.—Rode home; Mr. Kerr with me, &c.

November 17.—In study; O what a barren heart! Little sense of Divine things.

November 18.—Preached at Yorktown; cloudy day.

November 19.—At home.

November 20.—Rainy day.

November 21.—Snow storm; snow twelve inches.

November 22.—Went into the woods, &c.; killing beef.

November 23.—George [went] to Sellick's mill; salting beef.

November 24.—In study; reading, &c.

November 25.—Preached at Yorktown.

November 26.—At home.

November 27.—At home; pleasant weather; George stoning cellar.

November 28.—At home, &c.

November 29.—At home.

December 1.—Studying; Sally went to York.

December 2.—Preached at Peekskill; snowy day; rode to Dr. Strang's; no people came by reason of storm.

December 3.—Rode to Thompson's,[334] Yale's [and] Carman's.

December 4.—At home &c.

December 8.—Studying &c.

December 9.—Preached at Yorktown; stormy day; but one meeting.

December 10.—At home, killing hogs &c.

December 11.—To Peekskill with pork and oats &c.

[334] Colonel James Thompson, who died at Peekskill, 27 February, 1804, aged fifty-six. His wife Sarah, died 1 May, 1802, aged sixty-two. Both buried in Van Cortlandt Cemetery. He married at Philadelphia, 15 February, 1768, Sarah Falconer.

December 12.—To Mr. Spock's;[335] married Joshua Nelson[336] and Emelia Spock.

December 13.—At home &c.

December 14.—Cold weather.

December 15.—Studying &c.

December 16.—Preached at Yorktown, Romans ix. 33; cold day.

December 17.—Pleasant; good sleighing.

December 18.—Cold and good sleighing, &c.

December 19.—At home.

December 20.—At home; snowy day; married Nathaniel Hyatt[337] and Mary Lee.

December 21.—Rode to Miller's.

December 22.—Clear and cold; in study.

December 23.—Preached at Peekskill, Hebrews viii. 1; in the evening at Esq[r] Travis's married —— Banker and Phebe Sherwood.

[335] James Spock, miller, of Peekskill, born 1740; died 1804. He was a private in the Revolution, serving in the Third Regiment, Westchester County militia, and in 1790 was made a vestryman of St. Peter's Church, Peekskill, in the graveyard of which both he and his wife Mary are buried. She was born 1747 and died 27 February, 1805. Their children were:

1. Emelia Spock, above.
2. Stephen Spock, married, 6 November, 1799, Elizabeth, daughter of Henry Romer by his wife Mary Jennings, born 5 December, 1782, and granddaughter of Captain Jacob Romer. (See note 156.)
3. John Spock (of whom see note 211).
4. Catharine Spock, married Peter, eldest son of Henry and Mary (Jennings) Romer (see note 350), born 27 January, 1781; died 23 October, 1868. Issue: Sarah, Mary, Fanny, Harriet, James H., Caroline, Susan, Catherine, Maria, and Hester.
5. Sarah Spock.
6. Tamar Spock.
7. Hester Spock.
8. Mary Spock, married Moses Meeks, son of John and Dorothy Meeks, and had Joseph K., Isaac, Maria, John, Catherine A., Elizabeth, Richard C., George E., Phebe, and Lewis R.

[336] See Nelson Family, in Appendix.

[337] See note 248.

December 24.—Rode home.

December 25.—At home; singing meeting here.

December 26.—Rode to Esqr Lane's, preached in the evening, 1 Thessalonians i. 5.

December 27.—Rode home; warm day; snow goes off fast; rode to Isaac Gale's; married Joshua Stivers and Rebecca Gale.

December 28.—Set off for Waterbury, but turned back; rode to Abraham Rider's;[338] paid him twenty dollars; at Mr. Horton's.

December 29.—Rain and snow but warm; studying, &c. &c.

December 30.—Preached at Yorktown; cold day.

December 31.—Set off for Waterbury; pleasant day; arrived at Mr. Hoadly's. So ends the year! How little good have I done!

1799

January 1.—At Salem; rode to Mr. Fowler's; snowy day.

January 2.—Rode to Mr. Terrill's, &c.

[338] Cornelius Ryder, farmer, of Yorktown, was born 20 April, 1744. He married, 30 December, 1766, Abigail, daughter of Reuben Fowler, of Peekskill, born 22 November, 1744; died 23 October, 1815; by whom he had the children given below, all of whom are named in his will of 27 February, 1818; proved 2 May, 1821.

1. Abraham Ryder, of the text, born 30 January, 1768; married Catherine, daughter of George Briggs, of Yorktown (see note 184). His will of 16 July, 1820, proved 2 September following, named wife Catherine, and only son John and his children.
2. Stephen Ryder, born 24 May, 1769.
3. Reuben Fowler Ryder, born 12 December, 1770.
4. Jacob Ryder, born 9 May, 1772.
5. Anna Ryder, born 23 November, 1773; married —— McCord.
6. Cornelius Ryder, born 29 June, 1776.
7. Dorothy Ryder, born 29 October, 1778.
8. Richard Griffen Ryder, born 6 July, 1780.
9. Jonathan Ryder, born 26 December, 1784.
10. James Ryder, born 4 January, 1787.
11. Jeremiah Fowler Ryder, born 2 March, 1789.
12. Jane Ryder.
13. Mathias Ryder.

January 3.—Visiting friends, &c.

January 4.—Set off for home; very cold day; staid at Major Truesdel's.

January 5.—Rode home; very cold; spent some time in study.

January 6.—Preached at Yorktown, Jeremiah ix. 25; held but one service; very cold day.

January 7.—Cool morning; rode to Conkling's and Strang's, &c.

January 8.—Rode to Stephentown; preached at Widow Marshall's, Philippians i. 10.

January 9.—Rode to Mr. Townley's.

January 10.—Rode to New York; warm day; staid at Mr. Hutchinson's.

January 11.—Rode to Mr. Townley's; staid all night.

January 12.—Rode to Mr. Reed's; staid all night.

January 13.—Stormy day; no meeting.

January 14.—Rode home; warm day; snow melts.

January 15.—Rode to Joseph Owens's; married Enos Wright and Miriam Woolsey.

January 16.—At home; pleasant weather; George drawing logs at saw mill.

January 17.—At home part of day; at Purdy's.

January 18.—Mr. Wallace here; at Mrs. Delancey's; Mrs. Constant sick.

January 19.—Cool, cloudy morning; in study, &c., &c.

January 20.—Preached at Yorktown, 2 —— i. 19.

January 21.—Rode to St. John's; his wife sick.

January 22.—Rode to Peekskill; warm day; sleighing grows poor.

January 23.—Rode to St. John's; to John Strang's; preached in the evening, Psalms lxix. 18.

January 24.—Cold day; at home &c.

January 25-26.—Preached at Yorktown, Sacramental lecture; rainy day.

January 27.—Preached at Yorktown; administered the Sacrament.

January 28.—At St. John's.

February 1.—Boys drawing wood, cold day.

February 2.—Studying; snow in the afternoon and evening.

February 3.—Preached at Peekskill, Psalms lxxxv. 8; in the evening at Henry Lent's, Psalms lxxi. 1; full meeting; married Isaac Thomas and Elizabeth Lillie.

February 4.—Rode home after visiting several families; married Henry Lent and Patty Odell.

February 5.—George gone after straw to John Strang's.

February 6.—At home; in study &c.

February 7.—Cold weather; in study.

February 8.—George gone to mill; in study.

February 9.—In study.

February 10.—Preached at Yorktown; cool day; sleighing gone.

February 11.—Married —— Simmons and Polly Burgduff; cool weather.

February 12.—Rode to Mr. Townley's; preached Psalms lxix. 9.

February 13.—Attended Philographical Society; adjourned to Mr. Lewis's the second Tuesday of June next.

February 14.—Rode home in the afternoon; singing meeting at my house.

February 15.—In study; reading the magazine; cool weather, but clear.

February 16.—In study, &c., &c. O what a barren heart, may God give me grace and zeal for his cause.

February 17.—Preached at Yorktown, Ephesians i. 11; Colossians i. 12; cold, snowy day; few people.

February 18.—Clear, cold day; conference.

February 19.—Some warmer.

February 20.—At Mr. Lee's, Carman's, &c.

February 21.—At home.

February 22.—At St. John's; grows cold.

February 23.—Very cold day; rode to Peekskill; preached funeral [sermon at] Polly Christian's.

February 24.—Preached in new meeting house, Isaiah liii. 1; at Esqr Travis's, Luke xx. 13; in the evening at Israel Lockwood's.

February 25.—Cold day; at Drake's, Jones's, Carman's, St. John's and Delancey's.

February 26.—Clear and cool; boys getting wood at saw mill.

February 28.—Studying; the winter weather very cold.

March 1.—Cold day.

March 2.—Studying, &c; Mr. Leonard came here, Mr. Andrews likewise.

March 3.—Mr. Leonard preached; pleasant day; good sleighing.

March 4.—Mr. Leonard went away; cold day.

March 5.—Cold and clear; at home; at Purdy's.

March 6.—Judge Lee and Dr. White here.

March 7.—Some warmer; library day.

March 8.—At home; pleasant day.

March 9.—Studying, &c.

March 10.—Preached at Yorktown, Revelation iii. 18; sleighing almost gone.

March 11.—Clear and cold.

March 12.—Cold day; in study.

March 13.—Mr. Andrews went to Peekskill; snow in evening.

March 14.—Pleasant day; good sleighing; singing meeting here.

March 15.—Went to D. Highat's. Conkling's and Knapp's; snow in the afternoon.

March 16.—In study; pleasant day.

March 17.—Preached at Peekskill, John iv. 11; in the evening at Joshua Drake's, Revelation iii. 18; cold day.

March 18.—Rode home; cold day; snow on the ground; poor sleighing.

March 19.—At home, &c.

March 20.—Cool weather; at home.

March 21.—Some warmer, but snow covers the ground.

March 22.—Rainy day; snow almost gone.

March 23.—Studying; very warm; married Thomas Barns and Susanna McFarden.

March 24.—Preached [at] Yorktown, Jeremiah xvii. 14; pleasant day but muddy; few people at meeting.

March 25.—Pleasant day; took down old house-frame.

March 26.—Pleasant day; David Pullen came here to work.

March 27.—Rainy day; cold, north-east storm.

March 28.—Very cold; in study, &c.

March 29.—Raising cow-house, &c.

March 30.—In study, &c.

March 31.—Preached at Yorktown; pleasant day; rode to Richard Curry's.

April 1.—At [the] Kill; at home; Sally from York, and Joseph.

April 2.—Cold day; at home; rain; town meeting.

April 3.—Joseph went to York; very cold.

April 4.—Very windy day.

April 5.—Cold weather; David Lewis came here from Salem.

April 6.—At home, in study; &c.

April 7.—Preached at Peekskill; pleasant day; full meeting; may some good be done to souls.

April 8.—At home.

April 9.—At home; worked at yard fence.

April 10.—Cold day.

April 11.—Cold day and things scarcely begin to grow.

April 12.—Worked at fence.

April 13.—Studying, &c.

April 14.—Preached at Yorktown, 1 Corinthians ii. 5; Isaiah lx. 16; pleasant day; my heart wandering and barren as to spiritual [things].

April 15.—Worked at yard, &c.

April 18.—Sent for fish; David Lewis went to Captain Purdy's.

April 19.—Worked at fence; George went for fish.

April 20.—Very cold; in study; preached Sacramental lecture; church meeting.

April 21.—Preached at Yorktown, Acts xx. 7; administered the Sacrament; full meeting.

April 22.—At home, &c; painting the parlour.

April 23.—At home; Mr. McClautin here and J. Clark here; rain in the evening.

April 24.—Misty day; in study, &c.

April 25.—Fast day;[339] preached at Yorktown, James v. —.

April 26.—Work at little house &c.

April 27.—Very rainy day; in study.

April 28.—Preached at Peekskill, Romans x. 3; John xvii. 16.

April 29.—At home; Clark came here to work.

April 30.—Rode to Peekskill on business.

May 1.—At home; making beer &c.

May 2.—Rode to Peekskill; preached funeral sermon of Jacob Conkling, who is dead; cold day.

May 3.—At home; painting yard.

May 4.—Clear and cold, but little appearance of vegetation; in study.

May 5.—Preached at Yorktown, Jeremiah vi. 16; Romans ix. 30.

May 6.—At home; cold season.

May 7.—Clark finished; went to Peekskill; got boards of Brown.

May 8.—Clark went home; cold day.

May 9.—At home; worked at yard.

May 10.—Rode to Governor Cortlandt's; at Curry's; at Lockwood's.

May 11.—At home; boys working on road before gate; warm day.

[339] "April 20, 1799.—The Church met, etc. Discoursed on the nature and method of fasting under the gospel. Agreed to spend Thursday next as a day of fasting and prayer."—See Church Records, in Appendix.

GENERAL PIERRE VAN CORTLANDT AS A CHILD (1721–1814)

April 18.—Sent for [illegible] to Captain Purdy's.

April 19.—Worked at home. [illegible] fish.

April 20.—Very cold; [illegible] lecture; church meeting.*

April 21.—Preached at Yorktown [illegible] administered the Sacrament; full meeting.

April 22.—At home. [illegible]

April 23.—At home. [illegible] in the evening.

April 24.—[illegible]

April 25.—[illegible] preached [illegible] James v. —

April 26.—[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] John xvii. 16.

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] sermon of James [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] vegetation; [illegible] early.

May 5.—Preached at Yorktown [illegible] 16; Romans [illegible]

May 6.—At home; cold [illegible]

May 7.—Clark finished; [illegible] got boards of Brown[illegible]

May 8.—Clark went [illegible]

May 9.—At home; [illegible] yard.

May 10.—Rode to Governor Cortlandt's; at Curry's; at Lockwood's.

May 11.—At home; boys working on road before gate; warm day.

*"April 20, 1799—The Church met, etc. Discoursed on the nature and [illegible] under the gospel. Agreed to spend Thursday next as a day of fasting and prayer."—See Church Records in Appendix.

May 12.—Preached at Yorktown; cold day.

May 13.—At home; preparing for people.

May 14.—Presbytery met here, Mr. Lewis preached at meeting house.

May 15.—Attended presbytery; adjourned to Mr. Rogers's last Tuesday in September next; warm growing season.

May 16.—At home.

May 17.—At home; boys began to plant corn.

May 18.—Studying; cool weather; church meeting at Deacon Lent's; preached Matthew xviii. —.

May 19.—Preached at Peekskill, Isaiah lxiii. 8; Job xi. 15; administered the Sacrament; full meeting. May God add his blessing! Married Joshua Travis and Sarah Hazel.

May 20.—At home; dropping corn.

May 21.—Rode to Governor Cortlandt's; to the Landing, &c.

May 22.—Rode to Dr. White's; to Stephen Brown's; it rains.

May 23.—Washing sheep.

May 24.—Boys plowing buckwheat ground; in study.

May 25.—Studying, &c., growing season; cattle supplied with grass, blessed be God.

May 26.—Preached at Yorktown.

June 1.—Studying, &c.

June 2.—Preached at Bedford, Song of Solomon —.

June 3.—At home, &c.

June 4.—Rode to Peekskill.

June 8.—Studying, &c.

June 9.—Preached at Peekskill, at the church.

June 10.—At home; at Joseph Lee's.

June 11.—Rode to Mr. Townley's, at Philographical Society; Mr. Henderson preached.

June 12.—Attended Society; rode home; hot day; growing season.

June 13.—At home; boys finished hoeing.

June 14.—At home; in study; rain in the afternoon in showers.

June 15.—Studying; cold day.

June 16.—Preached at Yorktown, Ezekiel xiv. 5; Psalms i. —; full meeting; may God succeed his word and make it a saviour of life.

June 17.—Clear and cool morning, Brown here after oxen.

June 18.—Rode to Kill; hot day.

June 19.—At home.

June 20.—Singing meeting here in the evening; at Deacon Lane's, Forman's, &c.

June 21.—Reading; boys hoeing.

June 22.—In study; hot day.

June 23.—Preached at Yorktown, Psalms xcviii. 8, 9; Ephesians vi. 17; hot day.

June 24.—Hot morning.

June 25.—Rode to Peekskill with Mrs. Constant; hot day.

June 26.—At home &c; had thunder and rain.

June 27.—Wetish some part of day.

June 28.—Reading magazine &c.

June 29.—In study.

June 30.—Preached at Peekskill, at new meeting house.

July 1.—At home; hot growing season; reading, &c.

July 2.—At home; reading &c; Chloe here.

July 3.—At T. Strang's.

July 4.—Rode to Red Mills; preached Hosea vi. 3; attended church meeting; staid at Mr. Hickox's.

July 5.—Rode home; at Ingersoll's, Carman's; showers in the afternoon.

July 6.—Studying, &c. &c.

July 7.—Preached at Yorktown, Job xvi. 8; Isaiah liii. 10. O, may God's word do good to souls.

July 8.—Hot morning; boys began to hoe corn.

July 9.—Rode to Peekskill.

July 10.—At home; plowing corn.

July 11.—Rode to Moses Tompkins's.[340]

July 12.—At home; reading, &c.

July 13.—In study, &c.

July 14.—Preached at Yorktown; conference here.

July 15.—At home; Deacon Lane mowing meadow east side of road; at Peekskill.

July 16.—Rode to Moses Tompkins's; at Beadle's.

July 17.—Raking hay; very good weather for hay.

July 18.—Boys carting hay.

July 19.—At home; reading, &c.

July 20.—Studying, &c. &c.

July 21.—Preached at Peekskill, 2 Samuel xxiii. 5.

July 22.—Dry weather; at Deacon Knapp's; Ferris shod the colt.

July 23.—Rode to the Kill; carried sheep.

July 24.—At St. John's, got ram for mowing &c.

July 25.—Hot day; Deacon Lane mowing; people came to help me mow east meadow.

July 26.—Raking hay, &c; very hot.

July 27.—Stacking hay.

July 28.—Rode to Carmel; preached Isaiah liii. 10; 2 Samuel xxiii. 5; hot day; a little sprinkling of rain; the earth extremely dry.

July 29.—Hot and dry.

July 30.—At home, &c.

July 31.—Boys working at oats.

August 1.—Little rain.

August 2.—Rain; studying.

[340] Moses Tompkins, son of John Tompkins, of Greenburgh, by his wife Mercy Jones, married Mary Bonnet, of New Rochelle, and settled at Stephentown, later known as Somers, where he died. His will of 22 April, 1799, proved the following October, named wife Mary, children Bonnet, Benjamin, Peter, Absalom, Moses, Isaac, Mary, and Ruth. His son Peter Tompkins, at whose house Mr. Constant also visited, and whom he married to Peggy Haviland, 19 August, 1787, made his will at Stephentown, 25 February, 1800, proved 23 June of the same year. His legatees were wife Peggy, sons John and Jacob, and daughters Fanny and Betsey.

August 3.—Some rain; studying.

August 4.—Preached at Yorktown, Sacramental lecture, Matthew xxvi. 24; Proverbs xv. 1; very full meeting. May God succeed his word; showers, &c., &c.

August 5.—Clear; at home, &c.; preparing for journey, &c.

August 6.—Set off for North Stamford; at Mr. Henderson's.

August 7.—Staid at Mr. Lewis's.

August 8.—Rode home; dry weather.

August 9.—Finished getting hay; rode to Nathaniel Tompkins's, preached 2 John i. 9; dry day.

August 10.—Hot morning; studying; some small showers.

August 11.—Preached at Peekskill, at the church; full meeting, Genesis v. 24; Hosea vi. 3; preached at Dr. Hugerford's,[341] John iv. 23.

August 12.—At home; dry, hot weather.

August 13.—Boys drawing stone in orchard.

August 14.—Plowing orchard; at Judge Lee's in the afternoon.

August 15.—Dry weather; pastures almost all dried up.

August 16.—Signs of rain.

August 17.—Rain; Mr. Jenkins here; studying.

[341] Dr. Peter Huggerford, probably the first regular physician in the northwestern portion of Westchester County. He was a loyalist, and a portion of his confiscated estate was conferred upon Major John Paulding. His will, bearing date 28 July, 1796, was proved 5 October, 1799. It described him as of White Plains, and made bequests to daughters Frances, wife of Benjamin Field, Martha Hardy, Jane Dickinson, and Esther; to sons Tertullus and Joseph, son-in-law John Titus, and grandson John Huggerford. The daughter Martha had married Elias Hardy, 27 October, 1781. John Huggerford, a surgeon and also a loyalist, went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, at the peace, where the Crown granted him land. He was twenty-four years of age and unmarried. His losses in consequence of his fidelity to the mother country were £1000. Thomas Huggerford married Charity, the daughter of Thomas Halstead, of Harrison Precinct, who is named in her father's will of 16 April, 1783. He, too, was a loyalist, and received one hundred acres of land in Digby township, Annapolis County, Nova Scotia. These latter were probably sons of Dr. Huggerford, and some further account of them may be found in "Sabine's Loyalists."

August 18.—Preached at Yorktown, Isaiah liii. 10; some rain.

August 19.—The ground refreshed by rain.

August 20.—Cool, north-east wind.

August 21.—Cool weather; but grown warmer.

August 22.—Rode to Captain Purdy's; preached 1 John i. 9.

August 23.—At home; hot [and] dry; worked some at wall back of orchard.

August 24.—Mr. McNiece came here to exchange; rode into the Highlands, at Mr. Nelson's.[342]

August 25.—Preached at Highlands, Isaiah liii. 10, 1 John i. 7; married E. Osborne and H. Bedel.[343]

August 26.—Cool morning; Mr. McNiece went home.

August 27.—At Thomas Strang's, Lee's and Mr. Delancey's.

August 28.—At home; Mr. Jenkins came here; drove cows to the great brook for water, very dry.

August 29.—Training day; some rain; Joseph from York.

August 30.—Rode to G. Forman's, got more shad.

August 31.—In study &c.; married John Boyd and Lucy Johnson.

September 1.—Preached at Peekskill, Romans v. 8, 9; Psalms cxlvi. 5.

September 2.—Clear and dry weather.

September 3.—Joseph returned to York; rode to Peekskill; rain in the afternoon.

September 4.—Cloudy weather; at home.

September 5.—Rainy weather; rode to Colonel Green's,[344] preached Ephesians ii. 7; library day.

[342] See Nelson family, in Appendix.

[343] Mr. Constant's separate marriage list gives Ebenezer Osborne and Hannah Bedel (see note 292).

[344] Colonel Benjamin Green, of Somers, who died 6 October, 1812, aged fifty-six years and two months. His widow, Margaret, became the second wife of Enoch Crosby (see note 308). She died 22 March, 1825, aged sixty-four years, three months, and twenty days.

September 6.—At home, &c.

September 7.—At home; studying &c.

September 8.—Preached at Yorktown, Psalms lvi. 8; Isaiah xlv. 7; Joseph from York.

September 9.—Cloudy day; at home; Robert Lee here; Mr. Blair here.

September 10.—Rainy morning; it has been wet weather this week past, the earth well supplied with rain; blessed be God for it.

September 11.—At home; warm day.

September 12.—Warm day; rode to Sellick's;[345] preached Ephesians ii. 8; rode home.

September 13.—Very hot day.

September 14.—Studying, hot day, thunder and rain, hard showers.

September 15.—Preached at Yorktown, John xv. 1; full meeting.

September 16.—Clear weather; at St. John's; his wife sick with lame arm.

September 17.—At Kill; at Lequire's.

September 18.—At home; trustees here.

September 19.—Rainy day; very growing season.

September 20.—At home; Chester Hoadly came here; Mrs. Constant at St. John's.

September 21.—In study, though much hindered.

September 22.—Preached at Peekskill, Colossians iii. 17; Mr. McNiece[346] preached in the afternoon; at Yorktown in the evening.

[345] Gould John Sellick, a farmer, lived in Peekskill Hollow, south of Adams Corners. He died 5 February, 1812, aged fifty-two years, five months, one day. His wife Elizabeth, died 9 December, 1847, aged ninety-two years, nine months, three days. Both are buried at Shrub Oak.

[346] The Rev. John McNiece, principal of the North Salem Academy, who, in November, 1803, became pastor of the Presbyterian Church of Fredericksburg, now Patterson, remaining until 1808. He is said to have been one of the Irish patriots of 1795, who left his home with Emmet and others, and for the same cause. He was also credited with being a scholar and an eloquent preacher.

September 23.—Set off for Presbytery; staid at Doctor Cornelius's.

September 24.—Rode to Mr. Rogers's; attended Presbytery.

September 25.—Attended Presbytery; adjourned to Mr. Hickox's at Carmel, 2nd Tuesday in May next.

September 26.—Rode home; at Captain Brown's; pleasant day.

September 27.—At home; at St. John's, Miller's, &c.

September 28.—Studying.

September 29.—Preached at Yorktown, 1 Samuel ii. 30.

September 30.—At home; warm weather.

October 1.—Rode to Peekskill; preached in the evening at Mr. Hart's; Society meeting.

October 2.—Rode home; warm day.

October 3.—At Judge Lee's, &c; married Wright Thorne and Polly Carman.

October 4.—Rode to Stephentown; preached at Widow Marshall's, Titus ii. 11-12.

October 5.—Cloudy morning; in study.

October 6.—Preached at Yorktown; full meeting.

October 7.—Joseph set off for Newburgh.

October 8.—At home; James carried cloth to Gale's.

October 9.—Mr. Hickox came here to Presbytery; the other members failed, and there was no Presbytery convened.

October 10.—Rode to John Hait's; married William Fowler and Elizabeth Hait.[347]

October 11.—At saw mill; got lathes sawed; worked at crib, &c.

October 12.—Much cloudy weather; in study.

October 13.—Preached at Peekskill; cloudy day.

[347] The bride was the eldest child of John Haight, of Cortlandt, by his wife Sarah Searles, born 12 March, 1755 (see note 146).

October 14.—At home &c.

October 15.—Rode to Mr. Charles Heroy's;[348] to Philographical Society; preached 1 John i. 3.

October 16.—Attended Society; adjourned to 3rd Wednesday in December; rode home; Joseph returned from Newburgh.

October 17.—At home.

October 18.—Rode to Peekskill [and] Stephentown.

October 19.—Studying; rode to Stephen Brown's,[349] whose wife died; staid all night.

October 20.—Rode to Yorktown; preached Mark iv. 41.

October 21.—Preached funeral sermon of Mrs. Brown; David Lewis came here.

October 22.—At home; boys finished thrashing buckwheat.

October 23.—Stalking corn; brought in three loads.

October 24.—Clear and cool; David Lewis went to St. John's.

October 25.—Boys husking corn; studying; gathered winter apples.

October 26.—Studying; preached Sacramental lecture at meeting-house, 1 Peter ii. 6 . . . 9.

October 27.—Preached at Yorktown, Luke xii. 50; Proverbs viii.; administered the Sacrament; full meeting.

October 28.—At home; northeast wind.

October 29.—Rode to Peekskill; Joseph set off for New York; pleasant day.

October 30.—Pleasant day; George digging potatoes; James Lane gone home.

October 31.—Digging potatoes.

November 1.—At home &c.

November 2.—Studying &c.

[348] Charles Heroy died 15 December, 1824, aged seventy-five years. Phebe Heroy, his wife, died 29 April, 1821, aged seventy years, and both are buried in the graveyard of the Red Mills Presbyterian Church.

[349] See note 318.

November 3.—Preached at Peekskill at the church, Galatians iv. 13; in the evening at Travis's, Ephesians vi. 16.

November 4.—Rode home &c.; pleasant day.

November 5.—At home; Mr. Lewis and Bassitt here.

November 6.—Rode to Romer's; married Stephen Spock and Elizabeth Romer;[350] at Requa's.

November 7.—At home; boys making cider.

November 8.—At home.

November 9.—Studying; killed beef.

November 10.—Preached at Yorktown, Hebrews viii. 1-2.

November 11.—At home; carting stalks; warm day; went to Society meeting in evening.

November 12.—Warm, cloudy weather.

November 13.—At home; went to saw mill.

November 14.—Rode to William Beadle's; preached Matthew xxii.

November 15.—Rode home; pleasant weather.

November 16.—Studying &c.

November 17.—Preached at Yorktown, Matthew xi. 30; Psalms viii. 5.

[350] Henry Romer, son of Captain Jacob Romer (see note 156), served in the Revolution as private in the companies of Captain George Comb and Captain Jonas Orsor, New York militia. He removed from Greenburg to Peekskill, where he died 5 November, 1830. His first wife was Mary Jennings, born 11 January, 1759, died 28 July, 1808, by whom he had: 1. Peter Romer, born 27 January, 1781; died 23 October, 1863; married Catherine, daughter of James Spock (see note 335). 2. Elizabeth Romer, born 5 December, 1782, married, as above, Stephen Spock. 3. Jacob Romer, born 27 February, 1786; died unmarried. 4. Sarah Romer, born 6 April, 1788; died unmarried. 5. Fanny Romer, born 16 May, 1790; married (1) Sylvanus Curry; (2) John Croft. 6. Henry Romer, born 10 January, 1792; died 16 March, 1864; married (1) Jane Roake; (2) Jane Ruxor. 7. William J. Romer, born 4 January, 1794; died 12 May, 1795. 8. William Romer, born 12 January, 1796. 9. James Romer, born 27 February, 1798; died 27 June, 1803. 10. Maria Romer, born 13 February, 1800; married Samuel Miller, of Ossining. 11. Susan A. Romer, born 18 April, 1802; married David Weeks, of Somers. 12. Charles Romer, born 18 April, 1802; died 20 April, 1802.

November 18.—At home; warm, cloudy weather.

November 19.—At home; pleasant weather.

November 20.—David Pullen began to frame the hen-roost.

November 21.—Worked at hen-roost; went to Deacon Knapp's.

November 22.—At home.

November 23.—Studying; pleasant weather.

November 24.—Preached at Yorktown, Psalms viii. 4.

November 25.—Pleasant weather.

November 26.—More cold and windy; went to Peekskill.

November 27.—Cool day; at home, &c.

November 28-29.—

November 30.—Studying &c.

December 1.—Preached at Yorktown, Psalms viii. 4; cool but pleasant.

December 2.—At home; David Pullen worked at hen-roost; killed shoats.

December 3.—Went to Kill; sent shoats to York; rain in the afternoon.

December 4.—At home; worked at hen-roost.

December 5.—Library day; snow and rain; rode to Jacob Cox's; married Caleb Drake and Elizabeth Cox.

December 6.—Pleasant day; at Dr. White's.

December 7.—Studying, rainy day; rode to Solomon Smith's; married Leonard Decline and Euphemia Paulding.[351]

December 8.—Preached at Yorktown, Psalms lx. 7; xxiii.; lii. 5; few people at meeting.

December 9.—Cool and pleasant; killed hogs.

December 10.—Rode to Kill; sent pork to York; at Gale's after cloth.

December 11.—At home.

December 12.—At home, pleasant.

December 14.—Studying &c &c.

[351] See note 229.

December 15.—Preached at Yorktown, Hebrews xi. 33.

December 16.—Young mare very lame; some rain; cleared off cold.

December 17.—Rode to Abraham Smith's; Society meeting; preached Hebrews xi. 33.

December 18.—Attended Society meeting; cold day; rode home, Mr. Lewis and Mr. Townley with me.

December 19.—Some snow; cleared off warm.

December 20.—Clear and pleasant; hard purging and unwell.

December 21.—Studying; pleasant day.

December 22.—Preached at Yorktown, Matthew iv. 2; Hebrews xi. 33.

December 23.—Trying experiment &c &c.

December 24.—At home; pleasant weather.

December 25.—Rode to Esq[r] Lane's; preached Luke ii. 13-14.

December 26.—Rode to Peekskill.

December 27.—Plastering roof &c; warm, thawy weather.

December 28.—Cloudy and warm; in study &c &c.

December 29.—Preached at Yorktown, John iv. 2-3.

December 30.—At home; killing hogs; salting pork &c.

December 31.—Preached funeral at Sands's, Mr. Wood's funeral; married Simon Wright[352] [and Mary Fowler]; James Leverich and Sarah Hatfield. So end this year, O, alas for my barrenness.

[352] Simon Wright, son of Simeon Wright by his wife Esther Horton, born at Yorktown, 14 September, 1775; died 30 January, 1861, and buried in the Van Cortlandt cemetery at Peekskill. He married (1), as above, Mary, daughter of Joseph and Sarah (Whitney) Fowler, born 14 February, 1779; died 12 February, 1804. He married (2), 11 November, 1807, Elizabeth Barton, born 16 August, 1775; died 11 June, 1837. His children were, by his first marriage: 1. Joseph Fowler Wright, born at Cortlandt, 11 November, 1800; died at New York, 17 July, 1832; married, 30 July, 1828, Emeline Pamelia Leake. 2. James Wright, born 26 May, 1802; married (1), 27 January, 1824, Zillah, daughter of Samuel and Hannah (Garrison) Hart; married (2), 17 August, 1862, Marietta Hathaway, widow of Jonathan Miles, of Woodhull, New York. 3. Mary Wright, born 12 February, 1804; died unmarried, 18 April, 1825. 4. Eliza Wright, twin of last, died in infancy.

1800

January 1.—At home; cool and pleasant; married Amos Whitney [353] and Rosetta Lewis.

January 2.—At Mr. Whitney's.

January 3.—Preached funeral at meeting house; William Lee [354] dead; Captain Hait and wife here.

January 4.—Studying &c; pleasant weather.

January 5.—Preached at Yorktown, James i. 17; Psalms xxxiii. 12; pleasant dry weather.

January 6.—Cool but clear and pleasant.

January 7.—At home; rode to Peekskill; got back.

January 8-9.—Got —— of Brown.

January 10.—Singing meeting here; Rosetta went to Mr. Whitney's to live.

January 11.—At home; rode to Kill, &c.

January 12.—Preached at Kill.

January 13.—At home; pleasant weather; dry weather; good riding.

January 14.—Set off for New York; staid at Mr. Townley's.

January 15.—Rode to New York; staid at Willis's.

January 16.—In New York, all day.

January 17.—Set off for Philadelphia; rode to Newark; staid at Mr. Comb's; rain in the afternoon.

[353] One of the sons of Seth Whitney, of Crompond, by his wife Sarah Mow, or Moe, born 15 December, 1767; died 2 February, 1844. His wife Rosetta, daughter of Rev. Amzi and Elizabeth Lewis, and niece of Mrs. Constant, was born at Waterbury, Connecticut, 3 April, 1779, and married from Mr. Constant's house. She died 3 September, 1868. Both Mr. and Mrs. Lewis are buried in the East graveyard at Crompond. Their children were: Silas, David, Seth, Amy, Lewis, and Sarah Jane. (For ancestry and descendants of, see Whitney Genealogy.)

[354] See note 137.

January 18.—Rode to Kingston;[355] cold and windy; muddy roads.

January 19.—Preached at Kingston; staid at Matthew Van Dyke's.

January 20.—Rode to Philadelphia; pleasant weather; good riding.

January 21.—Doing business in Philadelphia; rode to Frankford.

January 22.—Rode to Kingston; staid at Matthew Van Dyke's.

January 23.—Rode to Newark at Mr. Comb's.

January 24.—Rode into New York &c.; after doing business there, rode to Harlem.

January 25.—Rode to Yorktown having experienced much of God's goodness on my long journey.

January 26.—Preached at Yorktown, Romans ix. 32; John xiv.

January 27.—Cool, dry weather.

January 28.—At home; cold weather.

January 30.—Cold weather.

January 31.—Rode to Mr. Whitney's; snow in the evening.

February 1.—Snow six inches [deep]; studying.

February 2.—Preached at Yorktown, 1 Corinthians xiv. 26; Hebrews x. 13; good sleighing, the first we have had this winter.

February 3.—Cool, cloudy weather.

February 4.—At home; cold weather.

February 5.—Rode to Kill; at Sands's and Smith's.

February 6.—At home.

February 7.—Rode to Esq[r] Lane's; pleasant day but cold and dry; wind north.

[355] A town on the right bank of the Millstone River, on the Great Road, just half-way between New York and Philadelphia, and situated partly in Somerset and partly in Middlesex Counties, New Jersey. Its Presbyterian church is one of the earliest in the State, and before there was a church at Priceton, some seven miles distant, the people of that vicinity worshipped at Kingston. The first settled pastor was the celebrated Rev. William Tennant, founder of Log College, Pennsylvania.

February 8.—Studying; cloudy; snow [in the] evening.

February 9.—Preached at Yorktown, Romans iii. 32; rode to meeting in sleigh; cold, but one meeting.

February 10.—Rode to St. John's in sleigh; at home in the afternoon.

February 11.—Cold, clear morning.

February 12.—Cold day; at home.

February 13.—Rode to Jesse Owen's;[356] married John Ferris[357] and Jane Owens.

February 14.—At home; cold day; snow storm.

February 15.—Cold; studying &c. &c.

February 16.—Preached at Yorktown, Philippians ii. 7-8; good sleighing; cold day.

February 17.—Clear, cold morning.

February 18.—At home in morning; rode to Kill with Sally; got tar.

February 19.—At home; singing meeting here in the evening.

February 20.—At home &c.

February 21.—Rode to Deacon Knapp's, Mrs. Constant with me.

February 22.—In study &c.

February 23.—Preached at Yorktown, Romans xi. last; very warm, snow almost gone.

February 24.—Sore face; at home.

February 25.—Ditto.

February 26.—At home &c.

February 27.—At home; cool weather; in woods; tapped maple trees.

[356] See note 244.

[357] Jonathan, and not John, son of Jonathan Ferris, of Cortlandt Manor, by his first wife Rachel Dean (see note 299), born 1779, died 6 September, 1838; married, as above, Jane Owens, born 1783, died 20 October, 1845. Issue: Sarah; Harrison, died 29 November, 1854; Jesse Owen; Mary A.; Benjamin, died 9 April, 1826; Charles; Joshua C.; Jane Eliza, died 11 May, 1849; J. Henry, born 1820, died June, 1873.

February 28.—Cloudy, cold day; snow in the evening.

March 1.—Snow; studying; sore face.

March 2.—Preached at Yorktown, Romans viii. 5; Philippians iii. 7; good sleighing.

March 3.—Warm, pleasant day; George gone to mill.

March 4.—At home.

March 7-8.—Studying &c.

March 9.—Preached at Yorktown; good sleighing, but snowy day; snow eight inches.

March 10.—Set off for New York; pleasant day; staid at Mr. Townley's.

March 11.—Rode to New York; warm day.

March 12.—Doing business in York.

March 13.—Ditto; preached in the evening at Mr. Baldwin's, Ephesians vi. 16.

March 14.—Visiting &c.

March 15.—Ditto.

March 16.—Preached at York, John iv. 24; Psalms xcvii. 3; Isaiah lxiii. 1.

March 17.—Staid in York.

March 18.—Rode to Greenburg; at Mr. Townley's.

March 19.—Rode home; very muddy riding.

March 20.—Dry, pleasant weather; at home.

March 21.—At home.

March 22.—In study; wet day.

March 23.—Preached at Yorktown, 2 Peter i. 10-11.

March 24.—Pleasant day; Clark here.

March 25.—Rode to Kill; to St. John's; got sixteen dollars of St. John.

March 26.—Rode to Ozias Osborne's, W. Osborne's, Hadden's &c.

March 27.—David Pullen came here to work; rode to Kill, married John Odell and Elizabeth Nelson.

March 28.—At home; very warm.

March 29.—George gone to Kill after boards; in study &c.

March 30.—Preached at Yorktown; wetish day.

March 31.—At home.

April 1.—Town meeting; pleasant day.

April 2.—Warm day; at Kill, rode to Sylvanus Hait's,[358] married Daniel Meguire and Martha Hait.

April 3.—At home, &c.

April 4.—Rode to Mr. Hickox's.

April 5.—Rode to Poughkeepsie; bad riding.

April 6.—Preached at Poughkeepsie, Ezekiel iii. 1; Ephesians vi. 16.

April 7.—Rode home; warm day.

April 8.—Married Ebenezer White[359] and Ame Green.

April 9.—Cool, dry day; George began to plow.

April 10-12.—Studying, &c.

April 13.—Preached at Yorktown; rainy day.

April 14-15.—Rode to Kill.

April 16.—At home; warm; grass begins to grow.

April 17.—Very warm.

April 18-19.—Studying, Thomas Lave here; preached Sacramental lecture.

April 20.—Preached at Yorktown, John xviii. 14; administered the Sacrament, Mr. Lewis preached; married Stephen Baxter and Polly Bissell.

April 21.—At home; Mr. Barr came here; rainy afternoon.

April 22.—Rode to Kill.

April 23.—Sowed summer wheat.

April 24-25.—Mr. Barr from Carmel.

April 26.—Studying.

April 27.—Preached at Yorktown; wetish day.

[358] Sylvanus Haight, one of the vestry of St. Peter's Church, Peekskill, in 1790.

[359] See note 245.

April 28.—Mr. Barr from Peekskill; preached in the evening at meeting-house.

April 29.—Rode to Bedford to Philographical Society.

April 30.—Attended Society.

May 1.—Rode home; Mr. Barr with me; election.

May 2.—At home &c.

May 3.—Studying &c.

May 4.—Preached at Yorktown, Psalms xcii. 5-6; Proverbs x. 24.

May 5.—At home.

May 6.—Rode to Kill; boys plowing for planting.

May 7.—At home, rainy day.

May 8.—Gardening; reading &c.

May 9.—Gardening &c.

May 10.—In study; Mr. Barr to Carmel.

May 11.—Preached at Yorktown, Isaiah liii. 7; Romans iii. 16.

May 12.—Warm morning; apple trees in full bloom; Mr. Lewis here in the evening and Mr. Townley.

May 13.—Rode to Carmel; at Mr. Hickox's; attended Presbytery.

May 14.—Attended Presbytery.

May 15.—Presbytery adjourned to meet at Mr. Cornwell's, last Tuesday in September next; rode home; rainy some part of the day.

May 16.—At home; plastering barn.

May 17.—Studying, &c. &c.

May 18.—Preached at Yorktown, Romans xiv. 3; Hebrews ii. 4; wetish day.

May 19.—Boys planting; at home; Sally went to Kill.

May 20.—Wetish day.

May 21.—Cool weather; Sally and Rosetta set off for Salem.

May 22.—Rode to Ozias Osborne's and Abraham Wright's, &c.

May 23.—At home; in study.

May 24.—Studying &c; George shearing sheep.

May 25.—Preached at Yorktown, 1 Corinthians i. 23-4; Galatians vi. 7; cloudy day.

May 26.—Cold, rainy morning.

May 27.—At Peekskill.

May 28.—Plastering with cement.

May 29.—Training day, &c.

May 30.—Preached at Nathaniel Tompkins's, 1 Corinthians ix. 24; Sally came here.

May 31.—In study.

June 1.—Wet morning; preached at Yorktown, Romans x. 12-13; few people at meeting.

June 2.—At home.

June 3.—Set off for Presbytery; at Hempstead; arrived at Mr. Coe's.

June 4.—Attended Presbytery.

June 5.—Rode home.

June 6.—Rode to Smith Lane's; lecture; Mr. Barr preached.

June 7.—In study, &c.

June 8.—Preached at Yorktown, Matthew xviii. 15-16-17; Psalms lxxvi. 9-10; full meeting.

June 9.—At home; warm day.

June 10.—Set off for New York with Captain Conkling.

June 11.—Arrived in New York at 10 o'clock.

June 12.—In New York, visiting friends; preached in evening, John i. 12.

June 13.—Assisting in the use of the cement.

June 14.—Visiting &c.

June 15.—Preached in New York, Job xxiii. 3; Matthew xviii. 15; in the evening, Isaiah liii. 1.

June 16.—In New York.

June 17.—In New York &c.; visiting.

June 19.—Preached in the evening.

June 20.—At Mr. Searle's, &c.

June 21.—Set off for home; arrived at home about sun-set; Chloe here; unwell, but getting better; blessed be God for all his mercies.

June 22.—Preached at Yorktown, John vi. 51; 2 Timothy ii. 19.

June 23.—Growing time, cherries begin to look red.

June 24.—Rode to Kill; hot weather; boys hoeing.

June 25.—At home; boys hoeing.

June 26.—At home.

June 27.—Rode to Jonathan Owens's, preached Philippians iii. 3.

June 28.—Studying &c.; cherries full ripe and plenty; very growing season.

June 29.—Preached at Yorktown, John xvii. 3; Proverbs x. 5; full meeting.

June 30.—Cool morning.

July 1.—Rode to Kill.

July 2.—At home; growing season.

July 3.—At home, studying.

July 4.—Rode to Carmel, preached &c.

July 5.—Studying.

July 6.—Preached at Yorktown, John v. 28; Romans viii. 21-22; hot day.

July 7.—Hot morning; George plowing new ground.

July 8.—At home; boys began to hoe corn behind barn.

July 9.—Rode to Ozias Osborne's.

July 11.—Parent began to make wheels; rode to Jonathan Owens's, preached John i. 51; church meeting.

July 12.—Studying; hot weather; harvest ripe.

July 13.—Preached at Carmel, Proverbs viii. 36; John iii. 6.

July 14.—Began to harvest; worked at hay.

July 15.—At hay.

July 16.—Harvesting.

July 17.—Hot weather; studying.

July 18.—Worked at hay.

July 19.—Studying; hot day.

July 20.—Preached at Yorktown, Matthew iii. 7; 2 Corinthians xiii. 11; hot day; rain in the evening.

July 21.—Cool day; boys hoeing.

July 22.—Rode to Kill.

July 23.—At home; Parent working at cart.

July 24.—At home; hot weather.

July 25.—Studying; worked at hay.

July 26.—Sacramental lecture.

July 27.—Preached at Yorktown, John xii. 32; Hebrews xii. 25; full meeting; may God grant the Word success.

July 28.—Harvesting summer wheat.

July 29.—Rode to Kill.

July 30.—At home; raking oats.

July 31.—Raking oats.

August 1.—Carting oats.

August 2.—Studying &c.

August 3.—Preached at Carmel, 1 Timothy vi. 12; Matthew x. 38; rainy night.

August 4.—Cold day; Chloe gone home; boys carting oats; very growing season.

August 5.—Rode to Kill; hot day.

August 6.—Some people mowing for me.

August 7.—Raking hay; very hot; some rain in night.

August 8.—Stacking hay; rainy afternoon.

August 9.—Rain in forenoon; in study.

August 10.—Preached at Yorktown, 1 Peter i. 15-16; Matthew xxiv. 46, O may God grant his blessing.

August 11.—Worked at hay.

August 12.—Went to Kill with team; got turpentine; hot day.

August 13.—Rode to John Jones Junr's; preached Ephesians iii. 13.

August 14.—At home; worked some at hay.

August 15.—Finished getting hay &c.

August 16.—In study.

August 17.—Preached at Yorktown, Ephesians iv. 20-21; rainy day; few people at meeting.

August 18.—Cloudy morning.

August 19.—At home; warm weather.

August 20.—St. John set off to Waterbury.

August 21.—At home.

August 22-23.—Studying.

August 24.—Preached at Carmel, Philippians iii. 3; full meeting; married Daniel Teller and Zilpha Smith.[360]

August 25.—At home; preparing for Society meeting.

August 26.—Mr. Townley preached at meeting house.

August 27.—Society meeting here.

August 28.—Mr. Lewis and others went home; at Mr. Roake's; rain in afternoon.

August 29.—At home, &c.

August 30.—Studying.

August 31.—Preached at Yorktown, Matthew xxv. 8; full meeting; may God bless his word.

September 1.—At home.

September 2.—Rode to Kill.

September 3.—At home.

September 4.—Library meeting.

September 5.—At Esqr Lane's; at Carmel; church meeting.

September 6.—Studying; warm day; married Gerrard Smith and Hannah Miller.

September 7.—Preached at Yorktown, Ezekiel xviii. 25; married John Pullen and Sarah Williams.

September 8.—Clear and pleasant weather; boys sowing rye.

September 9.—Sent shoats to York.

[360] Daughter of Jacob Smith, of Yorktown (see note 135).

September 10.—Rode to Ezra Hubble's.[361]

September 11.—At home; George worked at barn.

September 12.—Got young mare shod &c.

September 13.—Warm weather; studying; rode to Carmel, preached.

September 14.—Preached at Carmel, Philippians ii. 7-8; rode to Deacon Travis's, preached Ephesians vi. 17; rode home.

September 15.—At Kill; Joseph went to York.

September 16.—At home.

September 18.—At Dr. White's, &c.

September 19.—At home; reading &c.

September 20.—Studying; George finished sowing wheat; rainy night.

September 21.—Preached at Yorktown, 1 John ii. 15.

September 22.—At home; reading Park's Travels.

September 23.—Rode to Miller's; to Peekskill.

September 24.—Wetish day; at home; in study &c.

September 25.—Cloudy weather.

September 26.—Ditto.

September 27.—Studying; cloudy weather.

September 28.—Preached at Yorktown, Psalms lxxviii. 7; Mr. Barr to Carmel.

September 29.—Set off for Presbytery with Mr. Lewis; rode to Colonel Herrick's.

[361] Ezra Hubble, farmer, of the present town of Putnam Valley, born 18 May, 1763; died 13 September, 1822; married Elizabeth, daughter of Jesse Owens, born 20 June, 1770; died 2 February, 1854. Issue: 1. Jesse Owens Hubble, born 5 February, 1792; died 18 May, 1877. 2. Henry Hubble, born 22 November, 1793; died 5 May, 1861. 3. Daniel Hubble, born 23 January, 1796; died 5 December, 1806. 4. James Hubble, born 7 January, 1798; died 13 November, 1863. 5. Maria Hubble, born 29 September, 1799; died 29 July, 1825. 6. John Hubble, born 18 December, 1802; died 4 May, 1850. 7. Ferris Hubble, born 9 January, 1804; died 31 January, 1825. 8. Jane Hubble, born 3 February, 1806; died 3 May, 1825. 9. Hannah Hubble, born 30 August, 1808; died 28 May, 1875. 10. Joseph Hubble, born 18 July, 1810; died 1884.

September 30.—Rode to Mr. Cornwell's; attended Presbytery.

October 1.—Attended Presbytery.

October 2.—Attended Presbytery and ordination of Messrs. Perkins and Barr; adjourned to meet at Yorktown, May next, second Tuesday, two o'clock P.M.

October 3.—Set off for home; rode to Deacon Strang's.

October 4.—Rode to Abraham Smith's; Mr. Barr returned.

October 5.—Preached at Carmel, Ephesians i. 18; Luke xvi. 2; rode home; rainy evening.

October 6.—Cleared off cool.

October 7.—Rode to Kill &c.

October 8.—At home; raking buckwheat.

October 9.—Rode to Kill; married H. Brady and Peggy Lent; rode home; reckoned with trustees of Peekskill.

October 10.—At home; in study.

October 11.—Cool morning; in study.

October 12.—Preached at Yorktown, Hebrews v. 9; Proverbs iii. 7.

October 13.—Cool day; wet &c.

October 14.—Mr. Barr set off for Georgia; rode to Esq[r] Johnson's; married Sam[uel] Nosdall and Margaret Johnson.

October 15.—Cool, east wind, like for rain; boys gathering winter apples; married Abraham Purdy [362] and Hannah Fowler.

October 16.—Rainy day; at home, [in] study.

October 17.—[In] study; married —— Dickerson and Sarah Hallock.

October 18.—Very rainy day; studying.

October 19.—Preached at Yorktown, Isaiah liii. 11; 1 Corinthians xv. 55; administered the Sacrament.

[362] Abraham Purdy, son of Obadiah and Hannah (Smith) Purdy (see note 326), was born at Yorktown, 15 June, 1774, and died at Hudson City, New Jersey, 22 April, 1861. His wife was Hannah, daughter of Joseph Fowler, by his wife Sarah Whitney, born 25 September, 1777; died at Mamaking, New York, 1 December, 1816. A list of their children is to be found in the Whitney Genealogy.

October 20.—Clear and cold.

October 21-24.—Gathering corn.

October 25.—Studying.

October 26.—Preached at Carmel; in the evening at Dr. Cornelius's, Isaiah liii. 1; rode home; Mrs. Rich came here.

October 27.—Set off for Presbytery in New Jersey; rode to Major Keep's, in Scrawlingburg.[363]

October 28.—Rode to Mr. Jackson's [at] Bloomfield.[364]

October 29.—Attended Presbytery; pleasant weather; preached in the evening, Ephesians xvi. —.

October 30.—Attended Presbytery; preached in the evening, Psalms xci. 1; pleasant weather.

October 31.—Attended Presbytery; adjourned to Newtown, Mr. Smith's, first Tuesday in June next; rainy day.

November 1.—Rode to New York; rainy day.

November 2.—Preached [at] New York, Isaiah xlvii. —; in the evening, Zachariah ii. 7.

November 3.—In New York; visiting friends.

November 4.—Attended on the gathering of the Congregational church.

November 5.—Set off for home; pleasant day; rode to White Plains to Judge Tompkins's.

November 6.—Rode home; family well; blessed be God for all his mercies.

November 7.—At home; cleaning buckwheat.

November 8.—Studying &c.

November 9.—Preached at Yorktown, Psalms cxix. 41-42; Titus ii. 6; O may God add his blessing to his word.

November 10.—Rode to Kill; George went down with buckwheat.

[363] Schraalenburgh, in Bergen County, New Jersey.

[364] The Rev. Abel Jackson, who was pastor of the Presbyterian church of Bloomfield, New Jersey, from 1800 to 1810. This is now the Third Presbyterian Church of Newark.

November 11.—At home; Mrs. White here; Society met at meeting house.

November 12.—At home; pleasant day; boys gathering corn.

November 13.—At home.

November 14.—At home; cool weather; finished gathering corn.

November 15.—Studying &c.

November 16.—Preached at Carmel, Hebrews vii. 25; Proverbs x. 25.

November 17.—Rode to Kill, George with team and buckwheat and oats; got boards of Highat's.

November 18.—Rainy morning.

November 19.—Rode to Stephen Brown's; at Dr. White's.

November 20.—At Pell Sutton's,[365] married John Christian and Mary Sutton.

November 21.—Snowy day.

November 22.—In study; cold day.

November 23.—Preached at Yorktown, John xv. —; good sleighing.

November 24.—At home; Society meeting; at meeting house.

November 25.—Rode to Peekskill, Mrs. Constant with me; George with corn.

November 26.—Getting sled runners; to saw mill.

November 27.—Warm, pleasant morning.

November 28.—At home &c.

November 29.—In study &c.

November 30.—Preached at Yorktown; may God support his cause.

[365] Son of Andrew Sutton by his wife Abby Pell. The name of the groom was John Christian Vought (see note 309); born 1775, died 15 February, 1849. His first wife was Mary, daughter of Joshua Hyatt. His second wife, Mary, daughter of the above Pell Sutton, by his wife Wyntie Montross, died 22 February, 1849. The children of the last marriage were: 1. Pell Sutton Vought. 2. Jane Vought, born 1812; died unmarried, 26 March, 1842. 3. Mahala Vought, and another daughter, who married Judson H. Gilbert.

December 1.—Went to Kill &c.

December 2.—At home.

December 3.—Ditto.

December 4.—Library meeting; Mr. Cornwell came here.

December 5.—Wet, snowy day.

December 6.—Mr. Cornwell went to Carmel to preach on the morrow.

December 7.—Preached at Yorktown, and Mr. Cornwell at Carmel.

December 8.—Rode to Kill.

December 9.—At home &c.

December 10.—Rode to John Clark's, paid Jacob Clark.

December 11.—Boys cutting hoop poles.

December 12.—Very high storm.

December 13.—George went to Kill with hoop poles; bad carting; studying &c.

December 14.—Preached in Yorktown, Acts x. 42-43; pleasant day.

December 15.—Set off for Mr. Cornwell's; staid at Reuben Fowler's.

December 16.—Rode to Mr. Cornwell's; attended church meeting; preached in evening, Psalms lxxviii. 7.

December 17.—Attended in council with others; in the evening, preached at Mr. Herrick's, Psalms xci. 1.

December 18.—Set off for home; pleasant day; rode to Reuben Fowler's.

December 19.—Rode home, after calling to see Mr. Hickox and others.

December 20.—Rainy day; in study.

December 21.—Preached at Yorktown.

December 22.—At Peekskill.

December 23.—At home.

December 25.—Preached at Esqr Lane's, Psalms civ. last.

December 26.—Rode home.

December 27.—In study.

December 28.—Preached at Carmel, Romans xiii. 11; rainy day.

December 29.—Rode home; at Judge Lee's.

December 30.—At home &c.

December 31.—At Nat[aniel] Highat's; reckoned with him; cool, but pleasant weather; snow one inch deep.

1801

January 1.—Rode to Carmel; preached at meeting house, Romans xiii. 13; in the evening at Dr. Cornelius's.

January 2.—Rode home; at Stephen Brown's and Ozias Osborne's.

January 3.—Studying &c; very cold.

January 4.—Preached at Yorktown, Proverbs iii. 17.

January 5.—At home; snow six inches deep; preparing for journey.

January 6.—Set off for North Stamford, where I preached in the evening, Job xxiii. 3, 4.

January 7.—Attended Society; rainy day.

January 8.—Rode home; snow much gone and bad sleighing; married Daniel Baldwin [366] and Hannah Strang.

January 9.—Rode to Ozias Osborne's, preached in the evening, Acts xiii. 38-9.

January 10.—In study; warm and wetish in afternoon.

January 11.—Preached at Yorktown, Job xxxv. 14; cold day.

January 12.—Cool weather; snow gone, so as to spoil sleighing; roads rough and dry.

January 13.—At home; in study.

January 14.—Rode to Solomon Smith's; to Mr. Jacobs's; married John Lent and Peggy Jacobs.

[366] See note on page 356.

January 15.—In study; cool weather.

January 16.—No sleighing.

January 17.—In study &c.

January 18.—Preached at Carmel, John iii. 16; at Dr. Cornelius's in the evening, Psalms lxxviii. 7; cold day; married Solomon Wright and Zilpah Baldwin.[366]

January 19.—Rode to Francis Strang's; [at] home; rainy afternoon and night.

January 20.—At home.

January 21.—Cool, but pleasant day; married John Roake and Susanna Hart.

January 22.—In woods; getting wood; clear and cold.

January 23.—At Nathaniel Strang's [and] John Lee's; grows warmer.

January 24.—Some snow last night and this morning; cold; in study.

January 25.—Preached at Yorktown, Revelation iii. 21.

January 26.—At home; in study, &c.

January 27.—Rode to Peekskill; pleasant weather, but no sleighing; Mr. Lent paid me £5.

[366] Elisha Baldwin, eldest son of James Baldwin, of Carmel, lived near Lake Mahopac, where he died 19 October, 1816, aged sixty-five years. His wife, Elizabeth Cromwell, died 2 June, 1831, aged seventy-six years. Their children were: 1. Elisha Baldwin, who settled in Dutchess County. 2. Daniel Baldwin, born 1777; died 24 January, 1842; was an extensive land-holder. He married, as above, Hannah, daughter of Captain Henry Strang, of Yorktown, by his wife Margaret Hazzard, born 13 March, 1778, died 13 March, 1865, and had Elisha Baldwin, Hazzard Baldwin, Henry S. Baldwin, Elizabeth Baldwin, and Gertrude Baldwin. 3. James Baldwin. 4. Mary Baldwin, married James Sutton. 5. Elizabeth Baldwin, married James Youngs. 6. Zilpah Baldwin, married, as above, Solomon, son of Solomon Wright, by his wife Mary Hawxhurst, and had Baldwin Wright, Elizabeth Wright, Mary Emeline Wright, Elisha Cromwell Wright, and William Wright. 7. Letitia Baldwin, married Martin Shear. He died 12 November, 1863, aged eighty-two years; she died 3 April, 1854, aged sixty-three years, and both are buried in the graveyard of Lake Mahopac Methodist Church.

January 28.—Rode to Knapp's [and] Miller's in sleigh; little snow last night, rain in evening.

January 29.—Rainy day; cold storm; in study &c.

January 30.—Pleasant day; at school house; in study; boys thrashing corn.

January 31.—In study; cool, dry day; preached sacramental lecture at meeting house; Mr. Lent paid me £1-10-6.

February 1.—Preached at Yorktown, Hebrews ii. 11; Isaiah lxvi. 2-3; administered the Sacrament.

February 2-3.—Rode to William Beadle's; preached Ephesians vi. 17; in the evening at Captain Obadiah Purdy's, Psalms cx.

February 4.—Rode to Peekskill; married John Jacobs and Rebecca Ferris; rode to Collaburgh; married Abraham Dykman and Lotta Lent; rode home; some snow.

February 5.—Moist, cloudy day; Chloe here.

February 6.—At home.

February 7.—In study; rode to Abraham Smith's;[367] preached in the evening.

February 8.—Preached at Carmel, Ephesians i. 17; in the evening at Deacon Travis's, John xv. 8; snow in the evening.

February 9.—Rode home; cool, cloudy day.

February 10.—Rode to Mr. Whitney's; to Pell Sutton's, preached John i. 12; cold day; sleighing poor.

[367] Abraham Smith, of the present town of Putnam Valley, son of Abraham Smith, of the same town, who had removed thereto from Long Island about 1740, born 24 October, 1763, died 26 October, 1813, and was buried in the graveyard of the Red Mills Presbyterian Church. He was a justice for many years, as was also his son Abraham. He married Mary, daughter of Daniel Knapp, born 1764, died 1850, by whom he had: 1. Sarah Smith, born 1784, died 1851; married Samuel Myrick. 2. Prudence Smith, born 1786, died, unmarried, 1869. 3. Abraham Smith, born 24 October, 1788, died, unmarried, 23 April, 1854. 4. Phebe Smith, born 1791, died, unmarried, 1868. 5. Allen Blair Smith, born 1797, died 7 April, 1834. 6. Saxton Smith, born 2 October, 1802, died, unmarried, 1890; elected Assemblyman from Putnam County in 1837, and re-elected in 1839, 1843, and 1862, and State Senator in 1845, 1847, and 1863.

February 11.—At home; cold weather.

February 12.—Rode to Daniel Beadle's; married D—— Travis and Katherine Carpenter.

February 13.—Rode to Peekskill; George carried a load of oats, thirty-one bushels; snow storm in the evening; good sleighing.

February 14.—Cold, but pleasant; in study.

February 15.—Preached at Yorktown; cold day.

February 16.—George with corn to Peekskill.

February 17.—George with rye to Mr. Owens's; rain in the afternoon.

February 18.—Rainy day; snow gone so as to spoil sleighing.

February 19.—Warm day; at home; in woods getting timber for laths.

February 20.—Warm day; rode to Esqr Lane's; preached in the evening.

February 21.—Rode home; cool and clear; in study.

February 22.—Preached at Yorktown, Proverbs xviii. 21; cool day, but pleasant.

February 23.—At Judge Lee's; went into the woods.

February 24.—At home; wetish day; James Carman came here.

February 25.—Rode to Aaron Clemmons's; married Simeon Jacobs[367b] and Polly Clemmons; rode to Timothy Conkling's, preached 1 Peter ii. 14; rode to William Beadle's;[368] married Ithiel Purdy and Esther Beadle; very warm day and bad riding.

[367b] Simeon or Simmons Jacobs, son of Samuel Jacobs, of Cortlandt, and brother of Margaret, who married, 14 January, 1801, John Lent, and of John Jacobs, who married, some twenty days later, Rebecca, daughter of Jonathan Ferris. He died 11 March, 1872. Mary Clements, his wife, born 1780; died 11 April, 1872. Issue: 1. Aaron Clements Jacobs, died 1856. 2. Thomas S. Jacobs, born 1810; died 18 November, 1880. 3. James Hiram Jacobs. 4. Mary E. Jacobs, married William Wright, of Yorktown, and is still living.

[368] Mary Bedel, of Somers, in her will of 19 May, 1826, proved 11 December, 1826, named daughter Esther Purdy and grandson William Hyatt, and constituted Isaac Bedel executor.

February 26.—Rode home; very warm and muddy.

February 27.—At home, warm.

February 28.—In study &c.

March 1.—Preached at Carmel, 1 Corinthians i. 25; in [the] evening at Esqr Crane's,[369] 1 Peter ii. 4.

March 2.—Rainy in forenoon; preached at meeting house at Carmel, 2 Peter iii. last; rode home; muddy riding.

March 3.—At home; Clark came here; warm and pleasant.

March 4.—Pleasant day; at home; David Highat moved his family.

March 5.—Rode to Stephentown; married Moses Travis and Dorothy Heusted; muddy riding.

March 6.—At home; snowy day; snow eight inches.

March 7.—In study; warm day.

March 8.—Preached at Yorktown, John ix. 3; Lamentations iii. 24; very soft snow and mud.

March 9.—At Ferris's [and] Carman's; paid Ferris for blacksmith work.

March 10.—Cloudy morning; warm.

March 11.—Rode to Flewellen's; preached Ephesians vi. 1.

March 12.—Very muddy; Maynard came here; Clark began to work.

March 13.—At home; warm weather; at Kill; bought planks.

March 14.—In study.

March 15.—Preached [at] Yorktown, Galatians i. 4; 1 Corinthians iii. 18.

March 16.—Warm, clear day; at home.

March 17.—George carried oats to Kill; got planks &c.

March 18.—At home; worked at the chambers; rainy day.

March 19.—Worked at chambers; rainy day.

March 20.—At home &c; in study &c.

[369] John Crane, of Carmel, son of Zebulon Crane by his wife Mary Belden (see note 218).

March 21.—Rode to Carmel, preached 1 Peter ii. 1, 2, 3.

March 22.—Preached Galatians iii. 13; administered the Sacrament; preached in the afternoon, Isaiah lv. 6-7.

March 23.—Cloudy weather; muddy riding.

March 24.—At home.

March 25.—Wetish, cloudy weather.

March 26.—Snow all day, but melts off.

March 27.—Clear day; at Pell Sutton's; preached Job xxiii. 3-4.

March 28.—Pleasant day; in study.

March 29.—Preached at Yorktown; wetish day; few people.

March 30.—At Kill; bought lime &c.

March 31.—George to Kill for lime; married Richard Lee[370] and Charlotte Miller.

April 1.—At home; mason came here to work.

April 2.—At home &c.

April 3.—Ditto.

April 4.—Rode to Sing-Sing; preached John iv. 24; Ephesians vi. 16; Psalms xci. 1.

April 5.—Rode home.

April 7.—At home; town meeting; rode to Mr. Rhodes's, preached in the evening, Romans i. —.

April 8.—Attended Society meeting; rode home; rainy day.

April 9.—At home &c. &c.; cold; Mrs. Constant sick.

April 10.—Very cold and windy.

April 11.—Clear and cool; in study.

April 12.—Preached [at] Carmel.

April 13.—Rode to Peekskill; pleasant day.

April 14.—At home, sowing wheat.

April 15.—At home &c.; warm weather; grass looks green.

[370] The son of Joseph Lee, by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Richard Curry (see note 137). Charlotte Miller was born 1783; died 12 May, 1857. Issue: William Lee, born 1804; died 5 March, 1844.

April 16.—Cloudy; rain in the evening.

April 17.—Rode to Ebenezer Frost's; Benjamin Wright's [and] Pell Sutton's; preached Hebrews iv. 16.

April 18.—In study; dry weather.

April 19.—Preached at Yorktown, Ephesians ii. 10; Acts xiii. 46; full meeting, pleasant day; rain in [the] evening.

April 20.—Masons came to work at chambers; cloudy day.

April 21.—At home, cumbered with workmen &c.

April 25.—In study &c.

April 26.—Preached at Yorktown, Psalms xlv. 7-8; cxxxvi. 16.

April 27.—Masons returned to work.

April 28.—At home.

April 29.—Carpenters finished and gone home.

April 30.—At home; [at]tending mason, &c.

May 1.—At home &c.

May 2.—Employed about home; the mason finished and gone home.

May 3.—Preached at Carmel, Revelation iii. 12.

May 4.—At home; cleaning house &c.

May 5.—Rode to Peekskill.

May 6.—At home; painting.

May 7.—Boys plowing for corn in west field.

May 8.—Rainy afternoon.

May 9.—Cloudy, damp weather; in study &c.

May 10.—Preached at Yorktown, The Song of Solomon viii. 7; 1 Corinthians xv. 5-6.

May 11.—At home; preparing for Presbytery.

May 12.—Presbytery met here.

May 13.—Attended Presbytery &c.

May 14.—Presbytery adjourned to Mr. Townley's in New York, [the] 22d of October next.

May 15.—At home; unwell; growing season.

May 16.—In study; Mr. McVeau called here.

May 17.—Preached at Yorktown, Matthew xxv. 7; in the afternoon rode to Widow Montross's,[371] preached funeral sermon; Gilbert Montross's wife dead.[372]

May 18.—At home; began to feel warm.

May 19.—Rode to Monmouth Miller's,[373] preached at his wife's funeral.

May 20.—Rode to Peekskill, to James Taylor's, reckoned with him.

May 21.—Mr. Bradner and [Mr.] Jones here; married David Cresse and Lida Vail.

May 22.—At home, reading &c., boys finished planting.

May 23.—Washed sheep; in study.

May 24.—Preached at Carmel, Matthew xxv. 27; Ephesians iii. 16; married John Travis and Elizabeth Cox.

May 25.—At home, in study &c; George shearing sheep.

May 26.—At Ingersoll's and Delancey's; cool, windy day.

May 27.—At home.

May 28.—At Fowler's, Horton's and Captain Whitney's.

May 29.—At home &c.

May 30.—In study.

May 31.—Preached at Yorktown, Proverbs xiv. 34; Hebrews viii. 11.

June 1.—Preached at Peekskill.

June 2.—At home.

June 3.—At Strang's [and] Lee's, &c.

[371] David Montross, of Stephentown, died in 1807, aged eighty-three years, and was buried in the Presbyterian church-yard at Crompond. His will of 28 February, 1806, divided his estate between sons Jacob, Nathaniel, Adam, Joseph, children of son John deceased, and daughters Sally, Polly, and Winifred. Of his children, Joseph, married Sarah Griffen, 19 February, 1787. Jacob, married —— Belden, 18 November, 1794. Nathaniel, married Hester Swartwont, who died 11 March, 1807, aged thirty-six years and ten months. Adam, married Catharine Besley, of New Rochelle. John, married Phebe ——, above, and died before 21 November, 1800, when the settlement of his estate named children Gilbert, John, and Mary.

[372] She was Polly Craft, of North Castle, whom he had married 18 January, 1797.

[373] The son of Jonathan and Elizabeth Miller, of Cortlandt (see note 330).

June 4.—Library day.

June 5.—At home; warm, but windy.

June 6.—In study &c, Mr. McVeau came here.

June 7.—Preached at Stephentown, Hebrews iv. 16; Isaiah lxiii. 1-2; married William Burgduff and Elizabeth Barton.

June 8.—At home; boys began to hoe, dry weather.

June 9.—At home preparing for journey.

June 10.—Set off for Waterbury; staid at Mr. Clark's [at] Newtown.

June 11.—Rode to Salem; warm day; very dry weather.

June 12.—At Salem to see Mr. Chatterton.

June 13.—Visiting &c.

June 14.—Preached at Salem, Philippians i. 10; Hebrews ix. —.

June 15.—At Mr. Terrill's; some rain.

June 16.—Set off for home; preached at Deacon Shaw's; some rain.

June 17.—Rode home; family well.

June 18.—At home, plenty of rain last night; growing season.

June 19.—Began to mow clover.

June 20.—Clear and growing season; one silkworm began to wind; David Lewis set off for Salem; in study; may God give his blessing! Married Billy Badeau and Sally Mead.

June 21.—Preached at Yorktown, Deuteronomy xxx. 6; may a gracious God add his blessing; married Robert Boil and Hannah Tidd.

June 22.—Worms spinning fast &c.

June 23.—Worked at silk worms; set off to Carmel.

June 24.—Attended Society meeting; rode home; some rain.

June 25.—Got in hay out of orchard.

June 26.—Catechising at meeting house; worms nearly done winding.

June 27.—Warm day; in study.

June 28.—Preached at Yorktown, Isaiah xlv. 1; Psalms cxix. 57.

June 29.—Took down silk balls.

June 30.—At Peekskill; bought gown [of] cloth; at widow Oakley's, Lockwood's, &c.

July 1.—Sally reeling silk.

July 2.—Some rain; reeling silk &c.; worms hatching out into millers.

July 3.—Showers that wet the ground so as to refresh much.

July 4.—In study; cool day.

July 5.—Preached at Carmel, Philippians ii. 9; Lamentations iii. 24; full meeting.

July 6.—Mrs. Lewis here from Salem; girls reeling silk.

July 7.—At home; hot, dry weather; cradling rye &c.

July 8.—Cradling rye; mowing &c.

July 9.—Raking rye; mowing &c.

July 10.—Harvesting rye &c.

July 11.—Worked at harvesting [and] hay, rode to Carmel, catechising.

July 12.—Rode to Dr. Baly's; preached Psalms xci. 1; Isaiah lxv. 1; hot day.

July 13.—Carting hay; some rain.

July 14.—Sowing buckwheat; very dry.

July 16.—Finished buckwheat; some rain.

July 17.—Plowing corn.

July 18.—In study; boys carting rye.

July 19.—Preached at Yorktown, Philippians ii. 7; Acts xii. 31.

July 20.—Some rain last night; finished hoeing.

July 21.—At Kill; sent for shingles.

July 22.—At home &c.

July 23.—Worked hard at hay and oats &c.

July 24.—At home.

July 25.—In study; dry, dry weather.

July 26.—Preached at Carmel, Joel, last chapter.

July 27.—Hot, dry weather; grass very dry; George mowing west of barn.

July 28.—Raking hay.

July 29.—Hot weather.

July 30.—At home.

August 1.—In study; hard showers; Mr. Sumers came here to board; growing season.

August 2.—Preached at Yorktown, Psalms vi. 2; lxxxix. 6; full meeting; very cool.

August 3.—Cool morning; some frost in some places; people here mowing east meadow.

August 4.—Dry weather; worked at hay.

August 5.—Wetish day; forenoon; married Benjamin Conkling and Mary Lane.[374]

August 6.—Worked at hay.

August 7.—Finished haying.

August 8.—In study; preached in the afternoon sacramental lecture; church meeting.[375]

August 9.—Preached at Yorktown, Isaiah lix. 16-17; Romans iii. 21-22. [The] Sacrament administered to-day.

August 10.—Hot, growing season.

August 11.—At Kill; George brought up shingles.

August 12.—Some rain; growing season; David Pullen shingling the barn.

August 13.—At home forenoon; at David Hyatt's.

August 14.—David Pullen gone.

August 15.—In study &c.; Joseph from York.

[374] Daughter of Hyatt and Catharine Lane, of Yorktown (see note 304).

[375] The record of this meeting reads: "The Church met, etc. A sermon was preached, etc. The Church conversed on the question: Ought a Church to support a member of another Church, who may be in the vicinity and become needy? Answered in the negative. Agreed to make a collection for the relief of Eleanor Marvin, who resides in this neighborhood and is a member of the Church in Bloominggrove."

Appendix

Appendix

A List of Marriages performed by the Reverend Silas Constant[1]

1783

Francis Gale and Elizabeth Lewis.....22 July
David Prindle and Susanna Lamoreux.....3 September

1784

Jesse Marvin [and Hannah Curtis].....22 January
Eugene McFarland and Phebe Rose.....4 February
William Garrison and Katharine Miller.....5 February
—— Owens and Mary Clark.....9 March

[1] This list is compiled from four sources: First, the marriages noted in the Journal; second, a list at the close of the Journal; third, the "Record of Marriages by Silas Constant, Minister of the Gospel, Yorktown," as written by himself in the Hanover or Yorktown church-book; fourth, a list of marriage fees also found in the Journal. Most of the marriages are noted in each of the four lists.

William Denn and Lucy Knap.....20 April
John Hudson and Mary Rumsey.....2 May
Josiah Seeley and ——.....11 May
John Budd and Mary Hawkins.....23 May
David Curtis and Mary Coleman.....7-8-9 July
Jabez Henmon and ——.....13 July
Benjamin Eaton and Elizabeth Nelson.....30 July
Peter White and Sarah Smith.....30 July
Benjamin McManners and Rachel Smith.....6 August
James Rumsey and Martha Horton.....13 September
Jeremiah Stiver and Sarah Thorp.....11 October
William Shepherd and Abigail ——.....10 December
Henry Youngs and Elizabeth Rumsey.....16 December

1785

John King and Margaret Grey.....5 January
Peter Miller and N. Miller.....8 February
John Floyd and Sarah Woodhull.....8 February
John Smith and Katy Miller.....27 February
Joseph Wiron [or Wixon] and Sarah Linch.....21 March
Moses Rumsey and Lydia Miller.....28 April
James Boyd and ——.....16 May
William Bradner and ——.....17 May
James Prendle and Phebe Lamoreux.....19 May
Joseph Sheldon and Lydia Compton.....11 August
Solomon Smith and ——.....23 August
William Miller and Mary Tirrel.....24 August
Major Graye and Polly Brewster.....1 November
William Jones and Rachel Tippet.[2]
Elisha Travis.[2]
Benjamin and Hannah Hate.[2]
Israel Sherwood[3] and —— Lockwood.....22 December
Stephen Horton and Elizabeth Haviland[4].....25 December

[2] No dates are given with these marriages, and they appear only in the Journal list. All marriages performed before 3 November, 1785, were in Orange County.

[3] This name is rendered Sherrod in the church-book.

[4] The Journal and church-book give this as How, evidently an abbreviation, for it is clearly written out in list at end of Journal.

1786

Jonathan[5] Travis and Elizabeth Carman.....1 February
Joshua Putney[6] and Mary Smith.....2 February
—— Stephens and —— Field[7].....2 February
Coles Golden and Eunice Barrit.....15 February
—— Hait and —— Higby.....22 February
Samuel Titus and E—— Smith.....5 March
—— Gammet[8] and ——.....22 March
James Jones[9] and Phebe Jones.....29 March
Gilbert Oakley[10] and [Martha] Bashford.
Joseph Paul and Sarah Earle[11].....13 April?
Jacob Covert and Susanna Travis.[10]
John —— and Betsey Barker.[10]
Charles Heroy and —— Ally.[10]
—— Putney and —— Smith.[10]
John Field and Frances Perry.....11 June
Martin Post and W. (?) Lent.[10]
John Hyatt and Kate Clark.....3 July
Thomas Clark and Betsy Lent[12].....3 July
James Requa and Mary Clemons [or Clements].....9 July
—— Cronk and —— Drake.[10]
Nathan Stuart and —— Travis.[13]
Isaac Lent and —— Brown.[10]
Jacob Denyke and ——.....23 August
—— Travis and Abigail Owen.....31 August
Isaac Smith and Sarah Beadle.....4 September
—— Wright and ——.....6 September
—— Ingersoll and ——.....21 September

[5] Entered in the Journal and church-book as John Travis, and without the name of the second party.

[6] The Journal list gives Samuel, and not Joshua, Putney.

[7] Journal list.

[8] This marriage is found in the Journal only.

[9] See Journal, note 137[b].

[10] Entered only in Journal list and undated.

[11] The entry of this marriage is found only in the Journal list, and is undated. It, however, probably took place on 13 April, as Mr Constant was at Mr Earle's on that day, and noted in his Journal of that date that he "married a couple this day."

[12] See Journal, note 140[c].

[13] The will of Joshua Travis, of Yorktown, dated 2 August, 1804, named daughter Marila Stuart.

David Dickerson and Suke Totten.....9 October
Samuel Adams and Sarah Petton [or Pelton].....11 November
Joshua Drake and Nancy Nelson.....26 November
James Wright[14] and ——.....17 December
Daniel Hate and Sarah Barrett.....18 December

1787

Nehemiah Tompkins and [Margaret] Armstrong.....10 January
Ashel Gillet and ——.....24 January
Evan Jones and Ame Simmons.....25 January
Enoch Knapp and [Esther] Wright[15].....25 January
Amos Brown and —— Simmons.....6 February
Jesse Marshall and Sarah Brown.....15 February
Abner Cutler and Susan Miller.....19 February
Joseph Montross and [Sarah][16] Griffin.
Silas Smith and Ruth Sands.....7 March
Seth Whitney and Elizabeth Wright.....21 March
Henry Lounsbury and Elizabeth Wedan.....21 March
—— Halstead and —— Underhill.....5 April
Harmanus Lent and Mary Lent.....8 April
William Miles and Sarah Kerr.
Francis Conkling and Esther Brown.....20 May
John Haight[17] and Phebe Hadden.

[14] James and Esther Wright were children of Captain Daniel Wright, of the Manor of Cortlandt, by his wife Rachel, daughter of Daniel and Esther (Lane) Horton. His will of 8 February, 1777, proved 3 March, 1781, named wife Rachel and children Daniel, who was dead at the probate of the will, Macajah, James, Sarah, Hannah, Esther, Fanny, Milicent, Rachel, and Phebe. Captain Wright's lands are mentioned as bounding those of Stephen Hopkins, of Crum Elbow, 29 June, 1749 (Dutchess County Deeds, iv. 332), and he and his brother Jacob Wright purchased lands in Cortlandt Manor 22 May, 1762. Daniel, the eldest son of Captain Daniel Wright, left but one child, Gloriana, who died unmarried. Macajah, the second son, was of Stephentown, where he made his will 9 October, 1798, and gave his estate to wife Ruth for the benefit of his children. Milicent married, 30 April, 1788, David Beadle. Phebe married, 17 January, 1792, Gilbert Haviland.

[15] See Journal, note 148[b].

[16] See Journal, note 298.

[17] The list of marriage fees gives John Highby and Phebe Hadden. And, as confirmatory of this, Abigail Lane, widow, of Yorktown, by will of 19 October, 1837, makes bequest to Phebe, wife of John Highby, and to the daughters of Moses Hadden, deceased.

John Hitt and Deborah Purdy.
Peter Paulding and Jane Fowler....19 August
Peter Tompkins and Peggy Haviland....19 August
Gabriel Knapp and Phebe Vail....22 August
William Halstead and Sarah Charlote....5 September
John Sands and Anne Palmer....28 September
William Beadle and Sarah [18] Horton....7 November
Thomas Baker and Eleanor Secord....8 November
Abraham Depew and Katy Cronk [19]....13 November
George Brinkerhoff and Susanna Brown....22 November
John Barreger and Elizabeth Cronk....22 November
Nathan Turner and Sophia Sutton....27 November
Joseph Bell and Mary Steinbeck....12 December

1788

Elisha Lane and Nancy Dillingham....6 February
Samuel Baker and Nancy Highat....21 February
Peter Banker and Martha Maby [20] [or Mosley]....28 February
James Griffin and Sarah Platt....27 March
David Beadle and Milicent Wright....30 April
Amaziah Duzenbury and Rachel Swam....27 May
Jacob Osborn and Katharine ——....29 June
Doctor [21] Drake and Jane Drake....16 July
Henry Palmer and Mary Wright....14 August
—— and Mary Palmer....11 September
Samuel Davis and Aner Tidd.
John Rockwell and Mary Knap....2 November
Gilbert Highat and Peggy Lorance.
Abraham Beadle and Hannah Vail....4 November
Gilbert Hadden and Deborah Barton....10 November
Abraham Conkling and Eleanor Little....22 December
Jeremiah Drake and Phebe Renolds.
Thomas Golden and Sarah Knap....28 December
Henry Rich and Cornelia Miller....29 December

[18] The Journal list and list of fees give the bride's Christian name as Elizabeth and Betsy Horton.

[19] See Journal, note 168.

[20] The church list gives Mosley, the other lists Maby.

[21] The entry in Journal list and among the marriage fees is Nathaniel Drake.

1789

James Badeau and Unice Derbyshire.....7 January
Henry King and Sarah[22] Paulding.....12 January
John Rider and Mary McFarden.....28 January
Cornelius Barrager and Rebecca Chapman.....11 March
Ananias Travis and Jemima Walters.
David Knap and Abigail Lee.
Joel Frost and Martha Wright.....21 May
James Montross and Katharine Lent.....7 July
William Badeau and Mary Cornelius.....15 July
Moses McDonald and Mary Wisenfelts[23].....18 September
William Masters and Sarah Lyon.....18 September
Jacob Forman and Susanna Lent.....30 September
Stephen Weeks and Nancy Depew.....5 October
Daniel Beadle and Nancy Powel.....15 October
William Lent and Anna Dyckman.....20 October
William[24] Bell and Elizabeth Likely.....27 October
Daniel Strang and Caziah Chapman.....27 October
Peter Baker and Elizabeth Dillingham.....4 November
Gilbert Secord and Phebe Knap.....11 November
John Connerly and Jerusha Barrager.....24 November
Joseph Ketcham and Rachel Matthews.....3 December
John Deveaux and Sarah Turner.....3 December
John Jemberson? and Sarah Smith.
Ira Gale and Elizabeth Armstrong.....24 December

1790

Caleb Lane and Susanna Hilliker.....20 January
Samuel Beadle and Mary Whitney.....4 February
Caleb Mershel and Alche Pinckney[25].....2 March
John Warfield and Margaret Waldron.....16 March
Gideon Stitson and Mary Little.....17 March
Selah Mead and —— Griffin.....19 March
Peter Kirkham and Tamer Highat.....16 April

[22] The Journal list makes the Christian name of the bride Susanna, and not Sarah.

[23] Mary, wife of Moses McDonald and daughter of Colonel Frederick Weissenfelts, died 8 June, 1853, aged eighty-five years, two months and six days, and was buried in the Shrub Oak graveyard, near Lake Mohegan.

[24] Should be Frederick Bell, see Journal, note 148.

[25] See Journal, note 216.

Benjamin Wright and Elizabeth Beadle....28 April
George Ferris and Jemima Travis....28 April
Jonathan Haight and Sarah Sutton....24 June
George Good and —— Sine.
Elijah Morgan and Nancy Lee....8 July
James Heroy and Magdalena Badeau....30 July
Lemuel Hopkins and Unice Golden....30 July
Major Marshall and Mille Gerow....22 September
John Highat and Lavina Hunt....11 October
John Waterman and Jane Cronk....20 October
James Weeks and Phebe Mekeel....3 November
John Paulding and Esther Ward....18 November
Jacob Smith and Sarah Jump....25 November
Thomas Hammond and Abigail Farington....16 December
Isaac Herd and Hannah Hait....30 December

1791

Jesse Travis and Abigail Smith....16 January
Daniel Knap and Elizabeth Carman....17 January
Richard Weeks and Nancy Swam....19 January
Matthew McCabe and Drusilla Dusenbury....9 February
Abraham Flagler and Unice Jones....27 February
Stephen Mills and Sarah Travis....29 June
Abijah Corbin and Tamar Hughson....30 June
Thomas Cox and Nellie Mefore....3 July
John Fish and Abigail Bashford....5 July
Jacob Higby and Mary Lockwood[26]....5 July
Daniel Thorn and Hannah Taylor....10 July
Elias Cornelius and Rachel Stocker....12 July
Jonathan Travis and Deborah Smith....29 July
Charles Dusenbury and Sarah Conkling....6 August
Edmond Morgan and Phebe Thorn....6 October
Jacob Rich and Jemima Lyon....23 October
Gilbert Travis and Rachel Lent....1 November
Benjamin Dickerson and Polly Drake....3 November
Robert Gifford and Leah Lent....5 December

1792

Gilbert Haviland and Phebe Wright....17 January
Stephen Curry and Anna Vail....19 January

[26] See Journal, note 238.

Elisha Bloomer and Phany Travis....2 February
Coles Hilliker and Hannah Griffin....8 February
Joseph Travis and Elizabeth Lyon....13 February
Justice Thorn and Mary Conklin....13 February
James Hyatt and Judy Levinus....22 February
John Bishop and Mary Dickeson....25 February
Jeremiah Maybe and Mary Wright....15 March
Joshua Strang and Rebecca Sherwood....22 March
Denton Duzenbury and Sarah Birdsall....4 April
Joseph Tanner and Sabrana Persall....5 April
Joshua Rich and Elizabeth Mead.
Augustus Taylor and Elizabeth Lent....11 April
James Heusted and Lucy ——....11 April
Daniel Owens and Polly Haviland....23 April
—— Evans and —— Secord....26 April
David Hyatt and Chloe Constant....17 May
St. John Constant and Jane Hyatt....2 July
Daniel Knap and Jane Lee....15 August
Gilbert Hart and Sarah Woolsey....16 August
Thomas Wildey and Nancy Smith....23 August
Seth Whitney and Elizabeth Strang....16 November
John Lounsbury and Tamer Vail....21 November
Stephen Crane and Sarah Hadden....21 November
Drake Conklin and Esther Knapp....13 December
Henry Banker and Anna Maybe....20 December
John Brown and Rachel Travis....23 December

1793

Edmond Perry and Esther Travis....2 January
William Lewis and Mary Miller....10 January
Gilbert Bishop and Hannah Carman....23 January
John Hill and Phebe Smith....23 January
Daniel Jones and Priscilla Merritt....14 February
Mical Vandervort and Rebecca Whiting....27 February
Andrew Miller and Hannah Chatterton....2 March
Smith Lane and Jemima Craft....7 March
Samuel Platt and Patty Sands....7 March
Edward Sutton and Hannah Carman....21 March
John Conklin and Jane Tompkins....11 April
Absalom Travis and Rachel Doolittle....14 April
James Secor and Deborah Underhill....7 May
Benjamin Devoo and Letitia Holmes....6 June

John Lent and Elizabeth Westcoat.....16 July
Robert Weeks and Hannah Crosby.....3 October
Isaac Montross and Esther Underwood.....6 October
David Dingee and Susanna Golding.....23 October
James Hait and Elizabeth Vail.....20 November
Benjamin Beyea and Unice Derby.....28 November
Gilbert Travis, Junr., and Sarah Lent.....28 November
James Lent and Mary Archer.....17 December
Osias Osborn and Sarah Hait.....28 December
Francis Colgrove and Phebe Lee.....31 December

1794

Henry Hilliker and Nancy Ingersoll.....8 January
Benjamin Crosby and Phebe Lyon.....8 January
John Conklin and Anna Hadden.....11 January
Samuel Hart and Phebe Lamoreux.....22 January
Griffin Budd and Katherine Sutton.....23 January
Robert Lane and Ame Parent.....25 January
John Lent and Margaret Devuggin.....19 February
Isaac Vail and —— Carpenter.....5 March
James Frost and Nancy Perry.....5 April
Monmouth Hart and Elizabeth Ingersoll.....11 May
Gilbert Lent and Betsy Lamoreux.....19 May
Robert Lounsbury and Rachel Lent.....3 August
David Hilliker and Mary Brown.....4 August
Caleb Ward and Susanna Jones.....6 September
Jacob Lent and Mary Haws.....15 September
Martin Post and Elizabeth Lent.....16 September
Abraham Lent and Sarah Dean.....7 October
Robert Wright and [Mrs.] Elizabeth Lee.....23 October
Jacob Lent and Sarah Eliot.....10 November
Jacob Montross and —— Belden.....18 November
James Lent and Katharine Wood.....18 November
Mathias Valentine and Katharine Dyckman.....2 December
Asel Smith and Anna Loder.....7 December
Peter Badeau and Elizabeth Secord.....15 December
Moses Barker and Mary Sine.

1795

Garret Brown and Mary Hunter.....27 January
Jacob Riggs and Patty Lent.....28 January
Richard Barker and Peggy McFarden.....11 February

Simeon Barber and Susanna Carman.....25 March
James Secord and Phebe Purdy.....15 April
Nehemiah Oakley and Sarah Bashford.....21 May
Daniel Banker and Mary Burgdough.....3 July
Jacob Ransom and Elizabeth Budd.....19 July
Joseph Paulding and Sarah Seely.....20 July
Moses Barton and Mabel Marshall.....26 July
Davis Travis and Phebe Highat.....21 October
Ebenezer Strang and Jemima Conklin.....11 November
[Gilbert] [27] Tomkins and Phebe Griffin.....2 December
David Austin and Sarah Travis.....24 December
Zopher Jones and Polly Brown.....24 December
Samuel Strang and Katy White.....31 December

1796

Henry Lounsbury and Phebe Ferris.....27 January
Edmond Vermilier and Joanna Wright.....17 February
John Montross and Rachel Cronk.....22 February
Isaac Odel and Betsy Clark.....29 February
Daniel Strang and Sarah Rider.....13 April
Thomas Burns and Sarah Moser.....25 June
David Crandle and Mary Ellis.....14 July
David Birdsall and Mary Carpenter.....3 August
Levi Carpenter and Phana Sutton.....27 August
John Oakley and widow Sarah Depue.....3 October
John Haviland and Anna Frost.....27 October
Prior Frost and [Abigail] Loder [28].....31 October
Tobias Lent and Sarah Montross.
Isaac Cane and Leah Lent.....5 November
John Miller and Hepsibeth Merritt.....15 December
Mical Purdy and Hester Bailey.....17 December
Joseph Lee and Jenne Conklin.....31 December

1797

John Travis and Phebe Whitney.....4 January
Aaron Gazely and Abigail Sutton.....11 January
James Strang and Peggy Hall.
Gilbert Montross and Polly Craft.....18 January
—— Haws and —— Lent.....12 March

[27] See Journal, note 298.

[28] See Journal, note 312.

—— Van Wyck and Susanna Hait.....20 April
John Townley and Rachel Williams.....7 May
James Eliot and Betsy Valentine.....3 July
Jacob Lent and Hannah Woodhull.....13 July
Cornelius Brown and Betsy Osborn.....19 August
Samuel Saterly and Peggy Smith.....25 October
Isaac[29] Graham, Esq., and Peggy Green.....2 November
Nathaniel Stanley and Betsy Curry.....11 November
John Maybe and Betsy Avery.....23 November
Timothy Conklin and Hannah Lee.....4 December

1798

Stephen Forman and Eleanor King.....15 January
John McCoy and Anna Oakley.....23 January
Thomas Brown and Nancy Conklin.....27 January
Peter Van Vorhees and Eleanor Potts.....29 January
Andrew Purdy and Hester Miller.....15 February
James Parrot and Polly Ward.....8 March
John C. Vought and Mary Highat.....14 April
Benjamin Pullen and Lydia Weeks.....26 May
Daniel Jewel and Lydia Church.....10 June
William Odell and Betsy Cronk.....6 July
—— Post and Lottie Lent.....9 July
—— Conklin and Katy McCoy.....4 October
Abraham Lent and Kate Bawl [possibly Baldwin].....December
Joshua Nelson and Emelia Spock.....12 December
Nathaniel Hyatt and Mary Lee.....20 December
—— Banker and Phebe Sherwood.....23 December
Joshua Stivers and Rebecca Gale.....27 December
Samuel Baker and Ann Marshall.

1799

Enos Wright and Miriam Woolsey.....15 January
Isaac Thomas and Elizabeth Lillie.....3 February
Henry Lent and Patty Odel.....4 February
—— Simmons and Polly Burgdough.....11 February
Thomas Barns and Susanna McFarden.....23 March
Joshua Travis and Sarah Hazel.....19 May
Ebenezer Osborn and Hannah Bedle.....25 August
John Boyd and Lucy Johnson.....31 August

[29] The fee list gives Robert instead of Isaac Graham.

Wright Thorn and Polly Carman.....3 October
William Fowler and Elizabeth Hait [or Hart].....10 October
Stephen Spock and Elizabeth Romer.....6 November
Caleb Drake and Elizabeth Cox.....5 December
Leonard Decline and Euphemia Paulding.....7 December
Simon Wright and Mary Fowler.....31 December
James Leverich and Sarah Hatfield.....31 December

1800

Amos Whitney and Rosetta Lewis.....1 January
Jonathan[30] Ferris and Jane Owens.....13 February
John Odel and Elizabeth Nelson.....27 March
Daniel Meguire and Martha Hait.....2 April
Ebenezer White and Ame Green.....8 April
Stephen Baxter and Polly Bissell.....20 April
Daniel Teller and Zilpha Smith.....24 August
James Brown and Lettice Clapp.
Gerard Smith and Hannah Miller.....6 September
John Pullen and Sarah Williams.....7 September
H. Brady and Peggy Lent.....9 October
—— Van Nosdall and Margaret Johnson.....14 October
Abraham Purdy and Hannah Fowler.....15 October
—— Dickerson and Sarah Hallock.....17 October
John Christian Vought and Mary Sutton.....20 November

1801

Daniel Baldwin and Hannah Strang.....8 January
John Lent and Peggy Jacobs.....14 January
Solomon Wright and Zilpha Baldwin.....18 January
John Roke and Susanna Hart.....21 January
John Jacobs and Rebecca Ferris.....4 February
Abraham Dyckman and Lotta Lent.....4 February
D. Travis and Katharine Carpenter.....12 February
Simeon Jacobs and Polly Clements.....25 February
Ithiel Purdy and Esther Beadle.....25 February
Moses Travis and Dorothy Heusted.....5 March
Richard Lee and Charlotte Miller.....31 March
David Cresse and Lidda Vail.....21 May

[30] Only the church-book gives Jonathan Ferris.

John Travis and Elizabeth Cox.....24 May
William Burgdough and Elizabeth Barton.....7 June
William Badeau and Sarah Mead.....20 June
Robert Boil and Hannah Tidd.....21 June
Benjamin Conklin and Mary Lane.....5 August
Walter Gruion and Sarah Merrick.....18 September
Isaiah Parent and Tamer Lockwood.....11 October
Daniel Knap and Jane Strang.....15 October

1802

John Pine and Anna Burgdough.
—— Secor and Katharine Strang.....10 February
Daniel Cronk and Sarah Secor.....16 April
Benjamin Knap and —— Frost.
A. Reed and Matilda Crane.....22 September

1803

Caleb Barton and Sally Carle.....1 January
Solomon Wright and ——.....2 March
Jacob Lent and Matilda Tuttle.
Stephen Barker and Katy Johnson.....16 March
—— Sackett and Nancy Jones.....4 June
Hiram Miller and Peggy Tomkins.....4 August
—— Fowler and Betsy Travis.....7 September
James Hart and Elizabeth Roake.....18 September
Stephen Green and Susanna Bailey.....20 September
Robert Crumbie and Phebe Drake.....22 October
—— Lincy and —— Sherwood.
Ebenezer Purdy and Betsy Baker.....10 November

1804

Samuel Nelson and Nancy Green.....2 January
Thomas Barton and Sarah Carman.....4 January
William Pullen and Sarah Whitney.....7 January
Samuel Jacobs and Susanna Miller.....14 January
Daniel Requa and Phebe Lee.....18 January
Thomas Tompkins and Katy Knapp.....5 February
Samuel Pugsley and Delila Williams.....18 February
Jeremiah Maybe and Esther Hadden.....28 February
David Pullen and Sarah Lee.....7 March

Joseph Fisher and Sarah Sheffield.....2 April
—— Crumpton and Abigail Golden.....4 April
Isaac Barton and Abba C. Voack.....23 April
John Cooper and Betsy Haws.....20 May
Reuben Ward and Sarah Curry.....15 August
Charles Woolsencroft and Sarah Garrison.....22 August
—— Valentine and Nancy Depew.
Elijah Fowler and Susanna Barret.
—— Merritt and Lydia Waters.

1805

Thomas Nicholson and Sarah Carman.....14 January
—— Haws and —— Jacobs.
David Lent and —— Haws.
Henry White and Sarah Constant.....20 March
James Tompkins and Betsy Travis.....15 September
Nathan Duzenbury and Nancy Paulding.
Charles Duzenbury and Betsy Hadden.
Obadiah Sands and Elizabeth Tidd.....16 December
John Crawford and Polly Gale.
—— Bates and —— Hunt.
Joseph Purdy and Susanna Bugsbee.
James Post and Mary Denyke.

1806

David Vosse and Nancy Hieman.....29 January
George Ayres and Peggy Welsh.....30 January
John Goetchius and Jane Sutherlin.....20 February
Ely Travis and Patty Lent.
David Mead and Chloe Barnum.....16 April
James Owens and Sarah Horton.....29 May
Samuel Jones and —— Clark.....30 June
Edward Knokes and Betsy Green.....30 June
William Birdsall and Nancy Haws.
James Malcolm and Hester Titter.....20 September
Cornelius Ingersoll and Hannah Roake.....8 November
Samuel Garrison and Sarah Forman.....26 November
Gilbert Brown and Hannah Osborne.....4 December
Joseph Loder and Hannah Tomkins.....4 December

List of Marriages

1807

Jeremiah Fox[31] and Sarah Conklin.....5 March
James Frost and Abigail Sutton.....12 March
Leonard Van[d]uzen and Phebe Field.....1 July
John Ferguson and Jane Whitney.....7 July
Nathaniel Purdy and Anna[32] Lockwood.....28 October
James Wright and Sarah Hull.....29 October
Morris Hadden and Sarah Nelson.....3 November
Robert Travis and Katherine Wiley.....18 December
Robert McCuen and Elizabeth Fowler..... 26 December

1808

Elias Purdy and Katherine Tompkins.....14 February
—— Wessels and —— Lent.....2 March
Nathaniel Bishop and Polly Jenkins.
James Valentine and Phebe Rhodes.....26 March
James Sherwood and Nancy Curry.
—— Rutkill and Elizabeth Purdy.....29 March
—— Smith and —— Stoaks.
—— Fowler and —— Clements.
Jesse Armstrong and Sylva Lewis.....8 October
Daniel Ward and Raner Outhouse.
John Hyatt and —— McDonald.

1809

John Sutton[33] and Betsy Archer.....17 June
John Powell and Betsy Bird.....2 September

1810

—— Underhill and Mary Purdy.....2 January
William Edison and Polly Tomkins.....22 July
Henry Hutchens and Elizabeth Adams.
Jeremiah Putney and Anna Beadle.
John Lounsbury and Milicent Whitney.

[31] Jeremiah Fox died 30 September, 1847, aged seventy-nine years. His wife Sarah died 14 August, 1847, aged seventy-seven years. Both are buried at Shrub Oak, near Lake Mohegan.

[32] The Journal list gives Lydia as the Christian name of the bride.

[33] See Journal, note 309.

—— Sellick and Zilpha Smith.
—— Horton and Sarah Shamron.
Samuel Hinard and Phebe Seamore [Seymore].
William Smith and Polly Gunung.
Hezekiah Sharp and Cornelia Stuart.
—— Wright and Polly Drake.
—— Beeman and Sarah Drake.
John Depue and Deborah Jacobs.
William Beadle and Katherine Montross.

1813

—— Bircham and Tisha Fowler.
Seeley Tuttle and Phebe Travis.
Joshua Lounsbury and [Lydia] Wardell.

1815

Samuel Smith and Lydia Serrine.
Daniel Lounsbury and Polly Hyatt.
Barney [Barnardus] Montross and Sarah Whitney.
—— Turner and Sarah Lent.
William Hyatt and Hannah Hatfield.
Joseph White and Lavina Wright.
Jacob Bouton and Patty Fowler.
Jacob Wiley and Polly Dillingham.

1819

Ezra Miller and Sarah Vandervelt.....November

1820

Rich Egleston and Tamar Conklin.

1821

Isaac Cox and Sarah Hyatt.
Thomas Wildey and Phebe Whitney.[34]
Robert Knapp and Jane Conklin.

[34] One of the sons of Thomas Wildey, by his wife Nancy Smith (see Journal, note 253). He died 27 November, 1844, aged forty-seven years, nine months, and twenty days. His wife, Phebe Whitney, died 11 May, 1873, aged seventy-six years, one month, and seventeen days. Both are buried at Shrub Oak.

Jonathan Darrow and Deborah Oakley.
William Belcher and Emeline Strang.....23 February
Benjamin Benson and Mary Ferris.....7 April
John Conklin and Deborah Beadle.....18 April
William Covert and Maria Odell.....17 June
James Sherwood and Sarah Owens.....7 July
Joshua King and Martha Teller.....20 July
Henry Leverich and Susanna Lane.....8 August
Jarvis Duzenbury and Elizabeth Tomkins.....22 August
William Lane and Adaline Hyatt.....21 November
Joel Horton and Harriet Montross.....12 December
Charles Dillingham and Margaret Smith.....19 December

1822

John McClennon and Caroline Everson.....16 January
James Hyatt and Sarah Ward.....16 January
John Miller and Phebe Mix.....7 February
Nathaniel Hyatt and Julia Ann Wiley.....6 November
Bradley Banks and Emeline Van Cortlandt.....20 November
James Lounsberry and Julia Ann Teller.....25 December

1823

—— Horton and —— Escute [or Sicote].

1824

James Nelson and Milicent Hyatt.....18 February
John Conklin and Julia Ann Carpenter.....27 May
Joseph Lee and Sarah Horton.....[10 July]
John Bugsbee and Phebe Post.....19 September
—— Morgan and Anna ——.....25 September
Peter —— and Betsy ——.....9 October
George —— and Katy ——.....9 October
William Bartine and Emolette Miller.

Record of Names of Children Baptized in the Church at Yorktown by Reverend Silas Constant

Elizabeth Ingersoll.
Sarah Ingersoll.
Cornelius Ingersoll.
William Pullen.
Benjamin Pullen.
David Pullen.
George Pullen.
Anna Pullen.
Joseph Carman.
Philip Lee.
Phebe Lee.
Ithiel Purdy.
Abraham Purdy.
Elizabeth Purdy.
Smith Purdy.
Joseph Purdy.
Nathaniel Purdy.
Peggy Purdy.
Milicent Purdy.
Martha Strang.
Silas Sellick.
Stephen Sellick.
Timothy Sellick.
Nathan Sellick.
Gould John Sellick.
Theodocius White.
Martha Birdsall.
Elizabeth Carman.
Susanna Carman.
Mary Carman.
Sarah Carman.
Phebe Carman.
James Carman.
Martha Carman.
Gene Conklin.
Timothy Conklin.
Mary Smith.
Ralph Smith.
Daniel Knapp.
Moses Knapp.
Benjamin Knapp.
Samuel Hart.
David Hart.
Jonathan Hart.
Susanna Hart.
Rebecca Lane.
Subrana Lane.
Henry Lane.
Hannah Fowler.
Mary Fowler.
Elizabeth Fowler.
Sarah Fowler.
John Fowler.
Samuel Bashford.
Sarah Bashford.
Solomon Bashford.
Thomas Bashford.
Mary Bashford.
James Bashford.
Solomon Owens.
Israel Owens.
Benjamin Owens.
Mary Owens.
Ebenezer White Riche.
Damaris Oakley.
Nathaniel McFarden.
Phebe Smith.
John McFarden.
Stephen McFarden.
Sarah McFarden.

Aner McFarden.
Mary Hyatt.
James B. Hart.
Abijah Horton.
Joseph Horton.
Katy Felts.
James Felts.
Patty Felts.
Martha Carman.
Nathaniel Carman.
Gabriel Carman.
Joshua Carman.
Deborah Carman.
James Lane.
Archer Lane.
Daniel Lane.
St. John Lane.
Nancy Lane.
Lettice Lane.
Mary Reed.
Sarah Reed.
Elizabeth Reed.
Silas Austin.
Sarah Austin.
Mary Austin.
Zephaniah Owens.
Hugh Owens.
Jane Owens.
Jonathan Owens.
James Owens.
John Owens.
Benjamin Derbyshire.
Ephi Derbyshire.
William Derbyshire.
Charlotte Derbyshire.
Deborah Carman.
Charles Heroy.
Parthiah Heroy.
Solomon Heroy.
Joseph Beadle.
Mary Beadle.
Knapp Beadle.
James Beadle.
Jesse Horton.
David Horton.
Tamer Horton.
Lee Horton.
Israel Horton.
Samuel Horton.
Camack McCoy.
Daniel McCoy.
Hannah McCoy.
James McCoy.
Benjamin McCoy.
Nancy Riche.
Katy Derbyshire.
David Holmes.
Henry Hate.
Samuel Hate.
Susanna Hate.
James Hate.
John Haite.
Nathaniel Conklin.
Nancy Lee.
John Carman.
Elizabeth McFarden.
Ada Carman.
David McCoy.
Silas Fowler.
Rachel Jones.
James White.
Jehial Lockwood.
Sarah Lockwood.
Mary Lockwood.
Elizabeth Lockwood.
Phebe Lockwood.
Rebecca Lockwood.
Peggy Lockwood.
Austin Smith Lockwood.
James Cox Garrison.
Nancy Lee.
Abijah Lee.
Elizabeth Duzenbury.
Joseph Carman.
Jane Smith.
John Carman.

Daniel Lee.
Elizabeth Lee.
Betsy Lee.
Hannah Carman.
Samuel Carman.
Elizabeth Carman.
Deborah Carman.
James Conklin.
Matilda Carman.
Jesse Hubbell.
Henry Hubbell.
James Hubbell.
Maria Hubbell.
John Hubbell.
Ferris Hubbell.
Jane Hubbell.
Hannah Hubbell.
Daniel Hubbell.
Lewis Whitney.
Amy Whitney.
Seth Whitney, Junr.
Silas Whitney.
David Whitney.
Joseph Fowler.
Sarah Osborn.
James Osborn.
Samuel Osborn.
Tracy Osborn.
David Osborn.
Benjamin Osborn.
Ozias Osborn.
Ebenezer Osborn.
Joseph Lane.
Lewis Constant.
Silas Steinbeck.
David McCoy.
Ada Carman.
Israel Farington.
Isiah Horton.
Kate Strang.
John Strang, Junr.
Silvanus Strang.
Hannah Strang.
Elizabeth Strang.
Jerusha Strang.
Jane Conklin.
Nancy Lee.
Aaron Carman.
Susanna Lane.
Susan Constant.
Leonard Jones.
Nathaniel Constant.
Sarah Lee.
Thomas Miller.
Maria Miller.
Sally Miller.
Hannah Wright.
Nathaniel Wright.
Nancy Wright.
Betsy Wright.
Polly Wright.
Viny Wright.
Joseph Constant.
Forman Carman.
Polly Bishop.
Joshua Bishop.
Theron Bishop.
Gilbert Bishop.
Milicent Hyatt.
Silas Hyatt.
Sarah Hyatt.
Nathaniel Hyatt.
Edward Hyatt.
James Purdy.
Elizabeth Purdy.
David Purdy.
Alvan Purdy.
Eme Constant.
Jane Constant.
Adaline Hyatt.
Nathaniel Ferris.
Pheme Ferris.
Landing Ferris.
Monmouth Hart.
Cornelius Hart.
William Hart.

Betsy Ann Hart.
William Perry.
David Perry.
Benjamin Perry.
James Teller.
Joshua Teller.
William Mix.
Anna Mix.
Walter Mix.
Julian Teller.
Moses Mix.
Hannah Mix.
Cornelius Mix.
Isaac Hart.
Phebe Hart.
Abraham Requa.
James Horton.
Henry Horton.
Phebe Horton.
Nathaniel Horton.
Ebenezer Horton.
Mary Ann Horton.
Margaret Horton.
Martha Horton.
Jane Miller.
Edward Hyatt Perry.
John Lang.
Nancy Lang.
John Jones.
Sarah Jones.
Joel Wright.
Milicent Wright.
Ebenezer Wright.
Philo Wright.
Emelia Wright.
David Beadle Wright.
Jane Hubbell.
Jemima Ferris.
Sarah Mix.
Henry Hyatt.
Emelia Bishop.
Eliza Hyatt.
Francis Conklin.
Sally Jane Corwin.
Eliza Whitney.
Patty Ann Armstrong.
David Armstrong.
Mary White.
Joseph Levernan Hubbell.
Peggy Ann Whitney.
Jane Hyatt.
Aaron Wright.
David Wright.
Helena White.
Smith Teller.
John Teller.
Harrison Teller.
Louisa Merritt.
Albert Merritt.
Harrison Lane.
Amzi Lane.
Eliza Ann Lane.
Joseph Hyatt.
Eliza Wright.
Emelia Wright.
Hester Hanna } or Stella.
Leiza Hanna }
Darius Landrine.
Susan States.
William States.
David Hyatt.
Catherine White.
Elizabeth Pullen.
Jonathan H. Ferris.
Constant White.[1]

[1] Baptized July, 1824.

Record of Church Meetings, etc., held at Hanover, afterwards called Yorktown

January 5, 1786.—The Church and Elders met at Hanover; after prayer, the following question was discussed.

Ought a person to make a particular confession for any one sin more than another which was committed before his public profession of religion?

Answered in the negative, extraordinary cases excepted. The church agreed to commune in the Lord's Supper four times a year. Concluded with prayer.

March 8, 1786.—The Church met. Agreed to take up a number of questions relative to the Church of Christ, and inquire after light respecting them.

Question 1st: Why ought Christian Brethren to imbody into a visible church? The reasons given.

Question 2d: What is a Christian Church?

Answer: A number of visible Christians united together in the profession of the faith of the gospel and covenanted to walk in the ordinances of Christ.

Question 3d: What are the qualifications of Church Members?

Answer: A visible profession of saving faith in Christ, and a life of conformity to the gospel. Concluded with prayer.

March 24.—Church met, etc.

Question 4th: Is every Body of Christians that is incorporated, a distinct Church according to the word of God?

Answer: Every Church of Christ that is properly furnished with officers is complete, and may properly attend to all cases for their own edification and purity. Yet the Church ought to call in advice when needed.

Question 5th: What officers has Christ appointed in his Church?

Answer: Elders and Deacons. Concluded with prayer.

March 31.—Church met, etc.

Question 6th: What are the duties incumbent on Church members in relation to each other?

Answer: To pray for each other, and to exhort and reprove according to the Laws of Christ.

Question 7th: How ought they to treat an open offending Brother?

Answer: They ought to take the rules of Christ to bring to repentance,—Matthew xviii.

Question 8th: May the Church put off and suspend cases of discipline for scandalous conduct before the offender is reclaimed or excommunicated?

Answer: Due moderation and Christian forbearance must be observed, but the subject must not be neglected.

Question 9th: How ought the Church to treat an Excommunicated Brother?

Answer: They ought to universally bear testimony against his conduct, and to withdraw the usual testimonies of friendship.

Question 10th: Is there any such thing as suspension, short of excommunication? Answered in the negative.

Question 11th: By whom is sentence of excommunication to be declared and in what manner?

Answer: By the Pastor or Elder, with the concurring voice of the whole Church. Concluded with prayer.

April 28.—Church met, etc.

Question 12th: In what cases ought a church to call a council?

Answer: In all cases of difficulty which cannot be settled without.

Question 13th: Is the Church bound to receive the advice of a Council in all cases as decisive?

Answer: The Church ought not to take the council for her rule, but ought to examine the ground of its opinions and advice, with due respect to its judgment.

Question 14th: Is it right for one Brother to sue another before the Civil Magistrate?

Answer: It is not right to sue a Brother in ordinary cases. Concluded with prayer.

May 26.—The Church met for prayer and conversation, etc. Nothing special for matter of record. The Church uniformily opened and concluded with prayer.

September 3.—Church met for divine worship and preparation for Sacrament, etc.

September 4.—Sacrament administered.

January 6, 1787.—Church met. Nothing special except the examination of some candidates.

January 7.—Sacrament administered.

April 21.—Church met, some candidates examined, etc.

April 22.—Sacrament administered.

June 19.—The Church met, etc. Examined Mrs. Sellick who was approved.

July 11.—The Church met. Examined Robert Lee, Esther Lee, the latter received into the Church.

July 26.—The Church met at Red Mills. Examined Phebe Webb, Rachael Crosby, Hannah Cox and Katy Badeau, for Church fellowship, who were approved.

October 2.—The Church met at Hanover. Examined for Church fellowship Thomas Bashford and his wife, Mary Lee, Sarah Curry, Phany Curry and Obediah Purdy, who were approved. Made choice of Benjamin Haight and Elias Cornelius, for Deacons in this Church.

October 7.—Sacrament administered.

January 19, 1788.—The Church met, etc. Examined David Knapp and his wife, Elizabeth Hart, Deborah Carman and Ame Lane, who were approved.

January 20.—Sacrament administered. (Ordinarily the Church attended the Lord's Supper the day following their stated Church meeting.)

March 6.—The Church met, etc.

April 10.—The Church met, etc. Examined John Riche, Mary Hyatt and Mary Depew, who were approved.

April 12.—The Church met for a season of prayer. Examined Solomon Smith, Hannah Purdy, Sarah Fowler and Samuel Davis, who were approved.

June 8.—The Church met, etc. Examined Gilbert Oakley, who was received as a candidate on trial. Proceeded to examine Elizabeth Lane, Charity Lane, Phebe Covert and Elizabeth Stephens, who were approved.

July 24.—The Church met, etc. Examined Ebenezer White and Elijah Lee, who were approved.

July 26.—The Church met, etc. Examined Mary Drake, Jane Hyatt, Amos Whitney, who were approved.

September 12.—The Church met, etc. Examined Conrad Felts, Peter Lane, Damaris Wakeman, Jesse Owens, Mary Owens, Gilbert Oakley, who were approved.

October 14.—The Church met, etc. Examined Phebe McFarden, Arche Reed and his wife, Abigail Lane, Sarah Felts, Phebe Horton, Milicent Write [Wright], Nathaniel Lane, Thankful Lane, who were approved, except the two latter, who stand as candidates on trial.

October 18.—The Church met, etc. Examined Jasper Drake, Amy Drake, John Garrison, Josiah Ingersoll, Eleanor Oakley, Elizabeth Lockwood, Samuel Hopkins, William Clark, Mary Cornelius, who were approved.

January 8, 1789.—The Church conversed on the subject of Church discipline. Examined Mary Cutler, who was received as a candidate. The Church appointed David Knapp and Dr. Ebenezer White to treat with Nathaniel Lane, respecting some things laid to his charge, and make report to the Church.

February 5.—The Church met at Mr. Crosby's (Red Mills), where they celebrated the Lord's Supper. This was the first time it was ever celebrated in that place.

April 23.—The Church met, etc. Examined Jane Cronk, who was received as a candidate. Spent some time in conversation on religion.

July 16.—The Church met, etc. After some time spent in religious conversation and prayer, examined Hannah Beagle, who was approved.

October 2.—The Church met, etc. Spent the time in conversation and prayer.

October 10.—The Church met, etc. Examined and approved Jane Cronk, John Horton, Sarah Horton, Elijah Dean, Mary Covert, Sarah Cutler.

January 21, 1790.—The Church spent the time in conversation and prayer.

January 23.—The Church met, etc. Examined Sarah Lambert, Dalla Van Tassel, who were approved. The rest of the time spent in conversation and prayer.

April 15.—The Church met, etc. Examined Jeremiah Conkling, Tamer Conkling, Nancy Haight, Dinah Lee, Lydia Riche, who were approved.

April 17.—The Church met for religious exercises,—prayer and conversation, etc.

July 22.—The Church met, etc. Examined Jemima Travis, Sarah Brown, Susanah Carman, Phaney Denne, Drusilla Strang, who were approved.

July 24.—The Church met, etc. After spending some time in prayer and other religious exercises, heard a charge against Samuel Davis for theft, which charge being supported, and he refusing to make Christian satisfaction, the Church proceeded to excommunicate him from their fellowship.

September 12, 1790.—The members of the Church at Red Mills, becoming sufficiently numerous to make a distinct church, and desirous of incorporating by themselves, the Church agreed to their separation; they accordingly imbodied by themselves and became a distinct Church.

October 21.—The Church met, etc. Examined Mary Covert, Elizabeth Romer, the former approved, the latter received as a candidate.

February 3, 1791.—The Church met, etc. Examined Elizabeth Travis. Spent the remainder of the time in conversation and prayer.

February 5.—The Church met for prayer, and to take into consideration the state of the poor etc. Contributed four pounds for the support of John Woolsey, to be put into the hand of the Deacons.

May 28.—The Church met, etc. The time spent in conversation and prayer, but no special business.

August 15.—The Church met, etc. Examined Elizabeth Lee, who was approved. The remaining time spent in prayer and conversation.

September 6.—The Church met, etc. Examined Abraham Cronk, and Francis Strang, who were approved.

October 6.—The Church met, etc. No special business as matter of record.

January 21, 1792.—The Church met, etc. The time spent in prayer and religious conversation.

April 21.—The Church met, etc. Those meetings, which have no special business, was generally spent on some Doctrinal point, or case of conscience, or inquiry in the state of the minds of the members.

July 14.—The Church met, etc., but no special business.

October 20.—The Church met, etc., the time spent as usual.

January 1, 1793.—

February 9.—The Church met, etc. A sermon was preached, and the remaining time spent in prayer, etc.

April 13.—The Church met, etc., the time spent in religious exercises.

May 4.—The Church met at Peekskill. A charge was laid before the Church against John Horton for intemperance, the charge being supported, and he refusing to give evidence of repentance, the Church proceeded to excommunicate him from their Communion; However he offered a confession to the Church, which was not satisfactory, but the Church agreed to read his confession in public and consider him as a candidate, and wait further evidence of his repentance and reformation.

July 6.—The Church met, etc., no special business done at this meeting.

October 26.—The Church met, etc.

February 16, 1794.—Church meeting and sacrament attended as usual.

March 17.—The Church met at John Carman's; entered on the subject of our duty to our children as baptized members of the Church.

April 19.—The Church met, etc. Resumed the subject of baptized children: resolved that we feel that there is a care due to them as such.

July 12.—The Church met, etc., spent the time in worship and conversation.

October 24.—The Church met, etc., no special business done at this meeting. Some conversation respecting Jane Gillet, who was about to be married to a man, she having an husband.

January 17, 1795.—The Church met, etc. A sermon preached and other exercises as usual.

April 18.—The Church met, etc. A charge was laid before the Church against Jane Gillet, for the sin of adultry, and the charge supported and she refusing to give suitable evidence of repentance, the Church proceeded to excommunicate her from their Communion. A charge was laid before the Church against Jesse Owens, for intemperance, the case deferred to the next meeting of the Church and some means prescribed to reclaim him, more than had been used.

July 11.—The Church met, etc. The Church resumed the subject respecting Jesse Owens, and finding all means proved ineffectual to reclaim him, and his crime as a drunkard proved to their satisfaction, proceeded to excommunicate him from their fellowship.

December 4.—The Church met at Deacon Knap's. The question discussed was: Is it the duty of a Church to excommunicate baptized members who have not made a visible profession of religion and joined the Church by their own act, if they become scandalous by open acts of sin? Left for further consideration.

January 30, 1796.—The Church met, etc. A sermon preached, and other religious exercises occupied the time.

April 23.—The Church met, etc. Nothing special at this meeting as matter of record.

July 16.—The Church met, etc.

November 18.—The Church met, etc. The Church discoursed the following Question: Ought a woman to obey her husband's unlawful commands? The subject left for further consideration. Attended to the confession of Jemima Carman, approved the same, and agreed that it be public the next Lord's Day.

February 11, 1797.—The Church met, etc. Discoursed on the subject of Communion. The Church took into consideration the low state of Psalmody in the Church; and proposed as a means of reviving the same, that David Hyatt open a school and teach the youth and others the practice of singing by rule, and that all the Church members who can sing, to sing in public. Agreed that the Deacon purchase a suitable book to contain the record of the Church.

May 5.—The Church met, etc. Discoursed on the importance of Christian watchfulness.

August 6.—The Church met, etc. The Church took into consideration the expediency of appointing another Deacon in this Church. Voted. It is expedient.

October 21.—A rainy day, but few of the Church met.

February 3, 1798.—The Church met, etc. No special business; the time spent in prayer and religious exercises.

April 28.—The Church met, etc. Took into consideration the importance of calling delinquent members who live at a distance and absent themselves from the worship of God in this Church, and from the communion, to give the reasons for their neglect.

June 16.—The Church met, etc. Nothing at this meeting as matter of record.

October 19.—But few of the Church present.

October 20.—The Church met at Peekskill. Examined Betsy Ferris and voted her reception into the Church.

January 26, 1799.—The Church met, etc. The Church took into consideration, whether it is consistent to commune with Methodists who are apparently pious, if they should desire occasional communion. Voted. After proper manifestation of their piety to the Church, it would be consistent.

April 20.—The Church met, etc. Discoursed on the nature and method of fasting under the gospel. Agreed to spend Thursday next as a day of fasting and prayer.

May 18.—The Church met by special notice at Deacon Lent's. Took into consideration a charge against Charles Duzenbury, laid before them by Deacon John Lent, for wicked and scandalous conduct, which was proved against him before the Church, and he refusing to confess his faults and reform, the Church declared by vote that he should no longer be a member in their communion.

August 3.—The Church met, etc. Nothing at this meeting as matter of record.

October 26.—The Church met, etc. No special business done.

April 19, 1800.—The Church met, etc.

July 11.—The Church met at Jonathan Owens's. Mrs. Betsy Hubbel offered herself for examination as candidate for Church fellowship, approved; but her circumstances forbid her attending immediately to join in covenant with Church.

July 26.—The Church met, etc. Conversed on the subject of infant baptism.

January 31, 1801.—The Church met, etc.

August 8.—The Church met, etc. A sermon was preached, etc. The Church conversed on the question: Ought a Church to support a member of another Church, who may be in the vicinity and become needy? Answered in the negative. Agreed to make a collection for the relief of Eleanor Marvin, who resides in this neighborhood and is a member of the Church in Bloominggrove.

October 10.—The Church met, etc. No special business done at this meeting.

January 23, 1802.—The Church met, etc. Nathaniel Wright offered himself for examination for Church fellowship. He was approved by the Church.

March 8.—The Church met at Henry Carman's, proceeded to the examination

of Robert Long, Sylva Long, Phebe Thorn, for fellowship in this Church. They were all approved.

March 27.—The Church met, etc. A sermon was preached, etc. After Divine Service examined Henry Miller, Hannah Miller, Milicent Carl, Rosetta Whitney, Kate Johnson, Thomas Barton, Hannah Bishop, who were approved.

June 9.—The Church met, etc. The Church examined Seth Whitney, Jemima Ferris, Chloe Hyatt, Elizabeth Hart, Daniel Teller, who were approved.

July 11.—The Church met, etc. The Church examined Alvan Purdy, Lydia Purdy, Milicent Whitney, David Hyatt, Mary Hyatt, Hannah Perry, Lydia Pullen, Mical Mix, Mary Mix, who were approved.

October 23.—The Church met, etc. The Church examined George Lane, Daniel Horton, Nancy Horton, Phebe Lee, who were approved.

January 8, 1803.—The Church met, etc. The Church proceeded to the examination of Benjamin Wright, Junr., Deborah Beadle, Sarah Whitney, who were approved.

April 2.—The Church met, etc. Proceeded to the examination of Hester Denne, who was approved.

July 23.—The Church met, etc. The Church took into consideration the case of Massy Purdy, a sister in this Church, who needs some assistance for her support. Agreed to take a collection in the Church for her present relief which was accordingly done.

October 8.—The Church met, etc. The Church proceeded to inquire into the state of the Church, the application of the money, collected from time to time, and various other subjects.

January 7, 1804.—The Church met, etc. The Deacons made report to the Church that there was a necessity for further provision for Massy Purdy. The Church made inquiry whether she was a person whose situation, and circumstances rendered her one for whose support the Church ought to provide; according to the Apostolic rule, Timothy v. 16, and not having before them all the means of information necessary to determine the question, appointed Elijah Lee, Peter Lane, Obediah Purdy, as a Committee to inquire into the subject, and gain all necessary information, and make report at the next meeting.

January 13.—The Church met, etc., and took into consideration the subject respecting Massy Purdy. The Committee were not prepared to make report, etc.

January 15.—The Church met, etc. The Committee reported that they had inquired into the subject respecting the interest of Massy Purdy. Your Committee on inquiring found that Massy had received in Continental money to the value of Fifty Four dollars and fifty cents toward Bond, then in her hands, amounting to Three Hundred Pounds; and that she had given up the Bond, and receipted the money, and that this was done in the year 1779. After conversing on the subject, the Church agreed to pay Twelve Pounds per year toward the support of Massy Purdy, on condition that Alvan Purdy (who was the man that took up the before mentioned Bond.) take the said Massy, and provide for her, in all respects

as her case may require; to which he agreed, accordingly she was removed to his house.

April 21.—The Church met, etc. Took into consideration the subject of supporting the poor of the Church, and other things relating to the welfare of the Church.

July 7.—The Church met, etc. No business done at this meeting as matter of record.

October and January sessions nothing special.

March 30, 1805.—The Church met, etc. Attended Divine service, after which the Church agreed to continue their assistance for the support of Massy Purdy as long as she needs.

The following question referred to the Church by the parties concerned: Ought Obediah Purdy to pay the whole of the stipulated sum for his pew, except what Alvan Purdy has paid? The Church agreed that he ought to pay the sum referred to in the question.

June 1.—The Church met at Peekskill. The Church proceeded to examine Jemima Brown, and James Brown, respecting their experimental knowledge in religion. The former was approved, the latter stands as a candidate.

October 12.—The Church met, etc. Ambrose Porter and his wife offered themselves for Church fellowship, and were examined and approved.

January 18, 1806.—The Church met, etc. A complaint being lodged in the hands of the Pastor against Elijah Lee for slandering the character of the Rev. Silas Constant. He agreed to make public confession of his fault; the Church suspended the hearing of the case.

February 5.—The Church met, etc. A charge was laid before the Church against Elijah Lee for slandering the character of a brother. The said Lee appeared but made no satisfactory answer to the charge. The Church hearing the witnesses, and duly considering the case, voted unanimously that he was guilty of slander. Voted that Mr. Constant be desired to admonish him by letter, in the name of the Church, to repent of his sin, and make confession; and likewise for his contemptuous treatment of the Church.

February 15.—The Church met, etc. Anne Conklin offered herself for Church membership, was examined and approved. The Church conversed on the subject of Elijah Lee's confession, which he refused to make.

February 16.—Elijah Lee was publicly excommunicated from the Church.

April 19.—The Church met at Peekskill. Nancy Frost offered herself for Church membership. She was examined and approved. The Church took into consideration the subject of appointing Elders, or some person to assist in worship occasionally, and in matters of discipline, and visitation, etc.

May 2.—The Church met, etc. Phany Mical (formerly Phany Duzenbury), having been absent for a number of years, appeared before the Church and requested the mind of the Church respecting her standing in the Church; and that a committee might be appointed to inquire considering some things alleged against her

moral character. The Church appointed Jeremiah Conkling and Henry Miller to attend with Mr. Constant, the Pastor, to make due inquiry and report at our next meeting. Whereas Alvan Purdy, Daniel Horton, Phebe Horton, Phebe Knapp, Phanna Lee, Mary Lee, Margaret Strang, Elizabeth Pullen, Phebe Requa have of late withdrawn themselves from the worship of God with this Church, and neglected the Sacramental Communion with their brethern. The Church, imprest with a sense of its obligations to them, to watch over them in the Lord, and not to suffer sin upon them, appointed Deacon Seth Whitney, Capt. Nathaniel Wright, to visit some of them with the Pastor, and Dr. Ebenezer White, Deacon Lane and Capt. Obediah Purdy, to visit others, and to call them back by friendly admonition and exhortation and make report at our next meeting.

The Church proceeded to appoint two additional Elders, viz: David Hyatt and Henry Miller, to assist in counselling and advising in case of discipline, and to lead in Divine Worship in the absence of the Pastor on Lord's Days, and other occasions.

July 7, 1806.—The Church met, etc. Proceeded to inquire into the state of the Church, and finding difficulties so far removed that have subsisted among us of late, that they agreed to have a Sacramental Communion. The Church took into consideration some things respecting their standing and connections,. etc. Agreed unanimously that this Church consider themselves as originally standing in connection with the Church of Scotland, and belonging to the late Dutchess Presbytery.

Voted, that this Church do, and will maintain the state and continue in the same connection with the Church of Scotland, as far as political and circumstances render convenient.

Voted that this Church in style, doctrine and worship are essentially the same as they always were from their first establishment as a Church.

July 10.—The Church met, etc. The Committees reported that the delinquent members refused to return to the Church, assigning as a reason for withdrawment that the Church was Congregational, and had altered the constitution of the Church.

August 17.—The Church met, etc. Took into consideration the state of the Church and congregation, and the state of those who have absented from us; and desirous of doing every thing that shall tend to remove their disaffection. Agreed to call an Ecclesiastical council to come and sit in this place. Voted, that the following brethern be invited, viz: Messrs. Amzi Lewis, Richard Andrews, Stephen Dodd, Jehu Miner, Mr. Grant, Mr. Burrit, John Cornwell, Sylvanus Haight, with delegates from their respective Churches, where they reside.

Voted: The time for the council to meet shall be the third day of September next, and that the place of meeting shall be at the house of the Rev. Mr. Constant.

Voted that Deacon Lane, Deacon Whitney, and Deacon Lent, David Hyatt, Henry Miller, Ebenezer White, with Rev. Mr. Constant, be a committee to prepare the statement of the things to be laid before the council, and to present the same to them when convened.

September 3.—The Council met and adjourned to the 17th, to meet in this place.

September 17.—The Council met in this place, at the house of Rev. Silas Constant, and heard the subjects laid before them, and gave them advice as on file.

September 24.—The Church met, etc. Proceeded to examine the result of the Council who sat in this place on the 17th instant, by adjournment, and agreed to adopt their counsel and advice as judicious, and accordingly consulted on measures to carry the same into execution.

September 29.—The Church met, etc. Consulted on measures to bring certain disorderly members back from their schismatic and disorderly courses. Adjourned to October 3rd.

October 3.—The Church met. After prayer, heard a charge laid down before the Church by Amos Whitney, against Alvan Purdy and Nancy Horton for withdrawing from the Church and the worship of God, with their brethern. The latter charge was laid before the Church by Nathaniel Wright. The Church proceeded to the consideration of the case of Alvan Purdy, and after duly considering the charge and the contempt he has cast on the worship of God, and his ordinances; and his contumacious conduct towards the Church in not attending to their repeated invitations, and citations, to the Church meetings, in the time of his trial. They voted unanimously that he shall no longer be considered as a Brother in this Church till he return by repentance, which may God of His mercy grant. The Church proceeded to consider the charges against Nancy Horton, and finding her guilty of the things laid down in the charge, voted, that she shall no longer be considered as a sister with the fellowship of this Church, till she return by repentance. Voted, that the Pastor be requested to write an admonition to those members; and if they return not by repentance and confession, their excommunication be publicly declared on the twelfth of the present month, being Lord's Day. Concluded with prayer.

October 11, 1806.—The Church met; after prayer, took into consideration a charge laid before them by Nathaniel Wright against Daniel Horton, Jr., for withdrawing himself from the worship and ordinances of God in this place, in contempt of the Church with which he stands in covenant; and after duly considering the case, voted, that this Church no longer consider him as a brother in this Church, till he return by repentance, which may God of His infinite mercy grant.

The Church voted to reconsider the case of Nancy Horton, mentioned in the minutes of the last session, and after the most candid review of the subject, see no cause to revoke what they did at the last meeting.

Whereas the Rev. Ebenezer Grant of Bedford came into this place on the 6th instant, and without ever notifying the Church at large, even the Pastor, proceeded to appoint two ruling Elders over this Church. Resolved, 1st: That this conduct is unjustifiable by any known gospel rule, or precedent. 2nd: That this Church view it as a grand imposition, on the Church and Pastor. 3rd: That it tend to schism and disorder. Concluded with prayer.

October 16.—The Church and congregation met, and spent the day in fasting and prayer. After the public worship the Church spent some time conversing on

the state of the Church and congregation. Voted to desire Mr. Lewis White to act as chorister in leading the singing, in the public worship, in this place.

October 24.—The Church met; after prayer the Church took into consideration the case of Phaney Duzenbury, against whom some reports were circulated against her moral character. She appearing with suitable confessions and marks of repentance, was forgiven by the Church. Voted that her confession be published the next Lord's Day.

Dr. Ebenezer White laid down a charge against Elizabeth Pullen for withdrawing herself from worship and ordinances of God, in open violation of her covenant with God and this Church. After due investigation, the Church voted unanimously that she shall not be considered as a sister in this Church, till she return by repentance, which may God grant. Concluded with prayer.

November 27.—The Church met; after prayer, a charge was laid before the Church against Josiah Ingersoll, for withdrawing himself from the worship and ordinances of God in a contemptuous manner. After attending to the charge, and duly considering the subject; voted, that he shall not be considered as a member in this Church, till he return by repentance, which may God of his mercy grant. Likewise a charge was laid before the Church against Margaret Strang for contemptuously withdrawing herself from the worship and ordinances of God. The Church after hearing the case, voted, to cut her off from the fellowship of the Church, till she return by repentance, which may God of His infinite goodness grant. Concluded with prayer.

April 25, 1807.—The Church met and spent the time in prayer and conversation. No special business. Concluded with prayer. The Church made choice of Mr. Lewis White to act as chorister in this Church.

N. B.—In this revision of the Record of the Church, some things are omitted as of little or no importance to be transcribed; so from April 25th, 1807, to June, 1809, nothing is recorded but the time of meeting and devotional exercises, etc.; those meetings are therefore omitted in this book.

June 17, 1809.—The Church from this time on, continued their usual meetings.

December 11, 1812.—The Church met; after prayer, took into consideration the state of several delinquent members, who live at a distance from the ordinary place of public worship, and but seldom attend. Appointed members to visit and admonish them, etc. The Pastor then presented the doings of a convention, appointed by Westchester Presbytery, which exhibition showeth that the Churches in our connection are in general without settled Pastors, and prescribes some measures to remedy the evil, viz: the raising of money, and the joining of two or more churches in the settlement of a minister. After some consideration on the subject of the state of the Church, concluded with prayer.

January 5, 1813.—The Church met at Peekskill; after prayer took into consideration a charge against David Hyatt, Esq., for intemperance, presented by Deacon John Lent, to which he, David Hyatt, pleaded not guilty. The Church after hearing the evidence, voted unanimously that the charge was supported, and accordingly

found him guilty of intoxication, through the excessive use of strong liquor, and proceeded to admonish him to repent and reform. Adjourned to meet again at Yorktown, the third Tuesday of this month, 1 o'clock P.M. Concluded with prayer.

January 19, 1813.—The Church met according to appointment; after prayer, proceeded to inquire respecting the case of David Hyatt, and being informed that he was unable to attend through bodily illness, and that he exhibited marks of repentance, and desired the Church to adjourn till he could attend. They accordingly agreed to adjourn to Saturday the 30th of this month. After some conversation on the pecuniary state of the Church, Mrs. Loder was received into the Church. Concluded with prayer.

April 20, 1813.—The Church attended Sacramental and Church services as usual. but nothing special as matter of record.

January, 1814.—

June 4.—The Church met at meeting house, Peekskill, for prayer and other preparatory exercises for Sacrament. Examined Mr. David Corwin, candidate for Communion, who was received.

June 5.—The Church examined Christiana Corwin, candidate for Communion, who was received. Sacrament administered at Peekskill.

June 12, 1814.—Jane Helmes received into the Church.

April, 1815.—The Church met at the usual times, quarterly, but nothing special. A general harmony prevails in the Church.

October.—The Church met at David Hyatt's; after prayer, examined Deborah Osborn and Sarah Hyatt, who were received as candidates for Communion, and accordingly at the following Communion publicly joined to the Church.

December 28, 1815.—The Church met; after prayer, examined Deborah Osborn and Sarah Hyatt as candidates for Communion in this Church. The Church continued the afternoon in conversation and prayer.

January 10, 1816.—The Church met; after prayer, examined Phebe Whitney and Patta Fowler for Communion in this Church, who together with those who were examined at the last Church meeting were received. Concluded with prayer.

April 19, 1816.—The Church met at meeting house. Mrs. Teller, Susanah Lane and Phebe Whitney, and Patta Fowler, offered themselves as candidates for union with the Church, who were received.

April 20.—Sacrament administered at Yorktown. Mrs. Teller, Phebe Whitney, Susanah Lane, Patta Fowler, were received into the Church. The Church agreed to the request of those members who belong to the parish of Peekskill, that they have leave to imbody into a Church and when they have so done, that they shall no longer be considered as members in this Church.

July 19.—The Church met at meeting house; after prayer Henry White, Sarah Helms, Polly Hyatt, Clarry and Hannah, two black girls, offered themselves for examination as candidates for Church fellowship, who were all examined and received.

July 20.—Sacrament administered at Yorktown. The four mentioned persons were received into the Church.

October 26.—The Church met; but no special business. The time spent in conversation and prayer and other preparatory exercises for the Sacrament.

December 12.—The Church met for prayer and other exercises. Examined Lewis White, Anna Fowler, Isaac Lefurjah, candidates for Church fellowship. Concluded with prayer.

January 11, 1817.—The Church met for Divine worship. Examined Daniel Merrit, Anna Whitney, Abigail Lane, Elijah Lane, Elizabeth Whitney, Molly Graham, Ben. Angevine, who were received as candidates for Communion.

January 12.—The before mentioned candidates, except the two latter were received into the Church. The Sacrament administered.

April 19.—The Church met for Divine worship; after which examined Eve Bird, Stephen Bird, Elenor Bird, Ruth Loder, Caleb Lane, Archibald Lane, Milicent Purdy, Benjamin Angevine, Molly Graham, who were received as candidates for Church membership. Concluded with prayer.

April 20.—The before mentioned candidates were received into the Church. The Sacrament administered.

May 8.—The Church met at Dr. Henry White's. After prayer examined Capt. Bird and Mr. Lane as candidates for Church fellowship. Spent the rest of the time in prayer and religious conversation. Concluded with prayer.

July 19.—The Church met for Divine worship and other preparatory exercises for the Lord's Supper. Examined Mr. Bird, who was received by the Church as a candidate for Communion.

July 20.—Sacrament administered at Yorktown. Mr. Bird received into the Church.

September 9.—The Church met after public worship, and a sermon preached to the Female Bible Society. The Church proceeded to discourse on the subject of appointing Elders in the Churches. The Church agreed to meet again for further inquiry on the subject.

September 25.—The Church met; after prayer, proceeded to converse on the subject of Elders in the Churches, and the expediency of appointing Elders in this Church. After deliberately attending to the subject, agreed to lay the subject before the Presbytery of Westchester, at their next session.

The question referred. First: What is the duty of the Churches respecting the appointment of a pluarality of Elders in each Church? Second: Is it the duty of the Church in Yorktown to appoint a plurality of Elders in this Church? Concluded with prayer.

October 25.—The Church met; after prayer, heard the report of the Committee appointed to wait on the Presbytery, with the questions respecting the appointment of Elders in the Churches, and in this Church under its present circumstances. The questions were answered in the affirmative. The Church voted to appoint two of its male members as candidates to the office of Elders. Adjourned for a month. Concluded with prayer.

November.—The Church met according to adjournment; after prayer the

Church proceeded to make choice of Deacon Peter Lane and Mr. Lewis White, to be in due time set apart to the office of Elders, in this Church, and request them to act as helps in leading in the public worship of God occasionally, as circumstances may require. Mr. Ball was received into the Church by letter. Concluded with prayer.

January 18, 1818.—The Church met for public worship and other religious exercises preparatory to the Sacrament.

January 19.—Sacrament administered at Yorktown.

April 26.—The Church met; after Divine worship took into consideration the state of some of its absent members who do not attend worship with us. Agreed to visit and learn their circumstances.

April 27.—Sacrament administered at Yorktown.

July 9.—The Church met at the house of Mr. Constant; after prayer Mr. Constant laid before the Church a charge brought forward by Mr. Lewis White, against Clary, a woman of color, a member of this Church, for lying and other immoralities. The Church after hearing the charges, and the witnesses, and duly considering the subject, proceeded to cut her off from a standing in this Church, and agreed that her excommunication be made public the next Lord's Day, unless she repent and confess her faults before that time. Concluded with prayer.

The Church met at all the stated times in October, January and April, but nothing special as matter of record occurred, except that [Nicholas] Parker was received into the Church.

July 17, 1819.—The Church met; after public worship, spent some time in religious conversation and prayer.

July 18.—The Sacrament of the Lord's Supper administered.

October 23.—The Church met after public worship; took into consideration the subject of forming an education society. The members present agreed to unite for that purpose, and appointed a time to meet for incorporation. Concluded with prayer.

January 15, 1820.—The Church met; after prayer took into consideration the importance of instructing the baptized members of the Church. Mr. Constant produced a short Catechism, for the purpose of assisting the parents in the instruction of their children. The Church adopted the same, and agreed to have it printed.

January 16.—The Sacrament administered.

April 15.—The Church met; after prayer, resumed the subject of calling up the attention of the baptized members of the Church, and introducing for their instruction, stated meetings at which the children shall generally attend. Concluded with prayer.

May 25.—The Church met with a number of the baptized children, and after prayer and exhortations, proceeded to catechise the children. Concluded with prayer.

July 22.—The Church met after public worship. The Church spent some time in conversation and prayer.

July 23.—The Sacrament of the Lord's Supper administered.

August 13.—The Church met; examined Benjamin Wright for Church fellowship, who was by vote received into the Church and baptized, being 85 years of age.

October, 1820.—The Church met in this month for Sacramental exercises, but nothing special as matter of record.

January, 1821.—The Sacramental exercises and Church meeting attended, but nothing special.

July, 1821.—On the 7th the Church met for Divine worship and Church business.

July 8.—Attended Sacrament of the Lord's Supper.

October 27.—The Church met for Divine worship and Church business.

October 28.—Attended the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper.

January 19, 1822.—The Church met for Divine worship, and Church business. Conversed on the state of Church, and the delinquency of some of the members.

January 20.—Attended the Lord's Supper.

April 20.—The Church met for Divine service and Church business. Spent the time in conversation, etc.

April 21.—Administered the Sacrament.

July 13.—The Church met as usual; attended Divine worship. The Church took into consideration the subject of joining the Association of Connecticut, and agreed to join with the sister Churches in such a measure, if it is ultimately thought for the best.

October 12.—The Church met for Divine worship, and Church business, but few met. The time spent in religious conversation.

October 13.—Sacrament administered.

January 24, 1824.—The Church met for Divine worship and Church business. Spent the time in conversation, etc.

January 25.—Administration of the Lord's Supper.

April 17.—The Church met for Divine worship and Church business. Spent the time in conversation on the low state of religion in the Church and the inattention to religion in the congregation.

April 18.—Administered Sacrament of the Lord's Supper.

July 15.—The Church met for Divine worship; no special business before the Church.

July 16.—Sacrament administered.

October 15.—The Church met, attended Divine services, and spent some time in conversation.

October 16.—Sacrament administered.

December 31.—The Church met at Deacon White's for religious conversation and prayer. Examined a number of young converts and others, respecting the state of their souls.

January 22, 1825.—The Church met for Divine worship, after which proceeded to examine Sarah Purdy, Jane Hyatt, Eliza Tredwell, Levina Parker, Elizabeth

Parker, Amy Whitney, Rachael Odell, Mary Ann Marshall, Amy Peterson, Sarah Seaman, Emma Mead, James Lounsbury, Olivia Parker, Permilia Banker, Barnardus Montross, Philina White, Eliza Whitney, Sarah Montross, concerning their qualifications for church relation, and Christian Communion, who were all received by this Church as fit subjects, and directed to appear to-morrow for the public profession of their faith and union with the Church.

January 23.—Administered the Lord's Supper, previous to which the above candidates were received into the Church.

This closes Mr. Constant's record; another hand entered the following:

The Rev. Silas Constant, Pastor of this Church departed this life March 22nd, 1825, in the 76 year of his age, having labored in this Vineyard 39 years 5 months. It may be said of him, that he was faithful to the end in the discharge of his Pastoral charge, and as a preacher, able, as a friend highly valuable. His last hours exhibited great patience, and submission to the will of His Divine Master who blessed him in life, and in death, he was not forsaken.

Names of the Members of the Church in Hanover, November 15, 1786, and the Names of those who joined after that time

[Those marked with an asterisk (*) lived out of the parish.]

John Woolsey.
Joseph Lee.
Aaron Forman.
John Lee.
Mary Lane.
Phebe Lee.*
Martha Mekeel.
William Horton.
Benjamin Haight.
Elizabeth Forman.
Sarah Lee.
Gilbert Travis.
John McLean.*
John How.
Massy Purdy.
Elizabeth Budd.
Margaret Strang.
Phebe Oats.*
Sarah Drew.*
Elizabeth Wright.*
Eleanor Ingersoll.
Hannah Brewer.
Hannah Fowler.
Elizabeth Carman.
Abijah Lee.
John Avery.
Sophia Smith.
Sarah Van Wyck.*
Judah Holly.
Hester Heroy.
Mary Ann Ally.
Joseph Forman.
Elias Cornelius.
Robert Lee.
David Knapp.
John Rich.
Solomon Smith.
Elias Badeau.
Jane Conklin.
Hannah Cox.
Rachel Crosby.
Phebe Webb.
Charles Heroy.
Thomas Bashford.
Mary Lee.
Obadiah Purdy.
Mrs. Smith.
Sarah Jones.
Israel Lockwood.
Mary Spock.
Elizabeth Lane.*
Charity Lane.*
Martha How.
Joanna Travis.
Susanna Russell.
Phany Duzenbury.*
Esther Lee.
Jane Conklin.
Elizabeth Hart.*
Katy Badeau.
Sarah Curry.
Phany Curry.
Mrs. Riche.
Samuel Davis.

Charles Duzenbury.
Jane Owens.
Ebenezer White.*
Phebe Covert.
Susanna Haight.
Mary Secord.
Elizabeth Pullen.
Jemima Carman.
Mrs. Sellick.*
Katy Knapp.
Phebe Knapp.

The following joined the church after 1786:

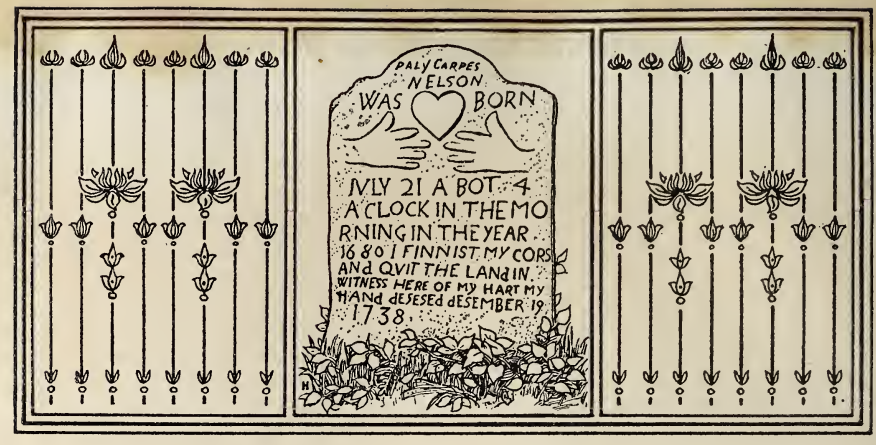
Amy Lane.
Deborah Carman.
Mary Hyatt.*
Mary Depew.
Hannah Purdy.*
Sarah Fowler.*
Elizabeth Stephens.*
Elijah Lee.
Jane Hyatt.
Mary Drake.
Amos Whitney.
Mary Owens.
Phebe McFarden.
Conrad Felts.
Damaris Wakeman.
Peter Lane.*
Arche Reed.
Sarah Reed.
Phebe Horton.
Milicent Wright.*
Gilbert Oakley.
Jasper Drake.
John Garrison.
Josiah Ingersoll.
Eleanor Oakley.
Sarah Felts.
Elizabeth Lockwood.
Lemuel Hopkins.
William Clark.
Mary Cornelius.
Abigail Lane.*
Anna Drake.
Unice Golden.
Hannah Crosby.
Lewis Weeks.
Jeremiah Crosby.
Jemima Holms.
Jane Merrick.
Mary Merrick.
Phebe Heroy.
Elizabeth Derbyshire.
William Webb.
Mary Austin.
Tisha Lang.
Clarkson Heroy.
William Badeau.
Sarah Reed.
Mary Taylor.
Mehitible Vermilier.
John Van Tassel.
Katharine McCoy.
Hannah Beadle.
Jane Cronk.
Elijah Dean.
Sarah Horton.
Mary Covert.
Sarah Cutler.
Dalla Van Tassel.
Sarah Lambert.
Tamer Conklin.
Jeremiah Conklin.
Nancy Haight.
Dinah Lee.
Lydia Riche.
Jemima Travis.
Mrs. Brown.*
Susanna Carman.
Phany Denne.

Drusilla Strang.
Mary Covert.
Philip Steinbeck.
Mary Steinbeck.
Sarah Birdsall.
Elizabeth Travis.
Abner Farington.
Elizabeth Lee.
Elizabeth Romer.
Francis Strang.*
Abraham Cronk.
William Duzenbury, Junr.
Mary Bell.
John Carman.
Mary Sherwood.
Katurah Hill.
John Hadden.
Daniel Mead.
John Lent.*
Betsy Ferris.
Robert Long.*
Sylvia Long.
Phebe Thorn.
Henry Miller.*
Hannah Miller.
Rosetta Whitney.
Katy Johnson.*
Thomas Barton.*
Hannah Bishop.
Milicent Carl.*
Nathaniel Wright.*
Seth Whitney.
Jemima Ferris.
David M. Hyatt.
Chloe Hyatt.
Elizabeth Hart.*
Daniel Teller.
Davatha Mix.
Milicent Whitney.
Hannah Perry.*
Lydia Pullen.*
Mical Mix.
Mary Mix.

Alvan Purdy.
Lydia Purdy.
Mary Hyatt.
George Lane.*
Daniel Horton, Junr.
Nancy Horton.
Phebe Lee.
Benjamin Wright.*
Deborah Beadle.
Sarah Whitney.*
Hester Denne.
Jemima Brown.
Ambrose Porter.*
Vitate Porter.*
Anne Conklin.
Nancy Frost.
Winifred Sutton.*
Ithiel Purdy.*
Lydia Purdy.*
Aurilia White.*
Sylvia Armstrong.*
Mrs. Loder.
David Corwin.
Christina Corwin.
Jane Helms.*
Deborah Osborn.*
Phebe Whitney.*
Patty Fowler.*
Sarah Hyatt.
Joseph Hood.
Anne Conklin.
Zilpha Teller.
Susanna Lane.
Henry White.
Polly Hyatt.
Sarah Helms.
Clara, } black girls.
Hannah, }
Elisha Lane.
Anna Whitney.
Lewis White.
Isaac Lefurjah.
Daniel Merritt.

Abigail Lane.
Anna Fowler.
Elizabeth Whitney.
Eva Bird.
Stephen Bird.
Eleanor Bird.
Ruth Loder.
Captain Bird.
Caleb Lane.
Archibald Lane.
Milicent Purdy.
Benjamin Landrine.
Molly Graham.
Hosea Ball.
Nicholas Parker.
Sarah Purdy.
Jane Hyatt.
Eliza Tredwell.
Levina Parker.
Elizabeth Parker.
Amy Whitney.
Rachel Odell.
Mary Ann Marshall.
James Lounsbury.
Amy Peterson.
Emma Mead.
Sarah Seaman.
Olivia Parker.
Permelia Banker.
Barnardus Montross.
Philena White.
Eliza Whitney.
Sarah Montross.[1]

[1] Mr. Constant's list ends 22 January, 1825, just two months preceding his death.



Notes on the Nelson Family

JOHN NELSON, the ancestor of the Nelsons of Westchester, Dutchess, and Putnam Counties, New York, was plaintiff in a suit against Thomas Sprey, of New Amsterdam, 17 January, 1670. (Court Minutes of New Amsterdam, vi. 278.) For a time, at least, he resided at Flatbush, but had removed to Mamaroneck, Westchester County, before 27 July, 1683, on which date he purchased lands from John Richbell and Ann his wife (Westchester Deeds, A, 20), and he was an administrator, with James Mott and Ann Richbell, of the estate of John Richbell, the first patentee of what later became the manor of Scarsdale. John Nelson's home-lot adjoined the land of Robert Penoyer, and is so described in a deed from himself and wife Hendrica to William Pierce, 2 April, 1694. (Ibid., B, 177, 178.) On 28 January, 1707, he conveyed to his "eldest son," Polycarpus, a house, lot of land, and orchard, in Mamaroneck, in consideration of which the son was to pay his "nephew," Richard Rogers, £10. (Ibid., D, 179, 180.) He served on the grand jury of Westchester County, 1 August, 1688; as overseer of Mamaroneck in 1697, and as constable in 1699, and his name frequently appears in the records as a member of various town committees, and always with the prefix of "Mr.," a designation of some distinction at that period. He died after 28 March, 1713, at which time he was a witness to a deed of John Pell, Sr., brother of Thomas Pell, second lord of the manor of Pelham. (Ibid., E, 50.) A low hill in the town of his adoption perpetuates his name. It was made historically memorable during the Revolution for the surprise and defeat, by Colonel Smallwood, of a large body of the British stationed thereon under Major Rogers.

John Nelson married, at Flatbush, Long Island, Hendrica Vander Vliet (Bergen's "Kings County Settlers," 214, 325), who was living 2 April, 1694 (Westchester County Deeds, B, 177, 178), after which her name disappears from the

records. Her father, Dirck Jansen Vander Vliet, a soldier, emigrated from Rylevelt, Holland, to New Amsterdam, in the "Spotted Cow," 15 April, 1660 ("Documentary History of New York," iii. 37), and his wife Greetje Gerritse followed him, with two children, in the same ship, in 1663. (Ibid., 41.) He settled at Flatbush, where, 28 March, 1677, he was mentioned in the patent of Governor Andros for that part of Flatbush known as the "New Lotts," as Dirck Janse. He was commissioned 25 October, 1673, ensign of the Amersfort (Flatbush) militia, under Captain Elbert Elbertse (Stoothoof) and Lieutenant Roelef Martense (Schenck), being also designated as Dirck Janse. ("Documents Relating to the Colonial History of New York," ii. 646.) He was a magistrate of Flatbush in 1679, 1680, and 1681, and a deacon of the Dutch Church of that town in 1680, and was named in the confirmatory patent of Flatbush, by Governor Dongan, under date of 12 November, 1685, as Dirck Vander Vliet. ("History of Flatbush," 41-44.) The joint will of himself and wife Greetje bears date 15 January, 1679/80, and is of record at Flatbush. (Liber A. A., 95.)

Children of John and Hendrica (Vander Vliet) Nelson:

1. Maria Nelson[2], baptized 11 June, 1671. (New York Dutch Church Records.)
2. Catharine Nelson[2]. (Bergen's "Kings County Settlers.")
3. Mehitable Nelson[2], baptized 13 October, 1678. (Brooklyn Dutch Church Records.) One of these daughters married —— Rogers, and had a son, Richard Rogers, who is mentioned in the deed of John Nelson to his son Polycarpus.
4. Polycarpus Nelson[2], born 21 July, 1680; died 19 December, 1738; married Ruth Gedney.
5. Eli Nelson[2], baptized 14 December, 1684.
6. Francis Nelson[2], born *circa* 1691; died after 13 November, 1750; probably married (1) Mary Skinner; (2) Anne ——.

Polycarpus Nelson[2], eldest son of John and Hendrica (Vander Vliet) Nelson, was born, probably on Long Island, and, according to his own deposition while serving as constable of Mamaroneck, in 1680. (Westchester Deeds, D.) His tombstone, if correctly copied, gives his birth as 21 July, 1680. His life from his infancy was spent at Mamaroneck, where he was elected constable, 2 April, 1712, and overseer of highways, 7 April, 1719. Besides his homestead in Mamaroneck, he held lands in Dutchess County purchased from Anthony Rutgers, Jacob Goelet, and Charles LeRoy, attorneys for David Jameson and others, and one-half of this tract he conveyed, 31 August, 1736, with the consent of his wife Ruth, to his brother, Francis Nelson, "of the south part of Dutchess County in ye Highlands." (Dutchess County Deeds, I, 276.) His will, executed 3 October, 1737, proved 23 March, 1738/9, named the children given below, and constituted his brother Francis Nelson, and "brother-in-law" John Gedney, executors, and bequeathed to his son Elijah the land in the manor of Scarsdale on which the testator

lived; to son Shadrach, house and lands in Mamaroneck, and meadow in Little Neck; and to each of his other sons, two hundred acres in the Patent of Nine Partners. According to tradition, Polycarpus was killed by one of his workmen in his tannery at Mamaroneck, his death occurring 19 December, 1738. The quaint stone which marked his grave on "Nelson Hill" is represented in the design in the head-piece of this article, and, though removed therefrom, is still in existence. He married Ruth Gedney, who survived him. Issue:

1. Siber Nelson[3], who married, 31 July, 1736, Isaac Gedney.
2. Maher-shalal-hash-baz Nelson[3], under twenty-one years 13 October, 1739, when Isaac Gedney was appointed his guardian. (Westchester Deeds, G, 254.)
3. Thomas Nelson[3], who, with the consent of his wife Mary, executed a deed 9 July, 1766, to James Horton, for land in Mamaroneck, and was then styled "of Minneford in the Manor of Pelham." (Mamaroneck Records.)
4. Enoch Nelson[3], who, by deed of 28 May, 1754, joined with his brothers above in conveying the interest they had to lands in Mamaroneck, formerly their father's, to their brother Elijah. (Ibid., A, 9.)
5. Esther Nelson[3], an infant under twenty-one years, 8 May, 1744, when she petitioned for the appointment of Richard Cornell, Jr., as her guardian. (Westchester Deeds, G, 348.)
6. Elijah Nelson.[3]
7. Shadrach Nelson[3].
8. Exana Nelson[3].
9. Glorianna Nelson[3].
10. Ruth Nelson[3].
11. Mary Nelson[3].

Eli Nelson[2], second son of John and Hendrica (Vander Vliet) Nelson, was baptized 14 December, 1684, and the entry thereof on the Flatbush Dutch Church Records reads: "Eli, the child of Jan Elizen and Hendrica daughter of Dirck Vander Vliet." In two or three instances the old records have rendered John Nelson, Jan Elizen or Elsen. For some years after reaching maturity Eli Nelson was active in the town affairs of Mamaroneck, holding the offices of constable and surveyor of highways in 1715, tax-collector in 1718, fence-viewer in 1721, and collector in 1726. (Mamaroneck Records.) By deed of 6 February, 1739, he conveyed land in the manor of Scarsdale to Eleazer Gedney of that place (Westchester Deeds, G, 327), shortly after which he removed to the Manor of Cortlandt, as on 10 August, 1741, he, then so described, conveyed land in Mamaroneck to Robert Coles of the same town (Mamaroneck Records), and he had before this time sold his orchard, and probably other lands in Mamaroneck, to Henry Disbrow. (Westchester Deeds, P, 125.) The place and date of his death have not been ascertained, nor the name of his wife; and the fragmentary condition of the town, church, and county records of the vicinity in which he lived make even his family problematical, but he was

without doubt the father of William Nelson, who was elected "pounder" of Mamaroneck, 3 April, 1744, and who was the owner of Nelson's Hill in Mamaroneck, which he sold to Absalom Nelson (q.v.).

Francis Nelson[2], youngest son of John and Hendrica (Vander Vliet) Nelson, was born *circa* 1691; died after 13 November, 1750. Until about 1 May, 1716, he resided at Mamaroneck, "the place of rolling stones," but at that time he purchased, of Colonel Caleb Heathcote, lands in the manor of Scarsdale (Westchester Deeds, E, 333), and shortly removed thereto, as is evidenced by the following receipt:

"New York, 30 January, 1721/2.

"Recd from ffrances Nelson Collector of ye Manor of Scarsdale in West Chester County fifteen shillings & two pence three farthings, Pursuant to an Act of ye General Assembly of the Province Entitled an Act for raising ye sum of five hundred pounds for securing ye Indians in His Majties Interest payable ye first Tuesday in March now next ensuing. I say received by me.

"£00-15-10¾. A. D. Peyster, Junr

"Treasurer."

The town records of Scarsdale are not known to exist, and there is nothing thus far obtained to show that Francis Nelson held any town office other than that of assessor in 1723. His lands in Scarsdale lay along the old Indian path between the North and East River, and it is thus easy to understand that after a time he too should follow the steps of the dusky warriors of the past into the land of romance and adventure as then embodied in the Highlands of Dutchess County, and to this end, by deed of 8 October, 1733, with the consent of his wife Anne, he conveyed to William Barker of Mamaroneck, in consideration of £250, all the land in Scarsdale he had purchased of Colonel Heathcote. (Ibid., Y, 273, 274.) Which land, it may be interesting for his descendants to recall, lay near the Angevine farm, the residence, nearly a hundred years later, of that wonderful delineator of Indian life, James Fenimore Cooper, who here wrote his first literary success, "The Spy." The date of Mr. Nelson's removal from Scarsdale is not known, but it had been accomplished by 31 August, 1736, when he is described as "of the south part of Dutchess County in ye Highlands," in the deed of his brother Polycarpus Nelson for lands in "the Patent of Greater or Lower Nine Partners upon Fishkill." (Dutchess County Deeds, I, 276.) A part of this tract, which contained six hundred and fifty acres, Francis Nelson conveyed to his son Reuben, by deed of 13 November, 1750, which is, however, not of record, and only known by a recital in the conveyance of the same land from his grandson Reuben Nelson of Fishkill to Francis R. Nelson of Clintonville, 20 June, 1794. (Ibid., xiii. 36, 37.) Mr. Nelson was one of the first commissioners of roads for that part of Dutchess which is now Putman County, as is shown by the following report:

"Whereas by an Act of Generall Assembly Passed in the Eleventh Year of his now Majesties Reign Entitled an act for the better clearing and further laying out public high roads in Dutchess County: by Virtue of the same, We Francis Nelson and David Hustis being two of the Commissioners for laying out Roads in the South Precinct in said County appointed, have at the request of divers of the inhabitants laid out and ascertained the following public high Ways or Road as follows viz:

"Beginning att Thomas Cercomes house from thence by marked Trees to Ephraim Forgeson on Cortlandt's Manor. Another Road Beginning at the farm of Eli Nellson, from thence by marked Trees to Nathan Lanes on the Line of Cortlandt, thence down the line to the shrub plain—also one Road Beginning at the West Branch of Croton River at a Bridge—from thence by marked Trees down to Joseph Traveris—thence running down the Division Line through the still water to said Forgusons—One other Road beginning at the deep brook or Roge Rill—from thence by marked Trees through pussapanum—thence to Daton's Hills: also one other Road Beginning at Hendrick Brewers at pussapanum by marked Trees to Daton's Hills; One other Road Beginning at Sibet Cronkhyt at ye Indian Road beginning at Joseph Jaycocks—from thence by marked Trees to the Kings Road at Joseph Areles: one other Road Beginning below Pussattanun at Joseph Cronkhydt house by marked Trees to Datons Mill. Performed by us said Commissioners the Twenty-eighth day of April in the Seventeenth year of his Majesties Reign Anno que Domini 1744

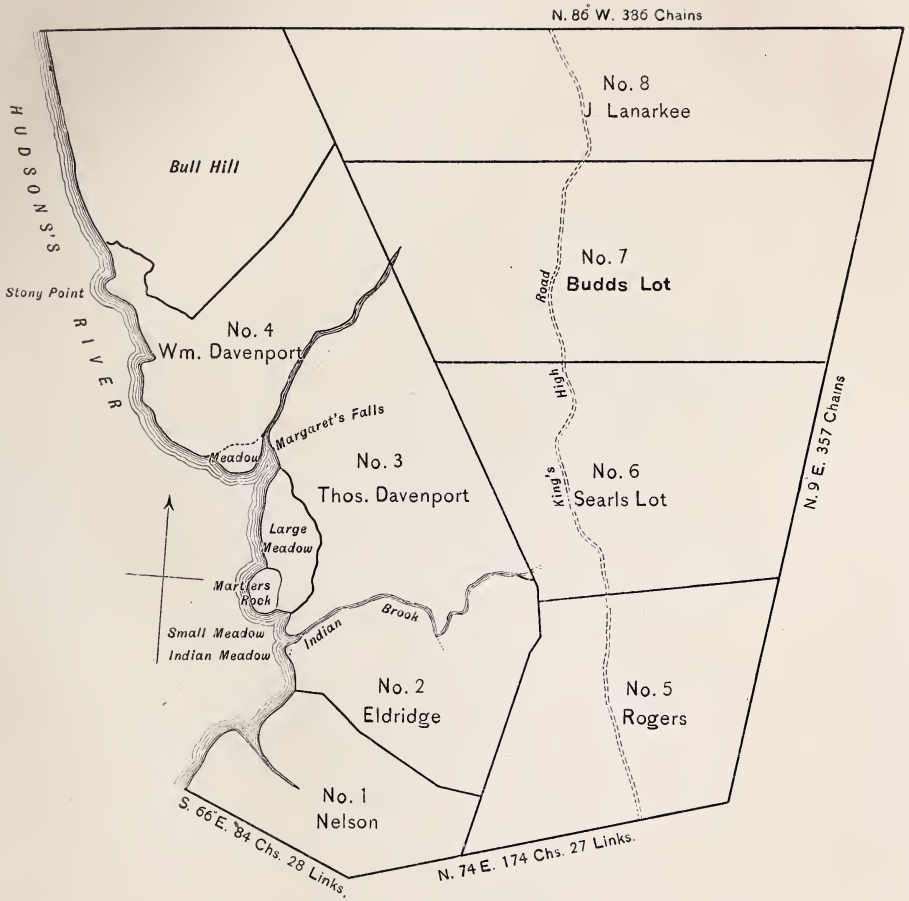
"David Husties
"Francis Nelson

"Dutchess"

In 1747 Francis Nelson's name disappears from the tax list of the South Ward of Dutchess County, and in 1750 it last appears on the county records. After this date neither his hearth-stone nor grave can be located.

There is a strong tradition, current in all branches of the descendants of Francis Nelson, that his wife was Mary Skinner, and it may be so, but on 8 October, 1733, if the instrument be correctly entered on the county records, his wife was Anne. Issue:

1. Reuben Nelson[3], married Elizabeth ——. He was surveyor of highways and fence-viewer of Charlotte Precinct, in Dutchess County, in 1763. His will, dated 30 April, 1776, was proved 22 October, 1785. (New York Calendar of Wills.) It named wife above, sons Francis and Reuben R.; daughters Zeba, wife of Smith Rowland; Susanna, wife of Henry Neely; Mary Ann, and Elizabeth. The Records of Rombout Presbyterian Church give the following baptisms of his children: Francis, 6 May, 1750. Susanna, 30 August, 1752. Mary, 16 June, 1754. Of this line, Cortez Nelson, of New York City, has an almost complete history, he being descended therefrom.
2. John Nelson[3], born probably at Mamaroneck about 1718/19; married (1), 25 December, 1739, Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Davenport, of Philips



Map of Lot No. 2, Philipse Patent (now Cold Spring-on-Hudson), made by Daniel Lambert, 1769, giving names of early residents thereon.

Precinct, Dutchess County (Fishkill Dutch Church Records); (2) Rebecca Schot. The last marriage entry reads: "John Nelson, widower of Elizabeth Davenport, married, 12 November, 1748, Rebecca Schot, a young woman, he born in Westchester County, she in Dutchess." (Rhinebeck Dutch Church Records.) He served on the Grand Jury of Dutchess County in May, 1746, was overseer in Crum Elbow Precinct, Dutchess County, 4 April, 1749, and he was one of the executors named in the will of his father-in-law, Thomas Davenport, which bears date 10 October, 1746. He died in February, 1796. By his first marriage he had: 1. Thomas Nelson, born 17 March, 1744; died 1825; married (1), 1769, Sarah Wright; (2) Mary Thompson, widow of Major Nathaniel Delavan. 2. Elizabeth Nelson, born 1747; died 2 October, 1787; married, 1765, Ashael Armstrong, and had four sons and seven daughters. By his second marriage he had: 3. Anna Nelson, baptized 8 July, 1750 (Rombout Presbyterian Church Records); married Thomas Barker. 4. William Nelson, baptized 30 August, 1752; removed to Nova Scotia. 5. Francis Nelson, married —— Wright; died *circa* 1800. 6. John Nelson, married Sarah Reed; died at Hyde Park, *circa* 1799. The Rev. Richard Henry Nelson, rector of St. Peter's Church, Philadelphia, descends from the eldest son, as does Judge Thomas Nelson, of New York City, who has a full record of this line.

3. Theophilus Nelson[3], born probably at Scarsdale, about 1723/24; married (1), 9 June, 1745, Mary Alltin (Fishkill Dutch Church Records); (2), 12 July, 1764, Mary Rose. (New York Marriage Licenses.) He was appointed "Path-Master" of Crumb Elbow Precinct, Dutchess County, 6 April, 1773, from Captain De Witt's mills south along the Crumb Elbow Road to the Post Road to Schralenburgh Landing, and in 1774 from near Nelson's sawmill, along Crumb Elbow Creek, south to the road that leads to the Landing. His will, dated 31 October, 1785, which was proved 3 February, 1787, styled him of Charlotte Precinct. His legatees were wife Mary, children Stephen, Joshua, Sarah, wife of Gilbert Williams, Junr., Mary, Charles, Theophilus, David, George, and Catherine.
4. Mephiboseth Nelson[3], was chosen constable of Crum Elbow, Dutchess County, 6 April, 1756. His will bears date 20 September, 1770, and was proved 18 February, 1795. (Dutchess County Wills, A, 143.) It named wife Miriam and children Christiana, Roger, Caleb, Gilbert, Justis, Mary, Ann, and Lucretia. His daughter Christiana was born 20 October, 1755, and baptized 20 January, 1758 (Rombout Presbyterian Church Records).
5. Major Joshua Nelson[3], born 18 September, 1726, probably at Scarsdale; died at Philipstown, 14 December, 1817 (Gravestone at St. Philip's, Garrison); married, 3 January, 1754, Sarah, daughter of Jacob Mandeville, born 7 November, 1736; died 16 August, 1823. He was chosen, 6 May, 1776, by the Committee of Safety for Dutchess County, second major of one of

the regiments of that county. His children * were: 1. Martha Nelson, born 26 March, 1756; baptized 21 January, 1758 (Rombout Presbyterian Church Records). 2. Sarah Nelson, baptized 9 February, 1764; married, 13 June, 1782, Benjamin Welles, M.D., born at Stamford, Connecticut, 22 November, 1756; died at Wayne, Steuben County, New York, 19 April, 1813; was graduated at Yale in 1775, and served in the Revolution as commissary and surgeon. Mrs. Welles died at Wayne, in January, 1858.† 3. Jacob Nelson, born 1761; died at Philipstown, 14 April, 1812; married (1) Hannah ——, who died 16 February, 1795, aged thirty-four years; (2) Sarah ——, who survived him.‡ 4. John Nelson, born 23 April, 1766. 5. Jane Nelson, born 23 June, 1769; died 12 February, 1828; married, 9 June, 1785, Harry Garrison,§ of Philipstown. 6. John Nelson.

6. Captain Caleb Nelson[3], was assessor and overseer of Philipstown, in 1772/73, and "pound-master on the River," at the same date, and he was chosen by John Rogers, of Philipstown, as executor of his will, 5 November, 1776, being then styled "Captain." His will describes him as of Philipstown, and as "weak of body." It bears date 10 February, 1796, and names wife Phebe, and children Phineas, Joshua, Jemima Meeks (to whom he gave a set of curtains that were her mother's), Mary Lounsbury, and Susanna Nelson. He married (1), 26 February, 1761, Esther Haight (Rombout Church Records). His second wife was Phebe, widow of —— Baxter, a Tory, who went to Nova Scotia in 1783, and soon after died, when his widow returned with her three children. Of his children, Phineas was

* There may have been others.

† Among the descendants of Joshua Nelson in this line may be mentioned George Welles McClure, a graduate of West Point, and cavalry officer, who died while on the expedition against the Pawnee Indians, under General Atkinson, in the Black Hawk War; and Judge Henry Welles, for twenty-one years judge of the Supreme Court of New York, 1847-1868. (See New Genealogical and Biographical Record, vi. 80-83.)

‡ The children of Jacob Nelson of Philipstown were: 1. Cornelius M. Nelson, born 25 December, 1780; married Charity Jaycoxs. 2. Samuel C. Nelson, born 1782; died 12 September, 1833; married Ellen Tompkins. 3. Jacob M. Nelson, married Maria Andrus, and removed to Poughkeepsie. 4. Joshua Nelson, married Elizabeth Nelson. 5. Hannah Nelson, married John Grenzebeck, and removed to New York City. 6. Sarah Nelson, married Stephen Pardee. 7. James M. Nelson, married Camilla Hyatt, and removed to New York City. 8. Eliza Nelson, married Lewis Constant, son of St. John Constant, by his wife Jane Hyatt, born 26 May, 1793; died 13 August, 1868. They resided at Caldwell's Landing, New York, and had a large family. See Journal, note 251.

§ See Journal, note 215.

baptized 9 February, 1764; Jemima, was born 13 February, 1764, and Daniel, 5 October, 1766.

7. Mary Nelson[3].
8. Anne Nelson[3].
9. Frances Nelson[3].
10. Christina Nelson[3].
11. Catharine Nelson[3].
12. Charity Nelson[3].
13. Lucretia Nelson[3].
14. Justus Nelson[3].

Justus Nelson[3] was the seventh and youngest son of Francis Nelson, and certainly by wife Anne, and one of the Nelsons mentioned in the Journal. He was born 21 February, 1737, probably in the Highlands. His house was in Philipstown, Dutchess (now Putman) County. He was on the list of taxables for the Southern District in 1771-1778, and he held various of the town offices during these years. By deed of 20 October, 1784, he purchased from Roger Morris "All that certain tract of land in Philips precinct in Dutchess County, being part of a marsh or meadow late of Roger Morris, lying near Constitution Island so called, and being bounded as follows: Beginning at the most southerly corner on the mire ditch so called and runs along the same north forty-six degrees west thirteen chains nine links to the south corner of a lott sold to Matthew Snook, then along his line north, fifty-four degrees forty-five minutes east seventeen chains twenty links to the line of lott belonging to Charity Hustis, then along said line south thirty-seven degrees east two chains ninety-four links to a creek, then southerly along said creek as it runs to the place of beginning." (Dutchess County Deeds, 2, 132.) He died intestate in 1803, on the anniversary of his birth, 21 February, and is buried in a marked grave in the beautiful church-yard of St. Philip's, at Garrisons-on-Hudson. His estate was administered upon by his son Cornelius Nelson and his son-in-law John Warren, both of Philipstown, 1 March, 1803. (Dutchess County Administrations, B, 211.) He married (1), about 1756, Mary, daughter of Joseph Haight * by his wife Hannah

* Simon Hoyt[2], son of John and Ruth Hoyt, was born at Dorchester, England, 20 January, 1590, and married in the parish church of Upway, Dorsetshire, 2 December, 1612, to Deborah, daughter of Walter Stowers, born in Dorchester, 1 May, and baptized at Upway, 5 June, 1593. In 1628 or 1629 Simon Hoyt, accompanied by his family, brother-in-law Nicholas Stowers, and the Spragues, who also were of Upway in Dorset, arrived at Salem, Massachusetts, and in the latter year went to Charlestown. In 1630 he was of Dorchester, in 1635 of Scituate, in 1639 of Windsor, Connecticut, and some time between 1649 and 1657 he removed to Stamford, where he died, 1 September, 1657. The date of death of his wife Deborah is not known. He married (2) Susanna ——, who survived him and married —— Bates. By his wife

Wright, born *circa* 1739/40; died *circa* December, 1775. She was probably buried at St. Philip's and her tombstone destroyed during the building of the new church some years ago. His first eight children are by the first wife. He married (2) Phebe, the widow of Nicholas Budd, and daughter of Elisha Covert, of Cortlandt Manor, born 7 November, 1743; died 4 June, 1819. Issue:

Deborah Stowers he had the following children, whose births and baptisms were taken from the records of the parish church of Upway by J. Cornelius Haight, of Fishkill, New York:

1. John Hoyt[3], born 12 March, 1614.
2. Walter Hoyt[3], born 9 June, 1616.
3. Thomas Hoyt[3], born 20 September, 1618; died at Stamford, Connecticut, 9 September, 1656.
4. Deborah Hoyt[3], born 9 August, 1620; died 3 June, 1628.
5. Nicholas Hoyt[3], born 10 November, 1622.
6. Ruth Hoyt[3], born 2 January, 1625; died 9 May, 1627.

His children by second wife Susanna were:

7. Moses Hoyt[3].
8. Joshua Hoyt[3].
9. Samuel Hoyt[3].
10. Benjamin Hoyt[3].
11. A daughter, who married Thomas Lyon.
12. A daughter, who married Samuel Finch.
13. A daughter, who married Samuel Firman.

John Hoyt[3], eldest son of Simon and Deborah (Stowers) Hoyt, was born at Dorchester, England, 12 March, 1614, and accompanied his parents to Massachusetts, and thence to Connecticut. He was one of the patentees of East Chester in 1666, and at the meeting of the "Commanders and Honble Council of War, holden on the 30th of August, 1673," he was elected magistrate of that town. Shortly after this he removed to Rye, where he died in September, 1684. His will, dated 29 August, 1684, named youngest sons John and Simon, and daughters Mary Brown and Rachel Norton. He also had a son Samuel. He married, before 14 October, 1658, Mary, the widow of Francis Purdy, of Fairfield, Connecticut, who may have been a second wife.

John Hoyt[4], son of John and Mary Hoyt, was born about 1664, possibly a little later, as he was not of age at the making of his father's will, but had attained his majority before November, 1687. He was town clerk, or recorder, for Rye in 1696, and he is probably the Ensign Haight who was fence-viewer in 1705, supervisor in 1711, 1717, and 1719, justice of the peace, and otherwise prominent in town affairs. His will bears date 10 February, 1722/23, and names wife Elizabeth and children John, Samuel, Jonathan, Joseph, Elizabeth, Eunice, and Mary. He married Elizabeth Sherwood, of Rye.

1. Cornelius Nelson[4], born 25 February, 1758; died 3 January, 1841; married Chloe, daughter of Nicholas Budd by his wife Phebe Covert, born 28 June, 1766; died 28 February, 1842.
2. Frances Nelson[4], born 7 August, 1759; died 25 May, 1820; married Matthew Snook.

Joseph Haight[5], youngest son of John and Elizabeth (Sherwood) Hoyt, was born about 1691. He resided at Rye, where, in 1737, he sold to James Wetmore the farm in Budd Neck Purchase bequeathed to him by the will of his father, and his wife Sarah joined in the deed. He executed his will 12 January, 1748, and it was proved on the 30th of the same month. His children named therein were Henry, Cornelius, Joseph, Elizabeth Brown, Sarah, and Philena. His wife Sarah was not mentioned.

Joseph Haight[6], youngest son of Joseph and Sarah Haight, was born, probably at Rye, from whence he removed to Philipstown, Dutchess County, where he was a taxable in 1772–75. He is said to have died of smallpox during the Revolution, and his wife as well; and one of his name did die of this disease, 12 January, 1779, while on a visit to Hempstead, Long Island. He married Hannah, daughter of Captain Daniel Wright, of the Manor of Cortlandt. His children were:

1. Daniel Haight[7], born 1732; died 4 September, 1812; married Martha Fowler, who died 1 April, 1822. Both are buried in St. Philip's graveyard at Garrisons-on-Hudson. He kept the public house on the cross-road leading to the Peekskill and Cold Spring turnpike in Philipstown, and here Washington was in the habit of refreshing himself and suite in passing to and from Continental Village on the east. Mr. Haight used to say that he never knew the commander-in-chief to commence a conversation, unless he desired something brought to him. Calling at the house one day, as he entered the servant-maid ran up-stairs, and when half-way up fell. Washington broke into a hearty laugh and, turning, said to his host, "It is the first time I ever saw a person fall up-stairs." Mr. Haight referred to this as the first and only time he saw the great general laugh. (Blake's History of Putnam County.)
2. William Haight[7], married Jane Garrison.
3. Esther Haight[7], married John Knapp.
4. Phebe Haight[7], twin of Esther, married Colonel Zebulon Butler, of the Revolutionary army, and died in Pennsylvania.
5. Mary Haight[7], born 1739/40; died about December, 1775; married, as first wife, Justus Nelson.
6. John Haight[7], born 18 August, 1742; died at Philipstown, 18 July, 1836. He was appointed, 28 May, 1778, captain in Colonel Henry Luddington's regiment of Dutchess County militia. He was a member of the New York Legislature of 1807-08, associate justice of Putnam County in 1813, and judge of the Court of Common Pleas for Putnam County in 1820. He was

3. Hannah Nelson[4], married Abraham Garrison; removed to Pittsburg, Pennsylvania.
4. Joseph Nelson[4], born 3 April, 1767; died 11 August, 1858; married, 7 June, 1792. Rachel, daughter of Smith William Jones, of Cortlandtown, born 20 July, 1771; died 11 August, 1838.
5. Sarah Nelson[4], born 1 January, 1767; died 2 November, 1833; married Captain John Warren, of Cold Spring. (See Warren family.) In the births of Joseph and Sarah Nelson the record in the family Bible differs from that on their tombstones; in the first the year is 1767, and in the latter 1766.
6. Sylvanus Nelson[4], born 16 March, 1769; died, unmarried, 11 July, 1793.
7. Catharine Nelson[4], born 14 November, 1773; died 21 November, 1815; married Peter Warren, the brother of John Warren above.
8. Mephiboseth Nelson[4], born 1 December, 1775; died 29 March, 1830; married Elizabeth Baxter.
9. Elisha Nelson[4], born 26 May, 1777; died 15 April, 1852; married, 22 December, 1804, Frances, daughter of Isaac Davenport.
10. Nicholas Nelson[4], married (1) Mary, daughter of Captain John Haight; (2) Hannah Vermilyea.
11. Justus Nelson[4], born 17 March, 1780; died 17 December, 1851; married Letitia, daughter of Joshua Horton, born 23 February, 1788; died 23 January, 1868.
12. James C. Nelson[4], born 10 July, 1784; died 6 October, 1863; married Sarah, daughter of Thaddeus Baxter, born 22 August, 1803; died 29 January, 1854.

---

also a ruling elder for forty years of the Old Presbyterian Church of Brinckerhoff. He married, 20 March, 1770, Miriam Swim, at the house of Colonel Beverly Robinson, the same from which Benedict Arnold made his flight. She was born 25 December, 1749, and died 21 March, 1842. Issue: 1. James, born 21 December, 1770; died 8 September, 1845. 2. Cornelius, born 25 July, 1772. 3. Joseph, born 17 May, 1774. 4. Sylvanus, born 22 July, 1776; died 1864. 5. John, born 22 January, 1779. 6. Henry, born 7 December, 1782; died 1 December, 1835. 7. Mary, born 7 April, 1787. 8. Stephen, born 16 July, 1789. 9. Jacob, born 10 March, 1790. 10. Hannah, born 20 November, 1793; died 17 November, 1886. (Family Bible record.)

7. Joseph Haight[7], removed to New York City.
8. Martha Haight[7], married (1) John McKeel; (2) —— Baxter.
9. Sylvanus Haight[7], married Martha Nelson; died in Troy, New York.
10. Stephen Haight[7], died in Ithica, New York.
11. Beverly Haight[7], married, 4 February, 1789, Charity Heustis; removed to Western New York.
12. Hannah Haight[7].

LANDSCAPE VIEW OF THE HIGHLANDS, BETWEEN GARRISON'S AND COLD SPRING, WITH THE HOMESTEAD OF CAPTAIN JOHN WARREN IN THE FOREGROUND

3. Hannah Nelson[7], married [illegible] Pennsylvania.

4. Joseph Nelson[7], [illegible] married, 7 June, 1792, Rachel [illegible] born 20 July, 1777; [illegible]

5. Sarah Nelson[7] [illegible] married Captain John [illegible] In the births of Joseph [illegible] from that [illegible] other [illegible]

6. [illegible]

7. [illegible] married [illegible]

8. [illegible] married [illegible]

9. [illegible]

10. [illegible] (2) [illegible]

11. [illegible] married [illegible] January, [illegible]

12. James [illegible] married Sarah, [illegible] January, 1854.

[illegible] Presbyterian Church of [illegible] He [illegible] at the house of Colonel Beverly Robinson [illegible] Arnold [illegible] flight. She was born [illegible] issue: 1. James, born [illegible] December, [illegible] September, [illegible] 2. Cornelius, born 25 July, 1772. 3. Joseph, born [illegible] 1774. 4. Sylvanus, born [illegible] June, 1776; died 1864. 5. John, born [illegible] January, 1779. 6. Hannah, born 7 December, 1782; died 1 December, 1839. 7. Mary, born 7 April, 1785. 8. Stephen, born 16 July, 1786. 9. Sarah, born [illegible] March, 1790. 10. Hannah, born [illegible] November, 1793; died [illegible] November, [illegible] (Family Bible record.)

7. Joseph Haight[6], removed to New York City.

8. Martha Haight[6], married (1) John McKee; (2) —— Baxter.

9. Sylvanus Haight[6], married Martha Nelson; died in Troy, New York.

10. Stephen Haight[6], died in Ithaca, New York.

11. Beverly Haight[6], married, 3 February, 1780, Charity [illegible] removed to Western New York.

12. Hannah Haight[6].

Notes on the Nelson Family

Mephiboseth Nelson[4], youngest child of Justus Nelson by his wife Mary Haight, born 1 December, 1775; died 29 March, 1830; married, 8 December, 1798, Elizabeth Baxter, born 22 April, 1777; died 5 April, 1828. Her parents went to Nova Scotia with the refugees after the Revolution, where Mr. Baxter died. His widow Phebe returned to New York with her three children, and became the second wife of Captain Caleb Nelson. Mephiboseth Nelson was a millwright and left the impress of his handiwork upon many of the pioneer industries of his day, notable among which were the Arden and Philipse Mills, the Bunnell Forge, and the motive power that gave the first pulsations of life to the West Point Foundry. His early religious inclinations were Episcopalian, but later, when Mathias came on his mission proclaiming Methodism through the Highlands, he was one of the first to open his house for services, and the most of his family cast their lot and influence with the new denomination. Issue:

1. Phebe Nelson[5], born 22 December, 1799; died 12 January, 1800.
2. Mary Nelson[5], born 11 April, 1801; died 19 July, 1870; married, 20 January, 1820, Henry Croft, born at Continentalville, New York, 3 August, 1793; died 8 August, 1857; son of James Croft, a Revolutionary soldier. Had sixteen children.
3. Katharine Nelson[5], born 8 October, 1802; died 10 April, 1825.
4. Warren Nelson[5], born 2 September, 1804; died 16 November, 1870; married (1), 11 October, 1823, Sarah, daughter of John O. Bryant and Hannah Horton, born 13 May, 1804; died 27 April, 1850; married (2), 5 December, 1850, Catharine Turner, born in England, 24 March, 1820; died 10 February, 1899. Had seven children by the first wife and five by the second.
5. Phebe Nelson[5], born 25 June, 1807; died 9 April, 1842; married, 24 September, 1837, Joseph, son of Joseph Haight by his wife Catharine Croft. Had three children.
6. Justus Nelson[5], born 17 August, 1809; died 13 March, 1876; married, 13 October, 1836, Sarah, daughter of Justus Nelson by his wife Letitia Horton. Issue:
    1. Elizabeth Nelson[6], born 11 March, 1839; married, 2 October, 1872, William John, son of John Warren by his wife Matilda Ireland.
    2. James Nelson[6], born 19 April, 1840; married, 21 August, 1883, Esther A., daughter of Gilbert Forman by his wife Catharine Denney, born 1 April, 1856, by whom he has one son, James Homer[7], born 17 September, 1884. By patient effort Mr. James Nelson, who resides on the old Warren homestead, transferred by John H. Brinkerhoff to Justus Nelson, and by him devised to his son, has accumulated a quantity of valuable family and local data, and those interested in Putnam County families owe him a debt of gratitude. He for years carefully searched every record he could find relating to the early history of the North Highlands, investigated traditions, preserving all he could in any way verify as

facts, and calling attention to accepted stories unsupported by proofs in the public records or graveyards. He has proved himself a genealogist of great reliability, shown cleverness and ability in patient search after slight clues, and most generous in giving the benefit of his research to all inquiries; and too much cannot be said in appreciation of his aid to those who have collected the material for these notes.

3. Isaac Nelson[6], born 7 October, 1841; died 8 March, 1844.
4. Mary Nelson[6], born 20 October, 1844; married, 12 February, 1881, William H., son of Henry and Jane (Mekeel) Haight.
5. Sarah Nelson[6], born 17 February, 1847; married, 30 October, 1877, Dr. James Henry Forman, son of Gilbert and Catharine (Denny) Forman.

7. Cornelius Nelson[5], born 15 May, 1811; died 12 December, 1893; married (1), 6 January, 1832, Elizabeth, daughter of Moses Meeks, born 7 October, 1809; (2) Mrs. Melissa Mearns, who died 10 May, 1878. Had ten children by first wife and one son by second wife.
8. Eliza Nelson[5], born 17 May, 1813; died 13 February, 1894; married, 20 April, 1842, Leslie Sanders Sims, born 10 May, 1813; died 6 October, 1844. Had three children.
9. Jacob Kemble Nelson[5], born 22 May, 1819; died 24 July, 1887; married, 27 October, 1840, Catharine J., daughter of John Low. She died 28 September, 1887. Had three children.

Absalom Nelson[4], probably son of William Nelson, of Mamaroneck, grandson of Eli Nelson and great-grandson of John and Hendrica (Vander Vliet) Nelson, was born in 1752, and doubtless at Mamaroneck. Just when he took residence in the Highlands of Dutchess (now Putnam) County, is not clear, but certainly before the Revolution, during which period he served in the Sixth and Seventh Regiments of Dutchess County militia, as did many of his Nelson kin and name, and he appears on the list of taxables for the "Southern District" of that county in 1778/79. On 19 June, 1784, he, then described as of the manor of Philipsburg, conveyed to Isaac Gedney, of Mamaroneck, land in Mamaroneck known as Nelson's Hill, and to which his wife Esther released her right of dower. (Westchester Co. Deeds, J, 268.)

He married, before 5 November, 1776, Esther (Rogers) Warren, the widow of Samuel Warren, of the Highlands (see Notes on the Warren Family), and daughter of John Rogers, also of the Highlands, by his wife Hester Verveelen. She was at the time of her second marriage doubtless living at Peekskill, whither she had removed, with her family of children, shortly after Mr. Warren's death. Under the will of her father, John Rogers, which bore date 5 November, 1776, Mrs. Nelson received certain lands in Dutchess County, which, with the other heirs, she conveyed by deed of 8 February, 1777, her then husband, Absalom Nelson, being a party thereto. (Dutchess County Deeds, xiv. 400, 401.)

Absalom Nelson and his wife later returned to the Warren homestead in the Highlands, which in Erskine's military map of 1781 is marked as "Nelson's Tavern," but which Mrs. Livingston described, in a letter of 12 July, 1766, to her husband, Judge Livingston, as "Warren's," and here Mrs. Nelson died.

Mr. Nelson married (2) Sarah Teed, who survived him and married, for second husband, Samuel Storm. She died 12 August, 1852, aged sixty-eight years and twenty days.

In his will of 28 November, 1817, Mr. Nelson is described as of Greenburg. His legatees were wife Sally, to whom he bequeathed lands in Oneida County, in lieu of dower, and the sons named below. His tombstone in the cemetery at White Plains reads: "In Memory of Absalom Nelson, who departed this life 12 December, 1817, in the sixty-fifth year of his age. This monument is erected to his memory by his disconsolate widow. His conjugal love was pure, his parental strong, his affection for his friends warm, generous without ostentation, hospitable without vanity. As a tender husband, a kind parent and a sincere friend never will his memory be forgotten."

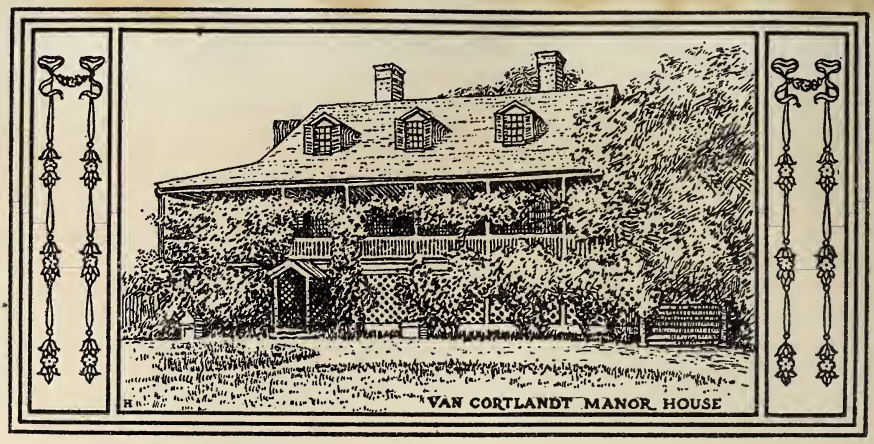
Child of Absalom Nelson by his wife Esther Rogers:

William Nelson[5], born, according to his tombstone, 2 March, 1776, but according to the Warren Bible, 1 May, 1778; died 2 March, 1839; married Catharine, daughter of General William Green, by his wife Martha Archer, born 21 January, 1785; died 27 January, 1861. Issue:

1. Martha Ann Nelson[6], born 10 March, 1804; died 20 May, 1879; married (1) Gilbert Bedell, of Somers; (2) Israel Green.
2. Sally Nelson[6], married Henry Waters.
3. Esther Warren Nelson[6], born 8 November, 1808; died 1 May, 1883; married Henry M. Todd, of Somers.
4. Henry Green Nelson[6], born 9 June, 1812; died 18 January, 1860; married Purdy Sailes.

Children of Absalom and Sally (Teed) Nelson:

1. Absalom D. Nelson[5], of Greenburg, New York.
2. Oscar G. Nelson[5].



The Van Cortlandt Family

OLOFF STEVENSEN VAN CORTLANDT[1], the founder of the family of that surname in America, was a native of South Holland, and was a son of Steven and Catharine Van Cortlandt. His father was living in 1610, and his mother died in 1630, aged sixty-four years.

The son became an officer in the service of the West India Company, and in 1637 he sailed from Holland, in the ship "Häring" (the Herring), with Director-General William Kieft. The ship wintered in Bermuda, and reached New Amsterdam (now New York) 28 March, 1638. Shortly after Van Cortlandt arrived there he was given a position in the company's service, and from that time until his death he was almost constantly in public employment. In 1639 he was appointed "commissary of cargoes," or "custom's officer," and in 1643 keeper of the public stores of the West India Company, which position he resigned in 1648, when he was made a freeman of New Amsterdam, and entered upon the business of a merchant and brewer, in which he was successful, becoming one of the wealthiest men in that city.

In 1645 Mr. Van Cortlandt was one of the "Eight Men," a representative board elected by the people. In 1649 he was chosen colonel of the Burgher Guard, and during the same year he became a member of the noted board of "Nine Men," which board replaced the "Eight Men," and exercised large governmental powers in the affairs of New Amsterdam and other jurisdictions. In 1650 he was president of the board, and on 28 January, 1654, he was appointed by Governor Stuyvesant one of the Schepens of New Amsterdam, and at the organization of the Court of Burgomasters and Schepens, 9 February following, he took his seat in that Court. On 16 June, the same year, he was appointed paymaster of the moneys ordered to be raised for the defence of the city. On 2 February, 1655, he was appointed one of

the two burgomasters of New Amsterdam, and retained the office until 2 February, 1657. He was reappointed 2 February, 1658, and served until 2 February, 1661, being reappointed 2 February, 1662, and serving until 2 February, 1664. From official records it is learned that he was the treasurer of New Amsterdam during the same year, but the date of his appointment is not known.

Upon the capture of New Netherlands by the English, in 1664, he was appointed by Governor Stuyvesant one of the commissioners to negotiate the terms of surrender, and was active in the settlement. On 2 February, 1665, he was again chosen burgomaster, and as such took the oath of allegiance to the King of England. In June of that year Governor Richard Nicolls abolished the Dutch form of government for the city of New Amsterdam, and established an English municipality,—that of mayor, aldermen, and sheriff. Thomas Willett was appointed mayor, and Mr. Van Cortlandt one of the aldermen, which position he retained until August, 1668, being re-chosen for one year in October, 1670. On several occasions, during the time he was alderman, he was acting-mayor of the city, and in the minutes of the City Court he is styled "Deputy Mayor."

Mr. Van Cortlandt was also engaged in several temporary public matters, as a councillor and commissioner during the administration of Stuyvesant, notably in the Connecticut boundary matter in 1663, and the settlement of Captain John Scott's claim to Long Island in 1664. He served in similar capacities under the first English governors, Nicolls, Lovelace, and Dongan, and in 1673, was chosen the trustee to settle Lovelace's estate.

Mr. Van Cortlandt is frequently mentioned in the public records of his day, sometimes as Oloff Stevensen, and at others as Oloff Stevense, but he signed himself Oloff Stevensen Van Cortlandt. He died at New York, 4 April, 1684, having married, 26 February, 1642, Annetje, sister of Govert Loockermans, Esq., who filled some of the highest offices in the colony, and was at his death probably the richest man in New York. Mrs. Van Cortlandt died 4 May, 1684. Issue:

1. Stephen (Stephanus) Van Cortlandt[2], born 7 May, 1643; died 25 November, 1700; married Gertrude Schuyler.
2. Maria Van Cortlandt[2], born 30 July, 1645; died 29 January, 1689; married Colonel Jeremias Van Rensselaer, second son of Killian Van Rensselaer, the ancestor of the noted New York family of that surname. Colonel Van Rensselaer died 12 October, 1674, and in 1658 he succeeded his brother, John Baptist Van Rensselaer, as director of the colony of Rensselaerwyck.
3. John (Johannes) Van Cortlandt[2], born 11 October, 1648; died without issue.
4. Sophia Van Cortlandt[2], born 31 May, 1651; married, 6 May, 1671, Andries Teller, Esq.*
5. Catharine Van Cortlandt[2], born 25 October, 1652; married (1) John Der-

* He was a prominent merchant at Albany, and later at New York City, and was for many years a magistrate at Albany, where his father, William Teller, was also a merchant and a prominent citizen.

vall, Esq., a prominent New York merchant; (2), as second wife, Colonel Frederick Philipse, the first lord of the manor of Philipsburg.

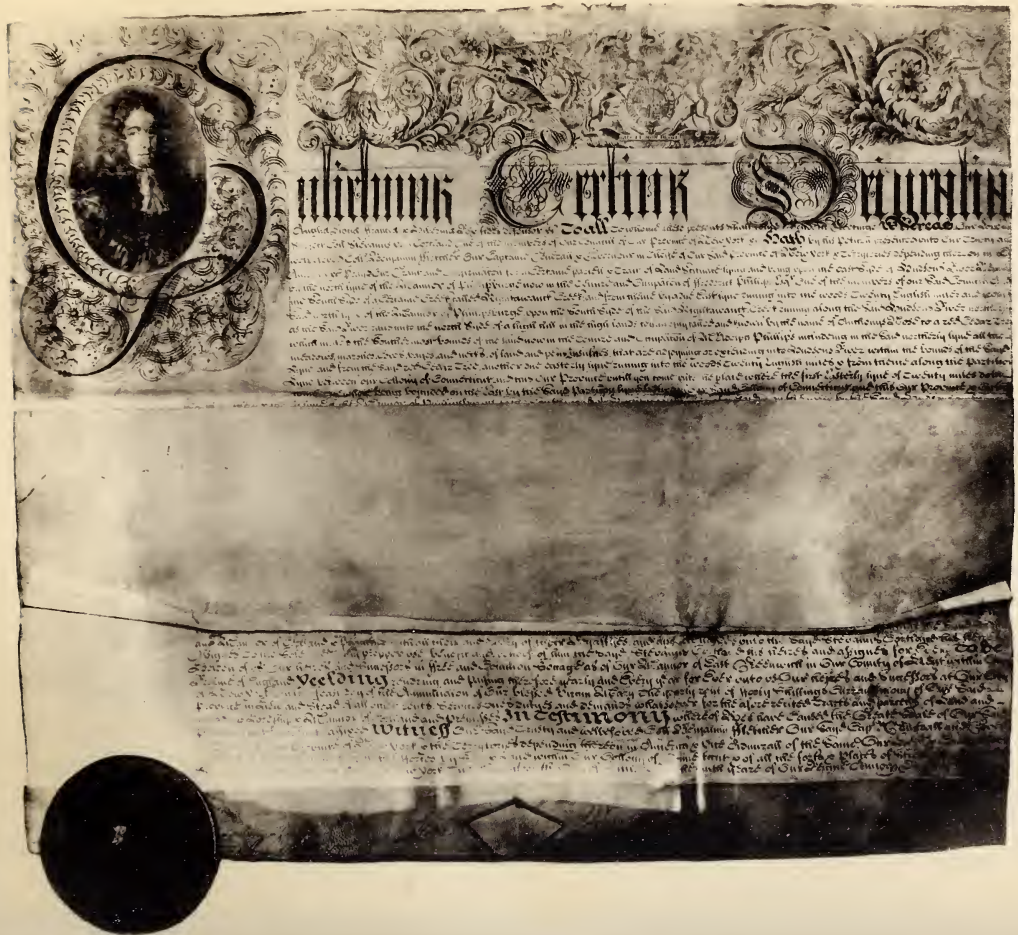
6. Cornelia Van Cortlandt[2], born 21 November, 1655; married, as first wife, 12 July, 1682, Captain Brandt Schuyler, son of Captain Philip Pieterse Schuyler, of Albany, New York.
7. Jacobus Van Cortlandt[2], born 7 July, 1658; married (license issued 7 May, 1691) Eva de Vries, step-daughter of Frederick Philipse. Jacobus Van Cortlandt was the ancestor of the Yonkers branch of the Van Cortlandt family, now extinct in the male line, but represented by August Van Cortlandt in the female line. He was for some years a member of the Assembly, colonel of militia, and mayor of New York.

Colonel Stephanus Van Cortlandt[2], eldest son of Oloff Stevensen Van Cortlandt, was born in Brouwer (now Stone) Street, New York, 7 May, 1643, and died there, 25 November, 1700. He was one of the most eminent men of his time in New York, and served, at one time or another, in almost every prominent office in the province, except the governorship. One writer says of him, "Van Cortlandt's career was, perhaps, the most brilliant and varied, in the fifty-seven years it occupied, of any inhabitant of New York in the seventeenth century." * He received the best education the time afforded, and became a merchant by occupation, but early engaged in public life.

He was appointed an ensign of militia in 1668, subsequently became captain, and, as such, was ordered by Governor Dongan to raise a troop of horse in Kings County, which he commanded, and as early as 1692 he became colonel of the Kings County regiment of militia, and commanded the same until his death. In 1677, at the early age of thirty-four, he was chosen mayor of New York, being the first native of the province to fill that office. He was several times re-chosen to the mayoralty. In 1681, when, by the Duke of York's commands and instructions to Governor Dongan, a governor's council was established in New York, Stephanus Van Cortlandt and Frederick Philipse were named by the duke therein as councillors, and Van Cortlandt's name was continued in each of the commissions by all the succeeding governors down to and including Bellamont's, in 1697, and he continued in the office until his death. In 1678 he was commissioned first judge of the Admiralty; in 1686, commissioner of the revenue; and in 1687 he was appointed, by the King's auditor-general in England, deputy auditor in New York. The following year he became secretary of the province, and on 15 May, 1691, a justice of the Supreme Court. On 17 June, 1695, he was appointed by Governor Fletcher a commissioner to report the form of a commission for holding courts of judicature, and 12 September, 1696, was made keeper of the great seal of the province "during the governor's absence in Albany," and on 7 June, 1698, receiver-general and collector.

* Appleton's Cyclopedia of American Biography, vi. 236.

FAC-SIMILE OF PATENT OF VAN CORTLANDT MANOR



Early in 1700 he was commissioned chief justice, and was serving as such at his death. As a member of the governor's council he was present at all the treaties and conferences with the Indians, and was noted for his influence with the latter. "Equally esteemed and confided in by the governments of James as duke and king, and by William and Mary, in the troublous times in which he lived, and sustained by all the governors, even though, as in Bellamont's case, they did not like him personally, no greater proof could be adduced of his ability, skill, and integrity." *

In 1677 Colonel Van Cortlandt purchased from the Indians a large landed estate, which was erected into the manor of Cortlandt by patent of William III., 17 June, 1697, of which he was the first and only lord.

Colonel Van Cortlandt married, at Albany, 3 October, 1671, Gertrude Schuyler, sister of his brother-in-law, Captain Brandt Schuyler, and daughter of Captain Philip Pieterse Schuyler by his wife Margaretta Van Slichtenhorst.† Their daughters were known as "the seven beautiful Misses Van Cortlandt." Issue:

1. Johannes Van Cortlandt[3], born 24 October, 1672; married, in 1695, Anna Maria Van Schaick, daughter of Captain Goosen Gerritse Van Schaick, of Albany, and left one child, Gertrude, who married Philip Verplanck, Esq. Her portion of the manor of Cortlandt is now known as Verplanck's Point.
2. Margaret Van Cortlandt[3], born 12 August, 1674; married, 12 March, 1696, Colonel Samuel Bayard, only son of Honorable Nicholas Bayard.
3. Anne Van Cortlandt[3], born 12 February, 1676; married, 23 January, 1700, Stephen De Lancey, Esq., the first of the name in America.
4. Oliver Van Cortlandt[3], born 26 October, 1678; died unmarried in 1708.
5. Maria Van Cortlandt[3], born 4 April, 1680; married (1), 15 October, 1701, Colonel Killiam Van Rensselaer, born 1662; died 1719; fourth patroon of the manor of Rensselaerwyck, colonel of the militia, and member of the governor's council. She married (2) John Miln.
6. Gertrude Van Cortlandt[3], born January, 1681.
7. Philip Van Cortlandt[3], born 9 August, 1683; died 21 August, 1746; married Catharine De Peyster.
8. Gertrude Van Cortlandt[3], born 10 October, 1688; married, in 1726, as second wife, Colonel Henry Beekman.
9. Gysbert Van Cortlandt[3], born in 1689; died unmarried.
10. Elizabeth Van Cortlandt[3], born 1691; died young.
11. Elizabeth Van Cortlandt[3], born 24 May, 1694; married the Reverend William Skinner, the first rector of St. Peter's Episcopal Church at Perth Amboy, New Jersey. Their eldest son, Cortlandt Skinner, was attorney-general of New Jersey at the outbreak of the Revolution, and the second son, William Skinner, was a colonel in the British army.

* Appleton's Cyclopedia of American Biography, vi. 236.

† Daughter of Brant Arentse Slichtenhorst, who, in 1646, was appointed director of the colony of Rensselaerwyck.

12. Stephen Van Cortlandt[2], born 11 August, 1695; married Catalina Staats.
13. Catharine Van Cortlandt[3], born 30 July, 1696; married Honorable Andrew Johnston, of Perth Amboy, New Jersey. He was speaker of the New Jersey Assembly, and a member of the governor's council of that province.
14. Cornelia Van Cortlandt[3], born 30 July, 1698; married, 18 October, 1723, Colonel John Schuyler, born 31 October, 1697; died 5 November, 1741. They were the parents of Major-General Philip Schuyler, a noted officer of the Revolutionary army.

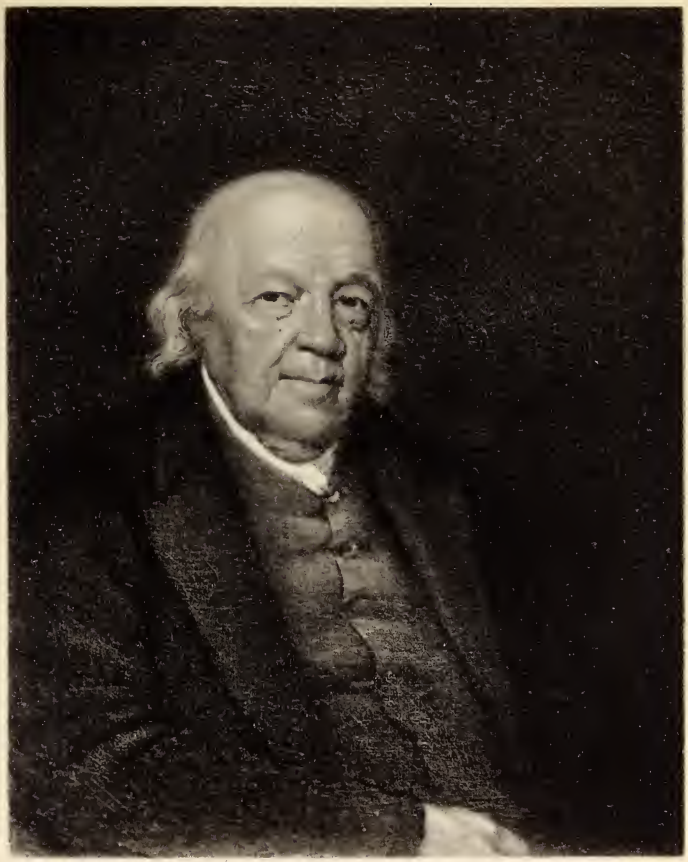
Colonel Philip Van Cortlandt[3], third son of Colonel Stephanus Van Cortlandt[2] by his wife Gertrude Schuyler, was born 9 August, 1683; died 21 August, 1746. He was a merchant of New York, and, like his father, took an active part in public affairs. From 1730 until his death he was a member of the governor's council; in 1740 he was a commissioner, on the part of New York, in the case of Connecticut against the Mohegan Indians, and he held a commission as colonel of the militia of New York. He owned "lot No. 1," of the manor of Cortlandt, on which the manor house was built. He married, 10 December, 1710, Catharine, daughter of Colonel Abraham De Peyster, who was for some years treasurer of the province of New York and New Jersey. By the death of his elder brother, John, who left only a daughter, and Oliver, who died unmarried, he became the third head of the Van Cortlandt family. Issue:

1. Stephen Van Cortlandt[4], born 26 October, 1711; married Mary Walton Ricketts.
2. Abraham Van Cortlandt[4], born 19 October, 1713; died unmarried in 1746.
3. Philip Van Cortlandt[4], born 29 February, 1715; died unmarried in 1745.
4. John Van Cortlandt[4], born 9 September, 1718; died unmarried in 1747.
5. Pierre Van Cortlandt[4], born 10 January, 1721; married Joanna Livingston.
6. Catharine Van Cortlandt[4], born 26 June, 1725; killed, 4 June, 1735, by the bursting of a cannon which was being fired in honor of the king's birthday on the Battery at New York.

Stephen Van Cortlandt[3], twelfth child of Colonel Stephanus Van Cortlandt[2] by his wife Gertrude Schuyler, was born 11 August, 1695; married, 28 August, 1713, Catalina Staats, daughter of Dr. Samuel Staats by his first wife, Joanna Rynders. He resided at "Second River" (now Belleville), Essex County, New Jersey. Issue:

1. Joanna Van Cortlandt[4], born 3 February, 1714; died without issue.
2. Gertrude Van Cortlandt[4], born 23 February, 1715; married Johannes Van Rensselaer.
3. Stephanus Van Cortlandt[4], born 19 September, 1716; died without issue.
4. Samuel Van Cortlandt[4], born 22 December, 1717; died without issue.

GENERAL PIERRE VAN CORTLANDT (1721–1814), KNOWN AS "GOVERNOR"



JOANNA LIVINGSTON, WIFE OF GENERAL PIERRE VAN CORTLANDT

JOANNA LIVINGSTON, WIFE OF GENERAL PIERRE VAN CORTLANDT

5. John Van Cortlandt[4], born 16 February, 1721; died 29 June, 1786; married Hester Bayard.
6. Philip Van Cortlandt[4], born in 1725; died in 1800, without issue. He commanded a New Jersey regiment in the Revolution.
7. Sarah Van Cortlandt[4], died without issue.

Stephen Van Cortlandt[4], son of Colonel Philip Van Cortlandt by his wife Catharine De Peyster, succeeded his father as head of the family. He was born 26 October, 1711; died 17 October, 1750; married, 6 May, 1738, Mary Walton, daughter of William Ricketts by his wife Mary, daughter of William Walton, of New York. Issue:

1. Philip Van Cortlandt[5], born 10 November, 1739; died 1 May, 1814; married Catharine Ogden.
2. William Ricketts Van Cortlandt[5], born 12 March, 1742; married Elizabeth Kortright.

General Pierre Van Cortlandt[4], son of Colonel Philip Van Cortlandt by his wife Catharine De Peyster, was born at Cortlandt Manor, 10 January, 1721; died 1 May, 1814. He was an ardent patriot, making unusual sacrifices for his country. He was closely identified with the affairs of the manor and the interest of his relatives therein, they relying upon him and he serving them faithfully. From 1768 until 1775, he represented the manor in the Colonial Assembly, and in the latter year he was colonel of the manor regiment, member of the Council of Safety, and of the Provincial Congress. He was president of the convention which, in 1777, framed the first constitution of the State, under which he became the first lieutenant-governor, and George Clinton governor. Colonel Van Cortlandt served in the lieutenant-governorship seventeen years, declining a re-election in 1795.

During the Revolution he was obliged to leave the manor house, which he received under his father's will, and spent most of the time at Rhinebeck and at his house near Peekskill. This house was always open to his friends, as both his wife and he were famed for their hospitality, and it was this house to which Mr. Constant refers in his Journal.

In November, 1783, he entered New York with General Washington, after the evacuation of the British. He was an honorary member of the Society of the Cincinnati.

His tombstone in the manor cemetery bears this tribute to his worth: "He was a patriot of the first order; zealous to the last for the liberties of his country."

General Van Cortlandt married, 28 May, 1748, his second cousin, Joanna, daughter of Gilbert Livingston, Esq., by his wife Cornelia Beekman, and granddaughter of Robert Livingston, the first lord of the manor of Livingston, by his wife Alida, daughter of Captain Philip Pieterse Schuyler. Issue:

1. Philip Van Cortlandt[5], born 21 April, 1749; died 21 November, 1831, unmar-

ried and without issue. He was graduated at Coldenham Academy, and became a surveyor, and in June, 1775, was commissioned lieutenant-colonel of the fourth battalion New York infantry, and on 30 November, 1776, by Washington, colonel of the Second New York Regiment, in place of Colonel Ritzema, who had joined the British. He was present at the surrender of Burgoyne, and in 1779 he was with General Sullivan in the Indian campaign in Western New York. In 1781 he took part in the Virginia campaign, and witnessed the surrender of Cornwallis. After peace was declared Congress gave him the rank of brigadier-general. He was subsequently a member of the New York Assembly, and a member of Congress for the West Chester district from 1793 until 1809. He was an officer of the Society of the Cincinnati, and in 1824 he accompanied Lafayette on his travels through the United States.

2. Catharine Van Cortlandt[5], born 4 July, 1751; married Abraham Van Wyck.
3. Cornelia Van Cortlandt[5], born 2 August, 1753; died 4 March, 1847; married, 1770, Gerard G. Beekman.
4. Gertrude Van Cortlandt[5], born 26 July, 1755; died 9 December, 1766.
5. Gilbert Van Cortlandt[5], born 6 April, 1757; died without issue, 12 November, 1786; was a captain in the Manor of Cortlandt Regiment in 1776.
6. Stephen Van Cortlandt[5], born 17 February, 1760; died 29 August, 1775; was a soldier in the Revolution.
7. Pierre Van Cortlandt[5], born 29 August, 1762; died 13 July, 1848; married (1) Catharine (Clinton) Taylor; (2) Anne Stevenson.
8. Anne De Peyster Van Cortlandt[5], born 1 June, 1766; died 10 January, 1855; married Philip S. Van Rensselaer, mayor of Albany, New York.

John Van Cortlandt[4], son of Stephen Van Cortlandt by his wife Catalina Staats, was born 16 February, 1721; died 29 June, 1786; married, 9 November, 1749, Hester Bayard, daughter of Nicholas Bayard by his wife Elizabeth Rynders, Issue:

1. Stephen Van Cortlandt[5], born 11 August, 1750; married Catharine Rutgers, by whom he had two daughters,—Elizabeth Van Cortlandt[6], who married her first cousin, John Van Rensselaer, and Hester Van Cortlandt[6], who married her first cousin, James Van Cortlandt.
2. Elizabeth Van Cortlandt[5], born 28 December, 1751; died unmarried.
3. Nicholas Bayard Van Cortlandt[5], born 9 September, 1753; died unmarried and without issue.
4. Catalina Van Cortlandt[5], born 30 September, 1754; married Major James Van Rensselaer.
5. Nicholas Bayard Van Cortlandt[4], born 19 March, 1856; died unmarried and without issue.
6. Hester Van Cortlandt[5], born 21 September, 1757; died unmarried.
7. Margaretta Van Cortlandt[6], born 30 September, 1759; married —— Darbee.

BRIGADIER-GENERAL PHILIP VAN CORTLANDT (1749–1831)

From miniature, supposed by Ramage

8. John Van Cortlandt[5], born 24 September, 1764; married, 10 October, 1787, Catalina Sophia Cuyler, born at Albany, 19 January, 1766, and by her had two sons (1), James Van Cortlandt[6], born 25 September, 1789; died 1871; married his first cousin, Hester Van Cortlandt[6]; died without issue. (2) John Van Cortlandt[6], born 1793; died without issue.
9. Joanna Van Cortlandt[5], born 25 October, 1773; died in 1797, unmarried.

Philip Van Cortlandt[5], eldest son of Stephen Van Cortlandt by his wife Mary Walton Ricketts, became the fourth head of the family. He was born 10 November, 1739; died 1 May, 1814. He was graduated at King's (now Columbia) College, in 1758. Preferring a military life, he entered the British army, in which he served many years. He is buried in Halisham Church, England, where a mural monument is erected to his memory. He married, 2 August, 1762, Catharine, daughter of Jacob Ogden, of New Jersey. They had twenty-three children, among which were the twelve following, who lived to grow up:

1. Mary Ricketts Van Cortlandt[6], born 1763; married John M. Anderson, of Maryland.
2. Catharine Van Cortlandt[6], born 1764; married Dr. William Gourlay.
3. Elizabeth Van Cortlandt[6] (twin of Catharine), born 1764; married William Taylor, lord chief justice of Jamaica. Their daughter, Catharine Van Cortlandt Taylor[7], married Clement Clark Moore, LL.D., of New York.
4. Philip Van Cortlandt[6], born 30 July, 1766.
5. Stephen Van Cortlandt[6], born 30 July, 1766.
6. Margaret Hughes Van Cortlandt[6], born 1768; married O. Elliott-Elliott.
7. Gertrude Van Cortlandt[6], born 1772; married Admiral Sir Edward Buller, of the British navy.
8. Jacob Ogden Van Cortlandt[6], born 1777; was captain in the Twenty-third Fusileers, English army.
9. Henry Clinton Van Cortlandt[6], born 1780; was lieutenant-colonel of the Third Foot Regiment, British army.
10. Charlotte Van Cortlandt[6], born 1783; married General Sir John Fraser, British army.
11. Arthur Auchmoty Van Cortlandt[6], born 1787; captain of the Twenty-fourth Foot Regiment, British army.
12. Sophia Van Cortlandt[6], born 1739; married Sir William Howe Mulcaster.

William Ricketts Van Cortlandt[6], second son of Stephen Van Cortlandt by his wife Mary Walton Ricketts, was born 12 March, 1742; married, 3 January, 1765, Elizabeth, daughter of Cornelius Kortright. Issue:

1. Eliza Van Cortlandt[6], married her second cousin, William Ricketts.
2. Maria Walton Van Cortlandt[6], married —— Montross.
3. William Ricketts Van Cortlandt[6]. By first wife, —— Storms, he had: 1. Julia

Van Cortlandt[7], who married David Ryder. 2. Mary Van Cortlandt[7], who married —— Marshall. 3. Rachel Van Cortlandt[7], who married John Ryder. By second wife, Sarah Cornell, he had: 4. Oliver Van Cortlandt[7], who married Catharine Hyatt, and had Josephine[8], Beauregard[8], Sarah[8], Ida[8], Stella[8], and Oscar[8]. 5. James Van Cortlandt[7], who died without issue, in 1883. 6. Elizabeth Van Cortlandt[7], who died unmarried.

4. Philip Van Cortlandt[6], married Mary Banker, and had two sons,—John[7] and William[7]. John Van Cortlandt[7] married his cousin, Catharine Ricketts, by whom he had four sons,—George W.[8], Joseph[8], Stephen[8], and Daniel[8]. William Van Cortlandt[7] married Susan Chadeayne.

Major-General Pierre Van Cortlandt[5], LL.D., second son of General Pierre Van Cortlandt[4] by his wife Joanna Livingston, was born at Cortlandt Manor, 29 August, 1762; died there, 13 July, 1848. He studied law in the office of Alexander Hamilton, and rose to be one of the leading men of Westchester County, New York. He was a Presidential elector for Jefferson in 1800, and for General Harrison in 1840, and a candidate on the defeated Henry Clay ticket in 1844. In 1811 and 1812 he was a member of Congress, and for some years a major-general in the New York militia. He was a founder of the Westchester County Bank, and its president from 1833 until his death, and was for many years a warden of St. Peter's Church, Peekskill. His death was universally regretted. Under his father's will he inherited the manor house. He married (1), in 1800, Catharine Taylor, daughter of Vice-President George Clinton, and widow of Captain John Taylor. She died without issue, 10 January, 1811. He married (2), 10 May, 1813, Anne, daughter of John Stevenson, an eminent Scotch citizen of Albany, New York, by his wife Magdalen Douw. She died 20 March, 1821. Issue by second wife:

1. Pierre Van Cortlandt[6], below mentioned.

Colonel Pierre Van Cortlandt[6], only child of Major-General Pierre Van Cortlandt[5], was born 25 April, 1815; died 11 July, 1884. He held no civil offices, but was a colonel in the New York militia. His father gave him the manor house for his residence, where he led a quiet country life. He succeeded his father in the Society of the Cincinnati. He married at Albany, 14 June, 1836, Catharine Elizabeth, daughter of Theodoric Romeyn Beck, M.D., LL.D., of Albany, and by her had seven children, three of whom still survive him. Issue:

1. Catharine Theresa Romeyn Van Cortlandt[7], born 2 May, 1838; married, 5 June, 1873, the Reverend John Rutherford Mathews, United States navy, born at New York, 29 November, 1835; died at Croton, New York, 27 December, 1898; and had issue: Philip Van Cortlandt Mathews[8], born 19 August, 1874; died 2 July, 1887. Catharine Van Cortlandt Mathews[8], born 16 July, 1876. Isabel Rutherford Mathews[8], born 1 May, 1879.
2. Pierre Van Cortlandt, Jr.[7], born 23 September, 1841; died 16 October, 1879, without issue.

MAJOR-GENERAL PIERRE VAN CORTLANDT (1762–1848)

From engraving by Saint-Memin

Van Cortlandt[7], who [illegible] David [illegible]. 2. Mary Van Cortlandt[7], who married —— Marshall. 3. [illegible] Van Cortlandt[7], who married John Ryder. By second wife, [illegible] Cornell, [illegible]. 4. [illegible] Van Cortlandt[7], who married Catharine [illegible], and [illegible] Sarah[8], [illegible] Stella[8], and [illegible]. 5. James Van [illegible], who [illegible] without issue, [illegible] 1883. 6. [illegible] Van Cortlandt[7], [illegible].

2. Philip Van Cortlandt[7], married [illegible] sons,—John[8] and William. John Van Cortlandt[8] [illegible] Constance [illegible], by whom he had four sons—[illegible] and Daniel[9] William Van Cortlandt[8] [illegible].

Major General Pierre Van Cortlandt[7] [illegible] General Pierre Van Cortlandt [illegible] Manor, 29 August, [illegible] of Alexander [illegible] County, New York. [illegible] General Harrison [illegible]. In 1811 and 1812 [illegible] of the New York [illegible] president from [illegible] Peter's Church, Peekskill. [illegible] will be inherited the [illegible]. He married [illegible] daughter of Vice-President George Clinton, and [illegible] died without issue, 10 January, 1811. [illegible] daughter of John Stevenson, an eminent Scotch [illegible] Magdalen Douw. She died 20 March, [illegible]. Issue [illegible].

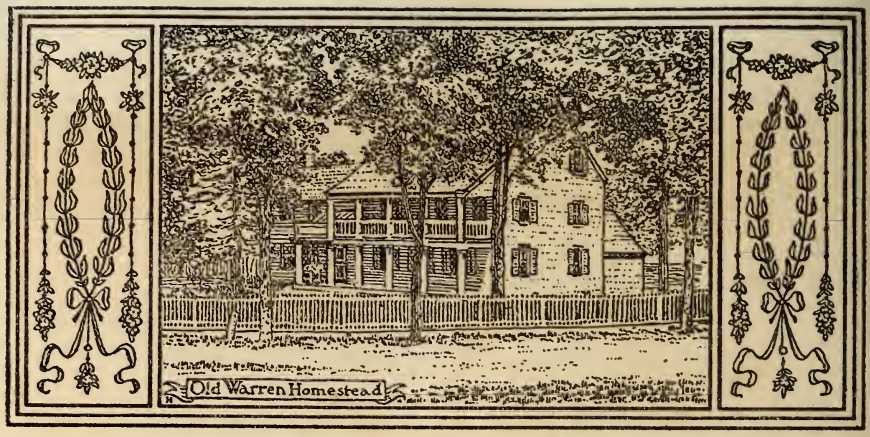
1. Pierre Van Cortlandt[8], [illegible].

Colonel Pierre Van Cortlandt[8] [illegible] General Pierre Van Cortlandt[8], was born 25 [illegible] (1761-1848) [illegible] offices, but was a colonel in the New York [illegible] the manor house for his residence, where he led a [illegible] succeeded his father in the Society of the Cincinnati. He married [illegible] 1830 Catharine Elizabeth, daughter of Theodore Romeyn Bock, [illegible], and by her had seven children, three of whom still survive [illegible].

1. Catharine Theresa Romeyn Van Cortlandt, [illegible] a May, 1838; married, 5 June, 1873, the Reverend John [illegible] Mathews, United States navy, born at New York, 29 November, [illegible] at Croton, New York, 27 December, 1868; and [illegible] Cortlandt Mathews[9], born 19 August, 1874; died [illegible] Cortlandt Mathews[9], born 16 July, 1876. Isabel [illegible] born 1 May, 1879.
2. Pierre Van Cortlandt, Jr.[9], born 27 September, 1841; died 16 October, 1879, without issue.

3. Romeyn Beck Van Cortlandt[7], born March, 1843; died in infancy.
4. James Stevenson Van Cortlandt[7], born 28 February, 1844; captain Twenty-second Cavalry in the Civil War, 1862-1868; member of the Society of the Cincinnati.
5. Theodoric Romeyn Van Cortlandt[7], born 23 April, 1845; died 11 August, 1880, without issue.
6. Anne Stevenson Van Cortlandt[7], born 14 July, 1847.
7. Philip Van Cortlandt[7], born 5 October, 1857; died in infancy.

CATHARINE T. R. MATHEWS.



Notes on the Warren Family

THE progenitors of at least four distinct families of Warren have contributed to what may be called the New York Warrens. First, Richard Warren of the "Mayflower," some of whose descendants in the line of Samuel Warren, of Middleborough, Massachusetts (who was born 7 March, 1682, and died about January, 1750), are known to have removed to New York, and to have settled near the "Patent of Nine Partners," in Dutchess County. Second, Arthur Warren, of Weymouth, Massachusetts, whose grandson, Jacob Warren, born *circa* 1668, and died 3 September, 1727, became one of the founders of the town and church of Plainfield, Connecticut. Some descendants of the latter, through his son Ephraim, settled, about 1760, in Amenia, Dutchess County. Third, John Warren, of Watertown, Massachusetts, whose great-grandson, John Warren, removed to Newburgh, Orange County. Fourth, Peter Warren, the ancestor of General Joseph Warren, of the Revolution, who, through his grandson Ebenezer Warren, had descendants who settled in or near Yonkers, Westchester County. And to these must be added Richard Waring, of Brookhaven, Long Island, many of whose descendants, through his sons Richard, Edmund, Michael, and John, spell the name Warren, and among whom may be mentioned Eliakim Warren, of Troy (1717-79), and John Warren, of Southeast, in Dutchess (now Putnam) County (1736-1809).

Just when Samuel Warren[1], the ancestor of the Warrens of the Highlands, settled in Eastchester or Westchester has not been ascertained, but he was surveyor of highways for Long Reach, in the latter town, 6 May, 1728. (Westchester Town Records, v. 203.) Nor has his relation to the before-mentioned families been settled. There is a tradition among some of his descendants that he was of "Mayflower" stock, and still others hold that he descended from Peter Warren, of Boston. And

MAJOR-GENERAL GOUVERNEUR KEMBLE WARREN

From portrait by Chartran

Notes on the Warren Family

MAJOR GENERAL GOUVERNEUR KEMBLE WARREN. 1830+1882

the Southern (Philipse) District of Dutchess County, and he is on the tax-lists of that precinct until 1779, when his widow Thamer appears. He probably died about 1779, although his estate was not administered upon until 7 October, 1781. (New York Wills, ii. 188.) He married three times,—first, Ann, daughter of John Rogers, by his wife Hester Verveelen, who was living at the date of her father's will, 5 November, 1776, and deceased at the execution of a deed by the heirs of said John Rogers, 8 February, 1777. (See sketch of Samuel Warren.) He married, second, a daughter of Thomas Davenport of Philipstown. His third wife was Thamer, daughter of Elisha Covert, of Cortlandt Manor, whom he had married before 23 September, 1779, when both husband and wife are named in the will of said Covert. (Pelletreau's Wills.) She survived him, and married Captain Samuel Jefferds, a gallant officer of the Revolution, and a member of the Society of the Cincinnati, who after the war resided in Philipstown, now Putnam County. He died in August, 1804, aged fifty-two years, having but one child, Samuel Jefferds. Mrs. Jefferds died 8 March, 1829, aged eighty years, and is buried in St. Peter's graveyard at Peekskill. Peter Warren's children were:

1. Peter Warren[3].
2. James Warren[3].
3. John Warren[3].
4. Beverly Warren[3], who was called grandson in the will of Thomas Davenport, dated 29 September, 1797 (Dutchess Wills, B, 91, 92), by which he was left the "improvement of the farm he now liveth upon, lying at the fourth corner of the low field by the road and running a straight line to the fourth corner of Cat Hill field, from thence on the same line to John Warren's line." Beverly Warren[3] married Margaret, daughter of Isaiah Krankheyt, by whom he had:
    1. John Warren[4], who removed to Rochester in 1829.
    2. James Warren[4].
    3. Henry Warren[4].
    4. Peter Warren[4].
    5. Margaret Warren[4].
    6. Louisa Warren[4].
    7. Jeremiah Warren[4], who married Eleanor, daughter of Cornelius Thomas by his wife Elizabeth Libbey, and granddaughter of Captain John Libbey, and had issue:
        1. Sylvanus Warren[5], married Susan Birdsall.
        2. Eliza Warren[5], married William Hughes.
        3. Isaiah C. Warren[5], married Samantha Knapp.
        4. Eleanor Amanda Warren[5], married Edgar Brown.
        5. Maria Ann Warren[5], married Nathaniel Surrene.
        6. Athalinda Warren[5], married James Heroy.
        7. Henrietta Warren[5], married James, son of William Rogers.
        8. Christina Warren[5], married Frank Hanson.

Ancestry of Mr. and Mrs. Sylvanus Warren.

Hans Yerveelen, *m.* Catharine Olivie
of Cologne, Germany; removed to Amsterdam, Holland, in consequence of religious persecution, in 1610; was originally of Vincennes.[10]

Jacques Wibaut, *m.*
of Celle, near St. Amand; one of the Walloon settlers in Canterbury, England.

John Hoyt, *m.* Ruth ——.

Walter Stowers, *m.*

Daniel Yerveelen, *m.* Anna Elkhout,
b. Cologne, 1594; removed to Amsterdam, Holland, and died there in 1657.[8]
b. circa 1591; removed to New Amsterdam, and there died.
1615, Amsterdam.

Pierre Du Bois,[15] *m.* Catherine Wibaut.
bap. Canterbury, 25 December, 1590; silk weaver; removed to Amsterdam, Holland; son of Pierre Du Bois, from near Lisle, Flanders; removed to Canterbury, England, in the time of the persecution; *m.* Jeanne Desmullie.
17 May, 1624, Canterbury.

Simon Hoyt, *m.* Deborah Stowers,
b. Dorchester, England, 20 January, 1590;[25] removed to Massachusetts, 1628/29, thence to Connecticut; *d.* Stamford, in that Province, 1 September, 165_.
bap. Upway, Dorsetshire, 5 June, 1593.
2 Dec., 1612, Upway.

William Betts, *m.* Alice ——,
aged 20, emigrated to Massachusetts in the "Thomas and John," 6 January, 1635; was first of Scituate, then of Barnstable,[44] and later of Yonkers, New York, where he made his will, 12 February, 1673.
named in will of her husband.
23 Nov., 1638, Scituate, Mass.

Johannes Yerveelen,[8] *m.* Anneke Jaartvelt,
b. Amsterdam, Holland, 1616; emigrated to New Amsterdam in 1657, and was one of the five original patentees of Harlem; magistrate, 1662, 1664; delegate to the General Assembly of New York, 1664; was living in Harlem, 13 March, 1693.
living in New Amsterdam, 2 April, 1660.
1637, Amsterdam.

Revnd Gideon Schaets, *m.* (1) Agnetie Moriaens.
b. in Holland in 1607/08; was the second minister of the Dutch Church in Albany, New York, in 1652, where he continued until his death, 27 February, 1694.[11] He was descended from the Revnd Mathias Bartholomius Schaets, of Laerdam, Holland, who died in 1604.
d. in Albany, New York, before 1682.

Jean le Comte, *m.* Mary Laurens.
a Huguenot; emigrated to New Amsterdam in 1674, and united with the church at Harlem, 13 December, 1674; *d.* there, 24 May, 1677.[12]

Claude le Maistre, *m.* (2) Hester Du Bois,[15]
of Richebourg, in Artois; a Huguenot; removed to Amsterdam, Holland, and thence to America in 1652; settled first in Flatbush, and later in Harlem, where he was justice of the peace; *d. circa* 1683.[14]
bap. Canterbury, England, 9 October, 1625. She *m.* (2), 6 October, 1687, Jan Tibout.
24 April, 1652, Amsterdam.

John Hoyt, *m.* Mary ——,
b. Dorchester, England, 12 March, 1614; one of the patentees of East Chester, New York, 1666,[27] and one of its magistrates; removed to Rye, where he *d.* in September, 1684. Will dated 29 August, 1684.[28]
widow of Francis Purdy, of Fairfield, Connecticut.

Samuel Barrett, *m.* Hannah Betts,
of Yonkers, Westchester County; resident there before 1 January, 1657,[43] and dead before 23 November, 1688.[42]
bap. Barnstable, Mass., 26 January, 1639/40;[44] *d.* before 23 November, 1688.

Daniel Yerveelen,[8] *m.* Aletta Schaets.
b. probably in Amsterdam, Holland; was of Albany, where he sold real estate in 1661; joined the Dutch Church of New York in 1661, and removed to New Utrecht in 1662, where he was an elder in the Church, 1678; resided on the Spuyten Devil in 1687.[8]
26 April, 1661.

Moses le Gaaf, *m.* Hester le Maistre,
of Kingston, where he was a member of the Dutch Church. All his descendants are known by the Dutch form of the original surname.[13]
b. Harlem, 1662.[14]

Dirck Janse Vander Vliet, *m.* (2) Geertje Gerretse.
emigrated to New Amsterdam in the "Spotted Cow" in 1660,[23] and settled at Flatbush, Kings County, New York; was commissioned ensign of Amesfoort [Flatlands] company of foot, 30 October, 1673;[24] and magistrate of Flatbush, 1679, 1680, 1681.[18]
emigrated to New Amsterdam in the "Spotted Cow" in April, 1663;[23] made joint will with her husband, 15 January, 1679/80.[18]

John Haight, or Hoyt, *m.* Elizabeth Sherwood,
b. at East Chester; fourth son; town clerk or recorder of Rye in 1696; justice of the peace and ensign in 1705.[29] Will dated 10 February, 1722/23,[30] bequeathed lands in Budd Neck Purchase to son Joseph.
of Rye.

John Barrett, *m.*
of Yonkers, Westchester County, called "deceased," 23 October, 1722;[40] named in will of William Betts,[41] and shown to be his grandson in Westchester Deeds.[42]

Gideon Verveelen, *m.* Susanna deGraaf,[8]
bap. at New Utrecht, 9 May, 1680;[8] purchased 3115 acres of land in Rombout Precinct, Dutchess County, 20 May, 1740. Will dated 25 January, 1755; proved 26 June, 1762;[9] made bequest to daughter Hester Rogers.
b. Kingston, 6 March, 1687; *d.* before date of her husband's will.
1714.

John Nelson,[16] *m.* Hendrica Vander Vliet,
of New Amsterdam, 17 January, 1670,[16] and later of Flatbush; was of Mamaroneck, Westchester County, before 27 July, 1683, where he died after 29 January, 1707.[17]
b. probably in Holland; joined with her husband in executing a deed, 2 April, 1694.[18]

Joseph Haight, *m.* Sarah ——,
b. Rye, *circa* 1691; *d.* there in January, 1748. Will dated 12 January, 1748, named son Joseph.[31]
not mentioned in will of her husband.

Captain Daniel Wright, *m.*
b. at Oyster Bay, Long Island; removed to the Manor of Cortlandt, and there died. Will dated 8 February, 1777.[47]

Abraham Barrett, *m.* Martha ——,
shown to be son of foregoing in Westchester Deeds.[38] Will dated 2 February, 1732; proved 1 September, 1733; named son John, not of age.[39]
named in will of her husband.

Samuel Warren, *m.*
of Long Reach, Westchester County, 6 May, 1728;[4] removed to Van Cortlandt Manor before 1 May, 1767.[5]

John Rogers,[8] *m.* Hester Yerveelen.[8]
settled near Continental Village, in the Highlands of Dutchess County, in 1730, where he died before 8 February, 1777.[6] Will dated 5 November, 1776, named daughter Esther Nelson.[7]

Francis Nelson, *m.* (2) Anne ——,
b. Mamaroneck, *circa* 1691; removed to the Highlands of Dutchess County before 31 August, 1736.[20] His first wife is said to have been Mary Skinner.
joined in deed of 8 October, 1733.[21]

Joseph Haight, *m.* Hannah Wright.
b. probably at Rye, *circa* 1712; removed to the Highlands of Dutchess County, where he was taxed as early as 1772.[32]

John Barrett, *m.* Elizabeth ——,
b. 1720, probably at Yonkers; *d.* Cortlandt, 31 July, 1802. Will dated 23 April, 1791; proved 1 September, 1802;[37] named daughter Martha Lickley; was a Revolutionary soldier.[36]
b. 15 September, 1729; *d.* 15 June, 1788.

Ebenezer Jones, *m.* Martha ——,
of King's Bridge, near Yonkers. Will dated 26 April, 1764; proved 18 September, 1764;[46] grandson of Ebenezer Jones, of Yonkers and East Chester.
named in will of her husband.

Samuel Warren, *m.* Esther Rogers,
of Philipstown, Dutchess (afterwards Putnam) County; *d.* there, *circa* 1774/75.
b. in the Highlands of Dutchess County, *circa* 1739; *m.* (2), *circa* 1776, Absalom Nelson.
13 January, 1763.

Justus Nelson, *m.* (1) Mary Haight,
b. in the Highlands of Dutchess County, 21 February, 1739; *d.* there, 21 February, 1803; *bur.* St. Philip's, Garrisons-on-Hudson.[22] He *m.* (2) Phebe, widow of Nicholas Budd.
b. circa 1739/40; *d. circa* December, 1775.[33]
circa 1756.

John Lickley, *m.* Martha Barrett,
b. 1729; *d.* Canopus Hollow, Philipstown, Dutchess (afterwards Putnam) County, 17 November, 1807; *bur.* St. Peter's, Peekskill.[34]
b. Cortlandt Town, 1750; *d.* in what became the town of Putnam Valley, 19 March, 1831.
15 April, 1770.

Peter Bell, *m.* Jane Jones.
b. Dutchess County, 1743; *d.* Philipstown, *circa* November, 1795. Will dated 23 May; proved 3 December, 1795.[45] Served in the French and Indian War, also in the Revolution.
30 September, 1765.

Captain John Warren, *m.* Sarah Nelson,
b. in the Highlands-on-Hudson, 15 March, 1765; *bap.* 22 February, 1767; *d.* in the Highlands, 1 September, 1837.[2] Will dated 21 January, 1837.[3]
b. Philipstown, January, 1766; *d.* there, 2 November, 1833.[2]
1783.

William Lickley, *m.* Elizabeth Bell,
b. Philipstown, 18 December, 1773; *d.* there, 1 October, 1805; *bur.* St. Peter's, Peekskill.[34]
b. Putnam Valley, 22 October, 1776; *d.* 30 July, 1867; *m.* (2) Stephen Mekeel.

Sylvanus Warren, *m.* Phebe Lickley,
b. Philipstown, 15 November, 1799; *d.* there, 19 Feb., 1859.
b. Philipstown, 13 August, 1804; *d.* there, 15 December, 1870.
15 Feb., 1824.

William John Warren. Alexander Warren. Sarah Elizabeth Warren. Gouverneur Kemble Warren. William John Warren. Sarah Warren. Cornelius Warren. Eliza Warren. Alexander Warren. Edgar Washburn Warren. Emily Warren. Robert Parrot Warren.

References:

1 Rombout Church Records.
2 Gravestone, St. Philip's, Garrisons.
3 Putnam County Wills, D, 75.
4 Westchester Town Records, V, 203.
5 Westchester County Deeds, H, 469.
6 Dutchess County Deeds, xiv. 400, 401.
7 Calendar of New York Wills, 325.
8 Riker's History of Harlem, 553, 554.
9 Calendar of New York Wills, 416.
10 Huguenot Society Records.
11 Munsell's Collections of Albany, iv. 160.
12 Riker's History of Harlem, 356, 358, 359, 360, 549.
13 Records of Dutch Church of Kingston, 24–28, 32.
14 Riker's History of Harlem, 110; Delamater Genealogy.
15 Records of the Walloon Church, Canterbury.
16 Records of New Amsterdam, vi. 278.
17 Westchester Deeds, D, 79, 80.
18 Bergen's Kings County Settlers, 325.
19 Westchester Deeds, B, 177, 178.
20 Dutchess Deeds, i. 276.
21 Westchester Deeds, Y, 273, 274.
22 Gravestone, St. Philip's, Garrisons.
23 Documentary History of New York, iii. 37, 41.
24 Documents relating to the Colonial History of New York, ii. 646.
25 Records of Upway in Dorsetshire.
26 Savage's Genealogical Dictionary, ii. 482.
27 Documents relating to the Colonial History of New York, ii. 591, 659.
28 Pelletreau's Westchester Wills, 11, 12.
29 Town Records of Rye.
30 New York Will Files.
31 New York Wills, xvi. 396.
32 Tax Lists of Dutchess County.
33 Family Records in possession of James Nelson, Esqr, of Cold Spring, New York.
34 Gravestone, St. Peter's, Peekskill.
35 Records of First and Second Presbyterian Church of New York.
36 New York in the Revolution as Colony and State, 150.
37 Westchester Wills, C, 120, 121.
38 Westchester Deeds, F, 165.
39 New York Wills, xii. 78, 79.
40 Westchester Deeds, E, 318.
41 Calendar of New York Wills, 12.
42 Westchester Deeds, D, 12.
43 Documentary History of New York, iii. 558, 559.
44 Otis's Barnstable Families, 88.
45 Dutchess County Wills, i. 504.
46 Pelletreau's Westchester Wills, 209.
47 Ibid., 334.

John Warren[2], the third named among the supposed children of Samuel Warren, was on the tax-list of Philipse Precinct for 1771 and 1779, and is he who enlisted, 5 May, 1778, for nine months in the Second Company, Second Regiment of the New York Line, Captain Benjamin Pelton, Colonel Van Cortlandt, and was discharged 17 February, 1779. Both John and Peter Warren made application for land bounty for Revolutionary service as members of the Seventh Dutchess County militia. (New York in the Revolution.) One John Warren, possibly he above, by wife Jerusha, had sons Peter and John, baptized at Crum Elbow, 9 November, 1760. (Records of St. George's, Hempstead, Long Island.)

Samuel Warren[2], a brother of Peter[2], and presumably a son of Samuel, before named, was settled in the Highlands in the Southern District or Philipse Precinct in 1766, as is evidenced by the following letter from Mrs. Livingston to her husband, Judge Livingston:

"Clermont, July 12th, 1766.

"With joy I embrace this opportunity of conversing with you, by the 'Manor Sloop,' since it is the only way now left of conveying our sentiments to each other. We set out from New York in so great a hurry that I could not give myself the pleasure of seeing or the pain of parting with you. We had a very pleasant ride the first day, which brought us to Croton. Here we were detained until the next day by rain, but it is impossible to describe this day's journey; the crags, precipices and mountains, that we had a view of, together with the excessive badness of the roads, that were laid bare by streams of water taking their course through the midst, which made it very disagreeable to me. We could go no further that day than Warren's, who lives in the midst of the Highlands, but the next day made up for the fatigue of this. We had a most charming journey the remainder of the way. We breakfasted at Van Wyck's who lives at Fishkill; dined at Poughkeepsie, slept at Rhinebeck, where we arrived at six o'clock. The next morning which was Sunday, we came home at nine o'clock, and found the family all in good health and spirits. . . ."

The tax-lists of the Southern District of Dutchess County do not commence until 1771, in which year Samuel Warren's name appears, and continues until 1775, when "Samuel Warren's farm" takes the place of his name. His homestead was on the old post road to Albany, on the crest of the Highlands south of Nelson's Mills. Erskine's military map of 1781 locates a line of barracks along the post road near the Warren homestead and in view of West Point and vicinity.

Mr. Warren was killed in 1774/75, by a fall at Franklindale Bridge, and was buried in his orchard. He married, 13 January, 1763, Esther, daughter of John Rogers, of the Highlands, by his wife Hester Verveelen. Through her mother Mrs. Warren represented not only the early Dutch settlers of New York, but several

distinct lines of Huguenot ancestry. (See accompanying chart.) John Rogers lived on Canopus Creek, in that part of the Highlands known just after his death as "Continental Village," and which, from its position as the entrance to the Highlands, was a point of great military importance during the Revolution.

Mrs. Warren married (2), before 5 November, 1776, Absalom Nelson, probably son of William Nelson, and grandson of Eli Nelson, one of the early settlers of this part of the Highlands. Under the will of her father, John Rogers, dated as above (New York Calendar of Wills), Mrs. Nelson received certain lands in Dutchess County, for which, by quit-claim deed of 8 February, 1777, she, with others, receipted to the executors, and from which deed the following is abstracted:

"Know all men by these presents that whereas John Rogers late of Philipse Precinct in the County of Dutchess deceased did by his last will and testament dated 5 November, 1776, bequeath his estate to his children John Rogers, Richard Rogers, Benjamin Rogers, Charity Hustis, Esther Nelson and Ann Warren, and appointed Benjamin Rogers and Caleb Nelson executors. . . . Now we, Richard Rogers, John Rogers, Benjamin Rogers, Caleb Hustis and Charity his wife, Absalom Nelson and Esther his wife and Peter Warren in behalf of his wife Ann Warren, since deceased," etc. (Dutchess County Deeds.) *

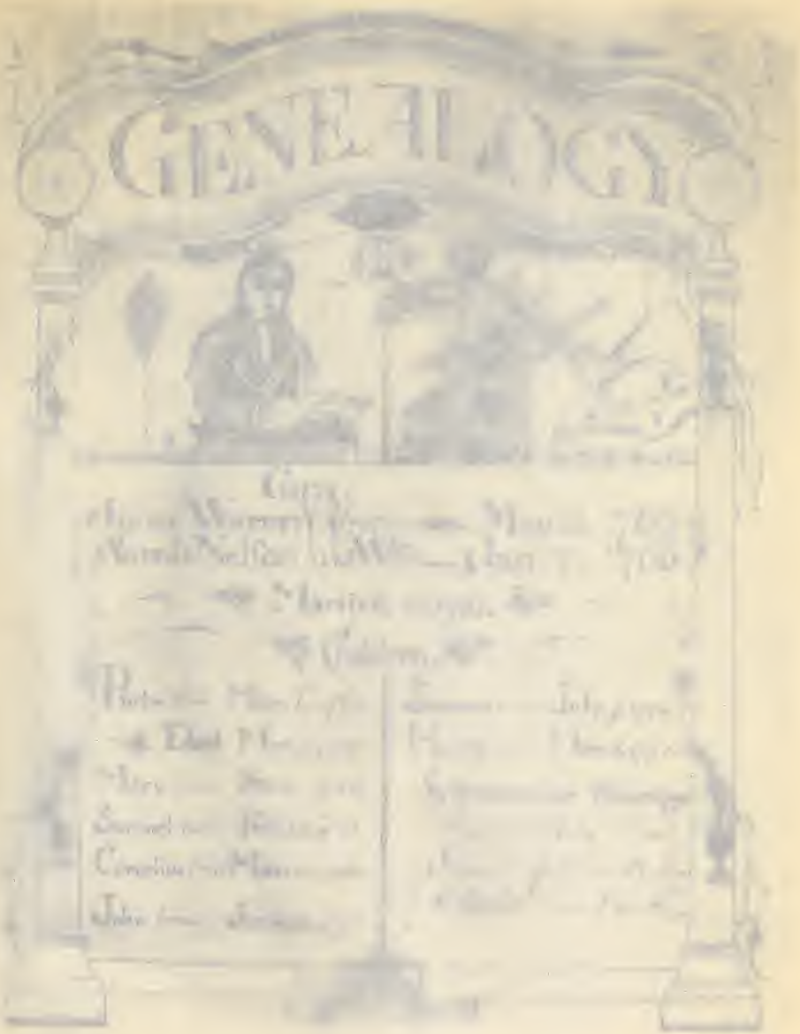
Mrs. Nelson and her husband Absalom Nelson, after a short residence in Peekskill, whither she had removed shortly after her first husband's death, returned to the Warren homestead in the Highlands. By her second marriage she had but one child, William Nelson, of whom see Notes on the Nelson Family.

The Bible of Samuel and Esther (Rogers) Warren, now in possession of Mrs. Roebling, gives to them the following children:

1. John Warren[3], born 15 March, 1765; married Sarah Nelson.
2. Samuel Warren[3], born 15 April, 1768; married Ann Hustis.
3. Elizabeth Warren[3], born 15 April, 1768.
4. Sarah Warren[3], born 1 January, 1770; married her cousin John Rogers, son of Benjamin and Elizabeth (Fowler) Rogers, of Fishkill.
5. Peter Warren[3], born 17 February, 1771; married Catharine Nelson.
6. Justus Warren[3], born 1772; died in infancy.

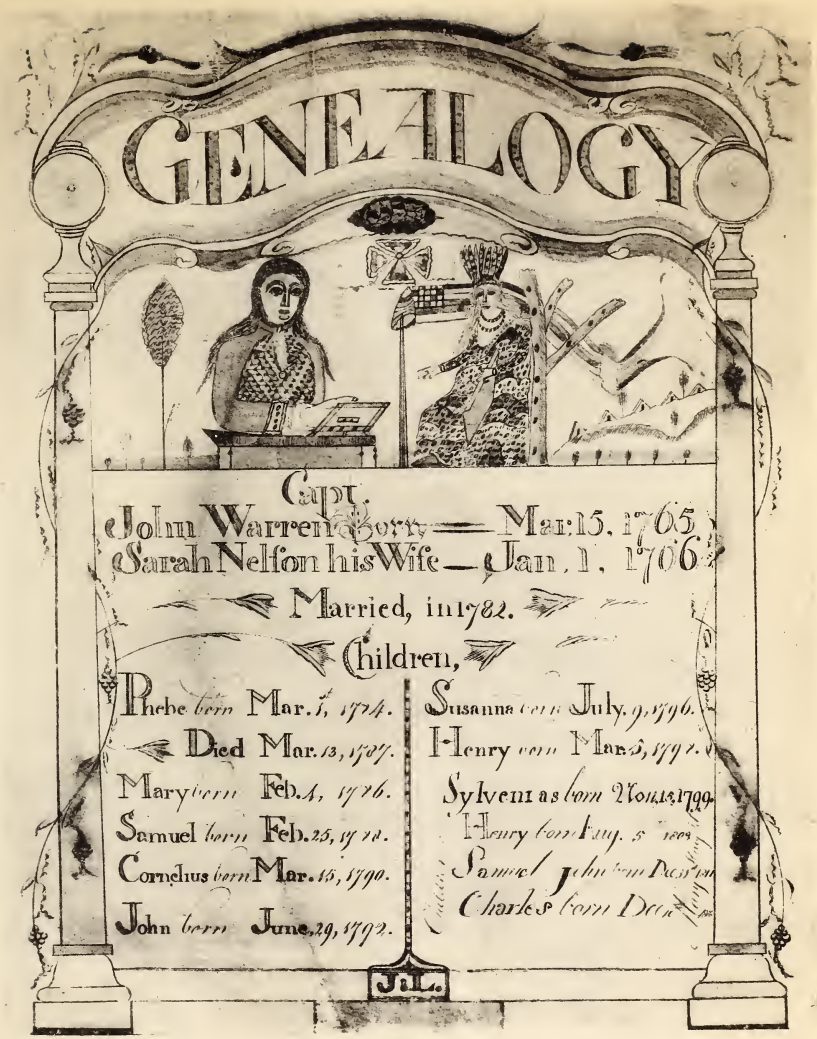
* Of the children of John and Hester (Verveelen) Rogers: Charity Rogers, married 26 January, 1757, Caleb Heustis; Richard Rogers, married 13 January, 1763, Elizabeth Warren; Esther Rogers, married on the same day, Samuel Warren; John Rogers, married 5 January, 1768, Phebe Barton (Rombout Presbyterian Church Records); Susanna Rogers, baptized 26 May, 1741 (Poughkeepsie Dutch Church Records), was probably the "Ann" who married Peter Warren; Benjamin Rogers, born 26 August, 1750, married Elizabeth, daughter of Christopher Fowler,† by his wife Sarah Vincent, born 30 August, 1757, and had issue: Absalom, John, Benjamin, Elizabeth, Mary, Elijah, and Sarah.

† Christopher Fowler, born 22 July, 1718; died 23 March, 1809. (Gravestone at St. Philip's, Garrisons.)



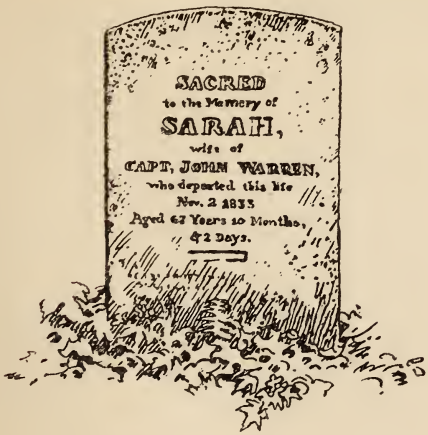
FAC-SIMILE OF AN OLD MANUSCRIPT RECORD OF CAPTAIN JOHN WARREN'S FAMILY

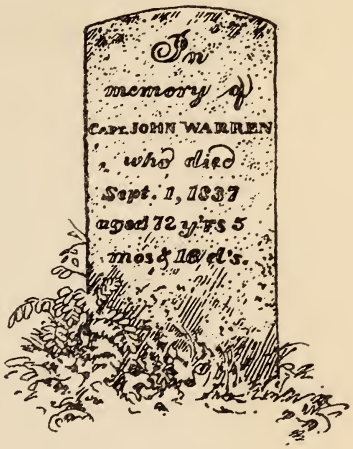
FAC-SIMILE OF AN OLD MANUSCRIPT RECORD OF CAPTAIN JOHN WARREN'S FAMILY


GENEALOGY
Capt.
John Warren born — Mar: 15, 1765
Sarah Nelson his Wife — Jan. 1, 1766
Married, in 1782.
Children,
Phebe born Mar. 1, 1724.
Died Mar. 13, 1787.
Mary born Feb. 4, 1726.
Samuel born Feb. 25, 1728.
Cornelius born Mar. 15, 1790.
John born June, 29, 1792.
Susanna born July. 9, 1796.
Henry born Mar. 5, 1792.
Sylvenias born Nov. 15, 1799.
Henry born Aug. 5 1803
Samuel John born Dec. 1811
Charles born Dec.
J. L.

7. Susanna Warren[3], born 18 October, 1773; died 20 October, 1854; married Josiah Mekeel, son of Uriah and Francis (Davenport) Mekeel. He died 29 November, 1849, aged eighty years. Both husband and wife are buried in Cold Spring Cemetery.
8. Daniel Warren[3], born 1 January, 1774; married Susannah Knapp.

Captain John Warren[3], the eldest son of Samuel and Esther (Rogers) Warren, was born in the Highlands-on-Hudson, 15 March, 1765, was baptized 22 February, 1767 (Rombout Church Records), and died in the Highlands, 1 September, 1837. On 4 March, 1805, he purchased of Amos Belden two hundred and fifty acres of land in Philipstown, which he shortly afterwards reconveyed to the said Amos Belden. (Dutchess County Deeds, xii. 633.) He afterwards purchased sundry other tracts of land in Philipstown, one from Thomas Searles, bordering partly on the farm of Peter Warren, Highland turnpike, road leading to the river, and Cat Hill; another, under date of 28 June, 1821, from Frederick Philipse and Maria his





wife (Putnam Deeds, B, 13-15); one from Edward Buckbee, sheriff of Putnam County, 9 October, 1826, which he conveyed to Joseph Parks, 30 November, 1832 (H, 164); and still another from Samuel Gouverneur and Mary his wife, by deed of 1 May, 1832 (I, 42-44; M, 245). His home farm, of several hundred acres, lay at the junction of Highland turnpike and the old post road. About 1805 he built a mill on the stream that flowed near by where the mill of James Nelson now stands. He executed his will 21 January, 1837, under which his legatees were sons Cornelius, Henry, and Sylvanus (who were also the executors thereof), John, and Samuel; grandsons Sylvanus D. and Isaac, children of son John; grandchildren Henry

Samuel J., and Charles Haight, sons of daughter Polly, deceased; grandchildren Sarah Hannah, Benjamin, Cornelia, Margaret, and Eunice Davenport; daughter Susan, wife of Elijah Davenport, and her daughter Sarah Jane; granddaughter Sarah, the child of son Sylvanus; son John's present wife and family. (Putnam County Wills, Liber D, folio 70.) Mr. Warren was buried in the church-yard of St. Philip's at Garrisons-on-Hudson, where gravestones to himself and wife are erected.

Blake's History of Putnam County, New York, published in 1849, ends a somewhat lengthy notice of John Warren, Esq., in these words: "He aspired to no higher distinction than that of a plain practical farmer, which he was. The purity of his motives and the honesty of his heart were never questioned; and in all the relations of life he never gave just cause of offence to his neighbor. He died, regretted and beloved by all who knew him, in 1837, in the seventy-second year of his age. His children, so far as we know them, inherit his virtues."

He married, in 1783, Sarah Nelson, daughter of Justus Nelson by his wife Mary Haight, born 1 January, 1766; died 2 November, 1833, and was buried beside her husband in St. Philip's church-yard. Children, all born in Philipstown:

1. Phebe Warren[4], born 1 March, 1784; died 13 March, 1787.
2. Mary Warren[4], born 4 January, 1786; married (1) Joshua, son of Sylvanus and Martha (Nelson) Haight; (2) John, son of Isaac Davenport by his wife Elizabeth Hustis.
3. Samuel Warren[4], born 25 February, 1788; died in New York City, 7 February, 1865; married Martha, daughter of Daniel Haight by his wife Martha Fowler, born 4 June, 1799; died 12 April, 1832.
4. Cornelius Warren[4], born 15 March, 1790; married (1) Hannah Haight; (2) Mrs. Hannah (Haight) Reed.
5. John Warren[4], born 29 June, 1792; married Rachel, daughter of Isaac and Elizabeth (Hustis) Davenport.
6. Susan Warren[4], married Elijah Davenport, brother to Rachel Davenport.
7. Henry Warren[4], born 5 May, 1798; removed to Newark, Delaware, where he died 6 November, 1882; married Amelia Reinhardt, born 9 February, 1802; died near Newark, 26 November, 1888. Issue: 1. Theodore Warren. 2. Nelson Warren. 3. John Warren, M.D. 4. Joseph Warren. 5. Angevine Warren. 6. Lucy Warren.
8. Sylvanus Warren[4], born 15 November, 1799; died 19 February, 1859; married Phebe Lickley.

Samuel Warren[3], son of Samuel[2] and Esther (Rogers) Warren, was born 15 April, 1768. Under date of 4 February, 1832, he with wife Ann conveyed lands in Philipstown to Henry Warren. (Putnam County Deeds, Liber G, folio 403.) The devisees under his will of 15 December, 1833, were wife Ann, daughter Caroline, grandson Henry, son of John S. Warren; son Elijah, who is to have the dwelling-house wherein the testator dwells; sons Henry, Thomas, Peter S.; the children of Peter S. Warren when twenty-one years; the four youngest children of John S.

SAMUEL WARREN AND HENRY WARREN

[illegible] J., and Charles Haight, [illegible] of [illegible]; grandchildren [illegible] Hannah, Benjamin, [illegible] Margaret [illegible]; daughter [illegible], wife of Elijah [illegible] and [illegible]; granddaughter [illegible], the child of son [illegible] and family. (Putnam County Wills, Liber D, [illegible]) Mr. [illegible] the [illegible] of St. Philip's at Garrisonville [illegible] and wife son erected.

Blake's History of [illegible] Count[illegible] [illegible] a [illegible] ends a somewhat lengthy notice of John [illegible] aspired to no higher distinction [illegible] of a [illegible] The purity of his motives and the honesty of [illegible] and in all the relations of life he never [illegible] He died, regretted and [illegible] by all [illegible] year of his age. His children [illegible]

[illegible] married, in [illegible] his wife Mary [illegible], born 1 January [illegible] while her [illegible] in St. [illegible]:

1. [illegible]
2. [illegible] son of Sylvanus [illegible] Davenport by his [illegible]
3. [illegible] City, 7 February [illegible] by his wife Martha [illegible]
4. [illegible] Hannah Haight [illegible]
5. [illegible] daughter of Isaac and [illegible]
6. Susan [illegible] Rachel Davenport.
7. Henry [illegible] Delaware, where he died 9 [illegible] born 9 February, 1802; died near [illegible] 1. Theodore Warren. 2. Nelson Warren. [illegible] Joseph Warren. 5. Angeline Warren. 6. [illegible]
8. Sylvanus Warren's [illegible] 9 February, 1859; married Phebe Lickley.

SAMUEL WARREN, son of [illegible] Warren, was born 15 April, 1768. Under date of 4 [illegible] wife Ann conveyed lands in Philipstown to Henry Warren. [illegible] Liber G, folio [illegible]. The deceased under his will of 15 [illegible] wife Ann, daughter Caroline, grandson Henry, son of John S. [illegible], who is to have the dwelling-house wherein the testator dwells [illegible] Thomas, Peter S.; the children of Peter S. Warren when twenty-one [illegible] the four youngest children of John S.

SAMUEL WARREN AND HENRY WARREN

Warren, and the three children of son Beverly. (Putnam County Wills, Liber C, folio 136.) He married his cousin Ann Hustis, daughter of Caleb Hustis by his wife Charity Rogers, 24 March, 1789 (Fishkill Dutch Church Records).

Children of Samuel and Ann (Hustis) Warren:

1. John S. Warren[4], born 11 November, 1789; married Mary Mosher.
2. Phebe Warren[4], born 2 October, 1799; died 19 May, 1831; married Isaac Wright, son of Charles and Sarah (Mekeel) Wright. He died 4 April, 1881, aged ninety-one years.
3. Henry Warren[4], born 26 July, 1804; married (1) Elizabeth Davenport; (2) Cornelia Davenport, half-sisters, and daughters of John Davenport.
4. Caroline Warren[4], married Samuel, son of William Davenport.
5. Elijah Warren[4], married Maria, daughter of Caleb Hawks by his wife Esther Barton.
6. Susan Warren[4], born 27 February, 1815; married George Wright.
7. Thomas Warren[4].
8. Peter S. Warren[4], married Polly ——.
9. Beverly Warren[4].

Peter Warren[3], third son of Samuel[2] and Esther (Rogers) Warren, was born 17 February, 1771; died 3 March, 1818. He married Catharine, daughter of Justus Nelson by his wife Mary Haight, born 14 November, 1773; died, according to her tombstone in the church-yard of St. Philip's, Garrisons, 21 November, 1815. Their children were:

1. Justus Warren[4], born 15 November, 1794; died 1 May, 1824; married, 12 January, 1820, Amy, daughter of John Griffen by his wife Abigail Barret; born 21 December, 1798.
2. Esther Warren[4], born 10 May, 1796; married Morris Davenport. He died 19 March, 1835, aged forty-four years and six months.
3. Mary Warren[4], born 10 June, 1800; died unmarried.
4. Catharine Eliza Warren[4], born 18 February, 1802; married Isaac, son of William and Phebe (Mekeel) Hustis.
5. Jane Warren[4], born 27 January, 1804; died 25 January, 1839; married Jacob W. Crosby. He died 1 August, 1847.
6. John Peter Warren[4], born 10 September, 1806; married Matilda Ann, daughter of Gilbert and Lydia Ireland.
7. Samuel Nelson Warren[4], born 10 April, 1809; married Barbara Underhill.
8. Elisha Nelson Warren[4], born 5 April, 1811; married Hannah Cummings.

Daniel Warren[3], youngest son of Samuel[2] and Esther (Rogers) Warren, was born 1 January, 1774. He lived at Warren's Landing, near the mouth of Indian Brook. He married Susanna, daughter of Captain Israel Knapp, born at Philipstown, 1 January, 1778.

Children of Daniel and Susanna (Knapp) Warren:

1. Isaac Warren[4], drowned while a young man.
2. James Warren[4], born 1797; died 24 December, 1879; married Phebe, daughter of Samuel Washburn.
3. Elizabeth Warren[4], married Cornelius Scofield.
4. Mary Warren[4], born 1802; died 17 June, 1881; married Stephen Davenport. He died 6 April, 1876, aged seventy-six years, nine months, and nineteen days.
5. Samuel Warren[4].
6. Esther Warren[4], born 14 May, 1806; died 14 March, 1874; married Hezekiah Dyckman, of Philipstown.
7. Sarah Ann Warren[4], born April, 1808; died at Weimer, Placer County, California; married Gabriel Odell, of Philipstown; removed to Illinois in 1860, where Mr. Odell died.
8. Hannah Jane Warren[4], born 1 January, 1811; died unmarried, 13 April, 1898.
9. Nancy Warren[4], died young.
10. Susanett Warren[4], married Joseph Sherwood, of Ulster County, New York.
11. Sylvester Warren[4], died 1864.
12. Katharine Warren[4], married Samuel Emerson, of New Hampshire. She died at North Grantham, New Hampshire, 2 October, 1875, aged fifty-four years.

Hon. Cornelius Warren[4], second son of Captain John[3] and Sarah (Nelson) Warren, was born at Philipstown, 15 March, 1790; and died at Cold Spring, 28 July, 1849. He was appointed judge of the Court of Common Pleas in 1841, and represented his district in Congress in 1847-49. His will of 26 July, 1849, named the children given below. (Putnam County Wills, Liber E, folio 153.)

He married (1), 1 December, 1808, Hannah, daughter of Daniel * and Martha (Fowler) Haight, born 12 August, 1789; died 25 August, 1821. He married (2), in 1829, Hannah, daughter of Captain John Haight † by his wife Miriam Swim, born 21 November, 1793; died 17 November, 1886. At the time of marriage Hannah Haight was the widow of the Rev. Moses Reed,† of Darien, Connecticut.

Children of Hon. Cornelius Warren by his first wife:

1. Eliza Ann Warren[5], born 22 April, 1810; married Samuel Hustis.
2. Fanny Susan Warren[5], born 15 October, 1811; married Samuel Martin Kip, and had issue.

* Daniel and John Haight were brothers, the sons of Joseph Haight by his wife Hannah Wright. (See note to page 419.)

† Hannah Haight, by her first husband, the Rev. Moses Reed, had Abigail D., married —— Myrick, now living at Sherman, Chautauqua County, New York, and Miriam, who married William Dougherty of New York City.

HONORABLE CORNELIUS WARREN

Children of Daniel and Susanna [illegible] Warren:

1. Isaac Warren[7], drowned [illegible].
2. James Warren[7], born [illegible] married Phebe daughter of Samuel Washburn.
3. Elizabeth Warren[7], married [illegible].
4. Mary Warren[7], born [illegible] married [illegible] Davenport. He died [illegible] April [illegible] aged [illegible] years, [illegible] months and nineteen days.
5. Samuel Warren[7].
6. Esther Warren[7], born [illegible] married Hezekiah Dykeman [illegible].
7. Sarah [illegible] Warren[7], born [illegible] County, California [illegible] in 1866 [illegible].
8. [illegible] 11 April, 1898.
9. [illegible].
10. [illegible] County, New York.
11. [illegible].
12. [illegible] Warren[7], married [illegible] of New Hampshire. She died [illegible] aged fifty-four years.

[illegible] and Sarah (Nelson) Warren was born [illegible] Cold Spring, 28 July, [illegible]. He was appointed judge [illegible] in 1841 and represented his district in Congress [illegible] named the children given [illegible].

He married (1), 1 December, [illegible] daughter of Daniel* and Martha (Fowler) Haight, born [illegible] August [illegible]. He married (2), [illegible] Hannah[†] [illegible] wife Miriam Swin, born [illegible] November, [illegible] died [illegible] November [illegible] of marriage Hannah Haight was the widow of the Rev. [illegible] Connecticut.

Children of Hon. Cornelius Warren by his first wife:

1. Eliza Ann Warren[7], born [illegible] April, [illegible] married Samuel Hirst.
2. Fanny Susan Warren[7], born [illegible] December [illegible] married Samuel Martin Kip, and had issue.

---

* Daniel and John Haight were brothers [illegible] Joseph Haight by his wife Hannah Wright. (See note to page [illegible].)

† Hannah Haight, by her first husband the Rev. Moses Reed, had Abigail D., married —— Myrick, now living at [illegible], [illegible] County, New York, and Miriam, who married William Dougherty of New York City.

3. Sally Maria Warren[5], born 19 February, 1813; died 15 June, 1816.
4. Patty Jane Warren[5], born 6 March, 1816; died unmarried, in 1834.
5. Polly Warren[5], born 6 March, 1818; died 6 March, 1886; married Abram Wright of Poughskeepie. Had five children.
6. Sarah Jane Warren[5], born 23 December, 1819; died in 1852; married Christopher McDowell. Had seven children, four of whom are now living,—Mary, wife of John A. McDonald; Martha, wife of James McCabe, both of Bay City, Michigan; Jane, wife of ——, and Eliza, unmarried, both of Sherman, Chautauqua County, New York.

Children of Hon. Cornelius Warren by his second wife:

7. Hannah M. Warren[5], born 16 May, 1830; married, 6 September, 1853, Charles A. Fowler. Issue: Charles A. Fowler, Jr., born 15 June, 1854; died 6 April, 1876. Cornelius John Warren Fowler, born 1 March, 1856. Freddie Fowler, born 20 November, 1857; died 30 January, 1861. Everitt Fowler, born 4 November, 1861.
8. Cornelius John Warren[5], born 30 September, 1831; died 11 July, 1887; married, 1863, Mary Pindar. Issue: Margaret Fowler Warren, born 6 September, 1868. John Pindar Warren, born January, 1871. Martha Warren, born 26 November, 1836; died 3 July, 1887.
9. Martha Warren[5], born 26 November, 1836; died 3 July, 1887.

John Warren[4], third son of Captain John[3] and Sarah (Nelson) Warren, was born in Philipstown, Dutchess (now Putnam) County, 29 June, 1792; died 8 October, 1840; married Rachel, daughter of Isaac Davenport by his wife Elizabeth Hustis. She died at Earlville, Illinois. Issue:

1. Admiral Warren[5], born 22 July, 1813; died 21 October, 1813.
2. Sylvanus Benjamin Warren[5], born 28 November, 1814; died at Joplin, Missouri, 2 August, 1887; married, at Troy-Grove, Lasalle County, Illinois, Hannah Keyser Brown. She died at Butte, Montana, 23 October, 1892.
3. Isaac D. Warren[5], born 2 March, 1817; married Mary Ann Smith. He died at Millington, Illinois.
4. Sarah M. Warren[5], born 6 April, 1819; died at Brooklyn, New York, 28 November, 1874; married John Dougherty, who died at Flatbush, Long Island, in December, 1892.
5. Betsy Jane Warren[5], born 29 June, 1821; died 11 January, 1850; married William H. Jaycox.
6. Harry J. Warren[5], born 6 September, 1823; died in California, 17 April, 1885; married, in Illinois, in 1851, Elizabeth, daughter of Oliver B. Johnson by his wife Mary Skinner. No Issue.
7. Esther Warren[5], born 26 October, 1825; died 5 April, 1826.

8. Samuel M. Warren[5], born 22 October, 1828; married at Earlville, Illinois, 11 August, 1869, his cousin Mary E., daughter of William Lobdell by his wife Sarah Davenport.
9. Susan Warren[5], twin of above, died 23 June, 1894, at McLeansboro, Illinois; married, in Philipstown, William H. Townsend.
10. Frederick P. Warren[5], born 16 October, 1831, settled in Illinois in 1858. In Illinois Volunteers during the Civil War, one hundred days.
11. Charles Young Warren[5], born 23 January, 1834; married at Cedar Rapids, Iowa, 17 February, 1867, Emma Annetta Fuller. He settled in Illinois in 1858, where he enlisted for service in the Civil War in Company I, Fourth Illinois Volunteer Cavalry, and removed in 1878 to York County, Nebraska.
12. Martha E. Warren[5], born 28 February, 1837; married Milton I. Hustis, son of Isaac and Eliza (Warren) Hustis.
13. Phebe Warren[5], born 6 April, 1839; married, in Illinois, 29 September, 1870, J. Alvin Case.

Sylvanus Warren[4], Esq., youngest son of Captain John[3] and Sarah (Nelson) Warren, was born at Philipstown, now Cold Spring-on-Hudson, 15 November, 1799, and died there 19 February, 1859.

He was one of the executors of his father's will, and under date of 1 April, 1839, joined with his brothers Cornelius and Henry in executing a deed to John W. Brinkerhoff, of Fishkill, in consideration of $16,750, for lands which John Warren purchased of Thomas Searls, bounded partly by the farm of Peter Warren, Highland turnpike, the road leading to the river, and Cat Hill; also for lands conveyed to John Warren in his lifetime by Frederick Philipse and Maria his wife, by deed bearing date 23 June, 1821 (Putnam County Deeds, Liber B, folios 12-15), and by Samuel Gouverneur and Mary his wife under deed dated 1 May, 1832, in all about three hundred and fifty-four acres. (Putnam County Deeds.) Mr. Warren was a member of the New York Assembly of 1843. He was also a member of Philipstown Lodge, No. 236, of Free and Accepted Masons, and at a meeting of the Lodge held at Philipstown, Saturday evening, February 19, 1859, his death was announced by the presiding officer in feeling language, and, on motion, a committee was appointed to draft resolutions expressive of the sorrow of the Lodge. The resolutions drafted and adopted were as follows:

"Dearly Beloved Brethren:

"It is with pain that we heard of the death of our worthy Brother, Sylvanus Warren, who expired in the village this afternoon about two o'clock.

"Again and again within the past few months have we been called upon to mourn the loss of our departed brethren, but the story of sadness has come up to us from a distance, and while we have been bowed down with sorrow, yet we have felt more prepared for it; but now, indeed, has death knocked audibly at the door

Sylvanus Warren, Esqr.

of our Lodge, and we have beheld one of our most esteemed and tenderly beloved brethren torn from our very midst, and the voice which we all so much loved to hear in life has been hushed in the cold and icy embrace of death, and

> "'Sad images of the stern agony and pall
> And breathless darkness and the narrow house
> Makes us to shudder and grow sick at heart.'

"It is not consonant with the present purpose to eulogize Brother Warren; his life, whose daily scenes have been enacted in our very midst, is its own best eulogy.

"It has fallen to the lot of but few men to fill so large a sphere of home usefulness as Brother Warren. In all movements for the amelioration of suffering he was ever among the foremost. In all his dealings he was upright and just, and the timorous in business knew at all times that with him they were safe.

"His associations with our Fraternity were always marked with great gentleness and kindness, and he always loved the brethren, and it is needless to say here that these feelings were entirely reciprocated.

"O how often are we led to exclaim with the poet,—

> "'The good die first,
> And they whose hearts are dry as summer dust
> Burn to the socket.'

"Alas! our brother, may the earth that nourished thee lie lightly on thy bosom, and on the glorious morning of the Resurrection may thy body arise as incorruptible as thy soul.

"Brethren, we are spared, but, like the sands in the hour-glass, we are rapidly passing away. Let us be wise in time, that we may be the better prepared to meet the realities of an untried eternity.

"We offer, in conclusion, the following resolutions:

"WHEREAS, It has pleased Almighty God our Heavenly Father to call from among us another member of our Fraternity; and

"WHEREAS, The name of our late worthy Brother Sylvanus Warren is now added to the list of those whose departure we are called upon to mourn; therefore,

"*Resolved,* That in the death of Brother Sylvanus Warren his family have lost an affectionate and indulgent husband and father, our Fraternity a valued and much-esteemed member, our community an honorable and upright citizen, who has sustained an unblemished reputation throughout all the trying vicissitudes of life, and who leaves behind him an unimpeachable reputation and a name that will ever be remembered with respect by all who knew him; therefore,

"*Resolved,* That we condole and sympathize with the afflicted family and relatives of our deceased brother, and with heartfelt sorrow mourn with them over his death; therefore,

"*Resolved,* That, as a token of respect for our deceased brother, our Lodge-

room be draped in mourning for the space of sixty days, and the brethren wear the usual badge of mourning for thirty days.

"On motion, the foregoing Preamble and Resolutions were accepted and ordered to be engrossed on the minutes, and the Secretary transmit a copy to the family of our deceased Brother.

"G. M. MIKMAK,
"*Secretary of Philipstown* [ ], *No. 236.*"

Mr. Warren married, 15 February, 1824, Phebe, daughter of William Lickley by his wife Elizabeth Bell, born 13 August, 1804; died 15 December, 1870. (See Journal, notes 148, 150.) Children of Sylvanus and Phebe (Lickley) Warren, all born at Cold Spring:

1. William John Warren[5], born 27 November, 1824; drowned 25 June, 1828.
2. Alexander Warren[5], born 5 May, 1826; died 9 November, 1830.
3. Sarah Elizabeth Warren[5], born 18 December, 1827; died 3 January, 1829.
4. Gouverneur Kemble Warren[5], born 8 January, 1830; died 8 August, 1882; married Emily Forbes Chase. By reason of its length, the sketch of Major-General Warren will follow those of his brothers.
5. William John Warren[5], born 2 November, 1831; died 9 July, 1901; married Edwardina Simms.
6. Sarah Warren[5], born 19 March, 1834, died 16 October, 1841. This is the child whom her grandfather John Warren remembered in his will.
7. Cornelius Warren[5], born 6 March, 1836; died 7 May, 1837.
8. Eliza Warren[5], born 21 December, 1837; married, 24 November, 1863, Captain Cornelius Hook, U.S.A., who died of yellow fever at Key West, 19 June, 1864.
9. Alexander Warren[5], born 7 April, 1839; died 14 February, 1841.
10. Edgar Washburn Warren[5], born 6 August, 1841; married Cornelia Maria Barrows.
11. Emily Warren[5], born 23 September, 1843; married Washington Augustus Roebling.
12. Robert Parrot Warren[5], born 16 November, 1847; died 23 January, 1876.

WILLIAM JOHN WARREN[5], fifth child of Sylvanus Warren[4], Esq., by his wife Phebe Lickley, was born 2 November, 1831; died 9 July, 1901, and was buried in Rock Creek Cemetery, Washington, D. C. He entered the government service in December, 1854, as an assistant in the office of the Pacific Railroad Surveys. From April, 1837, to October, 1869, he was secretary of the Northwestern Boundary Commission and postmaster at Camp Simiahmos, Washington Territory. He was a clerk in the Census Office, and helped compile the ninth census. In 1871 he was appointed chief clerk of the office of the Chief of Engineers, which position he held at the time of his death,—a period of thirty years.

He married, at Washington, D. C., 29 January, 1861, Edwardina Simms.

ELIZA WARREN HOOK AND SAMUEL JOHN WARREN

[illegible] be draped in mourning [illegible] and the brethren wear the usual badge of mourning for thirty days.

"On motion, the foregoing Preamble and Resolutions were adopted and ordered to be engrossed on the minutes, and the Secretary [illegible] a copy to the family of our deceased Brother.

"[illegible] M. V[illegible],
Secretary of [illegible] No. [illegible]."

Mr. Warren married, [illegible], Phebe, daughter of William Lickley by his wife Elizabeth [illegible], [illegible] 1890. (See Journal, [illegible].) Children of Sylvanus and Phebe (Lickley) Warren, all born at Cold Spring:

1. William John Warren, [illegible].
2. Alexander Warren, [illegible].
3. Sarah Elizabeth Warren, [illegible] January, [illegible].
4. Gouverneur Kemble Warren, [illegible]; died 8 August, 1882; [illegible] the sketch of Major-General Warren [illegible].
5. William John Warren, [illegible]; died 9 July, 1901; married Edwardina Stone.
6. [illegible] Warren, [illegible] October, [illegible]. This is the child [illegible].
7. Cornelia Warren, [illegible].
8. [illegible] Warren, [illegible] November, [illegible] Captain [illegible] at Key West, [illegible] June, [illegible].
9. [illegible] Warren, born [illegible] February, [illegible].
10. Edgar [illegible] Warren, [illegible]; married Cornelia [illegible].
11. Emily Warren, born [illegible]; married Washington Augustus Roebling.
12. Robert Parrot Warren, born [illegible]; died [illegible] January, [illegible].

William John Warren, [illegible] child of Sylvanus Warren, Esq., by his wife Phebe Lickley, was born 2 November, [illegible]; died 9 July, 1901, and was buried in Rock Creek Cemetery, Washington, D. C. He entered the government service in December, 1854, as an assistant in the office of the Pacific Railroad Surveys. From April, 1857, to October, 1869, he was secretary of the Northwestern Boundary Commission and postmaster at Camp Simiahmoo, Washington Territory. He was a clerk in the Census Office, and helped compile the ninth census. In 1871 he was appointed chief clerk of the office of the Chief of Engineers, which position he held at the time of his death,—a period of thirty years.

He married, at Washington, D. C., 20 January, 1867, Edwardina Stone [illegible]

Children of William John and Edwardina (Simms) Warren:

1. Georgiana Warren[6], born 4 November, 1861; married, 12 April, 1882, Harry Douglass, M.D.
2. William Edward Warren[6], born 20 February, 1867.
3. Philip Simms Warren[6], born 2 January, 1875; married, 27 September, 1899, Maud Loretta Roach. Issue: Virginia Georgiana Warren, born 15 March, 1901.

Edgar Washburn Warren[5], tenth child of Sylvanus Warren[4], Esq., by his wife Phebe Lickley, was born 6 August, 1841. At the beginning of the Civil War he was appointed, in August, 1861, lieutenant in the Second Cavalry, serving as such until 6 October, 1862; promoted to a captaincy, 31 October, 1862; mustered out, 6 August, 1865. He was made brevet major for "gallant conduct" at the battle of Gettysburg, July, 1863; brevet lieutenant-colonel for "gallant conduct" at the battle of White Oak Road and Five Forks, 7 April, 1865; and brevet colonel for "faithful and meritorious service during the war."

He married, 18 January, 1865, Cornelia Maria, daughter of Samuel Barrows, of Cold Spring-on-Hudson.

Children of Edgar Washburn and Cornelia Maria (Barrows) Warren:

1. Lilian Warren[6], born 15 May, 1866; married, 3 December, 1895, William Alexander Wood.
2. Edgar Hayes Warren[6], born 30 July, 1871; married, 4 October, 1900, Clara Lockwood Somers.
3. Helen Barrows Warren[6], born 15 April, 1873.

Emily Warren[5], eleventh child of Sylvanus Warren[4], Esq., by his wife Phebe Lickley, was born 23 September, 1843; married, at Cold Spring-on-Hudson, 18 January, 1865, Colonel Washington Augustus Roebling, the builder of the Brooklyn Bridge.

Child of Washington Augustus and Emily (Warren) Roebling:

John Augustus Roebling[6], born at Mühlhausen Thuringen, Prussia, 21 November, 1867; married, 12 June, 1889, Margaret Shippen, daughter of Edward Shippen McIlvaine, by his wife Annie Belleville Hunt, born 31 August, 1867. Issue, born at Morris Plains, New Jersey: 1. Siegfried Roebling, born 29 December, 1890. 2. Paul Roebling, born 1 May, 1893.

Robert Parrot Warren[5], youngest child of Sylvanus Warren[4], Esq., by his wife Phebe Lickley, was born 16 November, 1847, and died at Camp Douglas, Salt Lake City, Utah, 23 January, 1876, where he is buried.

The following is extracted from a sketch of him in the *Army and Navy Journal* of 2 February, 1876: "The breaking out of the Rebellion, in 1861, found him in his

fifteenth year, but as he had always been forward as a boy, he, in the trying times that followed soon felt himself a man, and anxious to do his part. In 1861 he received instruction in his brother's (General Gouverneur Kemble Warren's) camp, at Fort Federal Hill, Baltimore, then occupied by the Fifth New York Volunteers. There he served in the ranks without being mustered in and not going on responsible duty. During the anxious period that followed the seven days' battles around Richmond, in August, 1862, he served as a private in the Seventh Regiment of New York."

On 14 October, 1863, he was appointed second lieutenant of the One Hundred and Forty-sixth New York Volunteers; first lieutenant, 20 November, 1863; and captain, 1 April, 1865; was brevet captain, 13 March, 1865, for "gallant and meritorious service" at the battle of Chapel House, Virginia, and brevet major, 1 April, 1865, for "gallant service" at the battle of Five Forks. He was mustered out 16 July, 1865, and made second lieutenant Twenty-fourth Infantry, U.S.A., 22 January, 1867; first lieutenant, 28 May, 1868; unassigned, 25 April, 1869; assigned to Fourteenth Infantry, U.S.A., 15 December, 1870.

Major-General Gouverneur Kemble Warren[5], the eldest surviving child of Sylvanus Warren[4], Esq., by his wife Phebe Lickley, was born 8 January, 1830; died 8 August, 1882, and was buried in the cemetery at Newport, Rhode Island. He married, in Baltimore, 17 June, 1863, Emily Forbes, daughter of Algernon Sydney Chase, of that city.

It would be difficult for even a loving hand to write a complete sketch of General Warren's life, hence the writer has concluded to present it to the reader as it is shown in the four publications hereinafter printed in full, which are: 1. General Order issued by the Corps of Engineers of the United States Army, announcing the Death of General Warren. 2. Sketch of General Warren, written by his classmate, General Henry Larcom Abbot, U.S.A., and published in the Proceedings of the Association of the United States Military Academy. 3. General Order of the United States Army announcing the Findings, etc., of the Court of Inquiry instituted on the Application of General Warren as to his Conduct in connection with the Battle of Five Forks. 4. General Warren's Account of the Operations of the Fifth Army Corps, in connection with the Battle of Five Forks. A few facts concerning his life, not named in these publications, are here noted. He was elected a member of the American Association for the Advancement of Science, in 1858; the American Philosophical Society, in 1867; the American Society of Civil Engineers, in 1874, and the National Academy of Sciences, in 1876. A heroic statue of him, by Paul Gerhardt, was unveiled with appropriate ceremonies on Little Round Top, Gettysburg, on August 8, 1888. Among his publications are, "Explorations in the Dacota Country" (two vols., Washington, 1855-1856); "Preliminary Report of Explorations in Nebraska and Dacota in the Years 1855-1857" (1858), and various reports to the government on military and engineering subjects.

Children of Gouverneur Kemble and Emily Forbes (Chase) Warren, born at New York City:

1. Algernon Sydney Chase Warren[6], born 26 November, 1866.
2. Emily Bräem Warren[6], born 4 April, 1875.

MAJOR EDGAR WASHBURN WARREN AND MAJOR ROBERT PARROT WARREN

The latter as a private in Duryee's Zouaves, Fifth New York Volunteers

On 14 [illegible] he [illegible] of the One Hundred and Forty-[illegible] New York [illegible] in [illegible], 1863; and captain, 1 April [illegible] for "gallant and meritorious services" [illegible] and brevet major, 1 April 1865, for "gallant [illegible]. He was mustered out in July 1865 and [illegible] U.S.A., 28 January, 1867 [illegible] assigned to Fourteenth [illegible]

[illegible] surviving child of [illegible] January, 1830; died [illegible] Rhode Island. He [illegible] daughter of Algernon Sydney [illegible]

It would be difficult for [illegible] to write a complete sketch of General Warren's life, hence [illegible] to present it to the reader as it is shown in the four publications [illegible] printed in full, which are: 1. General Order issued by the [illegible] of the United States Army announcing the Death of General Warren. 2. Sketch of General Warren, written by his classmate, General Henry [illegible] U.S.A., and published in the Proceedings of the Association of the [illegible] Military Academy. 3. General Order of the United States Army [illegible] the Findings, etc., of the Court of Inquiry [illegible] on the Application of General Warren as to his Conduct in connection with the Battle of Five Forks. 4. General Warren's Account of the Operations of the Fifth Army Corps in connection with the Battle of Five Forks. A few facts concerning his life, not named in these publications, are here noted. He was elected a member of the American Association for the Advancement of Science, in 1858; the American Philosophical Society, in 1867; the American Society of Civil Engineers, in 1874, and the National Academy of Sciences, in 1876. A heroic statue of him, by Paul Gerhardt, was unveiled with appropriate ceremonies on Little Round Top, Gettysburg, on August 8, 1888. Among his publications are, "Explorations in the Dacota Country" (two vols., Washington, 1855-1856); "Preliminary Report of Explorations in Nebraska and Dacota in the Years 1855-1857" (1858), and various reports to the government on military and engineering subjects.

General Order issued by the Corps of Engineers of the United States Army, announcing the Death of Major-General Gouverneur Kemble Warren

HEADQUARTERS CORPS OF ENGINEERS,
UNITED STATES ARMY,
Washington, D. C., August 9, 1882.

GENERAL ORDERS
No. 5.

IT has become the painful duty of the Brigadier-General Commanding to announce to the Corps of Engineers the death of a brother officer, Lieutenant-Colonel GOUVERNEUR K. WARREN, Brevet Major-General, United States Army, who died at Newport, R. I., yesterday.

General Warren was graduated from the Military Academy and promoted to the rank of Brevet Second Lieutenant in the Corps of Topographical Engineers, July 1, 1850. He served as Assistant Engineer on the topographical and hydrographical survey of the Delta of the Mississippi, 1850–52, and to the Board for the improvement of Canal around the Falls of the Ohio, 1852–53; in charge of Surveys for the improvement of Rock Island and Des Moines Rapids, Mississippi River, 1853–54; in compiling the General Map and Reports (conjointly with Captain, now General, A. A. Humphreys) of Pacific Railroad Explorations, 1854; as Chief Topographical Engineer on Sioux Expedition, 1855, being engaged in the action of Blue Water, September 3, 1855; in charge of reconnoissances in Dakota Territory, and making Map and Report of same, 1855–56, and in Nebraska Territory, 1856–57, and preparing Maps and Reports thereof, 1857–59.

He was Assistant Professor of Mathematics at the Military Academy, 1859, and Principal Assistant Professor, 1859–61.

He entered upon his distinguished service in the late civil war (1861–66) in the Department of Virginia, as Lieutenant-Colonel of the Fifth New York Volunteers, being engaged in the action at Big Bethel Church, June 10, 1861. He was engaged on the defenses of Baltimore, and constructing Fort on Federal Hill, 1861–62, being temporarily detached on expedition to Northampton and Accomac Counties, Va., 1861; in the Virginia Peninsula Campaign (Army of the Potomac), 1862, being engaged in the siege of Yorktown, April 11–May 4, 1862, and in command

of Brigade, May 24, 1862; skirmish on Pamunkey River, May 26, 1862; capture of Hanover Court-House, May 27, 1862; battle of Gaines' Mill, June 27, 1862, where he was wounded; repulse of Wise's Division at Malvern Hill (in command), June 29, 1862; battle of Malvern Hill, July 1, 1862, and skirmish at Harrison's Landing, July 2, 1862.

In the Northern Virginia Campaign, 1862, he was engaged in the battle of Manassas, August 30, 1862, and skirmish near Centreville, September 1, 1862. He was in command of Brigade (Army of the Potomac) in the Maryland Campaign, 1862, being engaged in skirmishes and battle of Antietam, September 15–17, 1862; skirmish with the enemy's rear-guard on the Potomac, September 19, 1862; and march to Falmouth, Virginia, 1862. In the Rappahannock Campaign, 1862–63, he was in command of Brigade till February 4, 1863. He then became Chief Topographical Engineer of the Army of the Potomac, and was engaged in the battle of Fredericksburg, December 13–16, 1863; making reconnoissances, 1862–63; action on Orange Pike, May 1, 1863; storming of Marye Heights, May 3, 1863, and battle of Salem, May 3–4, 1863, and as Chief Engineer of the Army of the Potomac, June 8 to August 12, 1863.

In the Pennsylvania Campaign he was engaged in charge of the re-embarkation of stores at Aquia Creek, 1863; reconnoissance and battle of Gettysburg, July 1–3, 1863, where he was wounded; and construction of bridges, and making reconnoissances while pursuing the enemy, July–August, 1863.

He was in command of Second Corps (Army of the Potomac), from August 12, 1863, to March 24, 1864.

In the operations in Central Virginia, he was engaged in movement to Culpeper and the Rapidan, September 13–16, 1863; combat at Auburn and Bristoe Station (in command), October 14, 1863; skirmish at Bull Run, October 15, 1863, and at Kelly's Ford, November 8, 1863; movement to Mine Run, with heavy skirmishing, November 26–30, 1863, and demonstration upon the enemy across Morton's Ford, February 6, 1864.

He was in command of Fifth Corps (Army of the Potomac), from March 24, 1864, to April 1, 1865.

In the Richmond Campaign he was engaged in the battle of the Wilderness, May 5–6, 1864; battles about Spottsylvania, May 8–20, 1864; battles of North Anna, May 23–25, 1864; skirmish on Tolopotomy Creek, May 29, 1864; battle of Bethesda Church, May 30, 1864; battles of Cold Harbor, June 1–4, 1864; skirmish on White Oak Swamp, June 13, 1864; assaults on Petersburg, June 17–18, 1864; siege of Petersburg, June 18, 1864–April 2, 1865; Petersburg Mine assault, July 30, 1864; actions for the occupation of the Weldon Railroad, August 18–25, 1864; combat of Peebles' Farm, September 30, 1864; action at Chapel House, October 1, 1864; skirmishes near Hatcher's Run, October 27–28, 1864; destruction of Weldon Railroad to Meherrin River, December 7–10, 1864; combat near Dabney's Mill (in command), February 6–7, 1865; actions and movement to White Oak Ridge, March 29–31, 1865; battle of Five Forks, April 1, 1865.

MAJOR-GENERAL GOUVERNEUR KEMBLE WARREN
AS A CADET AT WEST POINT

Appendix

He was in command of the defences of Petersburg and Southside Railroad, April 3–May 1, 1865; in command of the Department of the Mississippi, May 14–30, 1865, and was at New York City preparing Maps and Reports of his campaigns, June 20, 1865, to July 31, 1866.

General Warren was promoted successively from the grade of Lieutenant to that of Lieutenant-Colonel, Corps of Engineers, and Major-General, U. S. Volunteers. He received the brevets of Lieutenant-Colonel, U. S. Army, "for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of Gaines' Mill," Va., 1862; Colonel, U. S. Army, "for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of Gettysburg," Pa., 1863; Brigadier-General, U. S. Army, "for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of Bristoe Station," 1865, and Major-General, U. S. Army, "for gallant and meritorious services in the field during the Rebellion," 1865.

Since the close of the War he has been Superintending Engineer of surveys and improvements of the Upper Mississippi and its tributaries, 1866–70; of survey of the Battlefield of Gettysburg, Pa., 1868–69, and survey of the Battlefield of Manassas, 1878; of Rock Island bridge across the Mississippi, 1870; of the fortifications of New London and New Haven, Conn., 1870–74; of the improvement of certain rivers and harbors on Long Island, 1870–74; of construction of Block Island Breakwater, R. I., 1870–82.

He was a Member of Commission to examine Union Pacific Railroad and Telegraphic Lines, 1868–69, and Member of many important Boards of Officers of the Corps of Engineers organized for the consideration of the plans and the execution of the works of the Corps, among which were the Board on Improvement of the Des Moines Rapids, 1867; Board on Bridge across Niagara River, at Buffalo, N. Y., 1870–71; on Bridging the Ohio River, 1870–71, and 1878–82; on plan for docks constructed for Breakwater at Chicago Harbor, Ill., 1871; on the completion of Cincinnati and Newport Bridge over the Ohio, 1871; on the harbors of St. Louis, Mo., and Alton, Ill., and Banks of the Mississippi, 1872; on Bridging the channel between Lake Huron and Lake Erie, 1873; on Ship Canal from the Mississippi to the Gulf of Mexico, 1873–74; to examine the St. Louis Bridge across the Mississippi, 1873; on the reclamation of the Alluvial Basin of the Mississippi, 1874–75; on Mississippi Bridges between St. Paul, Minn., and St. Louis, Mo., 1876, and on the improvement of the Mississippi River, from the Falls of St. Anthony to Rock Island Rapids, 1878. He was engaged in the survey of the Battlefield of Groveton, Va., and in the preparation of campaign maps of certain operations in 1862–63 of the Army of the Potomac in Virginia.

He was appointed a Member of the Advisory Council of the Harbor Commissioners of the State of Rhode Island, 1878.

In 1870, General Warren was assigned to the charge of the surveys and improvements of various rivers and harbors in southeastern Massachusetts; and in Rhode Island and Connecticut, on which duty and in the supervision of the construction and repair of the fortifications of New Bedford, Mass., of Narragansett Bay, and of Newport, R. I., he remained until the time of his death.

In scientific investigations General Warren had few superiors; and his elaborate reports on some of the most important works which have been confided to the Corps of Engineers are among the most valuable contributions to its literature.

In the field, in the late civil war, he was a brave and energetic officer, and in the high command to which he attained by his patriotic valor and skill, he merited the admiration of the army and the applause of his country.

He was kind and considerate in all the relations of life, and his family in its affliction will have the hearty sympathy of the Corps of Engineers.

As a testimonial of respect for the deceased, the officers of the Corps will wear the usual badge of mourning for thirty days.

By command of Brig.-Gen. WRIGHT:

GEORGE H. ELLIOT,
Major of Engineers.

Sketch of Major-General Gouverneur Kemble Warren Published in the Proceedings of the Association of the United States Military Academy*

GOUVERNEUR KEMBLE WARREN.

No. 1451. Class of 1850.

Died August 8, 1882, at Newport, R. I., aged 52 years.

It would be useless to attempt within our narrow limits to review the life work of a man so distinguished in many fields of honorable ambition as was General Warren. His scientific record will find a place in the memoirs of the National Academy of Sciences, of which he was long a member. It is peculiarly for us, sons of a common alma mater, to cherish the memory of his soldierly achievements, which have reflected honor upon ourselves and upon our profession.

Gouverneur Kemble Warren was born on January 8, 1830, at the village of Cold Spring, within hearing of the morning and evening gun at West Point. He was the fourth in a family of twelve children—eight sons and four daughters. As a boy he was educated at the schools of his native place, and for one year at Kinsley's Classical and Mathematical School near West Point, where he was a student when his Cadet appointment was received. He entered the Military Academy on July 1, 1846, at the early age of sixteen, and was graduated on July 1, 1850, standing second in a class of forty-four members. He was at once assigned to the Corps of Topographical Engineers, in the grade of Brevet Second Lieutenant.

The first duty which devolves upon a young officer often exerts an enduring influence upon his professional character; and Lieutenant Warren was fortunate in the experience which he gained as assistant to Captain (now General) Humphreys upon the investigations and surveys of the Mississippi delta. The work was onerous, and peculiar circumstances threw him into more than usually intimate relations with his chief, for whom he formed a strong personal attachment which lasted through life.

Lieutenant Warren's first opportunity for original research occurred in 1854, when he was assigned to the duty of compiling a general map of the region west of the Mississippi. The country was then a wilderness intersected by a few lines of reconnoissance, and the work demanded laborious and judicious analysis. The

* This sketch was written by General Warren's classmate, General Henry Larcom Abbot, and was read at the Reunion of their Class.

resulting map and memoir, dated in 1858, exhausts all valuable material from the earliest discoveries to its date, and will remain a standard historical authority. This work was performed under the pressure of other duties and largely at night. During its progress he devoted much labor to the joint report (1854) of Captain Humphreys and himself upon Pacific Railroad explorations, and also conducted three seperate explorations in Dakota and Nebraska.

The first of these explorations was made as the Engineer officer of General Harney's staff, in his campaign against the hostile Sioux, memorable for the victory of Blue Water Creek on September 3, 1855. One little incident connected with this expedition illustrates Warren's character. He had been sent up to the Missouri to Fort Pierre on duty, while the column was forming at Fort Kearney. Time was lacking to rejoin General Harney by water before the march began. The direct overland route (300 miles) led through the heart of the enemy's country and was wholly untravelled and unknown. Against the earnest advice of his brother-officers at Fort Pierre, including the commanding officer, who regarded his destruction as certain, Warren organized a little band of seven half-breeds and prairie men, successfully made the march in two weeks, and mapped his route. This exploit, apparently so rash, was in truth the result of an intelligent study of the chances. The weather was yet too warm for the probable formation of roaming war parties, especially as it was the season for making "sweet corn." By using no tents or fires at night, and by marching under cover of darkness when near an enemy, Warren reasoned that the well armed and alert little band could run the gauntlet—and he was right. Throughout his life he never lacked sagacity to plan or courage to execute.

Lieutenant Warren's explorations of 1856 and 1857, covering many hundred miles, were made with small parties among powerful and semi-hostile tribes, for the purpose of obtaining the information necessary for subduing them and for opening the country to civilization. He was the first explorer of the now celebrated Black Hills, passing through their eastern, southern, and western outskirts. His well digested report and military map of Nebraska and Dakota have been of great value, both in the development of the country and for the scientific information that they contain.

After nine years of this varied and active services, Lieutenant Warren was ordered in 1859 to West Point, in the department of mathematics, and he remained there until the outbreak of the Civil War.

He brought to the strife an intellect fitted for high command, a courage which knew no fear and shrunk from no responsibility, a judgment ripened by responsible duties, and earnest patriotism free from fanatical bias, and an energy so indomitable that it carried his delicate frame through labors and exposures which broke down many men of stronger physique. Like most soldiers of conscious ability, he despised the vulgar arts and clap-trap which form the stock in trade of coarser natures; and his magnanimity to the vanquished equalled his stubborn persistence during the contest.

The position of Lieutenant-Colonel of the Fifth New York Volunteers was very early tendered to Lieutenant Warren; and having received a leave of absence with permission to accept a volunteer command, he was mustered into the service in that grade on May 14, 1861. The regiment, as soon as organized at Fort Schuyler, was ordered to report to General Butler at Fortress Monroe, and at once proceeded south by sea. It came under fire for the first time in the affair at Big Bethel, fought on June 10, 1861, where Lieutenant-Colonel Warren was conspicuous for coolness and good judgment. He was the very last to leave the field, having remained to rescue at the risk of his life the body of his friend, Lieutenant John T. Greble, Second Artillery—the first in our little band of regular officers to die for the cause of National unity. Warren went back with about ten men, on learning of his death, and leaving them under cover advanced alone and carried the body in his arms to an abandoned limber, which was then drawn off by the party.

On August 31, 1861, he was promoted to be Colonel of the Fifth New York. During the remainder of the year the regiment was stationed in Baltimore, where it was engaged in constructing the large earth-work on Federal Hill, and in receiving the thorough drilling which made it confessedly one of the very best regiments in the service.*

When the Army of the Potomac moved to the Peninsula in the spring of 1862, the Fifth New York accompanied it. Before Yorktown it formed part of the siege train under the command of General Barry, Chief of Artillery, Colonel Warren in addition doing much personal reconnoitering of the enemy's lines as an Engineer. The regiment was in camp near General McClellan's headquarters; and no officer who witnessed the daily dress parades of his 800 soldiers in brilliant zouave uniform and splendidly drilled, could fail to recognize the skill of the young Colonel as a disciplinarian and regimental commander.

After the advance began (on May 24), Colonel Warren was assigned to the command of the Third Brigade in Sykes' Division of the Fifth Army Corps, consisting of his own and two other Infantry Regiments, a Cavalry Regiment, and a Light Battery. With this Brigade he covered the extreme right of the army; and took part in the capture of Hanover Court House; the pursuit of Stuart's Cavalry after the brilliant raid round our rear (marching his Infantry 43 miles in 37 hours); the battle of Gaines' Mill, where he was slightly wounded, and his horse was twice shot under him; the affair of Malvern Hill on June 30, and the great battle there

* The Prince de Joinville in 1862, in writing of our volunteer army, said,—

"Sometimes an officer of the regular army, desirous of distinguishing himself, and having enough of influence in his State, raised a regiment and obtained from it an admirable result. Thus, a young Engineer Lieutenant named Warren was marvellously successful with the Fifth New York Regiment, of which he was the Colonel. The regiment served as Engineers and Artillery in the siege of Yorktown; and having again become Infantry conducted itself as the most veteran troops at the battles of the Chickahominy, where it lost half its force."

of the following day. The Brigade lost 60 or 70 men killed and 150 wounded in these operations, chiefly in the battle of Gaines' Mill, and Colonel Warren was highly commended for gallantry and good conduct.

After leaving the Peninsula, Colonel Warren's Brigade was landed at Aquia Creek and took part in the movements of the Fifth Corps to reinforce General Pope. In the desperate battle fought near Manassas, on August 30, 249 out of 490 soldiers of his own regiment were killed and wounded, and his bull-dog tenacity did much to cover the withdrawal of the remnants of the Corps.

Recommended by his superior officers, and urgently pressed by General McClellan, he was appointed on September 26, 1862, Brigadier-General of Volunteers for distinguished conduct at the battle of Gaines' Mill. He had in the meantime been engaged with his brigade in the Maryland campaign and the battle of Antietam. His command passed through Harper's Ferry on November 1, marched to Falmouth and took part in the Rappahannock campaign and the battle of Fredericksburg.

While the army lay in the winter cantonments General Warren did much individual work in reconnoitering and correcting the maps; and finally, on February 2, 1863, he was ordered as Chief Topographical Engineer to the staff of General Hooker, who had just assumed command of the Army of the Potomac. The two Corps of Engineers were consolidated by Act of Congress approved March 3, 1863; and on June 8, General Warren was appointed Chief Engineer of the Army of the Potomac, acting in that capacity until August 12. During the six months in which he thus served on the staff, his papers prove that he discharged highly responsible duties. In the Chancellorsville campaign he took a gallant part in the action of Orange Pike, the storming of Marye's Heights, and the battle of Salem.

Few better illustrations of the intensity of life at this time can be given than the circumstances attending General Warren's marriage with Miss Emily F. Chase of Baltimore, then residing with her father in that city. Hastening from the front, he arrived at 9 A.M. on June 17; was married at noon; and on the 20th was back at his post actively engaged in the movement toward Gettysburg. The life-long sympathy and love of his noble wife lightened many hours of despondency under the burden of wrongs which otherwise might have proved unendurable to a man of his proud and sensitive nature.

At Gettysburg, where he was slightly wounded, General Warren brilliantly distinguished himself as an engineer staff officer. On the second day of the battle (July 2d), after a personal examination of the right of the line near Culp's Hill, where an offensive movement on our part was in contemplation, he was drawn to the left by Longstreet's furious attack. At the moment when Hood, having outflanked Sickles' Corps, was thrusting forward his right, Warren had fortunately reached the bold and rocky spur called Little Round Top—the key to the whole Union position. It was entirely undefended, although occupied as a signal station. Appreciating the vital importance of the Confederate movement, Warren ordered the signal men, who were preparing to avoid capture by flight, to continue waving their flags and thus preserve a semblance of occupation while he hurried for troops. He

BRONZE STATUE OF MAJOR-GENERAL GOUVERNEUR KEMBLE WARREN ON ROUND TOP, GETTYSBURG

the following day. The [illegible] and [illegible] wounded in [illegible] operations, rising in the [illegible] of [illegible] and Colonel Warren was [illegible] commended for [illegible] and [illegible].

After leaving the Peninsula, Colonel Warren's brigade was [illegible] at Squid Creek and took part in the [illegible] of the [illegible] to reinforce General Pope. In the [illegible] battle [illegible] was [illegible] in [illegible] of his own regiment were killed and [illegible] and the [illegible] had much to cover the withdrawal of the [illegible] of the Corps.

Recommended by his superior [illegible] and [illegible] passed to General McClellan, he was appointed on September [illegible] Brigadier General of Volunteers for distinguished conduct at the [illegible] of [illegible]. He had [illegible] engaged with his brigade in the [illegible] and the [illegible] of [illegible]. His [illegible] passed through [illegible] to Fairmouth and took part in the Rappahannock [illegible] of Fredericksburg.

While the army [illegible] Colonel Warren did much [illegible] work in [illegible] and finally, on February [illegible] he was ordered [illegible] to the staff of General [illegible] who had [illegible] of the Potomac. The two [illegible] approved March 3, 1863, and [illegible] of the Army of the Potomac [illegible] six months in which [illegible] highly responsible [illegible] part in the [illegible] of Orange [illegible] of Salem.

[illegible] can be given when [illegible] with Miss Emily F. Chase of [illegible] Hastening from the front, he arrived [illegible] and on the 20th was back at his post [illegible] Gettysburg. The lifelong sympathy and [illegible] of despondency under the burden of [illegible] unendurable to a man of his proud and [illegible].

At Gettysburg, [illegible] General Warren brilliantly distinguished himself as an [illegible] the second day of the battle (July 2d), after a [illegible] of the line near Culp's Hill where an offensive movement [illegible] contemplation, he was drawn to the left by Longstreet's furious [illegible]. As the [illegible] when Hood, having outflanked Sickles' Corps, was [illegible] the right, Warren had fortunately reached the bold and rocky [illegible] Top—the key to the whole Union position. It was entirely [illegible] through occupied as a signal station. Appreciating the vital importance of the [illegible] movement, Warren ordered the signal men, who were preparing to [illegible] the right, to continue waving their flags and thus preserve a semblance of [illegible] while he hurried for troops. He

BRONZE STATUE OF MAJOR-GENERAL GOUVERNEUR KEMBLE WARREN ON BOUND LOT, GETTYSBURG

soon encountered the head of Sykes' column hastening to support Sickles, and assumed the responsibility of diverting Vincent's brigade to seize and occupy the hill, using General Meade's name as his staff officer. How gallantly this movement was executed in a desperate hand to hand conflict, in which Vincent and Weed, O'Rourke and Hazlitt, and hundreds of other soldiers in blue laid down their lives, is a matter of history. It was one of the many turning points of this, the supreme battle of the war, and but for Warren's military coup d'œil and prompt acceptance of responsibility, Gettysburg might now be known as the grave of the Union.*

The passage of the Potomac after the battle of Gettysburg afforded an illustration of the curious expedients upon which the success of engineer operations often depends. The pontoons had been scuttled, and, as was supposed at the time, destroyed, in the preliminary operations of the campaign. It now became necessary to patch and repair the shattered boats at once; and at General Warren's personal suggestion, this was done successfully with cracker-boxes obtained from the Subsistence Department.

On August 8 General Warren was appointed Major-General of Volunteers, to date from May 3, when he had distinguished himself with General Sedgwick's column at the storming of Marye's Heights and the battle of Salem. On August 11 he was assigned to the temporary command of the Second Corps. He had thus in two years, without influence other than the recommendations of his commanding officers, fairly fought his way from the command of a regiment to that of an army corps.

His first important service in this grade occurred in Lee's flank march upon Centreville, in October, 1863. On the night of the 13th, when the Confederate army reached Warrenton, the Second Corps, forming the rear guard of the Army of the Potomac, bivouacked at Auburn, distant only about 5 miles. Neither army commander knew accurately the position or line of march of the other, but both were manœuvring to bring on a decisive battle. The march ordered by General Meade

* Compte de Paris, in his "History of the Civil War," frequently mentions General Warren, and always in complimentary terms. He refers to Little Round Top as a "position easy to defend and impossible to recapture," and states that "Warren alone seems to have then understood" the importance of the position, and that when it was "about to fall into the hands of the enemy, . . . the young general of the engineers makes a last effort to save it," and he then proceeds to tell the story of how this effort succeeded.

In his account of the battle at Bristow Station he mentions General Warren as one "whom no incident of the battle escapes," and concludes the account in these words: "Warren has again shown the coup d'œil, the coolness, and the activity which marks him as a distinguished commander."

In connection with the earlier battle of Manassas, the Compte de Paris describes Warren as "the young chief, . . . with that war instinct for which he was always distinguished."—[Editor's note.]

for the Third, Fifth, and Second Corps on October 14 lay along the Alexandria Railroad toward Centreville, Lee's supposed objective. During the night of October 13 General Stuart, with a brigade of Cavalry, found himself entangled among the Second Corps, and just before daylight opened suddenly with artillery upon the camp fires of Caldwell's division. An infantry attack by General Ewell followed promptly from the opposite direction. Although repelled, these attacks delayed the Second Corps; so that when it reached Bristoe Station a small gap existed between its leading division (Webb's) and the rear of the Fifth Corps, next in advance. The head of General A. P. Hill's Corps struck this gap and immediately attacked. The moment was critical, but General Warren, who was on this spot, was equal to the emergency. With the utmost promptitude his two leading divisions were faced to the left and hurried forward under fire to seize the railroad embankment and cut, thus securing a strong line. A sharp attack by General Hill in line of battle was vigorously repulsed, and 450 prisoners, 2 stands of colors, and 5 pieces of artillery, were captured. Warren held this position for some hours with a force of less than 8000 men, confronting the whole of Hills' Corps (numbering about 17,000 men), gradually increased by the whole of Ewell's Corps during the afternoon. At dark he was reinforced by part of the Fifth Corps; and during the night was ordered to continue his march toward Centreville. He crossed Bull Run about 4 A.M. with his wounded and captures, having in 24 hours twice repulsed the enemy in superior force and marched over 25 miles. The total loss of the Second Corps in killed and wounded was 433 officers and enlisted men; and of the Confederates, in killed and wounded, 782 officers and enlisted men. General Humphreys, then Chief of Staff of the Army of the Potomac, writes: "The handling of the Second Corps in this operation, and the promptitude, skill and spirit with which the enemy was met were admirable, and might form an excellent model for the conduct of the rear-guard."

General Meade, in an order published to the Army, said: "The skill and promptitude of Major-General Warren and the gallantry and bearing of the officers and soldiers of the Second Corps, are entitled to high commendation."

General Warren's next conspicuous service was in the Mine Run movement of November, 1863. On the 29th, with his own Corps and a division of the Sixth, he reached a position on the extreme right of the enemy, which, after careful examination, he reported favorable for assault. General Meade ordered a combined attack, to begin by an assault by Warren's command (reinforced during the night by two divisions of the Third Corps) at 8 o'clock on the following morning. At daylight General Warren discerned that the opportunity had passed; for during the night reinforcements had arrived and had so strongly entrenched the position as in his belief to render its capture hopeless. He had the moral courage to assume the responsibility of suspending the movement; and General Meade after an immediate personal inspection confirming his judgment, the useless effusion of blood was spared. This action of a young General in temporary command of a Corps, displaying a willingness to sacrifice his own future prospects rather than squander the lives of his soldiers, illustrates the character of the man.

At the reorganization of the Army of the Potomac into three Corps for the Richmond campaign, General Warren was assigned by the President (March 24, 1864) to the permanent command of the Fifth Corps. Space is lacking to trace his personal career during the year in which he held this high command. It will find a place in every true history of the war. Suffice it to say that he played a conspicuous and honorable part in the battles of the Wilderness, Spottsylvania, North Anna, Bethesda Church, Cold Harbor, and especially in the numerous battles around Petersburg. Everything that ability and skill, and personal gallantry and devotion to the cause could do, Warren did; and he received the highest reward of a successful General—the confidence, the love and the support of his soldiers. This latter is no vague statement; but is based upon the personal knowledge of the writer at the time, confirmed by many letters from officers of distinction now on file. Indeed the wildly enthusiastic greeting of the whole Fifth Corps on its return through Petersburg, establishes its truth beyond cavil.

We come now to the battle of Five Forks. The operations which culminated in this decisive action are fully established by sworn testimony before the court of inquiry which General Warren, after nearly fifteen years of persistent effort, succeeded in obtaining from the President. Space permits a brief summary only of the more salient points; but history cannot now fail to do him ample justice.

At sunset of March 31 the Fifth Corps occupied the extreme left of the Union position; and General Sheridan's cavalry was at Dinwiddie Court House—distant about five miles to the left and rear. Both had been severely attacked during the day, and the latter was still confronted by infantry and cavalry. At 8.40 P.M. General Warren himself suggested that he be allowed to move in force against the rear of the enemy operating against General Sheridan. On his own responsibility, as early as 5 P.M., he had despatched a strong brigade with orders to attack that force; and in consequence of this movement the Confederates withdrew during the night from General Sheridan's front.

About 7 A.M. of April 1, the Fifth Corps and the Cavalry effected a junction, and under command of General Sheridan prepared for a combined attack upon the enemy—then at Five Forks, a detached position about four miles to the westward of the Confederate main intrenched line before Petersburg. The country was much wooded. The cavalry was early disposed along the enemy's front, the Fifth Corps (12,000 men) being left massed at J. Boisseau's until ordered forward about 1 P.M. About 4 P.M. it had advanced about 2½ miles, and formed near Gravelly Run Church ready to assault.

General Sheridan's purpose was to crush and turn the Confederate left flank with the Fifth Corps, at the same time assaulting their line of battle in front with his cavalry.

The Fifth Corps advanced as directed by General Sheridan, Ayres' division on the left, Crawford's on the right, and Griffin's in reserve. The indicated point of attack lay too far to the right. Ayres soon received a sharp fire on his left flank from the return which formed the extreme left of the Confederate position. He

promptly changed front, assaulted and finally handsomely carried this angle, taking many prisoners. This movement left the other divisions advancing in air with only a cavalry force to oppose them, and Warren hastened in person to change Crawford's direction to the left, having previously sent orders to Griffin to move to his left and come in on the right of Ayres. The country was rough and wooded, and the position of the enemy had been supposed by General Sheridan to extend much more to the eastward than was actually the case. Hence the primary importance of these movements, in order to bring the whole Fifth Corps into action.

In this difficult task Warren was everywhere—first with Crawford's division, establishing the new line of advance; then with Griffin, directing him upon the enemy lying along the west side of Sydnor field—whose exact position he had just discovered by drawing their fire upon himself; then to Ayres, finding him in possession of the angle with many prisoners; then back to Crawford, and conducting the advance through the woods so as continually to outflank the enemy in his attempt to form new lines to cover his natural retreat (the Ford Road) and to hold the position at the forks. Finally Crawford's division, still accompanied by Warren, and having swept everything before it, found itself on the east side of the Gilliam field, but somewhat disorganized by the fighting through difficult woods. Confronting it on the west side was a new and last line of the enemy slightly entrenched.

Here a pause occurred, and personal magnetism seemed called for to lead on the troops who for the moment had lost their organizations in the confusion. Warren having discharged the more pressing duty of directing the whole force of his Corps upon the enemy, now found time to yield to his natural impulse. He seized his headquarters flag, rode into the opening, and calling on the color-bearers to advance, led the charge. His horse fell dead under him close to the enemy's lines; an orderly by his side was killed; and his own life was probably saved by the gallant act of Colonel Richardson, Seventh Wisconsin, who sprang between him and the enemy, receiving a severe wound. This charge put an end to all resistance. Surrounded by his captures and flushed with victory, Warren sent back a staff officer to report to General Sheridan and ask for further orders.

These orders came in writing. They relieved him from the command of his Corps and ordered him to report to General Grant.

If the bullet which killed his horse had pierced the heart of the rider, Warren, like Wolfe dying upon the Heights of Abraham, would have gone down in history the hero of the battle. This order, more cruel than the bullet, doubtless caused his death after seventeen years of suffering which intimate friends who understood his sensitive organization can alone appreciate. It is pitiful that one of his last requests was to be laid in the grave without the usual military ceremonial, without soldierly emblems on his coffin, or uniform upon his body. The iron had entered his soul.

General Grant, on April 3, assigned him to the command of the defenses of Petersburg and the South Side Railroad, and on May 14 he was transferred to the important command of the Department of Mississippi; but on May 27, as soon as

HOUSE AT COLD SPRING-ON-HUDSON IN WHICH MAJOR-GENERAL GOUVERNEUR KEMBLE WARREN WAS BORN

[illegible] changed front, assaulted and finally [illegible] carried this angle, taking [illegible] prisoners. This movement left [illegible] with only [illegible] force to oppose [illegible] Crawford's division [illegible] to bring [illegible] left and come in on the right of Ayres. The country was rough and wooded, and the position of the enemy had been [illegible] by General Sheridan [illegible] extent [illegible] to the eastward than [illegible] the primary importance of these movements, in order to bring the whole Fifth Corps into action.

In this difficult [illegible] Warren [illegible] Crawford's division, establishing the new line of [illegible] Ayres [illegible] upon the enemy [illegible] along the west side of [illegible] had just discovered by drawing their [illegible] of the angle with [illegible] Crawford and [illegible] through the woods [illegible] the enemy [illegible] to form new lines [illegible] and to [illegible] at the [illegible] accompanied by Warren [illegible] on the [illegible] side of the Gilliam [illegible] woods. Confronting [illegible] slightly entrenched.

Here a [illegible] called for to lead on the troops [illegible] the confusion Warren having [illegible] the whole force of his Corps upon the enemy [illegible] natural impulse [illegible] his headquarters [illegible] on the color-bearer to advance, led the charge. [illegible] close to the enemy's lines; an orderly by his side [illegible] was probably saved by the gallant act of Colonel [illegible] who sprang between him and the [illegible] put an end to all resistance. Surrounded by [illegible] Warren sent back a staff officer to report to General Sheridan [illegible] orders.

These orders [illegible] in writing. [illegible] him from the command of the Corps and ordered him to report [illegible]

If the bullet [illegible] the heart of the rider, Warren, like Wolfe dying upon the Heights [illegible] would have gone down to history the hero of the battle. The order [illegible] the bullet, doubtless caused his death after seventeen years of suffering [illegible] intimate friends who understood his sensitive organization can [illegible] It is [illegible] that one of his last requests was to be laid in the grave [illegible] the usual military ceremonial, without soldierly emblems on his coffin or [illegible] upon his body. The iron had entered his soul.

General Grant, on April [illegible], assigned him to the command of the defenses of [illegible] and the South Side Railroad, and on May [illegible] he was transferred to the [illegible] command of the Department of Mississippi: but on May [illegible], as soon as

he felt assured that the fighting was over, he resigned his volunteer commission of Major-General, and returned to duty as Major in the Corps of Engineers. He received several brevets in the regular army for gallant and distinguished services in battle, but with such a record as his they need not be named.

Of his services in the civil branches of his profession since the war I shall here say nothing. They covered a wide range of subjects, and would give him prominence among eminent engineers in any country. The Corps order of General Wright, announcing his death, contains the following fitting tribute to these labors: "In scientific investigations General Warren had few superiors; and his elaborate reports on some of the most important works which have been confided to the Corps of Engineers are among the most valuable contributions to its literature."

The lives of few graduates more perfectly illustrate the fruits of what we are proud to call West Point culture than that of General Warren. Everything with him was subordinated to duty, and he put forth his whole strength in whatever he had to do. His tastes were cultivated and refined, and his reading in both literature and science was extensive. A man of warm affections and sympathetic nature, he was ever ready to listen to the cry of distress. Even after his long experience in war, the misery of the wounded and the severe hardships of all his soldiers in some of the winter movements south of Petersburg, so touched his heart that he wrote to his brother: "I do not feel much in my own person, but I sympathize so much with the suffering around me that it seems at times I can hardly endure it." He is now peacefully at rest beyond the reach of praise or censure; but his memory is a sacred legacy to West Point and to the Army of the Potomac. There is no nobler name upon either roll.

Henry L. Abbot.

General Order of the United States Army, announcing the Findings, etc., of the Court of Inquiry Instituted on the Application of Major-General Gouverneur Kemble Warren as to his Conduct in connection with the Battle of Five Forks

HEADQUARTERS OF THE ARMY,
ADJUTANT-GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Washington, November 23, 1882.

GENERAL ORDERS,
No. 132.

I. The court of inquiry instituted, on the application of Lieutenant-Colonel G. K. Warren, Corps of Engineers, by direction of the President, in Special Orders, No. 277, December 5, 1879, from this office (as amended by Special Orders, No. 282, December 15, 1879; No. 73, April 2, 1880; and No. 143, June 29, 1880, from this office), and of which Major-General W. S. Hancock was president until June 29, 1880, after which date Brigadier-General C. C. Auger was president, has reported the following statement of facts and opinions as to the conduct of Lieutenant-Colonel Warren, as major-general of volunteers, commanding the 5th Army Corps, at the battle of Five Forks, Virginia, April 1, 1865, and as to the operations of his command on that day and the day previous, so far as relates to his (Warren's) conduct or to the imputations and accusations against him:

FACTS AND OPINIONS.

The first imputation is found in an extract from General Grant's report, on page 1137 of the report of the honorable Secretary of War to the First Session of the Thirty-ninth Congress, as follows (see also record, page 48):

On the morning of the 31st General Warren reported favorably to getting possession of the White Oak road, as was directed to do so. To accomplish this, he moved with one division instead of his whole corps, which was attacked by the enemy in superior force and driven back on the 2d Division before it had time to form, and it, in turn, forced back upon the 3rd Division, when the enemy was checked. A division of the 2d Corps was immediately sent to his support, the enemy driven back with heavy loss, and possession of the White Oak road gained.

The facts on this point appear from the evidence to be the following:

At 7.30 P.M. on March 30, 1865, General Meade, then commanding the Army of the Potomac, telegraphed to Lieutenant-General Grant as follows:

IV.*

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE POTOMAC,

7:30 *p.m., March* 30, 1865.

Lt.-Genl. GRANT:

I send dispatch just received from Warren; line working badly. I think his suggestion the best thing we can do under existing circumstances, that is, let Humphreys relieve Griffin and let Warren move on to the White Oak road and endeavor to turn enemy's right—as I understand Warren—Ayres is now between S. and W. Dabney's, liable to be isolated he must either be supported or withdraw; by adopting the proposed plan he will be supported by the whole of the 5th Corps, and they ought to overawe any opposition the enemy can make, except from their intrenchments.

(Signed) GEO. G. MEADE, *Maj.-Gen.*

The following dispatch accompanied the above, and is the first and only intimation before the Court as to General Warren's reporting favorably to getting possession of the White Oak road:

V.

(Rec'd here at 4:42 p.m. Glasier.)

7:20. Glasier.] 4 P.M., MCH. 30.

Genl. WEBB, *Chf. Staff.*

GENERAL: Gen'l Ayres' advance now sees the White Oak road near W. Dabney's for ¾ of a mile. There is a difficult swamp between plank-road and that place. I have now a continuous intrenched line from my right across Griffin's front and along the plank-road nearly down to Gravelly Run. If Gen'l Humphreys can take charge of Griffin's front, about 500 y'ds west of plank-road, with the return down it, I can take my corps and block the White Oak road.

Resp'ly, G. K. WARREN, *M. G.*

At 8.30 P.M. of the same day Lieutenant-General Grant telegraphed to General Meade as follows:

---

*The Roman numbers attached to this and the other dispatches herein quoted are the same that these dispatches bear in the four series of dispatches beginning at page 1239, where attached to each will be found the evidence of its receipt and correctness as a copy. L. L. L.

VI.

8:35 p.m. (U. S. Military Telegraph.)

By telegraph from Grant's headquarters.

March 30, 1865.

To General Meade:

You may notify Parke and Wright that they need not assault in the morning. They should, of course, watch their fronts, and go in if the enemy strips to attack on our left, but the idea of a general attack by them is suspended. I have pretty much made up my mind on the course to pursue, and will inform you in the morning what it is. Humphreys and Warren may simply make secure their present position and await further orders.

U. S. GRANT, *Lt.-Genl.*

Since writing the above your dispatch of 7.30* rec'd. It will just suit what I intended to propose, to let Humphreys relieve Griffin's div. and let that move farther to the left. Warren should get himself strong to-night.

U. S. GRANT, *Lt.-Genl.*

At 8.45 p.m. of the same day General Meade telegraphed to General Grant as follows:

VII.

Hdqrs. A. P., 8:45 *p.m., Mar.* 30.

Lt.-Genl. Grant:

I have sent orders to Humphreys to at once relieve Warren's troops holding the Boydton plank-road. I have directed Warren to reinforce and strengthen Ayres, and to hold his whole corps ready to move at daylight, under orders that will be sent him. I have not given him orders what to do, because I infer from your dispatch you will send them to me. I have directed Parke and Wright not to attack towards morning, but to be prepared to assume a threatening attitude and actually attack if any opportunity presents itself or orders are sent to them. I am at a loss to account for the delay in transmission of my dispatch of 7.45. This delay will account for my lost dispatch.

(S'g'd) GEO. G. MEADE, *Maj.-Genl.*

Mr. Caldwell will report the receipt by Gen'l Grant of this dispatch.

G. G. MEADE.

---

* This refers to the first dispatch in this report, numbered IV. of the series of dispatches.

Later in the day General Grant, in answer to the foregoing, directed in the following dispatch that if General Warren had not reached the White Oak road, he should not move up until further orders:

VIII.

(U. S. Military Telegraph. By telegraph from Gravelly Run.)

MARCH 30, 1865.

To Maj.-Genl. MEADE:

Your orders to Warren are right. I do not expect to advance him in the morning. I suppose, however, that he was now up to the White Oak road. If he is not, I do not want him to move up without further orders.

U. S. GRANT, *Lt.-Genl.*

At 9.40 the next morning General Warren sent the following telegram:

LXXXIV.

Nunan. 9:55 a.m. 9:40 A.M., *Mch.* 31, 1865.

Genl. WEBB, *Chf. of Staff.*

I have just rec'd report from Gen'l Ayres that the enemy have their pickets still this side of the White Oak road, so their communication is continuous along it. I have sent out word to him to try and drive them off, or develop with what force the road is held by them.

Resp'ly, G. K. WARREN, *Maj.-Genl., Vols.*

From the evidence in the record, it appears that the enemy had concentrated three Brigades on the White Oak road, and as soon as General Ayres moved out, in compliance with the orders as reported in the foregoing telegram, he was attacked on his front and left flank, probably about half-past ten, and certainly before eleven o'clock in the morning, by this whole force, numbering according to the testimony, 4,500 to 5,000 men.

The position of the 5th Corps at daylight on March 31st was as follows: The 1st (Griffin's) Division was relieved about day-break from the breastworks west of the plank-road, near "Strouds," by Miles' Division of Humphreys' corps, and posted along and behind the east branch of Gravelly Run, northwest from the Boydton plank-road, its right extending up towards the left of General Humphreys' position. The 2d (Ayres') Division was in front of the Holliday house, about 600 yards south of the White Oak road. The 3rd (Crawford's) Division occupied the part of the works south and east of the Boydton plank-road nearest Gravelly Run.

At 7.35 A.M. of March 31st General Warren reported the positions about to be taken up by the several divisions of his corps as follows:

LXXVII.

Nunan. 8:6 a.m. HDQRS. 5TH A. C., 7:35 *a.m., Mch.* 31.

Genl. WEBB, *Chf. Staff.*

Gen'l Griffin's troops will be massed near Mrs. Butler's; General Ayres', near S. Dabney's; Gen'l Crawford, about half-way between. They are along a wood road running from near Mrs. Butler's to W. Dabney's, on the White Oak road. It is not practicable now for wheels, and there is a very difficult branch of Gravelly Run that runs south from the White Oak ridge, joining the main stream at the crossing of the plank-road, which will take a long time to make practicable for wagons. I have all the pioneers I can spare at work on it. I will send you a sketch.

Resp'ly, G. K. WARREN, *M.-G.*

These positions according to this telegram as shown in evidence, were located by the "photographic or one inch map," the one mainly used in the Army of the Potomac. This map and the sketches based on its use by the officers in command were insufficient and inaccurate guides for that section, and "the road he was to keep" took General Ayres to the Holliday house, as given on the Michler and skeleton maps, a mile to the eastward of the position of "S. Dabney's."

At 7 o'clock that morning General Warren had issued the following order:

LXXIV.

HEADQUARTERS 5TH ARMY CORPS, *Mch.* 30 (31), 1865, 7 *a.m.*

Bvt. Maj.-Genl. CRAWFORD.

Withdraw all your pickets south of those established by Gen'l Ayres, then move with your whole division out and mass it by a house occupied by a colored man, and then replace Gen'l Ayres' pickets from left of General Humphreys up to a point north of the negro house. Make your headq'rs at that house. Leave the pioneers of two brigades to begin to make a bridge across the stream for the passage of artillery. Major Cope will go with you and assist you in carrying out this order.

By command of Maj.-Genl. Warren:

FRED. T. LOCKE, *Bvt. Col., A. A. G.*

By this order the 3rd (Crawford's) Division was to be massed by a house "occupied by a colored man," which was the Holliday house; so that when General Crawford moved out he found himself close upon General Ayres. General Ayres "borrowed" from him one brigade as a support. The other two brigades of the 3d (Crawford's) Division were to the right and in rear of Ayres' division. The 1st (Griffin's) division was still posted, as previously described, along and behind the east branch of Gravelly Run. These were, substantially, the positions of the three divisions of the 5th Corps at the time the reconnoissance commenced.

General Warren was at his headquarters on the Quaker road, in telegraphic

communication with General Meade, until about 10 o'clock in the morning; about this hour General Ayres began his reconnoissance. After his advance had proceeded about three hundred yards the enemy "rose up along the White Oak road" and advanced to the attack, and with the result as reported in the following dispatch.

LXXXVI.

1 P.M., MCH. 31, 1865.

Genl. WEBB, *Chf. of Staff.*

GEN'L: Gen'l Ayres made an advance with a small force at 10 A.M., which the enemy drove back and followed up in heavy force, compelling both Ayres and Crawford to fall back on Griffin, and, of course, in much confusion. Griffin's troops held the enemy at the run west of the plank-road. Gen'l Miles' division afterwards attacked the enemy and was forced back on my right. My skirmish line in front of Griffin, most of it, has advanced on the left. I am going to send forward a brigade from my left, supported by all I can get of Crawford and Ayres, and attack swinging on our right. Arrangements are being made for this, and it will take place about 1.45 P.M. if the enemy does not attack sooner.

Resp't'y, G. K. WARREN, *Maj.-Genl.*

OPINION.

There seems to be no evidence that General Warren on the morning of March 31st, or any other time, reported favorably to getting possession of the White Oak road, except in his dispatch (V.) of 4 P.M. March 30th, already referred to, and the movement suggested in that was, practically, set aside by General Grant's dispatch (VIII.) of March 30th, heretofore quoted. General Warren's report in his dispatch (LXXXIV.) of 9.40 A.M. March 31st, quoted above, that he had given orders to drive the enemy's pickets off the White Oak road or develop what force of the enemy held it, could not be fairly construed as being able to take possession of it.

With regard to that portion of the imputation contained in the statement that General Warren was directed to take possession of the White Oak road, the following dispatch from General Meade is the only one that can bear that construction:

LXXXV.

U. S. M. T.

Nunan. HDQRS. ARMIES U. S., 10:30 *a.m., Mar.* 31, 1865.

To Maj.-Genl. G. K. WARREN.

Your dispatch giving Ayres' position is received. Gen'l Meade directs that should you determine by your reconnoissance that you can get possession of and hold the White Oak Road, you are to do so, notwithstanding the orders to suspend operations to-day.

ALEX. S. WEBB, *Bvt. M.-G., C. of S.*

And the evidence before the court shows that this order was not received by General Warren till after the fighting that resulted from the attempted reconnoissance had begun.

It is in evidence by Ayres' and Crawford's testimony that General Warren had in his advance two divisions, though the testimony does not clearly show how long before the attack of the enemy upon Ayres the division of Crawford reached him.

Griffin's division was held in reserve along the branch of Gravelly Run nearest to and northwest from Boydton plank-road, and it may have been so held to carry out the intentions of the following dispatch from General Meade's headquarters:

LXXIX.

(U. S. M. T.)

Nunan. 8:32 a.m. Hdqrs. A. of P., 8:25, *Mar.* 31, 1865.

To Maj.-Gen. Warren.

There is firing along Humphreys' front. The maj.-gen. com'd'g desires you to be ready to send your reserve, if it should be called for, to support Humphreys. There will be no movement of troops to-day.

(S'd) A. S. WEBB, *B. M.-G.*

Rec'd 8:40 a.m. G. K. W.

The court is further of the opinion that, considering the 5th Corps constituted the extreme left wing of the armies operating against Richmond, and that the corps was in a delicate position, and liable to be attacked at any moment, of which liability General Warren had been repeatedly warned, he should have been with his advanced divisions, guiding and directing them, and that he should have started earlier to the front than he did, and not have waited at the telegraph office to keep in communication with General Meade's headquarters, unless he had direct orders that morning so to do, which, however, does not appear in the evidence.

The second imputation is found in the following extract from General Sheridan's report of May 16, 1865 (see record, pages 21 and 48), as follows:

* * * had General Warren moved according to the expectations of the Lieutenant-General, there would appear to have been but little chance for the escape of the enemy's infantry in front of Dinwiddie Court House.

Report.

The position of the 5th Corps on the afternoon and night of March 31st is indicated by the following telegram:

LXXXVIII.

[March 31, 1865] 3:40 *p.m.*

Genl. Webb, *Chf. of Staff.*

Gen'l: We have driven the enemy, I think, into his works. The prisoners report Gen'l Lee here to-day, and that their breastworks are full of men. We have prisoners from a portion of Pickett's and Johnson div'ns. The enemy fire artillery up the White Oak road from their works nearly a mile to our right of where we struck the road; at this point their right retires to the rear. I have just seen Gen'l Miles, who is close up, he says, to their works, which have heavy abattis in their front.

Resp'y, G. K. WARREN, *M.-G.*

The exposed situation of the 5th Corps, which occupied the extreme left of the lines about Petersburg, was, on the afternoon and evening of the 31st of March, an object of grave anxiety to Lieutenant-General Grant, as appears in his dispatch to General Meade, as follows:

XXIV.

Dabney's Mills, *March* 31, 1865.

Major-General Meade.

The operators at my headquarters have gone to the wrong place or are still back. If at your headquarters will you please have them sent here to-night? I think Warren should be instructed to send well down the White Oak road, and also southwest from his left, to watch and see if there is any enemy in either direction. I would much rather have Warren back on the plank-road than to be attacked front and rear where he is. He should intrench front and rear of his left at least, and be ready to make a good fight of it if he is attacked in the morning. We will make no offensive move ourselves to-morrow. If rations were not got up to-day they should be in the morning.

(Signed) U. S. GRANT, *Lieut.-General.*

(Signed) Geo. K. Leet, *A. A.-Genl.*

The following gives directions to General Warren to secure his positions:

LXXXIX.

(Capt. Winslow.) Printed: (Headquarters Army of the Potomac,)

Mch. 31, 4:30 *p.m.*, 1865.

Maj.-Gen. G. K. Warren, *Comd'g 5th Corps.*

Secure your position; protect as well as possible your left flank. Word has been sent to Sheridan, and it is believed that Sheridan is pushing up. Humphreys

will be ordered to push up and to connect with your right. You might, if you think it worth while, push a small force down the White Oak road and try to communicate with Sheridan, but they must take care not fire into his advance.

By order of Gen'l Meade:

ALEX. S. WEBB, *B. M.-G., C. o. S.*

The tidings received later of the enemy's successful advance against Major-General Sheridan, by which the latter had been pushed back to Dinwiddie Court House, must have deepened the impression, already entertained, of Warren's exposed position, as manifested in the following dispatch:

XCIV.

U. S. M. T.

8 p.m. Nunan. Hdqrs. A. of P., *March* 31, 1865, 7:30.

To Maj.-Gen. Warren.

Dispatch from Gen'l Sheridan says he was forced back to Dinwiddie C. H. by strong force of cavalry supported by infantry. This leaves your rear and that of the 2d Corps on the Boydton plank-road open, and will require great vigilance on your part. If you have sent the brigade down the Boydton plank it should not go farther than Gravelly Run, as I don't think it will render any service but to protect your rear.

(S'd) GEO. G. MEADE, *Maj.-Genl.*

The brigade mentioned in the preceding dispatch was a force of three regiments under Colonel Pearson, which had previously been ordered by General Warren, by way of the plank-road, to the succor of General Sheridan at the Dinwiddie Court House, in compliance with former instructions from General Meade.

General Warren had previously, of his motion and after noticing that the firing in the direction of Sheridan was receding towards Dinwiddie Court House, sent Bartlett's brigade of Griffin's division on the Crump road to the rear of the enemy, who were menacing Sheridan at Dinwiddie, with directions to attack.

Warren was afterwards notified to be ready to withdraw to the Boydton plank-road, as follows:

XCVI.

(Confidential.) Rec'd 8:40 p.m.

Nunan. 8:35 p.m. U. S. M. T., Hdqrs. A. of P., 8:30 *p.m.*, *March* 31, 1865.

To Maj.-Gen. Warren.

The probability is that we will have to contract our line to-night. You will be required to hold, if possible, the Boydton plank-road and to Gravelly Run. Humphreys and Ord along the run; be prepared to do this on short notice.

ALEX. S. WEBB, *Bvt. M.-Genl.*

Warren, on the receipt of the above, suggested, in case the left of the line was not threatened south of Gravelly Run and east of the plank-road, that he should be permitted to "move down and attack the enemy at Dinwiddie on one side and Sheridan on the other;" and he sent the following dispatch in which he did not particularize the route or the time, and obviously intended to move with the whole corps:

XCVII.

8:40 P.M., *Mch.* 31, 1865.

Genl. WEBB, *Chf. Staff.*

The line along the plank-road is very strong. One division, with my artillery, I think can hold it. If we are not threatened south of Gravelly Run, east of the plank-road, Gen'l Humphreys and my batteries, I think, could hold this securely and let me move down and attack the enemy at Dinwiddie on one side and Sheridan on the other. From Bartlett's position they will have to make a considerable détour to reinforce their troops at that point from the north. Unless Sheridan has been too badly handled I think we have a chance for an open field fight that should be made use of.

Resp'ly, G. K. WARREN, *M.-G.*

He was ordered to draw back to the Boydton plank-road, and to send Griffin's division by that road to Dinwiddie to report to General Sheridan, and haste was enjoined in sending the division, as follows:

XCVIII.

Rec'd 9:17 p.m. (L.)—Nunan. 9:15 p.m.

U. S. M. T., HDQRS. A. OF P., 9 *p.m., Mar.* 31, 1865.

To Maj.-Gen. WARREN.

You will, by the direction of maj.-gen'l comd'g, draw back at once to your position within the Boydton plank-road and send a division down to Dinwiddie C. H. to report to Gen'l Sheridan. This division will go down the Boydton plank-road. Send Griffin's division. Gen'l Humphreys will hold to Mrs. Butler's.

(S'd) A. S. WEBB, *Bvt. M.-G., C. o. S.*

CI.

U. S. M. T. Nunan. 9:45.

HDQRS. A. OF POTOMAC, *Mch.* 31, '65, 9:20 *p.m.*

To Maj.-Gen. WARREN.

The division to be sent to Sheridan will start at once. You are to be held free to act within the Boydton plank-road. Gen'l Humphreys (sic) will hold to the road and the return.

(S'd) ALEX. S. WEBB, *B. M.-G., C. of S.*

And the following to General Meade:

XXXVI.

(Telegram.)

DABNEY'S, 10:15 *p.m., March* 31, 1865.

Maj.-Gen. MEADE.

Let Warren move in the way you propose, and urge him not to stop for anything. Let Griffin go in as he was first directed.

U. S. GRANT, *Lt.-Genl.*

General Sheridan was notified, by the dispatch as seen below, that Bartlett's brigade was at Crump's house (he was really at G. Boisseau's, near by, and had probably received his recall to his division on the White Oak road); that Griffin's division had been ordered down the Boydton plank-road to join him; and that Warren would attack at daylight with two divisions by the Crump road.

CLXXVIII.

By staff officer.

Printed (HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE POTOMAC), *April 1st,* 6 *p.m.,* 1865.

(The correct date is between 10:15 and 10:45 p.m., March 31st, 1865.)

Major-Gen'l SHERIDAN:

Gen'l Meade has directed all the spare ambulances he can get hold of to go down to Dinwiddie. Bartlett's brigade is at Crump's house, on Gravelly Run. Griffin, with three brigades, is ordered down Boydton plank to attack in rear of force menacing you. Gen'l Grant is requested to authorize the sending of Warren's two other divisions down the dirt road, past Crump's, to hold and cover that road and to attack at daylight.

ALEX. S. WEBB, *B. M.-G., C. o. S.*

[On the back of this dispatch is written the following]:

R.

APRIL 1, 1865.

P. S.—Griffin will join you by the plank-road and Warren will attack with two divisions.

A true copy of the original dispatch, now in the War Records Office, Washington City, except the date in brackets, which has been attested as the correct date by General Webb himself, and inserted by the Recorder. The body of the dispatch and the postscript are written in pencil, but the date of the dispatch and the date of the

MAJOR-GENERAL GOUVERNEUR KEMBLE WARREN IN THE UNIFORM
OF A BRIGADIER-GENERAL

postscript are written in ink, and in different handwriting from the rest of the dispatch. With reference to the hour of its receipt, see testimony, on pages 75, 76, and 77 of this record.

LOOMIS L. LANGDON,
Bvt. Lt.-Colonel, U. S. A., Recorder.

The above dispatch should be dated between 10:15 p.m., March 31st, and 10:45 p.m., on March 31st, 1865.

ALEX. S. WEBB, *Bvt. Maj.-Genl., U. S. A.*

New York City, *Feb'y* 24, 1881.

General Meade sent a dispatch at 10:15 p.m., received by Warren at 10:50, directing him (General Warren) for the first time to move two divisions by the road Bartlett was on and to strike the enemy in rear; explaining that, should the enemy turn on him, his line of retreat would be by J. M. Brooke's and R. Boisseau's to the plank-road. General Meade urged him to be very prompt in this movement, in order to get to the forks of the road at J. M. Brooke's before the enemy, so as to open to R. Boisseau's.

CIV.

Rec'd 10:50 p.m. L. Nunan. 10:48.

U. S. M. T., Hdqrs. A. of P., 10:15 *p.m.*, *March* 31, 1865.

To Maj.-Gen. Warren.

Send Griffin promptly, by the Boydton P. R., but move the balance of your command by the road Bartlett is on and strike the enemy in the rear, who is between him and Dinwiddie. Gen'l Sheridan reported his last position as north of Dinwiddie Court House, near Dr. Smith's, the enemy holding the cross-roads at that point. Should the enemy turn on you, your line of retreat will be by J. M. Brooks' and R. Boisseau's, on Boydton plank-road. See one-inch maps. You must be very prompt in this movement and get the forks of the road at J. M. Brooks' before the enemy, so as to open to R. Boisseau's. The enemy will probably retire toward the Five Forks, that being the direction of their main attack this day. Don't encumber yourself with anything that will impede your progress or prevent your moving in any direction across the country. Let me know when Griffin starts and when you start.

GEO. G. MEADE, *Maj.-Genl.*

Acknowledge receipt.

Regarding the foregoing, as General Warren had already been informed by a staff officer, Colonel Cope, that Bartlett, at G. Boisseau's, had the enemy along his front along the south bank of the branch of Gravelly Run, near Crump's, it was

impossible by any promptitude of movement to obey his instructions, as the enemy already occupied the objective point named by General Meade.

By dispatch XCVIII. (before quoted), received by General Warren at 9:17 p.m., he was first directed to send Griffin's division to join Sheridan, by the Boydton plank-road, as one of the brigades (Bartlett's) of this division was already at G. Boisseau's, by reason of the delay in getting Bartlett back. Ayres' and Crawford's divisions were ordered to move back, first to the plank-road, and Griffin to follow so soon as Bartlett rejoined him, and proceed to Dinwiddie.

C.

(General Orders, No. —.)

HEADQUARTERS 5TH ARMY CORPS,

March 31, 1865, 9:35 *p.m.*

I. General Ayres will immediately withdraw his division back to where it was massed yesterday, near the Boydton plank-road.

II. General Crawford will follow Gen'l Ayres and mass his troops behind the entrenchments near Mrs. Butler's.

III. Gen'l Griffin will immediately withdraw Gen'l Bartlett to his present position, then move back to the plank-road and down it to Dinwiddie Court House, and report to Gen'l Sheridan.

IV. Capt. Horill, with the escort, will remain where Gen'l Griffin's headquarters now are till day-break and then come back to the plank-road, bringing in all stragglers.

V. Division commanders, in executing this movement, which is ordered by Gen'l Meade, to see that none of their pickets or any portion of their troops are left behind.

VI. Gen'l Ayres and Gen'l Crawford will have their troops under arms at day-break, and the chief of artillery will have all the batteries in readiness to move.

By command of Maj.-Gen. Warren:

(S'd) FRED. T. LOCKE, *Bvt. Col., A. A. G.*

Shortly afterwards, from an examination ordered for the purpose, it was reported by a staff officer that the bridge on the plank-road over Gravelly Run was much broken, and the stream was not fordable for infantry.

Finally, in consequence of the confusion it was supposed would be created by changing the order of the divisions, it was determined by Warren to send Ayres, instead of Griffin, to Dinwiddie.

CV.

HEADQUARTERS 5TH ARMY CORPS, *Mch.* 31, 1865, 10:55 *p.m.*

General MEADE.

I issued my orders on Gen'l Webb's first dispatch to fall back, which made the divisions retire in the order of Ayres, Crawford, and Griffin, which was the order

they could most rapidly move. I cannot change them to-night without producing confusion that will render all my operations nugatory. I will now send Gen. Ayres to Gen. Sheridan, and take Gen'l Griffin and Gen'l Crawford to move against the enemy, as this last dispatch directs I should.* I cannot accomplish the apparent objects of the orders I have received.

Resp'ly, G. K. WARREN, *Maj.-Genl. Comdg.*

(2:12 a.m. Nunan. Line down.)

It was reported about 2 a.m., April 1st, that the bridge over Gravelly Run was finished and that Ayres was crossing it.

A dispatch from General Meade of 11:45 p.m., March 31st, received by Warren at 1 a.m. of April 1st, the late reception of which was accounted for by a derangement of the telegraphic line, stated that Sheridan could not maintain himself at Dinwiddie without re-enforcements, and suggested, to avoid the delay caused by the necessity of repairing the bridge, that the re-enforcements should be sent by the Quaker road.

CXI.

Rec'd 1 a.m., April 1. G. K. W. HDQRS. A. P., 11:45 *p.m., Mar.* 31.

Maj.-Gen. WARREN.

A dispatch, partially transmitted, is received, indicating the bridge over Gravelly Run is destroyed, and time will be required to rebuild it. If this is the case, would not time be gained by sending the troops by the Quaker road? Time is of the utmost importance. Sheridan cannot maintain himself at Dinwiddie without re-enforcements, and yours are the only ones that can be sent. Use every exertion to get the troops to him as soon as possible. If necessary send troops by both roads and give up the rear attack.

GEO. G. MEADE, *Maj.-Genl.*

If Sheridan is not re-enforced and compelled to fall back, he will retire by the Vaughn (Vaughan) road. G. G. M.

---

*A true copy of the manifold original in General Warren's file. The word "Otherwise" has been, apparently, prefixed, in pencil, to the words "I cannot accomplish," etc., after the dispatch was written and it does not appear in the copy as found in the file from the Adjutant General's Office; and in the latter there is no punctuation in the last sentence between the words "I will now send Gen'l Ayres" and the close of the dispatch. A copy of this dispatch is found in General Webb's file of copies of dispatches rec'd and sent from Gen'l Meade's headquarters.

LOOMIS L. LANGDON, *Bvt. Lt.-Col., U. S. A., Recorder.*

A true copy of the original dispatch, written by Gen'l Meade, and retained in General Warren's file.

In the corresponding copies, as found in the file from the Adjutant General's Office, and in Gen'l Webb's file of dispatches at Gen'l Meade's headquarters, and in that from the office for the publication of the Rebellion Records, the words "in time" occur immediately after the words "if Sheridan is not re-enforced," and in the file from the first office, what appears in a postscript in the original is in the main body of the dispatch.

LOOMIS L. LANGDON, *Bvt. Lt.-Col., U. S. A.*

Warren replies to the last suggestion by the following dispatch:

CXII.

HDQRS. 5TH *A. C.*, 1:20 *a.m., Apr.* 1.

Genl. MEADE.

I think we will have an infantry bridge over Gravelly Run sooner than I could send troops around by the Quaker road. But if I find any failure, I will send that way. I have sent Benyard* 2 hours ago with what he thought necessary to make it practicable in one hour, and I trust to that. I am sending to Gen'l Sheridan my most available force.

Resp'ly, G. K. WARREN, *Maj.-Genl.*

After sending Ayres to report to Sheridan, Warren waited until some time between 5 and 6 a.m. before moving the other two divisions by the Crump road to make the rear attack.

Warren finally received the following from General Sheridan:

CXIV.

Rec'd 4:50 a.m., April 1st. G. K. W.

(Printed:) HEADQUARTERS MIDDLE MILITARY DIVISION,
Dinwiddie C. H.,† April 1, 1865.

Maj.-Genl. WARREN, *Comdg. 5th A. C.*

I am holding in front of Dinwiddie C. H., on the road leading to Five Forks, for three-quarters of a mile, with General Custer's division. The enemy are in his immediate front, lying so as to cover the road just this side of A. Adams' house, which leads out across Chamberlain's bed or run. I understand you have a division

* Benyaurd.

† 3 a.m., according to testimony on pages 53, 54, and 56 of the printed record.

at J.* Boisseau's; if so, you are in the rear of the enemy's line, and almost on his flank. I will hold on here. Possibly they may attack Custer at daylight; if so, have this division attack instantly and in full force. Attack at daylight anyway, and I will make an effort to get the road this side of Adams' house, and if I do you can capture the whole of them. Any force moving down the road I am holding, or on the White Oak road, will be in the enemy's rear, and in all probability get any force that may escape you by a flank attack. Do not fear my leaving here; if the enemy remain I shall fight at daylight.

P. H. SHERIDAN, *Maj.-Genl.*

And about daybreak Warren left his headquarters, at the Wilson house, near the plank-road, for the White Oak road, where he put in motion Griffin's and Crawford's divisions across the country to the line of the Crump road, the head of the column starting between 5 and 6 o'clock. Griffin went first, in column of route, and the rear brigade of Crawford in line of battle, to resist any adverse movement of the enemy intrenched along the Clairborne road.

The distance from the White Oak road, where the 5th Corps was posted on the evening and night of the 31st of March, to Dinwiddie Court House was about six and one-half miles, and although General Ayres did not reach that place but was turned off, his division marched an equivalent distance.

The distance from the position of Griffin and Crawford, on the White Oak road, to J. M. Brooke's, the point on the direct road from Dinwiddie Court House to Five Forks that General Warren was ordered, during the night of the 31st of March, at the hour of the receipt of General Meade's order of 10.15 P.M., to attain with two divisions, was about four and one-half miles.

It appears from the evidence that there had been heavy rains on two or three days prior to the night of March 31st and April 1st, and the roads were very muddy and the streams were full. The condition of the roads is shown by the following telegrams:

XIV.

[Telegram.]

GRAVELLY RUN, *March* 31, 1865, 7:40 *a.m.*

Maj.-Genl. MEADE, *Comdg. A. P.*

Owing to the heavy rain this morning the troops will remain substantially as they now are, but the 5th Corps should to-day draw three days' more rations.

U. S. GRANT, *Lt.-Genl.*

* Lieutenant-General Sheridan testified that he was in error in saying "J. Boisseau's house;" that he "should have said Dr. G. Boisseau's;" and that "at the time he wrote" this dispatch his "impression was there was a division of the 5th Corps at Dr. G. Boisseau's." See sworn statement, on page 53, and answer to question by court, page 56, of this record. L. L. L., *Recorder.*

XVIII.

(10:28 a.m. Mixer.) HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE POTOMAC,
10:23 *a.m.*, *March* 31, 1865.

Maj.-Gen. WEBB, *at Genl. Grant's Hdqrs.*

Gen'l Grant's dispatch to Gen'l Meade as to sparing no exertion in the execution of orders to get rations forward to Warren is received. The chief quartermaster has given such instructions, and to take the rations on pack mules if the train can't be got up.

(Signed) GEO. D. RUGGLES, *A. A.-G.*

CXCII.

(Cipher.)

DABNEY'S MILLS, *April* 1, 1865, 10:30 *a.m.*

LINCOLN, A., *President, City Point.*

In my dispatch this morning I made a mistake in saying Ord lost nothing in the attack made on him this a.m. His casualties were about 30 killed and wounded. He reported no casualties in Turner's div., which led me into the error. The quicksands of this section exceed anything I have ever seen. Roads have to be corduroid (sic.) in front of teams and artillery as they advance. We were 56 hours moving 600 teams 5 miles, with 1,200 men to help them. Through the woods where it is perfectly dry for infantry, horses will go through so deep as to scarcely be able to extricate themselves. I have nothing special to report at this time.

(S'g'd) U. S. GRANT, *Lieut.-General.*

Official:

GEO. K. LEET, *A. A.-G.*

General Ayres' column reached J. M. Brooke's after some delay, caused by having passed the Brooke's road about a mile a little after day-break. He was turned back and off the plank-road and directed to that point by a staff officer of General Sheridan. The head of the column under the command of General Warren reached J. Boisseau's about 7 a.m. of the 1st of April. The enemy began to withdraw their infantry from Dinwiddie in the direction of Five Forks about 2 a.m., April 1st.

Warren in dispatch XCV., of March 31st, 8:20 p.m. (see the series of dispatches in record), asked, "Does Sheridan still hold Dinwiddie?" to which no reply was made, so far as the dispatches and the evidence in the record show. Also, in dispatch CXI., received by Warren at 1. a.m., April 1st, General Meade said: "Sheridan cannot maintain himself at Dinwiddie without re-enforcements, and yours are the only ones that can be sent."

General Warren claims to have delayed action, in moving the two divisions to

make the flank and rear attack by the Crump road, until he would hear either that Sheridan still held Dinwiddie or that Ayres had joined him.

It was not until 4.50 a.m., April 1st, that he received Sheridan's dispatch, CXIV., above quoted, stating in its closing paragraph, "Do not fear my leaving here; if the enemy remain I shall fight at daylight."

OPINION.

It is supposed that "the expectations of the Lieutenant-General" referred to in the imputation are those expressed in his dispatch to General Sheridan of 10.45 p.m. of March 31, 1865, as follows:

CLXXIX.

DABNEY'S MILLS, *March* 31, 1865, 10:45 *p.m.*

Maj.-Gen. SHERIDAN.

The 5th Corps has been ordered to your support. Two divisions will go by J. Boisseau's and one down the Boydton road. In addition to this I have sent McKenzie's * cavalry which will reach you by the Vaughn (Vaughan) road. All these forces, except the cavalry, should reach you by 12 to-night. You will assume command of the whole force sent to operate with you and use it to the best of your ability to destroy the force which your command has fought so gallantly to-day.

U. S. GRANT, *Lieutenant-General.*

In which he says, "All these forces, except the cavalry, should reach you by 12 to-night." If this supposition be correct, the court is of the opinion, considering the condition of the roads and surrounding country over part of which the troops had to march, the darkness of the night, the distance to be travelled, and the hour at which the order for the march reached General Warren, 10.50 P.M., that it was not practicable for the 5th Corps to have reached General Sheridan at 12 o'clock on the night of March 31st.

Notwithstanding that dispositions suitable for the contingency of Sheridan's falling back from Dinwiddie might well have occupied and perplexed General Warren's mind during the night, the court is of the opinion that he should have moved the two divisions by the Crump road in obedience to the orders and expectations of his commander, upon whom alone rested the responsibility of the consequences.

It appears from the dispatches and General Warren's testimony that neither Generals Meade, Sheridan, nor Warren expressed an intention of having this column attack before daylight.

The court is further of the opinion that General Warren should have started with two divisions, as directed by General Meade's dispatch (CIV., heretofore

* MacKenzie's.

quoted), as early after its receipt, at 10.50 p.m., as he could be assured of the prospect of Ayres' departure down the Boydton plank-road, and should have advanced on the Crump road as far as directed in that dispatch, or as far as might be practicable or necessary to fulfil General Meade's intention; whereas the evidence shows that he did not start until, between 5 and 6 o'clock on the morning of the 1st of April, and did not reach J. Boisseau's with the head of the column till about 7 o'clock in the morning.

The dispatches show that Generals Meade and Warren anticipated a withdrawal, during the night, of the enemy's forces fronting General Sheridan, which was rendered highly probable from the known position in their rear of a portion of the 5th Corps (Bartlett's brigade) at G. Boisseau's; and the event justified the anticipation.

The third imputation is found in an extract from General Sheridan's report of May 16, 1865 (see record, pages 21 and 48), as follows:

* * * * General Warren did not exert himself to get up his corps as rapidly as he might have done, and his manner gave me the impression that he wished the sun to go down before dispositions for the attack could be completed.

On the afternoon of April 1st, the 5th Corps was massed as follows: Crawford's and Griffin's divisions at the forks of the Crump road and the main road from Dinwiddie Court House to Five Forks, and Ayres' division on the Brooke's road, about one-quarter of a mile east from the forks of that road and the road to Five Forks. The distance from the position of Griffin and Crawford to the place of formation of the 5th Corps, near Gravelly Run church, was about two and one-quarter miles, and the length of the corps when spread out in column of route would be about two and three-quarters miles. The last file of the column required as much time to reach the place of formation as it would have taken to march about five miles.

General Warren received his orders near Gravelly Run church to move up his corps at 1 p.m., and it took some time to communicate those orders to the division and for the movement to begin.

The route to the place of formation was along a narrow road, very muddy and slippery, somewhat encumbered with wagons and led horses of the cavalry corps, and the men were fatigued. The testimony of brigade and division commanders is to the effect that the corps, in line of march, was well closed up, and that no unnecessary delay was incurred. The corps reached its destination and was formed ready to advance against the enemy about 4 p.m.

It is in evidence that General Warren remained near Gravelly Run church directing the formation, explaining the mode of attack to the division and brigade commanders, with sketches prepared for the purpose.

General Warren also repeatedly sent out staff officers to the division commanders, in order to expedite the march.

OPINION.

The court is of the opinion that there was no unnecessary delay in this march of the 5th Corps, and that General Warren took the usual methods of a corps commander to prevent delay.

The question regarding General Warren's manner appears to be too intangible and the evidence on it too contradictory for the court to decide separate from the context that he appeared to wish "the sun to go down before dispositions for the attack would be completed," but his actions, as shown by the evidence, do not appear to have corresponded with such wish, if ever he entertained it.

The fourth imputation is found in an extract from General Sheridan's report of May 16, 1865 (see record, pages 22 and 48), as follows:

"During this attack I again became dissatisfied with General Warren. During the engagement portions of his line gave way when not exposed to a heavy fire, and simply from want of confidence on the part of the troops, which General Warren did not exert himself to inspire."

When the 5th Corps moved up to the attack General Sheridan said to General Ayres, "I will ride with you." General Warren was on the left of Crawford's division, between Crawford and Ayres. When General Ayres' command struck the White Oak road it received a fire in flank from the enemy's "return" nearly at right angles to the road. He changed front immediately at right angles and faced the "return," his right receiving a fire from Munford's Confederate division of dismounted cavalry, distributed along the edge of the woods to the north of White Oak road. There was some confusion, which was immediately checked by the exertions of General Sheridan, General Ayres and other officers.

The evidence shows that General Warren was observant of Ayres, because he sent orders to Winthrop's reserve brigade to form on the left of Ayres' new line. This necessary change of front of Ayres increased the interval between him and Crawford, on his right. The latter was marching without change of direction until, as he expressed it, he would clear the right of Ayres, when he was also to change front to the left.

At this moment Warren, who saw that Crawford, with Griffin following, was disappearing in the woods to the north of the White Oak road, sent a staff officer to Griffin to come as quickly as he could to sustain Ayres, went himself to the left brigade of Crawford, and caused a line to be marked out facing to the west, directing the brigade commander to form on it, then went into the woods and gave orders to the right brigade of Crawford to form on the same line. When he returned to the

open ground the brigade he had directed to change front had disappeared, as appears by the evidence, in consequence of orders given by an officer of General Sheridan's staff. General Warren sent repeated orders by staff officers, to both Griffin and Crawford, to change direction, and went himself to both, and finally by these means corrected, as far as was possible under the circumstances, the divergence of these two divisions.

It appears from evidence that these two divisions were operating in the woods and over a difficult country, and received a fire in their front from the dismounted cavalry of Munford, posted in the woods to the north of the White Oak road, which led to the belief, for some time, that the enemy had a line of battle in front; and this may furnish one reason why it was so difficult at first to change their direction to the proper one.

OPINION.

General Warren's attention appears to have been drawn almost immediately after Ayres received the flank fire from the "return" and his consequent change of front, to the probability of Crawford with Griffin diverging too much from and being separated from Ayres, and by continuous exertions of himself and staff substantially remedied matters; and the court thinks that this was for him the essential point to be attended to which also exacted his whole efforts to accomplish.

II. The proceedings and foregoing report of the court of inquiry having been laid before the President, the findings and opinion of the court are, by this direction, published to the Army.

III. By direction of the Secretary of War the court of inquiry of which Brigadier General C. C. AUGUR, U. S. Army, is president is hereby dissolved.

BY COMMAND OF GENERAL SHERMAN:

R. C. DRUM,
Adjutant-General.

OFFICIAL:

Assistant Adjutant-General.

MR. AND MRS. SYLVANUS WARREN, PARENTS OF MAJOR-GENERAL
GOUVERNEUR KEMBLE WARREN

Appendix

An Account of the Operations of the Fifth Army Corps, Commanded by Major-General Gouverneur Kemble Warren, at the Battle of Five Forks, April 1, 1865, and the Battles and Movements Preliminary to it*

INTRODUCTION.

The confidence shown by the Commander-in-Chief in selecting me for the command of the Department of Mississippi, then the theatre of actual warfare, immediately after the battle of Five Forks, I deemed a thorough vindication of my conduct on that memorable occasion.

I felt, though denied the official investigation which I had applied for, that I could leave my justification before the public to the ultimate publication of the official reports. I trusted, too, Gen. Sheridan's report would do me justice, and that he could not fail in it to acknowledge that his treatment of me was hasty and based on erroneous impressions. The publication of this report, dated May 16, in the Official Gazette, disappointed this hope, for therein, as far as mention is made of me, it is in terms of disparagement and in efforts to justify his inconsiderate action.

After this publication I thought the investigation I sought could not long be denied, and I have remained silent till now, fully believing an impartial investigation would relieve me of the imputations of Gen. Sheridan, and place just censure on those by whom I have been wronged.

To bring my professional grievances before the public is a thing from which I have shrunk, and I do not do so now from any love of controversy. If circumstances were different I should be glad to avoid it; but the facts being little known and understood, and there being many misrepresentations, I am under this necessity. I have, therefore, prepared the following narrative of facts in much detail, so that each one can examine and judge for himself, as, I presume, all fair-minded men, whose time will permit, will gladly do.

---

* This account was written by General Warren, and published by him in 1866. (New York: William M. Franklin, Printer.)

Appendix

In the report* of Gen. Sheridan there are three imputations against me—the *first* of which, is vaguely made, in the following:

"Had Gen. Warren moved according to the expectations of the Lieutenant-General, there would appear to have been but little chance for the escape of the enemy's infantry in front of Dinwiddie C. H."

If such expectations were formed, they were not reasonable, according to the facts. I acted during the night under orders from Gen. Meade, which, with my dispatches to him, and other facts, will be given. It will appear that the enemy held all the roads necessary for his escape; that he withdrew from Gen. Sheridan's front to Five Forks early in the night, and that the swollen state of Gravelly Run and a broken bridge prevented my troops from reaching Gen. Sheridan till daybreak. It also will appear that the tenor of my orders from Gen. Meade were not that I was to prevent the escape of the enemy, but to use every exertion to succor Gen. Sheridan, who could "*not maintain himself at Dinwiddie C. H. without reinforcements.*" My dispatches show that it was my own suggestion to attempt to intercept the enemy if he remained in Gen. Sheridan's front, and not fall back, as I was at first ordered.

The *second* imputation is contained in the following:

"Gen. Warren did not exert himself to get up his Corps as rapidly as he might have done, and his manner gave me the impression that he wished the sun to go down before dispositions for the attack could be completed."

The facts of the movements of the troops in coming up to this point are all given in the statements of Brevet Brig.-Gen. Bankhead, who carried my order to the troops to move up while I rode forward to examine the ground on which they were to form; and in the letters of Generals Crawford, Griffin, and Ayres, who commanded my three divisions. I present them here in their proper place in the narrative, and they are conclusive that I and my troops exerted ourselves to form for the attack as rapidly as possible.

While the troops were forming I told Gen. Sheridan it would occupy till 4 P.M., at which time they were formed, and at which time the sun was *two and a half hours high.* Certainly I could not have expected the sun to go down before the "dispositions for the attack could be completed," nor have given him reason to think I wished it. I had at the time confidence in the success of our proposed attack, and the kindest feelings toward Gen. Sheridan, under whom I was glad to serve. I am utterly at a loss to account for the misapprehension he labored under in imputing such baseness to me, and I trust my conduct throughout the war has shown to those by whom I am best known that I am incapable of it.

* Extracts from this report, giving all that relates to me, are placed in the appendix to this narrative.

The *third* imputation is contained in the following:

"During this engagement portions of his line gave way when not exposed to a heavy fire, and simply from want of confidence on the part of the troops, which Gen. Warren did not exert himself to inspire."

I had, at the time of the engagement, to control the movements of an entire corps *d'armée,* fighting and changing front as it advanced through the forests. It is clearly a case for the exercise of a corps commander's judgment, how far he shall at any time give his personal efforts to the general control of his corps, or assist his subordinate commanders in the commands, and whether he shall use his staff and himself to rally troops who break under a not very severe fire, from want of confidence, or to so direct other portions of his command as to thereby remedy the evil which this giving way produced. Whatever is vital to the success of the whole is the thing deserving the corps commander's attention, and to that, throughout, I gave mine. On account of the forest Gen. Sheridan saw but one flank of the operations of my command, and was no further cognizant of my exertions. He saw nothing of the fighting of Gen. Crawford's division, which suffered more from the enemy's fire than any other. There was no part of my command that did not witness my exertions at one time or another, and my horse was fatally shot close to the enemy's breastworks. To those who served under me I refer for proof of my exertions, and, as they represent every section of our country, any one who wishes can verify my assertion by those around him.

If Gen. Sheridan had stated which of my troops misbehaved for want of my presence, I could bring the evidence of their commander to bear in my defense. But how this exertion could have been specially required of me I am at loss to understand; for he says himself, "I cannot speak too highly of the troops in this battle and the gallantry of their commanders."

The duty of every soldier to obey has its correlative which entitles him to the protection of those under whom he serves, and this I have been denied.

Gen. Sheridan says:

"I therefore relieved him from the command of the Fifth Corps, authority for this action having been sent to me before the battle, unsolicited."

From the time that authority reached him he, apparently, sought occasion to use it. I say this with regret; but the tone of the report toward me, and his hasty action, indicate that it was so. If a victory won by my command, under my direction, could not gain me credit, where the plans made were, as he says, "*successfully executed,*" and where my efforts and directions were known to almost every one then nothing could.

Gen. Grant, while giving the above authority to Gen. Sheridan, had never signified to me, in the remotest manner, any dissatisfaction with me. I had had

no direct official relations with him. My instructions all came through Gen. Meade, and to him all my reports were made. If Gen. Grant had ever expressed himself displeased with me to Gen. Meade, the latter had kept it from me; and he ever showed, by intrusting to me the advance of the army on many vital occasions, and often sending me on detached expeditions, the highest confidence in me, and this is well known.

I shall further reply to the imputations of Gen. Sheridan while giving the narration of the events to which they relate, which narration, I hope, will possess an interest of its own, independent of its defense of me.

NARRATIVE.

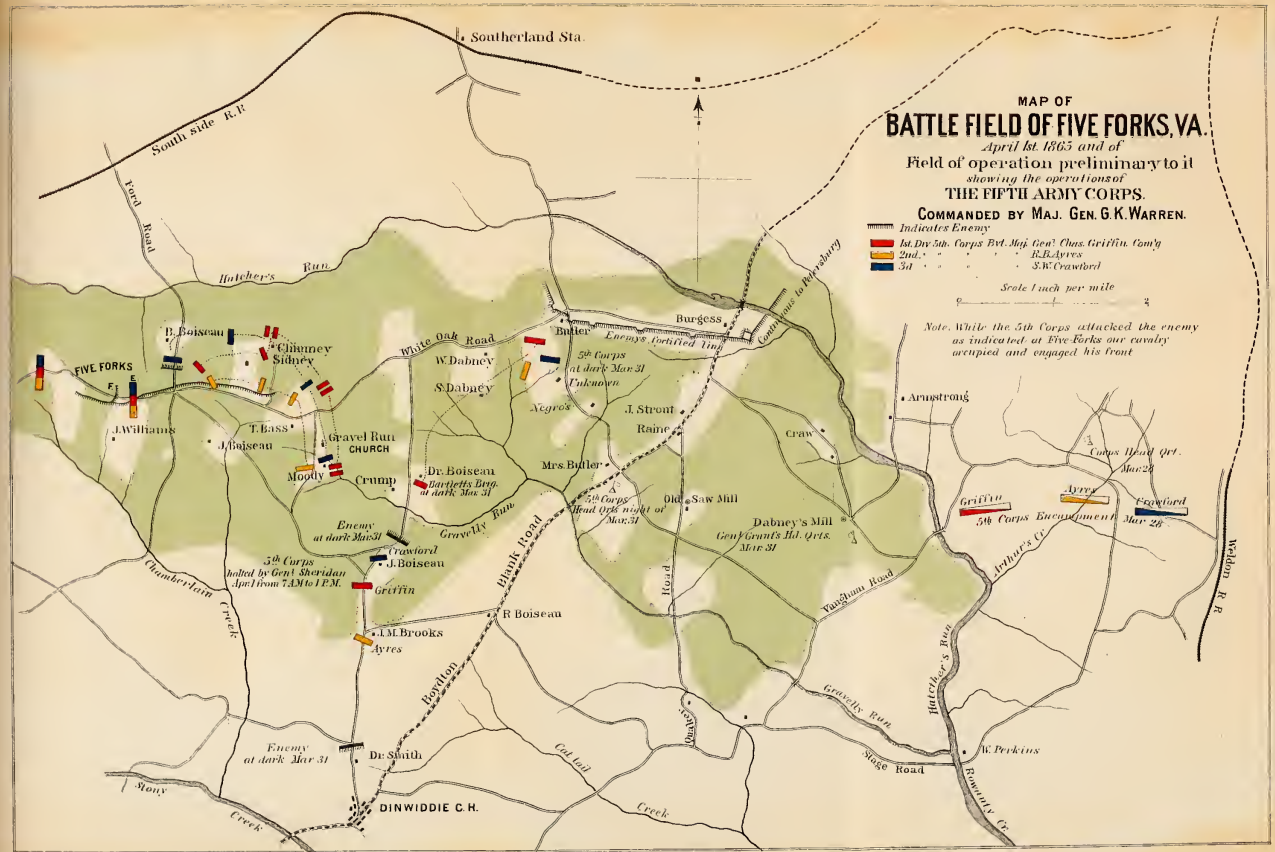
In order to introduce the battle of Five Forks intelligently, I will first describe the previous operations of March 29th, 30th, and 31st, and shall do so but briefly, in order to confine attention particularly to the 1st of April and the orders of the night before.

My command, on March 29th, consisted of Gen. Crawford's Division, five thousand two hundred and fifty strong; Gen. Griffin's Division, six thousand one hundred and eighty strong; and Gen. Ayres' Division, three thousand nine hundred and eighty strong. I took with me, as directed, only five four-gun batteries, under Gen. Wainwright. I had no cavalry, except an escort of forty men, under Capt. Horrell.

All the cavalry of the army, except head-quarter escorts, was with Gen. Sheridan, whose operations were to be so distinct from mine that I was ordered to act entirely independent of any protection he could give my flanks. My position throughout was on the left flank of the infantry and artillery, army of Gen. Meade.

To facilitate the understanding of the subject, I have added to my narrative a reliable map, on a scale of one mile to an inch. The region represented is of the character common in Virginia, level, much covered with thick and tangled woods, and well watered by numerous small, swampy streams. The soil was clayey or sandy, which, when commingled in wet places, partakes of the nature of "quick-sand," and where, upheaved by the winter frosts that now had left it, presented little less support to wheels or hoofs than would a bank of snow.

I enumerate here the officers of my staff, not merely because it is due to them whenever the operations of the 5th Army Corps are considered, but also to point out those to whom any one can specially refer for the correctness of what I write. This staff has had probably as much experience in the actual warfare as any other that could be named. It consisted of Col. H. C. Bankhead, Inspector-General, and Major Wm. T. Gentry, Commissary of Musters, both graduates of the United States Military Academy; of Col. F. T. Locke, Adjutant-General, which position he had held from the organization of the corps, in May, 1862; of Col. A. L. Thomas, Chief Quarter-Master; of Col. D. L. Smith, Chief Commissary of Subsistence; of Col. T. R. Spencer, Medical Director; of Dr. Chas. K. Winne, Medical Inspector; and


MAP OF
BATTLE FIELD OF FIVE FORKS, VA.
April 1st. 1865 and of
Field of operation preliminary to it
showing the operations of
THE FIFTH ARMY CORPS.
COMMANDED BY MAJ. GEN. G. K. WARREN.
Indicates Enemy
1st. Div. 5th. Corps Bvt. Maj. Gen'l Chas. Griffin. Com'g
2nd. " " " " R. B. Ayres
3d " " " " S. W. Crawford
Scale 1 inch per mile
Note. While the 5th Corps attacked the enemy as indicated at Five Forks our cavalry occupied and engaged his front
Southerland Sta.
South side R.R.
Ford Road
Hatcher's Run
White Oak Road
Butler
Burgess
Enemys fortified line
Continues to Petersburg
B. Boiseau
Chimney
Sidney
FIVE FORKS
F
E
W. Dabney
S. Dabney
5th Corps at dark Mar. 31
Unknown
Negro's
J. Stront
Raine
Armstrong
Craw
J. Williams
T. Bass
J. Boiseau
Gravel Run
CHURCH
Moody
Crump
Dr. Boiseau
Bartletts Brig. at dark Mar. 31
Mrs. Butler
5th Corps Head Qrts night of Mar. 31
Old Saw Mill
Dabney's Mill
Gen'l Grant's Hd. Qrts. Mar. 31
Corps Head Qrt. Mar. 28
Ayres
Crawford
Griffin
5th Corps Encampment Mar. 28
Weldon R.R.
Enemy at dark Mar. 31
Gravelly Run
Crawford
J. Boiseau
5th Corps halted by Gen'l Sheridan Apr. 1 from 7 A.M. to 1 P.M.
Griffin
Blank Road
Road
Vaughan Road
Arthur's Cr.
Chamberlain Creek
R. Boiseau
J. M. Brooks
Ayres
Boydton
Hatcher's Run
Gravelly Run
Quaker
Enemy at dark Mar. 31
Dr. Smith
Cat tail
Creek
Stage Road
W. Perkins
Rowanty Cr.
Stony
Creek
DINWIDDIE C.H.

of Capt. Malvern, Chief Ambulance Officer, and B. Halstead, Lieut. and A. A. G. To these, for the time, was added Capt. Wm. H. H. Benyaurd, of the Regular Engineers, detached from Gen. Meade's staff to accompany me, and who gave me most important assistance, as also did Major Van Bokkelen, of the Volunteer Engineer Brigade, who joined us with a light canvas pontoon train. My personal aides-de-camp were Major E. B. Cope, a most valuable topographical officer; Capt. James S. Wadsworth, son of the lamented Gen. James S. Wadsworth; and Capt. Gordon Winslow, son of the like lamented Rev. Gordon Winslow.

BATTLE OF QUAKER ROAD.

We left our camp, in the rear of the lines at Petersburg, at three A.M., on March 29th. We moved south, across Rowanty Creek, below the junction of Gravelly and Hatcher's Run, took the road thence to Dinwiddie C. H., as far as the Quaker road, then turned up this latter, and crossed Gravelly Run.

A sharp engagement took place between a division of the enemy and my advance, consisting of Gen. Griffin's Division, at the Old Saw-Mill site, in which Gen. Griffin drove the enemy back to the junction of the Quaker road and Boydton Plank-road, inflicting upon him a severe loss, and losing himself three hundred and sixty-seven killed and wounded.

It commenced raining in the night, and continued to do so heavily all day on the 30th. During this day, Gen. Griffin's line was advanced, with heavy skirmishing up the Boydton Plank-road, so as to confine the enemy, near Burgess' Mill, to his breastworks along the White Oak Road. A reconnoissance by General Ayres' Division was also made, as far west as where the enemy's line along the White Oak Road turned northward to Hatcher's Run, and our picket line established near the White Oak Ridge. Finding on personal examination that, though we could see the road, our pickets did not occupy it, I directed this occupation to be made that evening.

BATTLE OF WHITE OAK RIDGE.

Toward daylight on March 31st, Gen. Griffin's Division was relieved by a portion of the Second Army Corps. At 7h. 35m. A.M., in answer to a dispatch of Gen. Webb, requesting to be informed of the location of my troops, I sent the following:

"Gen. Griffin's troops will be massed near Mrs. Butler's, Gen. Ayres near S. Dabney, Gen. Crawford about half-way between. They are along a wood-road running from near Mrs. Butler's to W. Dabney's, on the White Oak Road. It is not practicable now for wheels, and there is a very difficult branch of Gravelly Run that runs south from the White Oak Ridge, joining the main stream at the crossing of the plank-road, which will take a long time to make practicable for Wagons. I have all the pioneers I can spare at work on it. I will send you a sketch."

It must be noticed here that, at this time, we were quite ignorant of the country I was operating in, and the following corrections are now necessary in the above dispatch. The place, "S. Dabney's" did not exist, though on our printed maps. The place taken for S. Dabney is marked on the map, "unknown." The road, instead of joining the White Oak Road at W. Dabney's does so near "Butler's." Gen. Griffin's Division was just north of Mrs. Butler's, but this name was given to indicate the approximate location on the map.

The space occupied by the troops extended but little beyond a mile. Gen. Crawford's Division was in juxtaposition with Gen. Ayres, and massed ready to fight in any direction. Gen. Ayres was cautioned to be prepared to meet the enemy's attack both from the north and west, and reconnoissances were being made to gain a full knowledge of the country.

At 8h. 40m. A.M., I received the following dispatch from Gen. Webb:

"There is firing along Gen. Humphreys' front. The Major-General commanding desires you to be ready to send your reserve, if it should be called for to support Gen. Humphreys. *There will be no movement of troops to-day.*"

To this I at once sent the following reply:

"Your dispatch of 8h. 25m. A.M., is just received. There is a good deal of musketry firing going on in our lines, by the men firing off their guns to put in fresh loads. Unless I break loose entirely from Gen. Humphrey's, I think the force he sent to relieve Gen. Griffin is much more than, under any circumstances, would be needed there. My troops are, however, at all times as ready to move as it is possible to keep them for a long time. If the enemy break Gen. Humphreys' line at any time, or threaten to do so, I shall not wait for orders to assist him, if I can."

At 8h. 50m. A.M., I received the following from Gen. Humphreys:

"Please let me know where your right will rest, that I may connect with you. Gen. Miles has relieved Gen. Griffin, and I find a vacant space on his left."

To this I at once replied as follows:

"I send you a sketch of the country west of the plank-road, and a copy of my communication to Gen. Webb, as to my position. I cannot take up any regular line of battle on account of the woods and swamps, but have assembled each division at a point, so they can fight in any direction. I had a brigade of Gen. Griffin's and a battery stationed at Stroud's for support. I don't think your left could be turned (even if I moved away) without having full information. But as my troops now are, I could move Griffin right up on your flank along with my artillery. I shall work hard all day to get the road through the woods in order."

At 8h. 55m. A.M., I received the following from Gen. Webb:

"Owing to the weather, no change will to-day be made in the present position of the troops. Three days' rations, subsistence and forage will be brought up and issued to the troops, and the artillery and wagons authorized to accompany them. The empty supply wagons will be sent to the rear, to be refilled at the railroad terminus. The Chief Engineer and Corps Commanders will use every exertion to make practicable the roads to the rear and communications with their several commands."

At 9.40 A.M. I sent the following dispatch to Gen. Webb:

"I have just received a report from Gen. Ayres that the enemy have their pickets still this side of the White Oak Road, so that their communication is continuous along it. I have sent out word to him to try and drive them off, or develop with what force the road is held by them."

This operation I deemed essentially necessary to the security of our own position, and I directed Gen. Ayres to use a brigade, if necessary, the distance being but a few hundred yards. In answer to it I received the following dispatch from Gen. Webb, written 10.30 A.M.:

"Your dispatch, giving Gen. Ayres' position, is received; Gen. Meade directs that should you determine, by your reconnoissance, that you can get possession of the White Oak Road, you are to do so, notwithstanding the orders to suspend operations." *

* Comparison of the preceding dispatches with the following extract relating to the same subject, taken from Lieutenant-General Grant's report to the Secretary of War, dated July 22, 1865, published with the annual documents, shows that Lieut.-Gen. Grant must have been misinformed in relation to the reports made by me and the orders I received.

(EXTRACT.)

"On the morning of the 31st, Gen. Warren reported favorably to getting possession of the White Oak Road, and was directed so to do. To accomplish this, he moved with one division instead of his whole corps."

It is seen that the operations proposed by me and ordered, were as Gen. Meade describes, of the nature of a "reconnoissance" only, the result of which was to determine what was to be done. Special arrangements would have to be made with Gen. Humphreys if Griffin's division had to be moved up to the point where Generals Ayres and Crawford were. The action of the enemy, however, interfered with the plans, as they often did, and produced the resulting operations.

Gen. Winthrop, with his brigade of Gen. Ayres' division, advanced accordingly about half-past 10 A.M., and was repulsed, and simultaneously an attack, which had been prepared against Gen. Ayres, was made by the enemy in heavy force, both from the north and west, and Gen. Ayres' division was forced back. Gen. Ayres did all that was in his power to stay the enemy. I hastened toward the point of attack, but on arriving near Gen. Crawford's division, it was also falling back, and all our efforts to hold the men in the woods were unavailing. Gen. Griffin's line was then formed along the east bank of the branch of Gravelly Run, with Mink's battery on his right, and after some severe fighting the enemy was stopped. Gen'ls Crawford and Ayres reformed their troops behind this line. Information of these events were sent to Gen. Humphreys early in their occurrence, and he sent Gen. Miles' division to close the space between his left and Gen. Griffin's right. One brigade of this, also, advanced to the attack of the enemy, but was at first driven back.

At 1 P.M. I made the following report to Gen. Webb:

"Gen. Ayres made an advance with a small force at 10 A.M., which the enemy drove back and followed up in heavy force, compelling both Ayres and Crawford to fall back on Griffin, and, of course, in much confusion. Griffin's troops held the enemy at the Run west of the Plank-road. Gen. Miles' division" (a brigade of it) "afterward attacked the enemy and were forced back on my right. My skirmish line in front of Griffin (most of it) has advanced on my left.

"I am going to send forward a brigade, supported by all I can get of Crawford and Ayres, and attack, swinging on our right. Arrangements are being made for this, and it will take place about 1.45 P.M., if the enemy does not attack sooner."

Owing to some difficulties in crossing the Run, this advance, which was thus made with the whole available corps, took place a little after the time specified above. Gen. Humphreys' division, under Gen. Miles, also advanced against the enemy about the same period on our right, but the movement was not made in close connection with mine. It is my intention to enter more into details when I receive the official reports of my division commanders.

At 3.40 P.M. I wrote, from the White Oak Road, the following dispatch to Gen. Webb:

"We have driven the enemy, I think, into his breastworks. The prisoners report Gen. Lee here to-day, and also that their breastworks are filled with troops. We have prisoners from a portion of Pickett's and Johnson's divisions.

"Gen. Chamberlain's brigade acted with much gallantry in their advance, capturing nearly the entire Fifty-sixth Virginia Regiment, with its flags."

We met with but little opposition in this advance, so that only this one brigade was earnestly engaged.

BRONZE STATUE OF MAJOR-GENERAL GOUVERNEUR KEMBLE WARREN ON ROUND TOP, GETTYSBURG. FROM A CLOSE VIEW

Appendix

The loss of the corps, in killed and wounded, from the morning of March 29th to the close of the battle of White Oak Ridge, was eighteen hundred, and included several distinguished soldiers.

OPERATIONS TO SUCCOR GEN. SHERIDAN.

Thus far my operations were independent of those of Gen. Sheridan, but at this point they came into direct relation to him, and the narrative will be given in more detail. It must be borne in mind, however, that I acted under Gen. Meade's orders till daybreak of the morning of April 1.

About 5 P.M., March 31, while on the White Oak Road, I received the following from Gen. Webb, chief of staff:

"Secure your position, and protect, as well as possible, your left flank. Word has been sent to Sheridan, and it is believed that Sheridan is pushing up. Gen. Humphreys will be ordered to push up and to connect with your right. You might, if you think it worth while, push a small force down the White Oak Road, and try to communicate with Sheridan, but they must take care not to fire into his advance."

The rattle of musketry could now be heard southwest from us, which seemed to us to be receding, and which led us to think that the enemy was driving our cavalry. I then ordered Gen. Griffin to send Gen. Bartlett, with his brigade, directly across the country, so as to attack the enemy on the flank, and I sent Major Cope, of my staff, with him. At 5.15 P.M., I received the following from Gen. Webb, which directed what before had only been suggested:

"The Major-General commanding directs that you push a brigade down the White Oak Road to open it for Gen. Sheridan, and support the same if necessary. The firing is so near that the General presumes that the command will not have far to go. The distance you will push out must depend on the circumstances of the movement and the support you can give them."

Thus, at the time when to Gen. Meade it seemed "the firing is so near," it plainly sounded to us more and more distant, indicating that our cavalry was falling back, of which I soon had confirmation.

At 5.50 P.M. I sent the following to Gen. Webb:

"I have just seen an officer and a sergeant from Gen. Sheridan's command, who were cut off in an attack by the enemy and escaped. From what they say, our cavalry was attacked about noon by cavalry and infantry, and rapidly driven back, two divisions—Crook's and Devin's—being engaged. The firing seemed to recede from me toward Dinwiddie C. H. I have sent Gen. Bartlett and my escort in that

direction, but I think they cannot be in time. I hear cannonading that I think is from near Dinwiddie C. H."

About 6.30 P.M. I received the following from Gen. Webb:

"A staff officer of Gen. Merritt's has made a report that the enemy has penetrated between Sheridan's main command and your position—this is a portion of Pickett's division. Let the force ordered to move out the White Oak Road move down the Boydton Plank Road as promptly as possible."

The force I had sent under Gen. Bartlett had now been gone an hour, and to recall it would have required two hours at least for it to reach the Boydton Plank-Road, and make it too late for use before dark. My artillery had all been left on the Boydton Plank-Road on account of the mud, which had compelled me to do so, and Gen. Griffin had left Brevet Brig.-Gen. Pearson there, with three regiments of infantry, of Brevet Major-Gen. Bartlett's brigade, to support it. I therefore sent the following dispatch to Gen. Webb, at 6.30 P.M., which explained what I did:

"I have ordered Gen. Pearson, with three regiments that are now on the Plank-road right down toward Dinwiddie C. H. I will let Bartlett work and report result, as it is too late to stop him."

It was then nearly dark.

Having reconnoitered the enemy's breastworks on the White Oak Road, I added the following, concerning them, to my dispatch of 6.30 P.M.:

"We can see the enemy's breastworks for two miles east along the White Oak Road. If they are well manned they cannot be carried. I am within two hundred yards of where they turn off northward from the White Oak Road."

I then gave directions to secure the position we had gained by intrenching, and proceeded, with my staff, back about two miles to the Boydton Plank-road, at which place I could communicate by telegraph with Gen. Meade during the night. Gen. Meade's headquarters were distant four and a half miles, near where the Vaughan Road crosses Hatcher's Run. Gen. Grant's were near Dabney's Mill, about four miles from me. Gen. Sheridan's at Dinwiddie C. H., distant five and a half miles, and separated from me by a stream not fordable for infantry where it crossed the Boydton Plank-road, and the bridge was broken down. Gen. Grant and Gen. Meade were about ten miles from Gen. Sheridan.

About 8 P.M. I received the following dispatch from Gen. Meade, written 7.30 P.M.:

"Dispatch from Gen. Sheridan says he was forced back to Dinwiddie C. H. by strong force of cavalry supported by infantry. This leaves your rear and that of the Second Corps on the Boydton Plank-road open, and will require great vigilance on your part. If you have sent the brigade down the Boydton Plank-road, it should not go farther than Gravelly Run, as I don't think it will render any service but to protect your rear."

Gen. Pearson had been compelled to stop at Gravelly Run on account of the swollen stream and broken bridge.

At 8.20 P.M. I wrote to Gen. Webb:

"I sent Gen. Bartlett out on the road running from the White Oak Road and left him there. He is nearly down to the crossing of Gravelly Run. This will prevent the enemy communicating by that road to-night. I have about two regiments and the artillery to hold the Plank-road toward Dinwiddie C. H. It seems to me the enemy cannot remain between me and Dinwiddie C. H. if Sheridan keeps fighting them, and I believe they will have to fall back to the Five Forks. If I have to move to-night I shall leave a good many men who have lost their way. Does Gen. Sheridan still hold Dinwiddie C. H.?"

At 8.40 P.M. I received, by telegraph, the following, marked confidential, from Gen. Webb:

"The probability is that we will have to contract our lines to-night. You will be required to hold, if possible, the Boydton Plank-road and to Gravelly Run—Humphreys and Ord along the Run. Be prepared to do this at short notice."

I regretted exceedingly to see this step foreshadowed, for I feared it would have the "morale" of giving a failure to our whole movement, as similar orders had done on previous occasions. It would beside relieve the enemy in front of Sheridan from the threatening attitude which my position gave me, and I therefore sent the following, by telegraph, at 8.40 P.M., to Gen. Webb:

"The line along the Plank-road is very strong. One division, with my artillery, I think, can hold it, if we are not threatened south of Gravelly Run, east of the Plank-road. Gen. Humphreys and my batteries, I think, can hold this securely, *and let me* MOVE *down and attack the enemy at Dinwiddie C. H. on one side and Sheridan on the other.* On account of Bartlett's position they (the enemy) will have to make a considerable détour to reinforce their troops at that point from the north. Unless Gen. Sheridan has been too badly handled, I think we have a chance for an open field fight that should be made use of."

My object was not effected at once, for at 9.17 P.M. I received the following, by telegraph, written by Gen. Webb at 9 P.M.:

"You will, by direction of the Major-General commanding, draw back at once to your position within the Boydton Plank-road. Send a division down to Dinwiddie C. H., to report to Gen. Sheridan. This division will go down the Boydton Plank-road. Send Griffin's division. Gen. Humphreys will hold to Mrs. Butler's."

Whereupon I issue the following order to my command, which was sent out 9.35 P.M.:

"I. Gen Ayres will immediately withdraw his division back to where it was massed yesterday, near the Boydton Plank Road.

"II. Gen. Crawford will follow Gen. Ayres, and mass his troops behind the intrenchments near Mrs. Butler's.

"III. Gen. Griffin will immediately withdraw Gen. Bartlett to his present position, then move back to the Plank-road and down it to Dinwiddie C. H., and report to Gen. Sheridan.

"IV. Capt. Horrell, with his escort will remain where Gen. Griffin's headquarters now are till daybreak, and then come back to the Plank Road, bringing in all stragglers.

"V. Division commanders, in executing this movement, which is ordered by Gen. Meade, will take care to see that none of their pickets or any portion of the troops are left behind.

"VI. Gen. Ayres and Gen. Crawford will have their troops under arms at daybreak, and the chief of artillery will have all the batteries in readiness to move."

At 9.50 P.M. I received, by telegraph, the following from Gen. Webb, written 9.20 P.M.:

"The division to be sent to Sheridan will start at once. You are to be held free to act within the Boydton Plank Road. Gen. Humphreys will hold to the road and the return."

To this I immediately replied:

"Your dispatch of 9.20 is just received. I had already sent out my orders, of which I send you a copy. You directed Gen. Griffin to be sent to Gen. Sheridan at once. It will take so much time to get his command together that I withdrew the other divisions first, they being unengaged; but this will not retard Gen. Griffin. The bridge is broken on the Plank-road, and will take I hardly know how long to make practicable for infantry. I sent an officer (Capt. Benyaurd, Engin'r) to examine it as soon as your first order was received. He now reports it not passable

for infantry. It requires a span of forty feet to complete the bridge, and the stream is too deep to ford. Nevertheless, I will use everything I can get to make it passable by the time Gen. Griffin's division reaches it."

Gen. Griffin's division in addition to the delay on assembling Gen. Bartlett's brigade, had to withdraw a picket line in front of the enemy, and, if it moved first, the others, pending it, had to relieve this picket line.

The bridge over Gravelly Run we had found broken by the enemy on our occupation of the Plank-road on the 29th. As I was required to operate independent of the cavalry, and protect my own flanks, it was desirable to me (being in my rear, as I faced the enemy on the White Oak Road), that it should remain so. Even the dispatch of this evening from Gen. Meade, which I received at 8 P.M. (previously given), would have justified me in destroying it had it yet been standing intact. I had no pontoons with me now; the supply with which I started on the 29th had been used in bridging Rowanty Creek and the Quaker Road crossing of Gravelly Run, and the boats and engineers were kept there for the service of the trains.

At 9.15 P.M. I received, by telegraph, the following dispatch from Gen. Webb, written 10.40 P.M.:

"Since your dispatch of 8.20 P.M., the General commanding finds that it is impossible for Bartlett to join Griffin in time to move with any promptitude down the Boydton Plank-road. He therefore directs that you send another good brigade to join Griffin, in the place of Bartlett's, in this movement. Sheridan was attacked by five brigades from Gordon's corps—three from Pickett's; possibly by two from Gordon's, one of them being Hoke's old brigade."

This dispatch showed that my previous one, giving the condition of the bridge at Gravelly Run, had not yet been received. I deemed it would show, when it was, that Gen. Bartlett could join Gen. Griffin before the bridge would be passable, and that Griffin could thus reach Sheridan as soon as any one, and require no change in my previous order; and, while waiting the result of the reception of the knowledge of the state of the crossing by Gen. Meade, I at 10.50 P.M. received the following dispatch from him, written 10.15 P.M.:

"Send Griffin promptly, as ordered, by the Boydton Plank Road, and move the balance of your command by the road Bartlett is on, and strike the enemy's rear, who is between him and Dinwiddie C. H. Gen. Sheridan reports his position as north of Dinwiddie C. H., near Dr. Smith's, the enemy holding the cross-roads at that point. Should the enemy turn on you, your line of retreat will be by J. M. Brooks' and R. Boiseau's, on the Boydton Plank-road. (See one inch map.) You must be very prompt in this movement, and get the forks of the road and J. M. Brooks' before the enemy, so as to open to R. Boiseau's. The enemy will probably

retire toward Five Forks, that being the direction of their main attack this day. Don't encumber yourself with anything that will impede your progress or prevent your moving in any direction. Let me know when Griffin starts and when you start."

This dispatch also showed that mine, concerning the crossing of Gravelly Run, was still not received. That I did not over-estimate the effect of this dispatch, when it should reach, is proved by Gen. Meade's dispatch written at 11.45 P.M. (See p. 24.) It also showed complete ignorance of the position of the enemy along "the road Bartlett is (was) on," for the enemy already held this road on the south side of Gravelly Run, and, if not themselves at J. M. Brooks', occupied our approach to it. The condition of affairs here is given by Major Cope, in his report as follows:

"About 5 P.M. you directed me to lead Bartlett's brigade by a direct road, if possible, toward the sound of firing in the direction of Dinwiddie C. H., and attack the enemy in the rear. I immediately reported to Gen. Bartlett, who had his column put in motion. The left of the corps rested in open ground. We came out from the left and crossed this ground for a half a mile; then we came to a small branch of Gravelly Run on the edge of the timber. Here we found a wood-road that ran in the right direction. We followed it one mile through the wood over rolling ground, crossing the branches of Gravelly Run. At the south edge of this timber, and in open ground on a hill, stands Dr. ——'s house (and here our skirmishers became engaged with the enemy's pickets). The ground slopes from here to Gravelly Run, and is open all the way down. The enemy, after considerable skirmishing, were driven down the slope and across the Run three-quarters of a mile from the house. The house is near a main road leading north from Dinwiddie C. H. to the main road. Gen. Bartlett established a line of pickets along Gravelly Run crossing this road. He also kept videttes out on his right watching this road and other approaches in the rear. It was much after dark when he had made the proper disposition of his troops, and then we began to turn our attention to the number and extent of the enemy's camp-fires. They seemed to stretch for miles on the south side of the Run, and we could distinctly hear them chopping, moving wagons and talking."

In addition to this, the enemy held the point on the road Bartlett was on, where it joins the White Oak Road, as had been ascertained by Major Gentry of my staff, while endeavoring to communicate with Gen. Bartlett. The Major lost his orderly by capture, while he narrowly escaped himself.

It was now one hour and a half since my order had been sent withdrawing the divisions to the Plank-road, so that I supposed they were all moving back toward the Plank-road, along the forest road, with its single bridge across the branch of Gravelly Run, and in the order of Ayres, Crawford, Griffin, with Gen. Bartlett's brigade nearly rejoined to the latter. To prevent the confusion and delay that would

occur by bringing Gen. Griffin to the Plank-road and sending back Gen. Ayres, one of which would have to leave the road for the other to pass, and to save the time that would be lost by each division in changing their relative places, I determined to send Gen. Ayres' division to Dinwiddie C. H. instead of Gen. Griffin's, as it greatly simplified and expedited the operation, and saved the men's strength so sorely tried. It had, besides, the effect to prevent the separation of brigades from their proper divisions, and keep each intact—a matter of importance. As quickly as I could write it, I at 11 P.M. issued the following order:

"1st. Gen. Ayres, instead of halting his command, as directed in his last order (see mine on p. 17), will proceed down the plank-road to Dinwiddie C. H., and report to Gen. Sheridan. He will send a staff officer to report here when the head of the column arrives.

"2d. Gen. Crawford and Gen. Griffin will mass their divisions at the point where the order reaches them, and report their position by the officer that brings it. A change of plan makes this change of order necessary."

I note here, a little out of the order of time, that I did not learn the position of Gen. Crawford and Gen. Griffin till 1 A.M., and so difficult had it been to get the troops in motion on this intensely dark and stormy night, that, although this order from me was sent one hour and a half after the one for them to fall back to the Plank-road, yet it found them still in the same position. It must be remembered that our troops, so near the enemy, could not be roused by drums and bugles or loud commands, but each order had to be communicated from each commander to his subordinate, from the General till it reached the non-commissioned officers, which latter only could arouse each man by a shaking.

The obstacles to overcome in carrying out so many orders in the darkness of a stormy, starless night, when the moon had set, deserves a statement of them in detail.

The roads and paths the staff officers and messengers would have to take, were often filled with troops, and were as bad as clayey soil at the breaking up of winter could make them. These routes were mostly shut in by the evergreen forests through which they passed, rendering the night's darkness as profound as that of the deepest caverns. The horse, exhausted for want of food and wearied with life-and-death exertions, carried his rider slowly through the mud, and staggered and stumbled over the obstructions. The messenger disappeared on his mission the instant he moved, and once out of call of the voice, could not be stopped or found till he had made the tour his instructions required, and returned to the place of departure. On arriving at his destination, the messenger, though, perhaps, familiar with it in the daylight just closed, could scarce recognize it in the light of the camp-fires, which burned around him on every side, showing everything in disproportioned and unreal forms. By these fires, the exhausted soldiers slept heavily, almost deaf to the questions addressed to ascertain the locality, or answered

half in their sleep. The commanding officers, to escape the noise of drivers urging their struggling teams along the muddy roads, and the straggling of men over them as they slept, were compelled, in seeking repose, to establish their head-quarters a little away from the main routes; and this alone many times caused vexatious delays in getting orders to them. Added to these were the vicissitudes of battle, which always left the commands and detachments scattered, more or less, as the day closed, and much increased the difficulties of getting the orders for a general movement in the night, sometimes causing such detachments to be left entirely without orders, when all the rest of their commands had moved away.

Knowing all these things, every precaution was used to provide for them, but yet they always existed.

In order to comply with Gen. Meade's first order, I had first to send an officer to each division. Then Major Cope was the only person capable of taking an order to Gen. Bartlett's Brigade, and he was sent. I had sent Major Gentry to ascertain Gen. Bartlett's location; but he, taking the White Oak Road, found the enemy holding the junction of it with the one Gen. Bartlett was on, and failed, as before stated, to find a way to him. I had to send another officer for the pioneers, and go with them at once to the crossing of Gravelly Run, to make the bridge. I had to send another to the bridge itself, to report the condition of the crossing. I had, with my full complement of staff officers, but the following available, all the others being engaged in their appropriate departments: Col. Bankhead, Major Gentry, Major Cope, Capt. Bényaurd, Capt. Wadsworth, and Capt. Winslow.

Having, under these circumstances, made my dispositions to execute one order for a general movement promptly, it is easy to see what strait I was placed in to countermand those orders before the officers, sent out with the first one returned.

But to resume the narration. After I had sent the order last quoted, I informed Gen. Meade what I had done, as follows:

"I issued my orders, on Gen. Webb's first dispatch, to fall back, which made the divisions retire in the order they could most readily move, viz.: Ayres, Crawford, and Griffin. I cannot change them to-night without producing confusion that will render all my operations nugatory. I will now send Gen. Ayres to Gen. Sheridan, and take Gen. Griffin and Gen. Crawford to move against the enemy, as this last dispatch directs I should. Otherwise, I cannot accomplish the apparent objects of the orders I have received."

I proceeded to make the necessary orders and arrangements to move with the two divisions as soon as I could. The movement had to be made without artillery, or ambulances, or ammunition wagons, and instructions had to be given, in the two latter cases, for special provisions. The Chief of Artillery had to be informed, and relations established between him and Gen. Humphreys, commanding the Second Corps, whose troops were required to take my place along the Plank-road.

At twenty minutes past twelve, I received the following from Gen. Humphreys:

BAIRER'S STATUE OF MAJOR-GENERAL GOUVERNEUR KEMBLE WARREN AT THE ENTRANCE OF PROSPECT PARK, BROOKLYN

Appendix

BARBER'S STATUE OF MAJOR GENERAL CONVERNEUR KEMBLE WARREN AT THE ENTRANCE OF PROSPECT PARK, BROOKLYN

WARREN

"I am directed to resume my position of this morning, &c., &c. At what time do you propose to move? I propose to move simultaneously with you."

To this I sent the following reply:

"I have just received your dispatch, by Capt. Wistar. Under the order to withdraw at once" (viz., that received at 9.17 P.M.), "I thought we each could do so individually under cover of darkness, and so ordered. I have since received orders to attack the enemy with two divisions, sending one down the Plank-road to report to Gen. Sheridan. My artillery, five four-gun batteries, under Gen. Wainwright, will remain on the line of the Plank-road. I think the enemy that drove Gen. Sheridan must withdraw to-night. I had a brigade on the road north from J. Boiseau's. I have now orders to move against the force that attacked Sheridan, and shall send all I have to move *there,* or *wherever* the firing of battle near us may indicate."

At 1 A.M., I received reports from my officers who had returned from carrying my order of 11 P.M., and learned the position of Gens. Crawford and Griffin. At this time, I received the following dispatch from Gen. Meade, written by him at 11h. 45m. P.M.:

"A dispatch, partially transmitted, is received, indicating the bridge over Gravelly Run is destroyed, and time will be required to rebuild it. If this is the case, would not time be gained by sending the troops by the Quaker Road? Time is of the utmost importance. Sheridan cannot maintain himself at Dinwiddie without reinforcements, and yours are the only ones that can be sent. Use every exertion to get troops to him as soon as possible. If necessary, send troops by both roads, and give up the rear attack. If Sheridan is not reinforced, and compelled to fall back, he will retire by the Vaughan Road."

On receiving this dispatch, showing so much solicitude for Gen. Sheridan's position, and the necessity of reinforcing him directly, even if I had to countermand the previous order, and forego entirely the rear attack, and which, also, left the question for me to determine, I felt much anxiety about what to do. The night was far advanced. The distance to Dinwiddie C. H. by the Quaker Road, from the location of my troops, was over ten miles. It was impossible for them to reach there by that road before 8 A.M. By that time they could be of no use in holding Dinwiddie C. H. In this case, the most direct route for the rear attack would be down the Plank-road, where Gen. Ayres was marching. This attack, too, would be then the most effective, as the whole corps would be together in making it, and all in communication with head-quarters and Gen. Sheridan, which might be of great importance. If Gen. Sheridan retired by the Vaughan Road, too, the rear and right flank of Gen. Humphreys would be left exposed, as stated in Gen. Meade's dispatch.

received by me at 8 P.M. (already given here). To send the division around by the Quaker Road was to break my command up in three pieces, and, if it had been done, it is doubtful if the success of the 1st of April would have been gained, as the men thus sent would have been too exhausted to reach the Five Forks that day.

I therefore determined that it was best to abide the movements already begun, and keep the two divisions, Griffin's and Crawford's, where they were, till I could hear that Gen. Ayres certainly had reinforced Gen. Sheridan. The men of the two divisions were gaining, while waiting this result, a little of that rest they stood so much in need of, on this their fourth night of almost continual deprivation of it, and we had but a short distance to move before reaching the enemy, near J. Boiseau's.

Having determined this, at one P.M., I wrote the following dispatch to Gen. Meade:

"I think we will have an infantry bridge over Gravelly Run sooner than I could send troops around by the Quaker Road. But if I find any failure, I will send that way. I have sent Capt. Benyaurd (two hours ago) with what he thought was necessary to make it practicable in one hour, and trust to that. I am sending to Gen. Sheridan my most available force."

At 2.5 A.M., I learned the following, which I sent Gen. Webb:

"The bridge over Gravelly Run Capt. Benyaurd reports now practicable for infantry, and Gen. Ayres advancing across it toward Dinwiddie C. H. I have given Gen. Ayres orders to report to Gen. Sheridan."

At 4½ A.M. I received information that Gen. Ayres had communicated with Gen. Sheridan, and, while I was just mounting to join Generals Griffin and Crawford, to move across the country against the enemy at J. Boiseau's, I received the following from Gen. Sheridan, at 4.50 A.M., which is published with his report, and there stated to be written at 3 A.M.

"I am holding in front of Dinwiddie C. H., on the road leading to Five Forks, for three-quarters of a mile, with Gen. Custer's division. The enemy are in his immediate front, lying so as to cover the road just this side of the Adams' house, which leads out across Chamberlain's BED or RUN. I understand you have a division at J. Boiseau's; if so, you are in REAR of the enemy's line and almost on his flank. I will hold on here. Possibly they may attack Custer at daylight; if so, have this division attack instantly and in full force. Attack at daylight anyway, and I will make an effort to get the road this side of Adams' house, and if I do, you can capture the whole of them. Any force moving down the road I am holding, or on the White Oak Road, will be in the enemy's rear, and in all probability get any force that may escape you by a flank attack. Do not fear my leaving here. If the enemy remain I shall fight at daylight."

This suppositious state of affairs given above promised most brilliant results, if true, but it was not. The enemy occupied the position at J. Boiseau's on the preceding night, and instead of my having a division there, the nearest to it I had was Bartlett's brigade, about three-quarters of a mile north of Gravelly Run, the crossing of which the enemy guarded. Even this brigade of mine I had to withdraw, by Gen. Meade's order, at 9.35 P.M. I fully expected, if the enemy had not retreated, to have to fight a battle in order to get across Gravelly Run near to J. Boiseau's, and, if the enemy had designed to stay, we undoubtedly must have done so. I so anticipated in my instructions to Gen. Griffin. About 5 A.M. Gen. Griffin left his position near the enemy on the White Oak Road, and moved directly and rapidly across the country to Crump's. He found the enemy had left the crossing of the Run open, and he moved on to J. Boiseau's, meeting at the forks of the road our cavalry, under Gen. Devin. At this point Gen. Griffin reported to Gen. Sheridan, as I had directed, should such a state of affairs as was found be developed.

I remained with Gen. Crawford's division, which we formed to retire in line of battle to meet the enemy, should he pursue us from his breastworks, as I confidently expected he would as soon as he discovered our movements.* I also deployed my escort to retire toward the Plank-road to take back any men or supplies which might be coming to that point through ignorance of the changes that had been made in the night. Gen. Griffin's march having been unobstructed, I did not reach him till he had met our cavalry. I then ascertained, too, that Gen. Ayres' division was massed about half a mile south of us near J. M. Brooks's.

It will be recollected that Gen. Ayres began to move back from the White Oak Road by an order from me, sent at 9.35 P.M., and was the first intimation of sending troops to Gen. Sheridan. No orders stopped him, nor did anything delay him but physical obstacles—such as the darkness, bad roads and broken bridge. I will now quote from his report the result:

"The division was ordered to move down the Boydton Pike during the night of March 31, and report to Gen. Sheridan at Dinwiddie C. H. Before arriving there it was met by a staff officer of Gen. Sheridan, with instructions to turn off on a road leading west into a road leading from Dinwiddie C. H. to the White Oak Road" (*i.e.,* from R. Boiseau's to J. M. Brooks's), "and come upon the left and rear of the enemy, who was facing Gen. Sheridan's command near Dinwiddie. As we approached, *just* after *daylight,* the enemy hastily decamped."

* The neglect of the enemy to follow up Gen. Crawford's division as he withdrew is still inexplicable to me, for had they done so, Gen. Lee would have been early informed of the movement of our infantry against his detached force at Five Forks, and either have reinforced them or warned them to withdraw, and the disaster to them which resulted might not have occurred. It seems to me an oversight not to have been expected from our previous experience.

This actual trial disposes of the question of the ability of my troops to reach Gen. Sheridan by midnight. It took Gen. Ayres till daybreak.

It may be said, in support of the expectations, that the state of the bridge and stream were not known when the expectations were formed; but they should have been. The route was used for communications between Gen. Grant and Gen. Sheridan the two preceding days. But even if not known then, they certainly were when Gen. Sheridan wrote his report and Gen. Grant authorized its publication, and it was but manly and just to have then corrected any unfavorable impression his lack of knowledge at the time may have caused him to take up concerning me.

But, let us suppose the two divisions that Gen. Grant directed to be moved by J. Boiseau's, were expected to reach Gen. Sheridan by midnight. The order which I received was written by Gen. Meade 10.15 P.M., five minutes after Gen. Grant's to Gen. Sheridan. It reached me 10.50 P.M., thirty-five minutes after being written. Supposing all possible dispatch used, twenty minutes at least would be required for me to make the necessary arrangements; *twenty* more minutes would be required to carry my orders to the divisions; *twenty* more minutes for them to transmit them to the brigades; and *forty* minutes, at least, for the troops to get ready to move; for it must be remembered that no bugles or drums could be used to sound calls or arouse the men. No general could make plans based on greater rapidity of execution than here allowed, and our experience rarely realized it on the most favorable occasions, while this was one of the least so. Summing up these intervals of time we have two hours to add to the time of Gen. Grant writing to Gen. Sheridan. I venture to say it took nearly this time for the note itself to reach Gen. Sheridan. Adding these two hours, would make it at least twelve o'clock before my two divisions could move. They then had four miles to traverse, taking the White Oak Road, before reaching the crossing of Gravelly Run, which would occupy till 2 A.M. They had then to cross the stream and strike the rear of the enemy opposed to Gen. Sheridan, enumerated by him as follows:

"The opposing force was Pickett's division, Wise's independent brigade of infantry, and FitzHugh Lee's, Rosser's, and W. H. Lee's cavalry commands. This force is too strong for us."

To join Gen. Sheridan by midnight, on this route, I then had to capture or destroy whatever of this force was between me and Gen. Sheridan. Any expectations more unreasonable could not have been formed, nor would I attribute them to any one not wholly ignorant of the true state of the case.

In regard to intercepting the enemy, the facts show it was impossible under the circumstances. I learned from deserters that they had begun to move toward Five Forks as early as 10 P.M. the night before, believing their position would be untenable the next morning. They had consequently withdrawn in the night, carrying off their wounded and leaving only a cavalry picket in Gen. Sheridan's front, which, as Gen. Ayres says, "hastily decamped" as he approached at daylight. It will

be seen by a dispatch of Gen. Meade to Gen. Grant, dated 6 A.M. (given hereafter), that Gen. Sheridan must have been aware of this withdrawal of the enemy early in the night.

While awaiting with Gen. Griffin for instructions from Gen. Sheridan, who had advanced with the cavalry toward Five Forks, I received, about 9½ A.M., the following order, written by Gen. Webb at 6 A.M.:

"Gen. Meade directs that, in the movements following your junction with Gen. Sheridan, you will be under his orders, and will report to him. Please send a report of progress."

I sent the report of progress requested, which was in accordance with the facts hereinbefore given.

To show how Gen. Meade was led to send me this order, I will give a copy of a dispatch from him to Gen. Grant, written 6 A.M., April 1, an official copy of which was furnished me:

"The officer sent to Sheridan returned between 2 and 3 A.M., without any written communication, but giving Gen. S.'s opinion that the enemy were retiring from his front. The absence of firing this morning would seem to confirm this. I was asleep at the time this officer returned, and did not get the information till just now. Should this prove true, Warren will be at or near Dinwiddie soon, with his whole corps, and will require further orders."

This dispatch shows an important circumstance also that affects the question of my ability to intercept the enemy. The officer that brought Gen. Meade this information from Gen. Sheridan, between 2 and 3 A.M., could not have left Gen. Sheridan less than two hours previous, the distance being about ten miles over the worst possible roads; so that Gen. Sheridan thought the enemy was retiring as early, at least, as between 12 and 1, and the information could scarce have reached Gen. Sheridan, from his picket line, in less than one hour's time, so that the enemy's movements in retiring must have become apparent as early, at least, as between 11 and 12. This confirms the reports deserters, in the morning, gave me, and which the completeness of the withdrawal sustains. Thus, at the very time of the night that Gen. Sheridan thought the enemy retreating, I was impressed, by repeated dispatches from Gen. Meade, that Gen. S. could not hold on without reinforcements, and I acted under that authority and belief.

The order from Gen. Meade placing me under Gen. Sheridan's orders, however, was not necessary for that purpose, as I should have obeyed any orders Gen. Sheridan might give me, recognizing him as my superior army commander.

Appendix

BATTLE OF FIVE FORKS.

When I met Gen. S., at about 11 A.M., his manner was cordial and friendly. I had never served with him before.

After talking with Gen. Sheridan a short time, at the place I found him, while he was occasionally receiving reports from his cavalry, he mounted and rode off to the front. At 1 P.M. an officer brought to me an order to bring up the infantry. I at once dispatched Col. (now Brevet Brig.-Gen.) Bankhead to give the orders to the division commanders to bring up their commands, specifying the order which I thought they could most rapidly move in. I then went up the Five Forks Road in advance of the infantry, to see Gen. Sheridan and to inform myself of the use to be made of my troops, so that no time would be lost on their arrival. Gen. S. explained to me the state of affairs, and what his plan was for me to do. This I entered upon most cordially. Gen. S. had placed an officer back on the road to mark the point where my command was to turn off. I then rode back to the point indicated, turned up the road which led by Gravelly Run Church, and examined the ground, and employed my escort, which had by this time rejoined me, to picket the front I was to take up, so as to prevent the enemy, discovering the presence of the infantry.

Gen. Sheridan's order was to form the whole corps before advancing, so that all of it should move simultaneously. He specially stated that the formation was to be oblique to the road, with the right advanced, with two divisions in front and the third in reserve behind the right division. The number of lines and consequent extent of front he left me to decide. Upon examination, I determined on an equivalent of three lines of battle for each of the front divisions, arranged as follows: Each division was to place two brigades in front, each brigade in two lines of battle, and the third brigade in two lines of battle behind the centre of the two front lines. The third division to be posted in column of battalions in mass behind the right. To Gen. Ayres I assigned my left, Gen. Crawford my right, and Gen. Griffin my reserve behind the right. In moving, they were instructed to keep closed to the left, and to preserve their direction in the woods, by keeping the sun, then shining brightly, in the same position over their left shoulders.

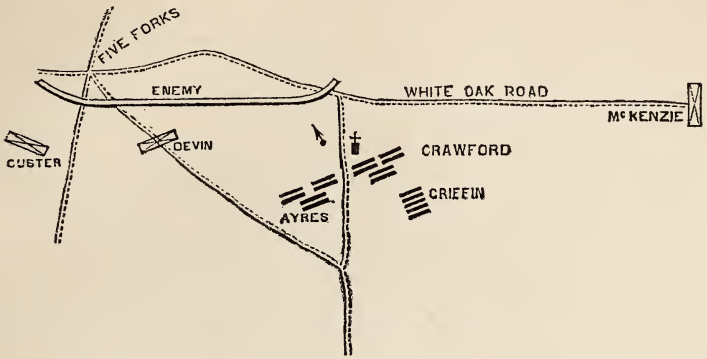
Gen. Ayres placed the Maryland Brigade on his left, in two lines, and Gen. Gwin's Brigade on his right; this last brigade was formed in three lines instead of two, as the regiments could not be so well disposed in two lines. Gen. Winthrop's Brigade, Gen. Ayres formed as his reserve. Gen. Crawford formed his line so as to place Col. Kellogg's Brigade on his left, Gen. Baxter's Brigade on his right, and Gen. Coulter's Brigade as his reserve.

The length of the front we occupied was about a thousand yards. The casualties of the three preceding days, together with those who had given out from weariness, or were absent on detached duty, had probably reduced our effective force at least a thousand men in each division below that which we set out on the 28th, so that we had then present about twelve thousand men.

While the troops were forming, I prepared the accompanying sketch, with explanations, for each division commander, and directed them, as far as time would admit, to explain it to the brigade commanders:

"April 1, 3 P.M.

"The following is the movement now about to be executed:



"The line will move forward as formed till it reaches the White Oak Road, when it will swing round to the left, perpendicular to the White Oak Road. Gen. Merritt's and Gen. Custer's Cavalry will charge the enemy's line as soon as the infantry get engaged; the cavalry is on the left of the infantry, except McKenzie's, which is moving up the White Oak Road from the right."

Gen. Griffin, in his report, says the formation prior to the attack was as follows:

"The First Division on the right flank formed in three lines, with one brigade on the right en echelon."

I supplied Gen. Griffin with the same sketch and plan of operations as I had Gen. Ayres and Gen. Crawford, in which I thought I indicated Gen. Griffin's position in rear of the right. But the necessity for him to protect his own flank, and the wedge-like shape of the formation, as a whole, led Gen. Griffin to regard his division as on the right.

Gen. Sheridan says, in his report, that he directed "one division to be formed in reserve opposite the centre." This is a mistake, his order was to form it in rear of the right. The line was to be formed "obliquely to and at a point a short distance from the White Oak Road," this threw the right in the advance, and it was supposed by him, would strike the enemy first and need the support.

During the formation of my troops, I used all the exertions possible to hasten their arrival, and everything was so prepared for them, that they marched at once to their assigned position without a halt.

Gen. Sheridan expressed to me the apprehension that the cavalry, which continued to fire on the enemy, would use up all their ammunition before my troops would be ready. I informed him that they would not all be in position before 4 P.M., but that I was ready to move at once with whatever was at hand, if he directed, and let the rest follow; but he did not. His impatience was no greater, apparently, than I felt myself, and which I strove to repress and prevent any exhibition of, as it would but tend to impair confidence in the proposed operations. When everything possible is being done, it is important to have the men think it is all that success requires, if their confidence is to be retained.

Against Gen. Sheridan's most ungenerous statement, that I gave him the impression that I wanted the sun to go down, I simply place my denial, and trust that my whole conduct in life, and especially in this war, sustains me in it. The sun did not set until two hours and a half after the formation was completed.

In proof of the efforts I made to get the troops in position, and the rapidity with which they did move, I present the following communications from Brevet Brig.-Gen. Bankhead, of my staff; Brevet Maj.-Gen. Crawford, commanding Third Division; Brevet Maj.-Gen. Griffin, commanding First Division; Brevet Maj.-Gen. Ayres, Second Division.

Gen. Bankhead writes me, under date of June 27:

"*Sir:* In reply to your letter of the 17th inst., received the 25th, I have the honor to state that I was with you April 1st, at the time you received some instructions from Gen. Sheridan, through one of his staff officers. As to the nature of the orders I am not aware, further than that you immediately turned to me, and directed me 'to bring up the corps at once along the road we were at the time, and that you would meet the column yourself; that the divisions would march in the following order, viz., Third, First, Second.' I immediately galloped back, and gave the orders, in person, to Generals Griffin and Crawford. As I was directed to see the head of the column was started on the right road, I sent the order to Gen. Ayres, commanding Second Division (who was further off to the right), by one of your Aids, either Major Cope or Capt. Wadsworth.

"The orders were obeyed promptly, and the troops moved out as expeditiously as the nature of the road and the crowded state it was in (being blocked up with led cavalry horses) would admit. Every exertion appeared to be made by Gen. Crawford, who had the advance, to keep the road clear for the infantry to pass. I remained with the head of the column until within a short distance of the place it was halted and placed in position to make the attack.

(Signed) "H. C. BANKHEAD,
"*Brevet Col. Ass't Insp.-Gen.*"

The following is from Gen. Crawford, dated July 17:

"*General:* In reply to your communication of June 17, asking if my division did not move, with all practicable dispatch, in forming prior to our attack on the enemy at the battle of Five Forks, I have the honor to state, that the troops under my command moved at once, upon the receipt of the order, and that, in my opinion, no unnecessary time was lost from that time till they were formed as you directed.

(Signed) "S. W. Crawford,
"*Brevet Maj.-Gen.*"

The following is from Gen. Griffin, dated June 26:

"*General:* In reply to your communication of the 17th instant, in reference to the movement of the First Division just prior to the battle of Five Forks, April 1, 1865, I have to state I was in command of that division on that day, and about 2 o'clock P.M., received, through Col. Bankhead, Corps Inspector, an order to move down the road leading northward with all possible dispatch, as the cavalry and infantry were to attack the enemy at once. I moved my troops as promptly as I could, and on arriving near the place where the corps was formed for the attack, was met by yourself. You immediately pointed out the ground that my troops were to form on, remarking, in substance, that you wished me to be as expeditious as possible. The order was executed at once, and I then reported in person to you. In my opinion, the division was formed without any halting or unnecessary delay.

(Signed) "Charles Griffin,
"*Brevet Maj.-Gen.*"

The following is from Gen. Ayres, dated June 24:

"I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of yours of the 17th inst., last evening, asking an official statement concerning the movement of the Fifth Corps on the 1st of April, from the position where it was massed to that where the lines of battle were formed previous to that attack. I do not know at what time the order was given to commence the movement. I was ordered to follow the First Division. This was done, and my division was kept well closed up on the troops in front. On arriving near the position where the lines were forming, you requested me to form my troops as expeditiously as possible, as Gen. Sheridan desired to attack the enemy immediately. Once again, during the formation, you desired me to be expeditious. My division being a very small one, was soon formed, whereupon I reported to you that I was ready. The order was then given, and the troops moved at once to the attack.

(Signed) "R. B. Ayres,
"*Brevet Maj.-Gen.*"

In view of this testimony, it is apparent that Gen. Sheridan had left out of his calculations the necessary time to make the formation he directed, and that, in his own opinion, his plan was endangered thereby.

The propriety of an army all moving at once pre-supposes, in order that the General who so employs it should be entitled to the credit of the results obtained, that he should have his information so exact that the mass falls directly upon a vulnerable and vital point of the enemy's position. If there should be a mistake in this, the chief merit belongs to those exertions and arrangements by which the mistake is corrected, or in the new dispositions which the occasion demands as requisite and which may be practicable. But Gen. Sheridan's calculation, as to the position of the left flank of the enemy's line, was faulty, and to a very serious extent, considering that he had placed all the troops in position for the move. The changes we had to make afterward required the greatest exertion of myself and staff, when everything was in motion, and in woods of the difficult nature usually found in Virginia, no one of the command being at all acquainted with the ground over which we were moving.

After the forward movement begun, a few minutes brought us to the White Oak Road, distant about a thousand yards. There we found the advance of Gen. McKenzie's Cavalry, which, coming up the White Oak Road, had arrived there just before us. This showed us, for the first time, that we were too far to our right of the enemy's left flank. Gen. Ayres' right crossed the road in the open field, and his division commenced changing front at once, so as to bring his line on the right flank of the enemy's position. Fortunately for us, the enemy's left flank so rested in the woods that he could not fire at us as we crossed this open field, and the part of it that faced us formed a very short line. This Gen. Ayres attacked at once, the firing being heavy, but less than usually destructive, on account of the thick woods. The rapid change of front by Gen. Ayres caused his right flank, at first, to get in advance of Gen. Crawford's, owing to the greater distance the latter had to move, and exposed it to being taken in flank by the enemy. Orders were sent by me to Gen. Crawford to oblique his division to the left and close up this interval.

As soon as I had found the enemy's left flank, orders were sent to Gen. Griffin, by several staff officers, to move also obliquely to the left, and come in to the support of Gen. Ayres. But as Griffin's division was moving out of sight in the woods, the order only reached him in the neighborhood of the place marked "Chimneys" on the map. While giving orders thus, I did not think it proper to leave my place in the open field, because it was one where my staff officers, sent to different parts of the command could immediately find me on their return, and thus I could get information from all points at once, and utilize the many eyes of my staff and those of my commanders, instead of going to some special point myself, and neglect all others.

The time had not arrived, in my judgment, for me to do that. It may be that at this time it was that Gen. Sheridan thought I did not exert myself to inspire confidence in the troops that broke under a not very severe fire. There was no

such necessity for my personal presence for such purposes reported from any part of the field.

The time which elapsed before hearing from Gen. Crawford or Gen. Griffin convinced me they must have passed on beyond the right of Gen. Ayres. Leaving sufficient means to send any important information after me, I then rode rapidly to the right, near the Chimneys, and was received with a considerable fire from the enemy across the open field. As I afterward learned, this fire occasioned some unsteadiness in Gen. Ayres' right, and also caused the left of Gen. Crawford to oblique to the right, so as to keep the protection of the ridge and trees. I remained here till Gen. Griffin arrived with his division, when I directed him to attack the enemy on the right of Gen. Ayres, and this he proceeded to do. I then rode back to Gen. Ayres' position, and found that he had captured the enemy's extreme right and some thousand prisoners. This information I sent to Gen. Griffin, and then rode as rapidly as possible to direct Gen. Crawford, as circumstances might require.

Before proceeding further, I will give quotations from Major Cope's report relating to the preceding:

"You sent me to Gen. Griffin with an order to bring his division toward the White Oak Road, by the flank, in order to be in better supporting distance of the second division. Also to inform Gen. Crawford that he was going somewhat too far to the right. I found Gens. Griffin and Crawford to the right of the Chimneys, and gave them your orders. At this time the enemy had a line of skirmishers running from the left of their line of works, by the Sidney House, toward Hatcher's Run. You came to where Gen. Griffin was, and then returned to the White Oak Road, where I joined you a few minutes after. The part of the enemy's line where you were had been carried by Gen. Ayres, and you sent me again to Gen. Griffin, with this information, and with an order to push forward as fast as possible. He had already reached the Sidney House, and was pushing forward across the field. I delivered your order, and gave him the direction to advance, which was west."

I also annex an extract from Gen. Ayres' report, describing his operations after the forward movement began:

"After moving through a wood into an opening, the skirmishers engaged those of the enemy, pushing them back. Soon after crossing the White Oak Road, finding the enemy's fire to come from the left, I changed front to the left, by *facing* the second brigade to the left, and filing it to the left. Not to lose time, I also threw the first brigade (his reserve) into the front line on the left of the second. The third brigade, soon after engaging the enemy, finding its right flank in the air (I must confess that I experienced anxiety also on this account) portions of it were very unsteady, but subsequently moved up and bore their part of the action in a handsome manner. After this change of front, the troops were pushed forward and soon came upon the left flank of the enemy, which was thrown back at right angles

with his main line, and covered by a strong breastwork, screened behind a dense undergrowth of pines, and about one hundred yards in length. This breastwork my troops charged, and took it at the bayonet's point, capturing, in carrying it, over one thousand prisoners and several battle-flags. *Halting there a short time by Gen. Sheridan's order, till it was apparent the enemy were giving away generally,* I pushed forward rapidly, holding my men in hand, and marching steadily in line of battle."

I have italicised the "halting there," &c., because it shows that Gen. Sheridan modified his own order not to halt. No order to halt was given by me. What caused the general giving way of the enemy while Gen. Ayres was halted by Gen. Sheridan's order, was due to the operations elsewhere directed.

It will be seen that the rapid change of front by Gen. Ayres, necessitated by the unexpected condition of things, unavoidably threw his flank temporarily in the "air." Had the line gradually swung round, by wheeling, Gen. Crawford would have been on his right, but as it was, the change had the momentary effect to leave Gen. Crawford "en echelon," in rear of Ayres' right. It happened, also, that the right of Gen. Ayres became exposed, too, to a fire from the enemy across the open field, around Sidney's. Gen. Crawford's left encountered this same fire, as it came up on Gen. Ayres' right, and the effect was to cause Crawford's line to oblique somewhat to the right to gain the cover of the woods and ridges, but it kept steadily moving on in the enemy's rear—a threatening movement which made the position of the enemy no longer tenable, assailed as he was both in front and flank beside.

I will now extract from Gen. Crawford's report. After giving a copy of the order to attack that I had furnished him with (see p. 32), he says:

"In obedience to this order we crossed Gravelly Run; crossed the White Oak Road, and changed direction to the left, and advanced directly west. We encountered the enemy's skirmishers shortly after moving, driving them steadily back. Our way led through bogs, tangled woods, and thickets of pine, interspersed with open spaces here and there. The connection between the Second Division and my line, could not be maintained. I received an order from both Gen. Sheridan and Gen. Warren, to press rapidly forward. I urged on the entire command. Gen. Coulter's Brigade, from being in support of my rear, was brought to fill the gap between me and the Second Division. I pressed immediately on and found myself in the enemy's rear on the Ford Road, which I crossed." * * "Just at this point the enemy opened on my centre and left flank a very heavy fire. Maj.-Gen. Warren arriving on the field at that moment, directed me to advance immediately down the Ford Road, and Gen. Coulter's Brigade was selected for that purpose. Two regiments, commanded by Major Funk, placed on what was then the left of the road, and the rest of the brigade were on the right, supported by the other two brigades en echelon, I advanced at once, and captured a battery of four guns and the battle-flag of the 32d Virginia Infantry. We then changed direction and advanced again in a south-west direction, the enemy flying before us, though keeping up a desultory firing."

Gen. Griffin's report says:

"Immediately after, the order to advance against the enemy was given, with instructions to the division that after it had crossed the road it was to change direction to the left, so as to strike the enemy in flank and rear. After advancing about a mile, and finding nothing in front, save a few cavalry videttes, and there being heavy volleys of musketry to the left and rear, and division was halted."

This halting, under the circumstances, was a commendable exercise of discretion. He says that a personal examination showing him the enemy on his left, he marched in that direction. To effect this same thing I had sent Major Cope to him, as already stated. A small portion of Gen. Griffin's Division became separated in the woods from the rest, and continued on with Gen. Crawford's division, and was used by me on the Ford Road. Gen. Griffin, having made proper dispositions, "moved against the enemy at double-quick," taking his breastworks and 1,500 prisoners.

As stated by Gen. Crawford, I came up with his division near B. Boiseau's after he had crossed the Ford Road. He had been driving back the enemy's skirmish line all the way, and continually turning the left of any force opposing Gens. Ayres and Griffin. I at once directed his line to swing round to face southward, as we had now closed up the outlet for the enemy's escape northward, and to move down upon the position of the enemy at the forks of the road, a point well indicated to us by the firing of some pieces of artillery there by the enemy. Gen. Crawford's troops soon encountered a stiff line of the enemy formed to meet him, and from the fire of which Gen. Coulter's brigade suffered severely. The contest, however, was short, for the enemy, now pressed front, flank and rear, mostly threw down their arms. Three guns of the captured battery were found on the road, where they had been stopped in their attempt to escape northward.

Immediately after the forks were gained I directed Gen. Crawford to change front again to the right, and march toward the sound of the firing, so as again to take the enemy in flank and rear, and this he at once did. I also directed a cavalry brigade, which had been kept mounted, and which now came rapidly along the Ford Road toward me, not to move along it further, but to file to their left and proceed in the direction Gen. Crawford had taken.

Note.—Gen. Sheridan's report states that he directed Gen. McKenzie to swing round on the right of the infantry, and gain the Ford Road, so as to cut off the enemy's escape that way. As Gen. McKenzie did not succeed in getting there till after the infantry had gained the road, I asked of him the nature of his operations. He informed me that in attempting to execute his order he found himself north of Hatcher's Run, and moving directly away from the battle, which seemed heavy. He therefore (as Gen. Griffin had done) moved back toward the White Oak Road, so as to take part in the action.

I then passed down the Ford Road, and on reaching the forks, turned to the right along the White Oak Road. The troops were joyous and filled with enthusiasm at their success, but somewhat disorganized thereby and by their marching and fighting so long in the woods. On my arriving at the point E (see map), I found that our advance there was stayed by the enemy, who had formed a new line for their left flank near the position F, while they yet maintained their front against our cavalry on the south. Though the orders had been not to halt, and many officers were then urging their men forward, the disordered men not feeling the influence of their commanders, continued to fire without advancing.

Accompanied by Captain Benyaurd and the portion of my staff then present, I rode out to the front and called those near me to follow. This was immediately responded to. Everywhere along the front the color-bearers and officers sprang out, and, without more firing, our men advanced, capturing all the enemy remaining.

During this last charge my horse was fatally shot within a few paces of the line where the enemy made his last stand, an orderly by my side was killed, and Col. Richardson, of the Seventh Wisconsin, who sprang between me and the enemy, was severely wounded.

I sent Gen. Bankhead, after the last of the enemy had been captured, to Gen. Sheridan, to report the result and receive his instructions. He returned with the reply that my instructions had been sent me. At 7 P.M. they reached me, and were as follows:

"Major-General Warren, commanding Fifth Army Corps, is relieved from duty, and will report at once for orders to Lieut.-Gen. Grant, commanding armies U. S."

I at once asked of Gen. Sheridan an explanation of this order, but could obtain none.

The Fifth Corps, in this battle, captured 3244 men, with their arms, eleven regimental colors, and one four-gun battery with its caissons.

It lost, in killed and wounded, 634 men, of which 300 were in Gen. Crawford's division, 205 in Gen. Ayres' division, and 125 in Gen. Griffin's division. Among these were several distinguished officers of high promise. Their names will be duly recorded in the official reports.

CONCLUSION.

I believe there never was a previous period of my military life when the operations I have described would not have gained me the praise of my superior. I have seen nearly all the principal officers of my command, and all unite in telling me that they regard my treatment as unjust. Gen. Griffin assured me he would so express himself at suitable opportunity to Gen. Sheridan. Of the many expressions

of sympathy I have received from members of my corps, the following letter, sent me unsolicited, but published here by permission, written by one of its most worthy officers—Col. T. F. McCoy, of the One Hundred and Seventh Pennsylvania Volunteers—is given as a type:

"I had expected to have the pleasure of meeting you before retiring from the service, personally paying my respects, and bidding you a kind farewell; but it was ordered otherwise. A mere glimpse of you, as we passed through Petersburg on our march North, was the last sight the Fifth Corps had of their beloved commander. I can most truthfully assure you of your great popularity with the Corps, both officers and men; and I can assure you further, that it was a prevailing sentiment that it was a well-merited popularity. I speak freely and frankly. I can realize how gratifying it is to a commanding officer to know that he has the love and respect of his men.

"On the 2d day of April, when it was known that you had been taken from us, there was mingled surprise, regret, and gloom. I have read and re-read, again and again, Gen. Sheridan's report of the battle of Five Forks, and, in my humble judgment, he utterly fails in justifying his conduct in your removal. Even if what he asserted were true (which I do not believe), in view of your past valuable services to the country, and more especially to your Corps, and you in command, having, in a great measure, gained by its splendid conduct that afternoon, the most important victory of the campaign; and while thanks and shouts were going up to Heaven for the great achievement, to relieve from his honored command one of the principal heroes was an act most strange and no less astounding. This is merely the substance of what has been in my mind, and which I would have been pleased to have expressed to you personally, could I have met you at any proper period since. I look back upon this battle of the Five Forks with great interest, it being the turning point of the great movements from which flowed so many favorable and glorious results. Then, I have a more personal interest in it from the fact of my regiment conducting itself so well, that I had the honor of receiving the thanks of Gen. Baxter on the field."

It is a source of much regret to me that the suddeness of my removal has prevented my taking an appropriate leave of my command, and thereby to express to them my warm wishes for their future, and my sympathy with them, whatever that future may be.

I feel, too, that many to whom it would have been gratifying to carry with them to their homes my testimony of their services have been deprived of it. So far as this can be remedied, I shall be glad to do so yet. I also hope that those who may have been overlooked in the distribution of honors will write to me, and I will endeavor to promote their just claims as far as my endorsement can.

No. 119 East Seventeenth Street,
New York City, December 10, 1865.

APPENDIX.

I give herein an appendix of all the authoritative communications yet published on the battle of Five Forks.

LETTER FROM GEN. WARREN IN REGARD TO HIS BEING RELIEVED BY GEN. SHERIDAN.

Mississippi River, Thursday, May 11, 1865.

To the Editors of the New York *Times:*

I respectfully request the publication in your paper of this communication and accompanying letters relating to the battle of Five Forks.

The only reason I have heard assigned for relieving me at that time were the surmises of newspaper correspondents, which there is no authority for. But an unfriendly spirit toward me apparently dictated their suppositions, and they have done me much injustice. I was relieved only after the battle was over, and while at the head of my troops, and when not even a fugitive of the enemy was in sight.

I personally sought of Gen. Sheridan a reason for his order; but he would not, or could not, give one, and declined to do so. I obeyed the order to report to Gen. Grant that night, and was by him assigned to the command of the defenses at City Point and Bermuda Hundred. After the evacuation of Richmond and Petersburg, I was given the command of the troops at the latter place and along the Southside Railroad belonging to the Army of the Potomac. When these troops were relieved by troops from the Army of the James, I was left in Petersburg awaiting orders. I then addressed a letter (copy sent herewith), dated April 9th, to Gen. Rawlins, Chief of Staff, soliciting an investigation. On the 22d April, I sent another, requesting permission to publish the first one, for the reasons set forth therein (copy sent herewith). On the 2d May, I telegraphed Col. Bowers, Adjutant-General, to ascertain if these had been received, and he answered, they "were received, the latter during Gen. Grant's absence. Orders have been sent you (me) to report here, when you can see the General."

On May 3d, I received by telegraph an extract from Gen. Orders No. 78, of May 1, assigning me to the command of the Department of the Mississippi. I at once proceeded to Washington, and after a personal interview with Gen. Grant, received, on the 6th of May, an answer to my communications of the 9th and 22d April, authorizing my publishing them, and stating the reasons for not granting me the investigation sought. A copy of this letter is herewith sent.

Having thus exhausted my means of getting at the cause of my being relieved by Gen. Sheridan, I present the following brief account of the operations on the 1st of April:

The operations of the enemy on the 31st of March made it necessary for me to send a portion of my corps during the night to support Gen. Sheridan's cavalry,

GRAVE OF MAJOR-GENERAL GOUVERNEUR KEMBLE WARREN AT NEWPORT, RHODE ISLAND

APPENDIX.

I give below, as appendix, [illegible] on the battle of Five Forks.

LETTER FROM GEN. WARREN IN RELATION TO HIS BEING RELIEVED BY GEN. SHERIDAN.

[illegible], May [illegible], 18[illegible].

To the Editor of the New York Times:

I respectfully request the publication in your paper of [illegible] and accompanying papers relating to the battle of Five Forks.

The only reason I have thus delayed [illegible]

[illegible] awaiting orders. I then addressed a letter (copy herewith), dated April 9th, to Gen. Rawlins, Chief of Staff, soliciting an investigation. On the 22d April I sent another, requesting permission to publish the first one, for the reasons set forth therein (copy sent herewith). On the 2d May, I telegraphed Col. Bowers, Adjutant General, to ascertain if these had been received, and he answered: "They were received, the latter during Gen. Grant's absence. Orders have been sent you [illegible] to report here when you can see the General."

On May 2d, I received by telegraph an extract from Gen. Orders No. [illegible], of May 1, assigning me to the command of the Department of the Mississippi. I at once proceeded to Washington and after a personal interview with Gen. Grant received, on the 6th of May, an answer to my communications of the 9th and 22d April, authorizing me publishing them, and stating the reasons for not granting me the investigation sought. A copy of this letter is herewith sent.

Having thus exhausted my means of getting at the cause of my being relieved by Gen. Sheridan, I present the following brief account of the operations on the 1st of April:

The operations of the enemy on the 31st of March made it necessary for me to send a portion of my corps during the night to support Gen. Sheridan's cavalry.

RUE ZOLA

which had been forced back to near Dinwiddie Court-house. One of my divisions was thus compelled to march all night, after having fought all day, and the rest of the corps moved toward the enemy that confronted the cavalry at daybreak.

Our presence on the flank and rear of the enemy compelled him to fall back rapidly to the vicinity of the Five Forks, and Gen. Sheridan, on advancing with the cavalry, found him slightly intrenched there. This force proved to be a complete division of the enemy's infantry, and all the cavalry of Lee's army.

I received an order from Gen. Meade, after joining Gen. Sheridan, to report to him for duty, which I did, and the corps was halted by his direction at the point where we joined him, about 8 A.M. At 1 P.M. I was directed to bring up the corps to Gravelly Run Church, a distance of about two and three-fourths miles from where they had been halted, and there form with two divisions in front and one in reserve, so as to move with the whole corps, and attack and turn the enemy's left flank on the White Oak Road.

My line was formed accordingly. Ayres on the left, in three lines of battle; Crawford on the right, in three lines of battle; and Griffin's division in reserve in masses. This occupied till 4 P.M. The forward movement then began. Gen. Ayres' Division became first engaged, wheeling to the left, from facing north to facing west as it advanced. Gen. Crawford's Division also wheeled to the left on Gen. Ayres as a pivot, but owing to the nature of the ground and forests, and the greater distance to gain, he lost his connection with Gen. Ayres.

Into the interval thus left Gen. Griffin's Division was placed. These two divisions steadily drove in the enemy's left flank. Gen. Crawford's Division moved on westward till it gained the road leading north from the centre of the enemy's position, when it was wheeled to the south, and attacked the troops that were endeavoring to hold this road as an outlet for escape.

All the divisions now closed in upon the enemy, capturing the artillery that was attempting to move north, and nearly all the infantry, which their movements had thrown in the greatest confusion. I successively followed the operations of my divisions from left to right, being with Gen. Crawford when the position was taken.

While these movements above described were going on, the cavalry engaged the enemy along his whole front, which was facing south. The enemy still maintained the right of his line, confronting the cavalry, after we had swept away his left and centre; but the Fifth Corps crowding along the line without waiting to reform, captured all who remained as it swept along.

I was with the extreme advance in the last movement, and was relieved while there at 7 P.M., the battle being then over, and not even a fugitive enemy in sight.

The following are the copies of the letters herein referred to.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. K. WARREN,
Maj.-Gen. Vols.

GEN. WARREN TO COL. BOWERS.

PETERSBURG, April 22, 1865.

To COL. T. S. BOWERS, A.-G.,

Head-Quarters Armies of United States:

Colonel: I beg leave forward a copy of communication addressed to Head-Quarters Armies United States, on the 9th instant, with the request to be allowed to publish the same. This will relieve me and my friends from an unpleasant relation to the public, will answer many letters daily received, and will prevent my silence being an injury to me. I can then patiently wait the investigation that I do not doubt will in due time be accorded to me.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. K. WARREN,

Maj.-Gen. Vols.

REQUEST FOR AN INVESTIGATION.

PETERSBURG, April 9, 1865.

To BRIG.-GEN. J. A. RAWLINS, Chief Staff,

Head-Quarters Armies of United States:

General: The order of Gen. Sheridan taking from me the command of my corps on the evening of the 1st of April, after the victory was won, assigns no cause, and leaves me open to the inferences now finding expression in the public prints, and which are in every way to my prejudice.

I am unconscious of having done anything improper or unbecoming to my position, or the character of a soldier, or neglected any order or duty.

I therefore respectfully request a full investigation of the matter as soon as the exigencies of the service will admit.

I make this application now while awaiting orders, which I deem the most appropriate time; but I do not intend nor desire to press the matter upon the consideration of the Lieutenant-General until he can give it his attention without interfering with more important duties. The regard already shown me, in immediately assigning to me another command on the 2d inst., gives me the assurance that he will not deem it an intrusion to solicit an opportunity to vindicate the honor and reputation of a faithful soldier of the Union, who waits in silence under an unmerited injury, till such time as his superior shall be ready to give him a hearing.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. K. WARREN,

Maj.-Gen. Vols.

GEN. GRANT'S REPLY.

HEAD-QUARTERS ARMIES OF THE UNITED STATES,
WASHINGTON, May 6, 1865.

To MAJOR-GENERAL G. K. WARREN:

General: Your note, requesting authority to publish your application for an investigation of the grounds upon which you were relieved from the command of the Fifth Army Corps, or to have the investigation, is received.

It is impossible at this time to give the court and witnesses necessary for the investigation, but I see nothing in your application objectionable to have published.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

U. S. GRANT,
Lieutenant-General.

The following report, it will be perceived, contradicts no statement of my letter of May 11th:

REPORT OF MAJOR-GENERAL SHERIDAN.

CAVALRY HEAD-QUARTERS, May 16, 1865.

General: I have the honor to submit the following narrative of the operations of my command during the recent campaign in front of Petersburg and Richmond, terminating with the surrender of the rebel army of Northern Virginia, at Appomattox Court-house, Virginia, on April 9, 1865:

* * * * * * * * *

During the night of the 31st of March, my head-quarters were at Dinwiddie Court-house, and the Lieutenant-General notified me that the Fifth Corps would report to me, and should reach me about midnight. This corps had been offered me on the 30th instant; but very much desiring the Sixth Corps, which had been with me in Shenandoah Valley, I asked for it, but on account of the delay which would occur in moving that corps from its position in the lines in front of Petersburg, it could not be sent to me. I respectfully submit herewith my brief accounts of the operations of the day, the response to which was the ordering of the Fifth Corps to my support and my command, as also the dispatch from the Lieutenant-General notifying me of his action. I understood that the Fifth Corps, when ordered to report to me, was in position near S. Dabney's house, in the angle between the Boydton Road and the Five Forks Road.

Had Gen. Warren moved according to the expectations of the Lieutenant-General, there would appear to have been but little chance for the escape of the enemy's infantry in front of Dinwiddie Court-house. Ayres' Division moved down the Boydton Plank-road during the night, and in the morning moved west via

R. Boiseau's house, striking the Five Forks Road about two and a half miles north of Dinwiddie Court-house. Gen. Warren, with Griffin's and Crawford's Divisions, moved down the road by Crump's house, coming into the Five Forks Road near J. Boiseau's house between 7 and 8 o'clock on the morning of the 1st of April. Meantime, I moved my cavalry force at daylight against the enemy's lines in front, which gave way rapidly, moving off by the right flank and crossing Chamberlain's Creek. This hasty movement was accelerated by the discovery that two divisions of the Fifth Corps were in their rear and that one division was moving toward their left and rear.

The following were the instructions sent to Gen. Warren:

CAVALRY HEAD-QUARTERS, DINWIDDIE COURT-HOUSE,
April 1, 1865, 3 A.M.

To MAJOR-GENERAL WARREN,

Commanding Fifth Army Corps:

I am holding in front of Dinwiddie Court-house, on the road leading to Five Forks, for three-quarters of a mile, with General Custer's Division. The enemy are in his immediate front, lying so as to cover the road just this side of A. Adams' house, which leads out across Chamberlain's Bed or Run. I understand you have a division at J. Boiseau's; if so, you are in the rear of the enemy's lines, and almost on his flanks. I will hold on here. Possibly they may attack Custer at daylight; if so, attack instantly in full force. Attack at daylight anyhow, and I will make an effort to get the road this side of Adam's house; and if I do, you can capture the whole of them. Any force moving down the road I am holding, or on the White Oak Road, will be in the enemy's rear, and, in all probability, get any force that may escape you by a flank attack. Do not fear my leaving here. If the enemy remains, I shall fight at daylight.

P. H. SHERIDAN,
Major-General.

As they fell back, the enemy were rapidly followed by General Merritt's two divisions, General Devin on the right and General Custer on the left, General Crook in the rear. During the remainder of the day, General Crook's division held the extreme left and rear, and was not seriously engaged.

I then determined that I would drive the enemy, with the cavalry, to the Five Forks, press them inside of their works, and make a feint to turn their right flank; and, meanwhile, quietly move up the Fifth Corps, with a view to attacking their left flank, crush the whole force, if possible, and drive westward those who might escape, thus isolating them from their army at Petersburg. Happily, this conception was successfully executed. About this time, General McKenzie's Division of Cavalry, from the Army of the James, reported to me, and consisted of about 1,000 effective

men. I directed Gen. Warren to hold fast at J. Boiseau's house, refresh his men, and be ready to move to the front when required; and General McKenzie was ordered to rest in front of Dinwiddie Court-house until further orders.

Meantime, General Merritt's command continued to press the enemy, and by impetuous charges, drove them from two lines of temporary works; General Custer guiding his advance on the widow Gilliam's house, and General Devin on the main Five Forks Road. The courage displayed by the cavalry officers and men was superb, and about 2 o'clock the enemy was behind his works on the White Oak Road, and his skirmish line drawn in. I then ordered up the Fifth Corps on the main road, and sent Brevet Major Gillespie, of the Engineers, to turn the head of the column off on the Gravelly Church Road, and put the corps in position on this road, obliquely to and at a point but a short distance from the White Oak Road, and about one mile from the Five Forks. Two divisions of the corps were to form the front line, and one division was to be held in reserve, in columns of regiments, opposite the centre.

I then directed General Merritt to demonstrate as though he was attempting to turn the enemy's right flank, and notified that the Fifth Corps would strike the enemy's left flank, and ordered that the cavalry should assault the enemy's works as soon as the Fifth Corps became engaged, and that would be determined by the volleys of musketry. I then rode over to where the Fifth Corps was going into position, and found them coming up very slowly. I was exceedingly anxious to attack at once, for the sun was getting low, and we had to fight or go back. It was no place to intrench, and it would have been shameful to have gone back with no results to compensate for the loss of the brave men who had fallen during the day. In this connection, I will say that Gen. Warren did not exert himself to get up his corps as rapidly as he might have done; and his manner gave me the impression that he wished the sun to go down before dispositions for the attack could be completed. As soon as the corps was in position, I ordered an advance in the following formation: Ayres' Division on the left, in double lines; Crawford's Division on the right, in double lines; and Griffin's Division in reserve, behind Crawford; and the White Oak Road was reached without opposition.

While General Warren was getting in position, I learned that the left of the Second Corps of the Army of the Potomac, on my right, had been swung around from the direction of its line of battle until it fronted on the Boydton Road, and parallel to it, which offered an opportunity to the enemy to march down the White Oak Road and attack me in right and rear. General McKenzie was therefore sent up to the Camp Road, with directions to gain the White Oak Road, if possible; but to attack at all hazards any enemy found, and, if successful, then march down the road and join me. General McKenzie executed this with courage and skill, attacking a force of the enemy on the White Oak Road, and driving it toward Petersburg. He then countermarched, and then joined me on the White Oak Road just as the Fifth Corps advanced to the attack, and I directed him to swing round with the right of the infantry and gain possession of the Ford Road at the crossing of

Hatcher's Run. The Fifth Corps, on reaching the White Oak Road, made a left wheel, and burst on the enemy's left flank and rear like a tornado, and pushed rapidly on, orders having been given that, if the enemy was routed, there should be no halt to reform broken lines. As stated before, the firing of the Fifth Corps was the signal to Gen. Merritt to assault, which was promptly responded to, and the works of the enemy were soon carried at several points by our brave cavalrymen. The enemy were driven from their strong line of works and completely routed, the Fifth Corps doubling up their left flank in confusion, and the cavalry of Gen. Merritt dashing on to the White Oak Road, capturing their artillery and turning it upon them; and riding into their broken ranks so demoralized them that they made no serious stand after their line was carried, but took to flight in disorder. Between 5,000 and 6,000 prisoners fell into our hands, and the fugitives were driven westward, and were pursued until long after dark by Merritt's and McKenzie's cavalry for a distance of six miles.

During the attack I again became dissatisfied with General Warren. During the engagement portions of his line gave way, when not exposed to a heavy fire, and simply for want of confidence on the part of the troops, which General Warren did not exert himself to inspire. I therefore relieved him from the command of the Fifth Corps, authority for this action having been sent to me before the battle, unsolicited. When the pursuit was given up, I directed General Griffin, who had been ordered to assume command of the Fifth Corps, to collect his troops at once, march two divisions back to Gravelly Church, and put them into position at right angles to the White Oak Road, facing toward Petersburg, while Bartlett's Division, Griffin's old, covered the Ford Road to Hatcher's Run. General Merritt's cavalry went into camp on the widow Gilliam's plantation, and General McKenzie took position on the Ford Road at the crossing of Hatcher's Run. I cannot speak too highly of the conduct of the troops in this battle, and of the gallantry of their commanding officers, who appeared to realize that the success of the campaign and fate of Lee's army depended upon it. They merit the thanks of the country and reward of the Government. To Generals Griffin, Ayres, Bartlett, and Crawford, of the Fifth Corps, and to Generals Merritt, Custer, Devin, and McKenzie, of the cavalry, great credit is due, and to their subordinate commanders they will undoubtedly award the praise which is due to them for the hearty co-operation, bravery, and ability which were everywhere displayed.

* * * * * * * * *

I am, Sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

P. H. Sheridan,
Major-General.

Brevet Major-General John A. Rawlins,
Chief of Staff.

Cavalry Head-Quarters, Dinwiddie C. H.,
March 31, 1865.

Lieutenant-General Grant,

Commanding Armies United States:

The enemy's cavalry attacked me about 10 o'clock to-day, on the road coming in from the west, and a little north of Dinwiddie C. H. This attack was very handsomely repulsed by Gen. Smith's Brigade of Crook's Division, and the enemy was driven across Chamberlain Creek. Shortly afterward, the enemy's infantry attacked on the same Creek in heavy force, and drove in Gen. Davies' Brigade, and, advancing rapidly, gained the forks of the roads at J. Boiseau's. This forced Devin, who was in advance, and Davies, to cross to the Boydton Road. Gen. Gregg's Brigade and Gen. Gibbs', who had been toward Dinwiddie, then attacked the enemy in the rear very handsomely. This stopped the march toward the left of our infantry, and finally caused them to turn toward Dinwiddie and attack us in heavy force. The enemy then again attacked at Chamberlain's Creek, and forced Smith's position. At this point Capehart and Pennington's brigades of Custer's Division came up, and a very handsome fight occurred.

The enemy have gained some ground, but we still hold in front of Dinwiddie C. H., and Davies and Devin are coming down the Boydton Road to join us.

The opposing force was Pickett's Division, Wise's Independent Brigade of Infantry, and Fitzhugh Lee's, Rosser's and W. H. Lee's Cavalry commands.

The men behaved splendidly. Our loss in killed and wounded will probably number four hundred and fifty men; very few were lost as prisoners.

We have of the enemy a number of prisoners. The force is too strong for us. I will hold out to Dinwiddie C. H. until I am compelled to leave.

Our fighting to-day was all dismounted.

P. H. Sheridan,
Major-General.

Dabney Mills, March 31, 1865, 10.05 P.M.

Major-General Sheridan:

The Fifth Corps has been ordered to your support. Two divisions will go to J. Boiseau's, and one down the Boydton Road. In addition to this, I have sent McKenzie's Cavalry, which will reach you by the Vaughan Road.

All these forces, except the cavalry, should reach you by 12 to-night.

You will assume command of the whole force sent to operate with you, and use it, to the best of your ability, to destroy the force which your command has fought so gallantly to-day.

U. S. Grant,
Lieutenant-General.

COLONEL AND MRS. WASHINGTON AUGUSTUS ROEBLING

From portraits before their marriage

MR. AND MRS. JOHN A. ROEBLING

PAUL ROEBLING AND SIEGFRIED ROEBLING

Sons of Mr. and Mrs. John A. Roebling

COLONEL AND MRS. WASHINGTON AUGUSTUS ROEBLING

From portraits before their marriage

MR. AND MRS. JOHN A. ROEBLING

PAUL ROEBLING AND SIEGFRIED ROEBLING

Sons of Mr. and Mrs. John A. Roebling

BROOKLYN BRIDGE

BROOKLYN BRIDGE

Index

ABBOT.
Henry Larcom (Gen.), 448
ABEEL.
Catalina, 20
John, 20
ACKERMAN.
Samuel, 300
ADAMS.
Elizabeth, 383
John, 11
Samuel (Dr.), 82, 372
AGER.
John, 124
ALLISON.
Joseph, 45
Richard, 32
William, 45
ALLTIN.
Mary, 415
ALLY.
Mary Ann, 406
ALSOPS.
Deborah, 167
ANDERSON.
Isaac, 88
John M., 431
Margaret (Mrs.), 88
ANDREWS.
Richard, 398
ANDRUS.
Maria, 416
ANGELL.
Israel (Col.), 158
ANGEVINE.
Benjamin, 402
ARCHER.
Alexander, 25
Archibald, 25
Betsy, 283, 383
Caleb, 43
Gabriel, 92
Hannah, 108
James, 43
Jefferson, 43
ARCHER.
John, 108
Jonathan, 29, 31, 38, 43, 71
Martha, 423
Mary, 231, 377
Mary Ann (Mrs.), 43
Migle, 43
Miriam, 43
William, 43
ARMSTRONG.
Ashael, 415
David, 389
Elizabeth, 153, 374
Jesse, 383
John, 153
Margaret, 86, 372
Patty Ann, 389
Robert, 141
Sylvia, 408
ARNOLD.
Benedict, 420
Sarah (Mrs.), 44
ATKINS.
Elizabeth, 34
AUSTIN.
David, 269, 378
Eusebius, 34
Job, 134, 240
Jonathan, 134
Mary, 134, 387, 407
Mary Elizabeth, 245
Mercy, 134
Sarah, 387
Silas, 134, 240, 387
AVERY.
Betsy, 306, 379
John, 67, 79, 98, 191, 406
AYRES.
Catharine (Mrs.), 3
David, 3
Enos, 40
George, 382
Hannah, 3
Jacob, 3
AYRES.
Mary, 3
Obadiah, 3
Peter, 3
Phebe, 3
Rachel, 3
Thomas, 3

BABB.
James, 292
BADEAU.
Adam, 96
Catharine, 96
David, 96
Deborah (Mrs.), 96
Elias, 95, 96, 406
Frances, 95
Isaac, 95
Isaiah, 96
Jacob, 96
James, 96, 132, 374
John, 95, 96
Katy, 391, 406
Magdalen, 96, 165, 375
Peter, 58, 95, 96, 99, 109, 184, 226, 250, 377
William, 96, 143, 363, 374, 381, 407
BAILEY.
Ann, 30
Benjamin Meeker, 30
Hester, 288, 378
James, 206
Nathaniel, 107
Susanna, 381
William, 101, 145, 177
BAKER.
Abraham, 87
Betsy, 381
Jane Eliza, 116
Hester Ann, 116
Horace, 116
Irene, 116
Mary (Mrs.), 87
Peter, 117, 150, 374

BAKER.
Samuel, 116, 373, 379
Thomas, 108, 373
BALDWIN.
Daniel, 355, 356, 380
David (Rev.), 28, 50, 52, 53, 76, 148, 170, 171, 191, 343
David Alanson, 28
Elisha, 356
Elizabeth, 356
Eunice Little, 28
Gertrude, 356
Hazzard, 356
Henry S., 356
James, 356
Kate, 379
Letitia, 356
Mary, 158, 356
Mary (Mrs.), 28
Urana Minton, 28
Zilpah, 356, 380
BALL.
Hosea, 409
BANKER.
Daniel, 260, 378
Henry, 213, 376
Mary, 432
Permelia, 405, 409
Peter, 373
Phebe Sherwood (Mrs.), 322, 379
BANKS.
Bradley, 385
BANTY.
Elizabeth, 293
BARBER.
Simeon, 255, 378
BARGER.
Cornelius, 137
Daniel, 137
Eliza, 137
John, 137
Mary, 137
Rebecca (Mrs.), 137
Sarah, 137
Stephen, 137
BARKER.
Betsy, 371
John, 133
Mary, 133
Moses, 377
Richard, 253, 377
BARKER.
Sarah, 133, 268
Stephen, 381
Thomas, 415
William, 413
BARLOWE.
Ann, 123
John, 123
BARNS.
Thomas, 279, 327, 379
BARNUM.
Chloe, 382
Clarissa, 242
BARR.
Amelia E. (Mrs.), 5
BARRAGER.
Cornelius, 374
Jerusha, 151, 374
John, 111, 151, 374
Peter, 137
BARRETT, or BARRET.
Abigail, 441
Abraham, 144
Ann, 144
Elizabeth (Mrs.), 84, 88, 145
Eunice, 66, 156, 371
Hannah, 144
John, 81, 84, 88, 144, 145
Leah (Mrs.), 144
Martha, 87, 88, 145
Martha (Mrs.), 144
Mary, 144, 145
Phebe, 145
Samuel, 144
Sarah, 84, 145, 372
Susanna, 382
BARROWS.
Cornelia Maria, 446, 447
Samuel, 447
BARTINE.
William, 385
BARTLETT.
Caleb, 381
Charity (Mrs.), 136
Deborah, 373
Elizabeth, 363, 381
Esther, 441
Mercy (Mrs.), 37
BARTON.
Helena, 193
Isaac, 383
BARTON.
Moses, 261, 378
Phebe, 438
Theophilus, 193
Thomas, 381, 396, 408
BARTOW.
Deborah, 129
BASHFORD.
Abigail, 136, 185, 375
Bayley, 304
Byerly, 136
Elizabeth, 136
James, 136, 386
John, 136
Martha, 371
Mary, 130, 300, 304, 316, 386
Samuel, 386
Sarah, 136, 258, 378, 386
Solomon, 136, 236, 238, 241, 386
Thomas, 78, 124, 125, 136, 235, 258, 386, 391, 406
Thomas (Mrs.), 179
BASSET.
John, 107
BAXTER.
Elizabeth, 420, 421
Phebe (Mrs.), 416
Sarah, 420
Stephen, 344, 380
Thaddeus, 420
BAYARD.
Hester, 429, 430
Nicholas, 430
Nicholas (Hon.), 427
Samuel (Col.), 427
BEADLE, BEAGLE, or BEDLE.
Abraham, 128, 146, 373
Anna, 128, 383
Daniel, 78, 149, 358, 374
David, 78, 120, 153, 214, 372, 373
Deborah, 78, 385, 396, 408
Elizabeth, 78, 128, 161, 214, 264, 375
Ephriam, 78, 117, 186, 200, 214, 253, 264
Esther, 358, 380
Hannah, 78, 253, 333, 379, 392, 407

Beadle, Beagle, or Bedle.
Jacob, 78, 301, 311
James, 387
James W., 214
Jemima (Mrs.), 161
Joseph, 387
Knapp, 387
Mary, 78, 146, 186, 358, 387
Mary (Mrs.), 94
Samuel, 78, 94, 155, 374
Sarah, 78, 194, 371
Stephen, 145, 153, 157, 169, 177, 254, 260
William, 78, 89, 102, 186, 197, 210, 214, 216, 228, 229, 235, 253, 286, 296, 306, 315, 337, 357, 358, 373, 384
William, Jr., 160, 234
Beaumont.
Randolph, 83
Beck.
Catharine Elizabeth, 432
Theodoric Romeyn (M.D., LL.D.), 432
Bedell.
Gilbert, 423
Isaac, 358
Sarah, 194
Beebe.
Reuben, 203
Beecher.
Isaac E., 83
Beekman.
Cornelia, 429
Gerard G., 430
Henry (Col.), 427
Theophilus, 21
Belcher.
Mary, 194
William, 385
Belden.
Amos, 439
Mary, 359
Belding.
Phebe (Mrs.), 148
Bell.
Ebenezer, 93
Elizabeth, 88, 93, 446
Esther, 93
Frederick, 88, 93, 374
Jane, 93
Bell.
John, 4, 9, 10, 13, 24, 27, 35, 50
Joseph, 93, 112, 273
Mary, 408
Peter, 88, 91, 92, 93
Philip, 93
Sarah, 93
Susan, 93
William, 88, 91, 149, 374
Benedict.
Hannah, 44
Joel (Rev.), 28, 228
Benjamin.
Silas, 38
Benson.
Benjamin, 385
Catalina, 147
Besley.
Catharine, 362
Betts.
Alice, 144
Hannah, 17, 34, 144
Hopestill, 144
John, 144
Mehitable, 144
Samuel, 144
William, 144
Beyea.
Benjamin, 230, 377
Birch.
Harvey, 282
Bircham.
Tisha Fowler (Mrs.), 384
Bird.
Betsy, 383
Eleanor, 402, 409
Eva, 409
Eve, 402
Stephen, 402, 409
Birdsall.
Daniel, 48, 56, 59, 60, 64, 70, 73, 82, 84, 85, 94, 98, 105, 116, 117, 118, 119, 126, 131, 135, 137, 140 ,147, 154, 155, 169, 176, 180, 183, 192, 198, 199, 205, 208, 213, 223, 229, 231, 232, 235, 250, 252, 255, 257, 268, 269, 272, 277, 294, 297, 302, 319
Birdsall.
Daniel William, 64, 258
David, 281, 378
Elizabeth, 258
James, 205
Martha, 258, 302, 386
Mary H., 257
Samuel, 193, 241, 257
Sarah, 199, 257, 376, 408
Susan, 436
William, 382
Bishop.
Emelia, 389
Hannah, 396, 408
Gilbert, 215, 376, 388
John, 197, 376
Joshua, 388
Mary (Mrs.), 219
Nathaniel, 383
Polly, 388
Theron, 388
Blair.
Allen (Rev.), 269, 272, 273, 275, 277, 279, 283, 284, 286, 290, 291, 299, 315, 318, 334
Bloodgood.
Deborah, 136
Bloom.
Catharine, 132
Bloomer.
Elisha, 196, 376
Ithamer. 45
Blydenburg.
Elizabeth, 42
Boil.
Robert, 363, 381
Bonnefois.
Catharine, 95
Bonnet.
Mary, 271, 331
Booth.
Elizabeth, 251
Bostwick.
Merryday, 312
Bouton.
Jacob, 384
Nathaniel (Capt.), 200
Bower.
Isaac, 32
Bowne.
Stephen, 228

Boyd.
James, 49
John, 333, 379
Bradford.
E. (Rev.), 13, 122
Bradner.
Benoni (Rev.), 8, 28, 35, 79, 103, 120, 141, 162, 362
Christian, 8
John, 8, 49
William, 49
Brady.
H., 351, 380
Brewer.
Daniel, 64
Hannah (Mrs.), 58, 63, 65, 67, 83, 125, 136, 142, 144, 152, 153, 159, 184, 214, 230, 244, 251, 254, 286, 295, 297, 406
Isaac, 93
James, 63, 64, 68, 159, 295
John, 269
John (Dr.), 245
Joseph, 64
Mary, 64, 295
Phebe, 64, 258
Samuel, 64
Sarah, 64, 159
W., 208
Brewers.
Hendrick, 414
Brewster.
Abigail, 26
Benjamin, 11
Charity (Mrs.), 11, 14
Edward, 11
Eunice, 26
Fanny, 26
Francis, 11, 26
Hannah, 34
Isaac, 11
James, 26
John, 11, 17, 26, 41, 48, 52, 120
John, Jr., 11
John, Sr., 11, 14, 15
Maria Olivia, 34
Mary (Mrs.), 26
Nathaniel (Rev.), 12
Phebe, 11
Brewster.
Polly, 59, 370
Ruth, 11
Briggs.
Catharine, 132, 323
Catharine (Mrs.), 132
Eleanor, 132
George, 132, 143, 271, 323
Henry, 132
James, 132
John, 132
Laner, 132
Mary, 132
Nancy, 132
Brinkerhoff.
Elizabeth, 207
George, 111, 373
George J., 207
George Y., 207
John H., 421
John W., 444
Joseph, 111
Sarah, 207
Broadhead.
Henry, 224
Brotherson.
Ann, 64
Brown.
Abigail, 207
Amos, 90, 372
Aner, 207
Ann, 206, 295
Ann Eliza, 302
Caleb, 302
Cornelius, 139, 253, 301, 379
Daniel, 117
Edgar, 302, 436
Egbert, 295
Eliza, 64
Elizabeth (Mrs.), 419
Esther, 98, 207, 372
Frances (Mrs.), 42
Garret, 252, 377
George, 4, 6, 9, 11, 13, 15, 18, 21, 27, 28, 31, 32, 34, 35, 40, 41, 42, 46, 47, 55, 71
Gilbert, 253, 302, 382
Hackaliah (Capt.), 25, 68, 85, 103, 111, 190, 192, 206, 277, 302, 310, 335, 443
Brown.
Hannah, 295
Hannah Keyser, 443
James, 64, 295, 380, 397
Jane, 295
Jemima, 397, 408
John, 213, 376
Leah (Mrs.), 139
Letitia, 69
Lewis, 207
Martha, 302
Mary, 68, 190, 207, 243, 301, 302, 377, 395, 418
Mary (Mrs.), 294, 336
Nathan, 206, 207, 223, 328, 330
Nathaniel, 115, 116, 190, 295, 301, 302
Peter, 288
Phebe, 295
Phebe (Mrs.), 282
Polly, 378
Sarah, 39, 90, 116, 207, 295, 301, 372, 393
Smith, 139, 302
Stephen, 64, 207, 291, 295, 301, 329, 336, 353
Susanna, 111, 207, 302, 373
Thomas, 64, 258, 301, 302, 310, 379
Unity (Mrs.), 288
Brundage.
Abner, 295
Bryant.
John G., 421
Sarah, 421
Buckbee.
Abigail, 107
Charlotte, 107
David Jenner, 107
Edward, 439
Elijah, 107, 126, 166
Elizabeth, 107
Eunice, 107
Ezekiel, 107
John, 107, 385
Mary, 107
Phebe, 107
Philip Palmer, 107
Robert P., 89

Buckbee.
Samuel, 107
Sarah, 107
Susanna, 301, 382
Budd.
Ann, 233
Chloe, 419
Elijah, 106
Elizabeth (Mrs.), 87, 165, 213, 214, 215, 233, 234, 247, 261, 265, 266, 277, 378, 406
Gilbert, 125, 135, 178
Griffin, 233, 254, 377
Jemima, 62, 311
Jerusha, 233
John, 25, 370
Joseph,, 233
Nicholas, 418, 420
Phebe (Mrs.), 418
Tamer, 233
Bull.
Elizabeth, 45
John, 45
Buller.
Edward (Admiral Sir), 431
Bunnell.
Mary, 89
Burdoil.
Conrad, 139
Burgdough.
Anna, 381
Mary, 260, 376
Polly, 325, 379
William, 363, 381
Burgdurfer.
Jerusha, 276
Burges.
Micah, 261
Burns.
Isabella G., 293
Thomas, 378
Burrett.
Samuel, 151
Susanna, 151
Burritt.
Blackleach (Rev.), 76, 84, 179, 398
Burt.
Anna, 44
Daniel, 44
Esther, 44
Burt.
Hannah, 44
James, 44
Lydia, 44
Martha, 44
Phebe, 44
Ruth, 44
Sarah, 44
Bush.
George T., 293
Butler.
Zebulon (Col.), 419
Buxton.
Clement, 288

Cane.
Isaac, 286, 378
Cannady.
James, 167
Carl.
Milicent, 408
Sally, 381
Carman.
Aaron, 279, 388
Ada, 387, 388
C., 195
Daniel, 247, 311
Deborah, 387, 388, 391, 407
Elizabeth, 177, 371, 375, 386, 388, 406
Forman, 388
Gabriel, 387
George, 315
Hannah, 215, 217, 376, 387
Henry, 63, 67, 89, 99, 114, 124, 166, 178, 208, 214, 219, 230, 255, 265, 272, 273, 395
James, 125, 184, 186, 191, 358, 359, 386
Jemima, 394, 407
John, 61, 63, 78, 100, 111, 117, 123, 127, 151, 166, 168, 179, 204, 205, 209, 212, 219, 221, 234, 246, 247, 250, 253, 254, 255, 261, 267, 269, 273, 285, 290, 301, 326, 330, 387, 408
Joseph, 128, 386
Joshua, 387
Carman.
Martha, 386, 387
Mary, 386
Matilda, 388
Nathaniel, 387
Owen, 137
Peter, 60, 65, 67, 79, 85, 98, 112, 116, 152, 160
Peter (Capt.), 105, 132, 135
Phebe, 386
Polly, 335
Samuel, 388
Sarah, 381, 382, 386
Susanna, 255, 378, 386, 393, 407
Thomas, 217, 235, 249
Carpenter.
Amira, 46
Daniel, 202
Elijah, 46
Eliza Ann, 57
Fanny (Mrs.), 282
Hannah (Mrs.), 160
Harriet, 57
Jacob, 26, 236, 281
Jane (Mrs.), 46
John, 46, 51, 71, 160
John I., 46
Juda, 46
Julia Ann, 385
Katherine, 358, 380
Levi, 282, 378
Mary, 378
Matthew, 46
Polly, 281
Rachel (Mrs.), 46
Tamer, 160
William. 46
Case.
J. Alvin, 444
Cashion.
Euphemia (Mrs.), 174
John, 174
Cercomes.
Thomas, 414
Chaddle.
Charlotte (Mrs.), 174
John, 174
Chadeayne.
Susan, 432
Chandler.
Sarah, 11

CHAPMAN.
Caziah, 150, 374
Rebecca, 137, 374
CHARLOTTE.
Sarah, 104, 373
CHASE.
Algernon Sydney, 448
Emily Forbes, 446, 448
John, 84
CHATTERTON.
Hannah, 217, 376
CHITTENDEN.
Ashael, 26
CHRISTIAN.
John, 353
Polly, 326
CHRISTOPHER.
John G., 21
CHURCH.
Lydia, 316, 379
CINUTE.
Mary (Mrs.), 63
CLAPP.
Lettice, 380
CLARK.
Betsy, 273
Catharine, 300
Jacob, 328, 354
John, 272, 354
Kate, 75, 371
Mary, 22, 369
Thomas, 75, 141, 371
William, 392, 407
CLAY.
Henry, 432
CLEMENTS, or CLEMMONS.
Aaron, 358
Catharine (Mrs.), 230
Mary, 76, 358, 371
Polly, 358, 380
CLIFF.
Clarissa, 207
CLINTON.
Catharine, 432
De Witt, 54
George, 432
COE.
John D., 36, 55, 266
COLBIRTH.
Thomas, 112
COLE.
Abner, 47
Ebenezer, 88
COLE.
Mary, 88
Nathan, 52
Robert, 412
Samuel, 47
COLEMAN.
Christopher, 5, 9, 14, 23, 51, 52
Frances, 42
George, 42
Joseph, 14
Mahala (Mrs.), 57
Mary, 27, 370
Nathaniel, 57
Philip, 42
Solomon, 40
Stephen, 42
COLGROVE.
Francis, 69, 232, 377
COMB.
George (Capt.), 172, 208, 337
COMPTON.
Lydia, 53, 370
CONKLIN.
Abigail, 274
Abraham, 131, 373
Amos, 219
Anne, 307, 408
Benjamin, 277, 365, 381
Betsy, 219
Caroline A., 173
Drake, 212, 274, 289, 376
Eleanor (Mrs.), 132
Francis, 98, 372, 389
Gene, 157, 386
George, 132
Gilbert, 293, 312
Hannah, 274, 290
Jacob, 319, 328
James, 388
Jane (Mrs.), 151, 219, 293, 377, 384, 388, 406
Jemima, 219, 267, 378
Jennie, 290, 378
Jeremiah, 159, 170, 218, 234, 274, 294, 296, 311, 392, 398, 407
John, 108, 114, 117, 170, 173, 219, 233, 274, 286, 376, 385
John T., 218, 240
Julia Ann, 219
CONKLIN.
Justus, 197
Lemuel (Capt.), 289
Letitia Mary, 276
Mary, 197, 376
Mary C., 219
Nancy, 302, 310, 379
Nathaniel, 170, 387
Phebe, 274
Sarah, 68, 187, 219, 249, 274, 289, 296, 375, 383
Sarah (Mrs.), 29
Stodard, 54
Tamer, 219, 384, 392, 407
Timothy (Capt.), 274, 290, 307, 326, 346, 358, 379, 386
Vashti, 219
W., 184
CONNELY, or CONNERLY.
John, 151, 374
CONSTANT.
Amy (Mrs.), 25, 26, 32, 33, 47, 54, 55, 56, 67, 79, 80, 81, 112, 113, 119, 221
Chloe, 201, 376
Eme, 388
Emma, 205
Jane, 205, 388
Joseph, 205, 388
Lewis, 204, 388, 416
Nathaniel, 204, 388
Samuel, 204
Sarah, 194, 382
St. John, 162, 165, 166, 169, 170, 171, 174, 175, 180, 185, 190, 191, 202, 204, 205, 206, 210, 215, 218, 221, 236, 241, 261, 262, 269, 271, 273, 280, 285, 289, 290, 291, 292, 293, 301, 304, 309, 310, 324, 325, 326, 334, 335, 336, 342, 343, 349, 416
Susan, 205, 388
CONWAY.
Charles W., 172, 174
Susanna E., 174
Susanna (Mrs.), 172
William, 174
William Henry, 172

COOPER.
Elizabeth, 174
James Fenimore, 413
John, 382
CORBIN.
Abijah, 185, 375
CORNE.
Peter (Capt.), 215
CORNELIUS.
Betsy, 159
Daniel B., 159
Elias (Dr.), 64, 66, 76, 92, 96, 103, 118, 124, 134, 143, 153, 158, 159, 181, 186, 192, 198, 199, 221, 226, 231, 251, 335, 352, 355, 356, 375, 391, 406
James, 159
John, 159
Jonathan, 158
Mary, 96, 143, 374, 392, 407
Nancy, 159
Polly, 159
Sally, 159
Sarah, 159
CORNELL.
Richard, Jr., 412
Sarah, 432
CORNWELL.
John (Rev.), 60, 67, 73, 398
CORWIN.
Charity Ann, 4
Christiana, 408
Daniel, 4
David, 401, 408
Eliza Jane, 4
Elmarena, 4
George Washington, 4
Hannah Maria, 4
Harriet Newell, 4
Joshua, 17
Mary, 4
Patience, 29
Sally Jane, 389
COUSYN.
Maria, 171
COUTANT.
Henry, 95
Isaac, 95
Katharine, 95
COUTANT.
Susanna, 95
COVERT.
Elisha, 418, 436
Gilbert, 276
Jacob, 371
John, 166, 234, 314
Mary, 392, 393, 407, 408
Phebe, 392, 407, 418, 419
Thamer, 436
William, 385
COX.
Charity, 301
Elizabeth, 338, 362, 380, 381
Hannah, 391, 406
Isaac, 384
Jacob, 338
James, 131
Thomas, 185, 375
CRAFT.
Jemima, 217, 376
Polly, 291, 362, 378
CRANDLE.
David, 280, 378
CRANE.
John, 134, 160, 359
Matilda, 381
Stephen, 129, 212, 376
Zebulon, 359
CRAWFORD.
John, 382
Robert, 127
CRESSE.
David, 362, 380
CROFT.
Catharine, 421
Henry, 421
James, 421
John, 337
Samuel, 89
CROMLINE.
Daniel, 19
CROMWELL.
Elizabeth, 356
CRONK.
Abraham, 158, 252, 293, 393, 408
Betsy, 317, 379
Catharine, 109, 110
Daniel, 381
Elizabeth, 111, 373
Jane, 169, 375, 392, 407
CRONK.
Katy, 373
Rachel, 272, 378
CRONKHYDT.
Joseph, 414
Sibet, 414
CROOKSTON.
Peter, 134
CROSBY.
Benjamin, 177, 227, 231, 232, 233, 251, 377
Edward, 233
Elizabeth (Mrs.), 135, 222, 232, 282
Enoch, 135, 233, 282, 333
Enos, 233
Hannah, 227, 233, 377, 407
Hannah (Mrs.), 232
Jacob W., 441
Jeremiah, 407
John, 232
Levi, 233
Phebe, 135
Rachel, 391, 406
Rachel (Mrs.), 233
Sarah, 233
Thomas, 99, 134, 135, 232, 233, 282
CRUMBIE.
Robert, 83, 283, 381
CRUMPTON.
Abigail Golden (Mrs.), 382
CUMMINGS.
Hannah, 441
CUNNINGHAM.
Archibald, 24, 25
Benjamin, 9
Phebe, 230
CUNSICKER.
Susanna (Mrs.), 230
CURRY.
Benjamin (Rev.), 300
Betsy, 162, 163, 164, 165, 166, 305, 379
Catharine M., 116
Elizabeth, 68, 115, 116, 247, 360
Elizabeth (Mrs.), 116
Eunice (Mrs.), 219
James, 93
Jemima, 116

CURRY.
Joseph, 93
Joshua, 116
Martha, 116
Mary, 116
Nancy, 383
Phany, 391, 406
Phebe, 116, 198
Rachel, 116
Richard, 68, 94, 116, 136, 140, 146, 155, 157, 160, 161, 166, 175, 177, 182, 190, 191, 196, 198, 204, 213, 219, 235, 244, 247, 248, 250, 253, 257, 263, 265, 269, 271, 273, 275, 280, 298, 301, 308, 320, 327, 328, 360
Richard, Jr., 115
Sarah, 116, 382, 391, 406
Stephen, 115, 116, 152, 195, 213, 237, 375
Sylvanus, 337
CURTIS.
Amzi, 17, 27
Ann, 17
Benjamin, 17, 27
Coleman, 17, 35
David, 17, 27, 370
Hannah, 17, 27, 28, 369
Mary, 17
Silas, 17, 27
CUTLER.
Abner, 90, 372
Mary, 392
Sarah, 392, 407
CUYLER.
Catalina Sophia, 431

DAGGETT.
Jane, 301
DARLING.
Thomas J., 173
DARROW.
Jonathan, 385
DAVENPORT.
Benjamin, 440
Cornelia, 440, 441
Elijah, 440
Elizabeth, 34, 414, 415, 441
Eunice, 440
DAVENPORT.
Frances, 420, 439
Isaac, 420, 440, 443
James (Rev.), 179
John, 440, 441
John (Rev.), 71, 73, 77, 119, 173, 175, 179, 180
Margaret, 440
Morris, 441
Rachel, 440, 443
Sarah, 444
Sarah Hannah, 440
Sarah Jane, 440
Stephen, 442
Thomas, 25, 414, 415, 436
William, 441
DAVIS.
Samuel, 373, 392, 393, 406
DEAN.
Anna (Mrs.), 309
Elijah, 160, 392, 407
Hannah, 160
Nicholas, 271
Rachel, 271, 342
Sarah, 246, 377
Sarah (Mrs.), 160
Willett, 246
William, 58, 97, 160
DEBOISE.
Amira Elizabeth, 46
Jonathan, 46
Rachel, 46
DECKER.
Joseph, 44
DE KAY.
Charles, 44
Christiana, 44
Christiana (Mrs.), 44
Elizabeth, 44
Frances, 44
George, 44
Hilio, 44
Jacob, 44
Jacobus, 44
Jenny, 44
Mary, 44
Michael, 44
Sarah, 44
Thomas, 44
Willet, 44
William Willet, 44
DE LANCEY.
Edward Floyd, 151
James, 151, 167
John Peter, 81, 106, 118, 142, 151, 153, 155, 156, 183, 199, 218, 238, 242, 333
Luke, 77
Stephen, 151, 427
Stephen James, 167
Susanna, 57, 64, 97, 119, 125, 136, 151, 168, 174, 175, 176, 180, 182, 187, 209, 216, 252, 255, 269, 272, 286, 291, 298, 303, 309, 324, 326, 362
William Heathcote, 151
DELAVAN.
Nathaniel (Major), 415
Samuel (Capt.), 229
DENIKE, or DENYKE.
Hester, 173
Isaac, 173
Isaac, Jr., 110
Jacob, 77
James, 371
Mary, 110, 382
DENN.
William, 23, 370
DENNE.
Catharine, 421, 422
Elizabeth (Madam), 52
Hester, 396, 408
Lottie, 93
Phany, 393, 407
DENNISTON.
Samuel, 44
DENTON.
Elizabeth, 199
Phebe, 35
Polly (Mrs.), 18
Sarah, 29
DEPEW, or DEPUE.
Abraham, 109, 110, 124, 127, 148, 273, 373
Augusta Matilda, 110
Catharine, 110
Charles Augustus G., 110
Chauncey Mitchell, 110
Elizabeth, 110
Esther, 110
Eveline, 110

DEPEW, or DEPUE.
Harriet Louise, 110
Henry, 109
Henry W., 110
Hettie, 110
Isaac, 110
James Kronkright, 110
John, 384
Lawrence, 110
Mary, 110, 292, 407
Mary Eliza, 110
Mary W. (Mrs.), 110
Morris, 110
Nancy, 110, 148, 374, 382
Robert A., 110
Sarah, 284, 378
Sarah Louise, 110
Thomas, 285
DE PEYSTER.
Abraham (Col.), 428
Catharine, 427, 428
DEPUIS.
François, 109
DEPUW.
Francoys, 109
DEPUY.
William, 109
DEQUAM.
James (?), 76
DERBY.
Emily, 230
Eunice, 377
DERBYSHIRE.
Anice, 96, 132
Benjamin, 387
Charlotte, 387
Elizabeth, 407
Ephi, 387
Eunice, 374
Katy, 387
William, 387
DERVALL.
John, 426
DEVEAUX.
John, 152, 374
DEVOE.
Benjamin, 221, 376
DE VRIES.
Eva, 426
DEVUGGIN.
Margaret, 255, 377
DEYOS.
Benjamin, 188
DEYOS.
Christian, 188
Pierre, 188
DICKERSON.
Benjamin, 191, 375
David, 80, 372
Sarah Hallock (Mrs.), 351, 380
DICKESON.
Mary, 197, 376
DICKINSON.
Henry, 84
Jane (Mrs.), 332
Tertullus, 234
DILLINGHAM.
Charles, 385
Elizabeth, 150, 374
Nancy, 115, 142, 277, 373
Polly, 384
DINGEE.
David, 228, 377
Susanna (Mrs.), 228
DISBROW.
Henry, 412
DIVIN.
James, 71, 236, 251
DODD.
Stephen, 398
Thaddeus (Rev.), 50
DODGE.
Mary Elizabeth Mapes (Mrs), 57
DOOLITTLE.
Rachel, 219, 376
DOTY.
Edward, 110
John Ferris, 110
Harriet, 110
Matilda Akin, 110
DOUGHERTY.
John, 443
William, 442
DOUGHTY.
Elias, 92
DOUGLASS.
Harry (Dr.), 447
DOUW.
Magdalen, 432
DRAKE.
Amy, 392
Ann, 63, 83
Anna, 407
DRAKE.
Benjamin, 123, 249, 271
Caleb, 271, 338, 380
Cornelius, 83
Elizabeth, 63
Gilbert, 63, 67, 123
Isaac, 166
Jane, 123, 373
Jane (Mrs.), 123
Jasper, 392, 407
Jeremiah, 373
Jerusha, 306
John, 123, 154, 435
John (Col.), 306
Joseph, 63, 123
Joseph Rodman, 92, 123
Joshua, 83, 89, 94, 113, 154, 155, 193, 213, 301, 326, 372
Josiah, 326
Mary, 63, 392, 407
Nathaniel, 63, 123
Nathaniel (Dr.), 373
Nelson, 83
Peter, 236, 237
Phebe, 83, 381
Polly, 191, 375
Ruth, 83
Ruth (Mrs.), 63, 255
Samuel, 63, 123, 129, 159
Samuel (Col.), 35, 247, 307
Sarah, 63, 83
Tamer, 83
William, 83, 105, 132, 175, 246, 251, 255, 320
DREW.
Sarah, 406
DUBOIS.
Hester, 41
Lewis, 41
DUNN.
Daniel, 3
DUSENBURY, or DUZENBURY.
Amaziah, 121, 373
Barzilla, 153, 178
Charles, 187, 249, 278, 308, 313, 375, 382, 407
Daniel, 199
Denton, 199, 257, 269, 376
Drusilla, 178, 375

Dusenbury, or Duzenbury.
Elizabeth, 387
Hannah, 199
Henry, 110
Isaac, 249
Jarvis, 176, 199, 200, 236, 257, 385
John, 89, 218
Mary I., 249
Moses, 154, 218
Nancy, 249
Nathan, 173, 382
Phany, 97, 397, 406, 490
Samuel, 249
William, 73, 74, 75, 76, 82, 88, 91, 93, 94, 98, 100, 124, 126, 139, 141, 148, 155, 161, 183, 191, 196, 205, 213, 217, 218, 249, 252, 259, 265, 283, 297
William, Jr., 408
Duyts.
Catharina Jans, 171
Dyckman.
Abraham, 357, 380
Anna, 374
Annie, 149
Benjamin, 249, 313
Garret, 147
Haight, 273
Harry, 414
Hezekiah, 442
Jacob, 147
Jacobus, 215
Katherine, 249, 377
Peter Corne, 215
Sampson, 189, 192, 198, 204, 210
Staats Morris, 183, 196, 215, 235, 299

Earl.
Benjamin, 45
Daniel, 45
Elizabeth, 45
Elmer, 45
Ezra, 45
Hannah, 45
John, 45
Jonathan, 45
Lois (Mrs.), 45
Earl.
Martha, 45
Millicent, 396
Nancy, 45
Peter, 45
Polly, 45
Rachel, 45
Richard, 45
Sally, 45
Samuel, 45
Sarah, 371
Susanna, 45
Eaton.
Benjamin, 28, 370
Ecker.
Angelica, 208
Eddington.
Hannah, 86
Edwards.
Bela B., 159
Eggleston.
Horatio, 219
Rich, 384
Eliot.
James, 299, 379
Jan, 412
Sarah, 377
Ellice.
James, 299
Elliot.
O. Elliott-, 431
Sarah, 248
Ellis.
Mary, 280, 378
Joseph, 280
Elmendorf.
Martha, 173
Elmer.
Nathaniel, 7
William, 7
Elsen.
Jan, 412
Emerson.
Samuel, 442
Everson.
Caroline, 385

Falconer.
Sarah, 321
Farrington.
Abigail, 175, 375
Abner, 408
Israel, 388
Felts, or Felt.
Conrad, 285, 392, 407
James, 387
Katy, 387
Patty, 387
Sarah, 392, 407
Felty.
Conrad, 125
Ferguson.
Ephraim, 414
John, 383
Ferris.
Adelina, 161
Benjamin, 271, 342
Betsy, 395, 408
Caleb, 271
Caleb D., 271
Charles, 342
David, 271
Deborah, 271
Ebenezer G., 161, 271
Eliza, 116
Elizabeth, 320
George, 161, 375
Gilbert, 271
J. Henry, 342
Jane, 116
Jane Eliza, 342
Jemima, 161, 389, 396, 408
Jesse Owen, 342
John, 342
Jonathan, 77, 116, 139, 192, 219, 271, 320, 342, 358, 380
Jonathan H., 389
Joseph, 271
Joshua, 271
Joshua C., 342
Lansing, 161, 388
Mary, 385
Mary A., 342
Nathaniel, 181, 388
Peter, 271
Phany, 271
Phebe, 271, 378
Rebecca, 357, 358, 380
Richard, 141
Sarah, 115, 116, 271
Sarah (Mrs.), 161
Sarah Harrison, 342
Susanna, 139, 271
Sylvanus, 88

Index

FIELD.
Benjamin, 332
John, 74, 371
Mary, 130, 292
Phebe, 383
Sarah, 186
FINCH.
Daniel, 2
James, 2
Samuel, 418
FIRMAN.
Samuel, 418
FISH.
John, 136, 185, 375
FISHER.
Joseph, 382
FLAGLER.
Abraham, 179, 375
FLEETINBURGH.
Mary (Mrs.), 104
FLEWELLEN.
Pamelia, 268
FLOYD.
Charity, 42
Charles, 42
Hester, 42
Jesse, 42
John, 41, 370
Nicoll, 42
Richard, 42
Ruth, 42
Sarah, 42
Tabitha, 42
William (Col.), 42
FOOTE.
Ebenezer, 62, 79, 122
FORBOSCH.
William, 171
FORMAN.
Aaron, 53, 58, 60, 61, 62, 65, 66, 67, 71, 74, 79, 82, 84, 85, 93, 94, 105, 296, 330, 406
Abigail (Mrs.), 274
Barney, 148
Benjamin, 280
Catharine, 280
Eliza, 148
Elizabeth, 148, 280, 406
Elizabeth (Mrs.), 220
Esther A., 421
Fanny, 148
FORMAN.
Gilbert, 104, 115, 132, 280, 333, 421, 422
Hannah, 280
Jacob, 148, 374
Jacob R., 148
James Henry (Dr.), 422
Jane Eliza (Mrs.), 116
Joseph, 162, 185, 205, 280, 406
Mary Ann, 148
Pamelia, 280
Phebe, 148
Samuel, 148
Sarah, 148, 280, 379, 382
Stephen, 308, 379
Susanna, 280
Walter G., 148
William, 148, 249
FOUNTAIN.
Euphemia (Mrs.), 174
Jotham, 174
FOWLER.
Abigail, 323
Andrew (Rev.), 82, 215
Anna, 402, 409
Barret, 245
Betsy Travis (Mrs.), 381
Caleb, 86
Caleb Ward, 245
Charles, 137
Charles A., 443
Charles A., Jr., 443
Christopher, 438
Cornelius John Warren, 443
Elijah, 245, 382
Eliza (Mrs.), 137
Elizabeth, 280, 383, 386, 438
Everitt, 443
Freddie, 443
Gilbert, 362
Hannah, 351, 380, 386, 406
Henry, 209
Hester, 245
Isaac, 214
James, 245
Jane, 103, 172, 373
Jeremiah D., 137
FOWLER.
Jesse, 94, 286
John, 137, 245, 280, 386
Joseph, 94, 111, 118, 123, 136, 165, 167, 169, 177, 197, 198, 216, 217, 218, 219, 220, 222, 244, 280, 298, 339, 351, 388
Joseph, Jr., 146
Martha, 419, 440, 442
Martha (Mrs.), 137
Mary, 137, 339, 380
Mary Seaman, 245
Nancy, 137
Patty, 384, 401, 408
Peter D., 137
Phebe, 137
Reuben, 136, 137, 172, 311, 323, 354
Sarah, 311, 386, 392, 407
Silas, 387
Solomon, 245
Thaddeus, 245
Theodore, 137
Tisha, 384
William, 84, 291, 335, 380
FOX.
George, 211
Gilbert, 314
Jeremiah, 105, 140, 166, 383
Jerry, 121
FRASER.
John (Gen. Sir), 431
FREAR.
James M., 110
FRENCH.
Francis, 92
FRISKEY.
William, 15, 49
FROST.
Abigail (Mrs.), 282
Anna, 285, 378
Charity, 286
Ebenezer, 361
Elizabeth, 186, 289
Esther, 286
Euphemia, 286
Fanny, 311
Jacob, 297, 305, 311, 314, 319

Frost.
James, 237, 283, 377, 383
Joel, 140, 238, 279, 300, 304, 374
Joel (Hon.), 264
John, 140
Jordan C., 286
Joseph, 311
Horton, 286
Martha, 311
Mary, 286
Nancy, 397, 408
Niles, 300
Phebe, 311
Prior, 286, 293, 378
Rachel, 289
Rhody, 286
Rosetta, 211
Sarah (Mrs.), 311
Simeon, 286
William, 286
Wright, 286, 311
Fuller.
Emma Annetta, 444
Furman.
Sophia, 57

Gale.
Catharine, 2
Christiana (Mrs.), 44
Francis, 71, 369
Ira, 153, 374
Isaac, 323
Polly, 382
Rebecca, 323, 379
Galloway.
Elizabeth (Mrs.), 45
Gardenier.
Sarah, 172
Gardner.
Thomas, 435
Garner.
John, 9, 17, 38, 41, 47, 49, 54, 55, 56, 141
Garretson.
Sarah (Mrs.), 148
Garrison.
Abraham, 420
Hannah, 339
Harry, 156, 161, 163, 187, 193, 196, 213, 217, 219, 416
James Cox, 387
Garrison.
Jane, 419
John, 66, 72, 77, 156, 392, 407
Samuel, 382
Sarah, 382
William, 181, 369
Gazely.
Aaron, 291, 378
Gedney.
Eleazer, 412
Isaac, 412, 422
John, 411
Ruth, 411, 412
Gee.
Rossel, 48
Gerhardt.
Paul, 448
Gerow.
Mille, 168, 375
Gerritse.
Greetje, 411
Gifford.
Robert, 193, 375
Gilbert.
Judson H., 353
Gilchrist.
William (Capt.), 87, 435
Gillet.
Ashel, 88, 372
Jane, 394
Goelet.
Jacob, 411
Goetchius.
Aletta, 84
John, 382
Peter, 84
Golden.
Abigail, 228
Coles, 66, 156, 180, 185, 371
Eunice, 165, 375, 407
Thomas, 131, 373
Golding.
Abigail, 228
Abraham, 228
Charlotte, 228
Gilbert, 228
Isaac, 228
Joseph, 228
Margaret, 228
Phebe (Mrs.), 228
Golding.
Susanna, 228, 377
Good.
George, 375
Gould.
Abraham, 225
Jay, 225
John Burr, 225
Gourlay.
William (Dr.), 431
Gouverneur.
Mary (Mrs.), 439, 444
Samuel, 439, 444
Graham.
Isaac, 305, 379
Molly, 402, 409
Robert, 379
Grant.
Ebenezer (Rev.), 398, 399
Gray.
Benjamin, 43
Benjamin B., 115
Daniel, 54
Eleazer, 54
Esther, 54
James, 54
Major, 59, 370
Margaret, 30, 370
Margaret (Mrs.), 54
Mary, 54
Sarah, 54
William, 54
Green.
Ame, or Amy, 194, 344, 380
Ashbel (Rev.), 4
Benjamin (Col.), 282, 333
Betsy, 382
Catharine, 423
David, 283
Eunice, 283
Isaiah, 148
Israel, 423
Jacob (Rev.), 4, 12, 14, 22, 32, 36, 42, 44, 45, 47, 49, 50, 54, 58, 61, 81, 121
James, 283
Jeremiah, 283
Joseph, 266

GREEN.
Margaret (Mrs.), 282, 333
Nancy, 381
Peggy, 305, 379
Phebe (Mrs.), 136
Stephen, 381
William (Gen.), 423
GREGORY.
Elnathan (Rev.), 84
GRENZEBECK.
John, 416
GRIFFEN, or GRIFFIN.
Amy, 441
David, 268
Elias, 118
Elizabeth, 118, 233
Ezekiel, 118
Hannah, 196, 376
Jacob, 208
Jacob (Col.), 202, 208
James, 118, 373
Jerusha (Mrs.), 162
John, 441
Jonathan, 133
Judith, 208
Phebe, 268, 378
Philip, 118
Polly, 118
Robert, 118
Ruth (Mrs.), 202
Samuel (Rev.), 118
Sarah, 208, 268, 362, 372
Sarah (Mrs.), 118
Theodore, 118
Thomas, 162
GRINNELL.
Julia (Mrs.), 174
Moses H., 174
GROFF.
Sidney, 86
GROVER.
Ebenezer, 4
Joseph (Rev.), 4, 14, 25, 112, 259
Stephen, 4, 229
GRUION.
Walter, 381
GUNUNG.
Polly, 384

HACKET.
Samuel, 38
HADDEN, or HEDDEN.
Abraham Smith (Capt.), 129, 130, 132, 135, 146, 164, 212, 215, 307, 343
Anna, 233, 274, 377
Betsy, 382
Elizabeth, 249
Esther, 381
Gilbert, 129, 373
John, 235, 236, 237, 268, 408
John, Jr., 182
Morris, 383
Moses, 249, 372
Phebe, 372
Sarah, 129, 212, 376
HADLEY.
John, 111, 288
Joseph, 144
HAERLAGER.
Frena, 100
HAGEMAN.
Alice, 110
HAGER.
J. H., 283
HAIGHT.
Abraham, 84
Anna, 279
Benjamin, 58, 63, 64, 66, 73, 76, 79, 89, 143, 147, 148, 149, 163, 183, 222, 223, 260, 391, 406
Beverly, 420
Bridget, 21
Charity, 136
Charles, 440
Cornelius, 241, 269, 419
Daniel, 61, 84, 136, 145, 294, 372, 419, 440, 442
Dorothy, 136
Elizabeth, 84, 253, 335, 380, 419
Elnathan, 65, 78, 85, 152, 253, 294
Esther, 416, 419
Fletcher Mathews, 21
Gilbert, 136, 153
Hannah, 176, 242, 375, 420, 440, 442
Hannah (Mrs.), 370
Henry, 88, 242, 387, 419, 420, 422
Hester, 84
HAIGHT.
J. Cornelius, 418
Jacob, 242, 420
James, 230, 241, 294, 377, 387, 419
John, 84, 135, 156, 242, 335, 372, 387, 419, 420
John (Capt.), 128, 130, 170, 241, 246, 251, 257, 340, 442
John B., 84
Jonathan, 163, 375
Joseph, 100, 128, 142, 241, 417, 419, 420, 421, 442
Joshua, 88, 135, 150, 161, 176, 178, 440
Leoney, 294
Louise (Mrs.), 110
Martha, 344, 380, 420
Mary, 136, 242, 294, 417, 419, 420, 440, 441
Moses, 84
Nancy, 392, 407
Nathaniel, Jr., 201
Phebe, 84, 136, 419
Philena, 419
Polly (Mrs.), 440
Samuel, 294, 387
Samuel (Capt.), 68
Samuel (Gen.), 21
Samuel J., 440
Samuel, Jr., 233
Sarah, 253, 294, 377, 419
Solomon, 84
Stephen, 242, 420
Susanna, 78, 297, 379, 387, 407
Sylvanus, 135, 177, 241, 294, 344, 398, 420, 440
William, 135, 157, 419
William H., 422
HAINS.
Martha (Mrs.), 219
HALE.
James C., 174
HALL.
Caleb, 115, 165, 301, 435
Esther (Mrs.), 309
H., 9
Henry, 213
James, 147
Mary, 190, 301
Peggy, 378

HALL.
Samuel, 5, 25, 38, 39, 50, 51, 54, 383
HALLOCK.
Henry J., 173
Pamelia (Mrs.), 230
Sarah, 351, 380
HALSEY.
Apolos, 44
HALSTEAD, or HALSTED.
Abby, 69
Abigail, 206
Abigail (Mrs.), 104
Abraham, 104
Charity, 104, 332
David, 104
Eleanor, 104
Ezekiel, 206
Henry, 104
Isaac, 104
Jacob, 104
John, 104
Jonah, 104
Joseph, 104, 107
Mary, 104
Rebecca, 104
Robert, 104
Thomas, 104, 332
Timothy, 104
William, 104, 373
HAMMOND.
James, 165
James (Col.), 208
Lazarus, 21
Lovina, 165
Thomas, 175, 375
HANFORD.
Elnathan (Capt.), 312
Hannah, 312
HANNA.
Hester, 389
John (Rev.), 184, 187, 188, 194, 195, 198, 205
Leiza, 389
HANSON.
Frank, 436
HARDY.
Elias, 332
Martha (Mrs.), 332
HARPER.
Abigail, 225
Alexander, 225
James, 225
HARPER.
John, 225
John, Jr., 225
Joseph, 225
Margaret, 225
Mary, 225
Miriam, 225
Rebecca (Mrs.), 225
William, 225
HARRIS.
Peter (Capt.), 91
HART.
Allan (Dr.), 290
Betsy Ann, 239, 389
Cornelius, 239, 388
David, 386
Elizabeth, 380, 391, 396, 406, 408
Gilbert, 207, 376
Isaac, 389
James, 381
James B., 387
Jonathan, 386
Monmouth, 155, 239, 377, 388
Phebe, 389
Robert, 192
Samuel, 233, 339, 377, 386
Sarah (Mrs.), 239
Susanna, 356, 380, 386
William, 239, 388
Zillah, 339
HATFIELD.
Hannah, 384
J., 157
Joshua, 134
Richard, 134, 147
Sarah, 339, 380
HATHAWAY.
Marietta, 339
HAVILAND.
Elizabeth, 62, 186, 370
Gilbert, 195, 272, 375
Hester, 62
John, 285, 378
Peggy, 103, 331, 373
Polly, 200, 376
HAWKINS.
Caroline C., 70
Mary, 25, 370
HAWKS.
Caleb, 441
Maria, 441
HAWS.
Betsy, 382
Judith (Mrs.), 164
Mary, 245, 377
Nancy, 382
Pelatiah, 141, 164
Solomon, 165, 195, 295
HAWXHURST.
Mary, 356
HAZARD, or HAZZARD.
Charles I. S., 247
Lydia, 74
Margaret, 95, 247, 356
Martha (Mrs.), 247
Nathaniel, 167
Thomas, 247
HAZEL.
Sarah, 329, 379
HAZEN.
Eleazer, 134
Hannah, 134
HEADLEY.
John, 126
HEAR.
Vinney (?), 54
HEATHCOTE.
Ann, 151
Caleb (Col.), 413
HELM, HELME, or HELMS.
Anselm, 15, 19, 29, 30, 36, 40, 43, 45, 47
Brewster, 30, 44
Deborah, 30, 44
Eunice, 44
Homer, 33
Jane, 401, 408
Jemima, 407
Joseph W., 44
Mary, 44
Nathan W., 44
Obadiah, 35
Phebe, 44
Ruth, 44
Sarah, 401, 408
Thomas, 9
William, 52
HENDERSON.
Josiah (Rev.), 321, 329, 332
HENDRICKS.
Marritie, 218
HENMON.
Jabez, 28, 31, 370

Index

HERD.
Isaac, 29, 176, 375
HEROY.
Charles, 296, 307, 336, 371, 387, 406
Clarkson, 407
Hester, 406
Isaac, 96
James, 96, 165, 375, 436
Parthiah, 387
Phebe, 407
Phebe (Mrs.), 336
Solomon, 387
HERRICK.
Eunice, 40
HEUSTED.
Dorothy, 359, 380
James, 200, 376
Lucy (Mrs.), 376
HIAT.
Elizabeth (Mrs.), 92
Mary (Mrs.), 92
Ruth, 92
Thomas, 92
HICKOX.
James (Rev.), 190, 202, 203, 241, 252, 260, 273, 278, 282, 314, 330, 335, 344, 345, 354
HIEMAN.
Nancy, 382
HIGBY.
Jacob, 185, 375
John, 372
HIGHAT. (See HYATT.)
HILL.
Andrew (Major), 79, 82, 155, 181, 224
John, 215, 376
Katurah, 408
Uriah, 155
HILLIKER.
Abraham, 243
Augustus, 243
David, 154, 243, 318, 377
Coles, 196, 376
Henry, 232, 377
Henry Brown, 243
Hester, 243
Jane, 243
John, 243
Lavina, 243
HILLIKER.
Lysa, 243
Margaret, 243
Mary, 243
Samuel, 243
Susanna, 277, 374
Winchey, 243
HINARD.
Samuel, 384
HITT.
John, 373
HOADLEY.
Chester, 268, 334
Ebenezer, 6, 27, 30, 138, 152, 163, 189, 323
Philo, 191
HOEG.
Dorothy (Mrs.), 136
HOLLOWAY.
Joseph, 45
Mary, 45
HOLLY.
Judah, 406
HOLMES.
David, 387
Jemima, 227
Letitia, 221, 376
HOOD.
Joseph, 408
HOOK.
Cornelius (Capt.), 446
HOPKINS.
Harriet, 86
Lemuel, 156, 165, 375, 407
Sally, 86
Samuel, 392
Solomon, 135
Stephen, 372
HORTON.
Abigail, 16, 38
Abigail (Mrs.), 150
Abijah, 213, 387
Barnabas, 16, 29, 38, 40, 44, 46
Betsy, 373
Betsy Ann, 150
Caleb, 186
Daniel, 68, 83, 102, 104, 113, 117, 128, 131, 148, 150, 157, 162, 164, 165, 168, 197, 237, 274, 275, 285, 286, 289, 323, 372, 396, 398
HORTON.
Daniel, Jr., 118, 130, 190, 248, 256, 295, 399, 408
David, 16, 387
Ebenezer, 389
Elijah, 116
Elizabeth, 146, 186, 373
Emeline, 89
Esther, 339
Gilbert Chew (Mrs.), 230
Hannah, 186, 421
Henry, 389
Hester, 52
Isaac, 16, 29, 36
Isaiah, 388
Israel, 387
Jacob, 186
James, 389, 412
James Wright, 150
Jesse, 387
Joel, 385
John, 69, 91, 92, 99, 152, 206, 392
John Wesley, 150
Jonathan, 52
Joseph, 186, 387
Joshua, 420
Lee, 387
Letitia, 421
Margaret, 389
Martha, 31, 370, 389
Mary (Mrs.), 16, 78
Mary Ann, 389
Mathias, 16
Nancy, 102, 165, 166, 396, 399, 408
Nathaniel, 126, 389
Phebe, 289, 389, 392, 398, 407
Rachel, 150, 372
Ruth Abiah, 150
Samuel, 387
Sarah, 108, 186, 373, 382, 385, 392, 407
Sarah (Shamron) (Mrs.), 384
Silas, 16
Stephen, 62, 108, 146, 186, 195, 218, 267, 362

HORTON.
Stephen, Jr., 143
Tamer, 387
Thomas, 24, 224
William, 118, 146, 268, 406
Wright, 186
Zachariah, 17
HOTCHKISS.
Amos, 26, 189
Gideon (Capt.), 26
How.
Elizabeth 62, 370
John, 406
Martha, 406
HOWELL.
Abigail, 19
Charles, 19, 27
Edward, 19, 34
Floyd, 26
Hezekiah, Jr. (Major), 7, 14, 19, 21, 51
Hezekiah, Sr., 7, 14, 18, 19, 27, 32, 35, 46
Jane, 19, 46
John, 19
Mary (Mrs.), 35
Phebe, 19, 64
Stephen, 19, 27
Susanna (Mrs.), 19, 35
HOYT.
Benjamin, 418
Deborah, 418
Elizabeth, 419
Eunice, 418
John, 417, 419
Jonathan, 418
Joshua, 418
Mary, 418
Moses, 418
Nicholas, 418
Rachel, 418
Ruth, 418
Ruth (Mrs.), 417
Samuel, 418
Simon, 417
Susanna (Mrs.), 417
Thomas, 418
Walter, 418
HUBBELL, or HUBBLE.
Daniel, 350, 388
Elizabeth (Mrs.), 395
HUBBELL, or HUBBLE.
Ezra, 192, 356
Ferris, 350, 388
Hannah, 350, 388
Henry, 350, 388
James, 350, 388
Jane, 350, 388, 389
Jesse, 388
Jesse Owens, 350
John, 350, 388
Joseph, 350
Joseph Levernan, 389
Maria, 350, 388
HUDSON.
John, 14, 17, 24, 370
William, 24
William, Jr., 33
HUESON.
Joseph, 94
HUGGERFORD.
Esther, 332
Frances, 332
Jane, 332
John, 332
Joseph, 332
Martha, 332
Peter (Dr.), 332
Tertullus, 332
Thomas, 104, 332
HUGHES.
William, 436
HUGHSON.
Tamar, 185, 375
HULSE.
Ebenezer, 13
Elizabeth, 13
Isaac, 13
Peter, 13
Samuel, 13
Stephen, 13, 15
HUNT.
Annie Belleville, 447
Joseph, 169
Lavina, 169, 375
Lydia, 306
Solomon, 68
HUNTER.
Ann (Mrs.), 63
Hannah (Mrs.), 162
Mary, 252, 377
Philip, 252
HUSTIS.
Ann, 438, 441
HUSTIS.
Caleb, 438, 441
Charity, 417, 420
Charity (Mrs.), 438
David, 414
Elizabeth, 440, 443
Isaac, 441, 444
Milton I., 444
Samuel, 442
William, 441
HUTCHENS.
Henry, 383
HYATT.
Adalina, 202, 277, 385, 388
Byerly, 130, 245, 304
C., 241
Caleb, 133
Camilla, 201, 416
Catharine, 432
Chloe, 396, 408
Clark, 300
Daniel, 234, 236, 271, 326
David, 201, 202, 252, 254, 261, 269, 276, 290, 293, 297, 308, 313, 359, 365, 376, 389, 394, 396, 398, 400, 401
David M., 201, 408
Edward, 388
Eliza, 300, 389
Elizabeth, 61, 150, 198, 202
Esther, 300
Eunice (Mrs.), 304
Gilbert, 373
Hannah, 61
Henry, 389
Henry (Capt.), 216
Henry White, 202
Israel, 201, 202
James, 130, 197, 376, 385
James D., 300
Jane, 201, 202, 204, 376, 389, 392, 404, 407, 409, 416
Jesse, 318
John, 61, 75, 130, 166, 169, 173, 261, 265, 291, 293, 300, 311, 371, 375, 383

HYATT.
John (Capt.), 268, 285, 292, 307
Joseph, 300, 389
Joseph C., 202
Joshua, 61, 130, 131, 132, 185, 192, 193, 204, 218, 232, 234, 255, 300, 353
Joshua (Capt.), 65, 96, 106, 115, 116, 117, 119, 125, 126, 210, 231, 253, 266, 289, 300, 312, 313, 315
Joshua (Col.), 304
Joshua B., 300
Justus, 130
Lane, 272
Leonard, 300
Mary, 130, 201, 202, 300, 314, 353, 379, 392, 396, 407, 408
Mary (Mrs.), 95, 249
Millicent, 95, 201, 251, 385, 388
Nancy, 373
Nathaniel, 69, 95, 201, 202, 204, 322, 355, 379, 385, 388
Nathaniel (Capt.), 201
Phebe, 201, 202, 266, 378
Polly, 384, 401, 408
Sarah, 61, 130, 133, 232, 281, 384, 388, 401, 408
Silas, 388
Silas Constant, 201
Susan, 281
Susanna, 86
Sylvanus, 61
Tamer, 160, 374
William, 358, 384
HYNARD.
Michael, 185

INGERSOLL.
Cornelius, 155, 382, 386
Eleanor, 155, 406
Elizabeth, 155, 239, 377, 386
Henry W., 173
Joseph, 68, 79, 214, 246, 295, 301
INGERSOLL.
Josiah, 65, 72, 85, 117, 118, 128, 131, 152, 155, 183, 219, 231, 330, 362, 392, 400, 407
Nancy, 232, 377
Sarah, 155, 386
IRELAND.
Gilbert, 441
Lydia (Mrs.), 441
Matilda, 421
Matilda Ann, 441
IRVING.
Henry Ogden, 174
Lewis G., 174
Maria (Mrs.), 174
Oscar, 174
Pierre, 174

JACKSON.
Abel (Rev.), 352
JACOBS.
Aaron Clements, 358
Deborah, 384
James Hiram, 358
John, 357, 358, 380
Margaret, 358
Mary E., 358
Peggy, 355, 380
Samuel, 355, 358, 381
Simeon, 358, 380
Simmons, 358
Thomas S., 358
JAMES.
Lewis, 14
JAMESON.
David, 411
JAYCOX.
Charity, 416
Joseph, 414
William H., 443
JEFFERDS.
Samuel (Capt.), 436
JEMBERSON. (?)
John, 374
JENKINS.
Polly, 383
JENNINGS.
Isaac, 25
Mary, 25, 322, 337
JESSUP.
Lewis, 110

JEWEL.
Daniel, 316, 379
JOHNSON.
Andrew, 435
Ann, 110
Elizabeth, 443
Kate, 381, 397, 408
Margaret, 351, 380
Lucy, 333, 379
Oliver B., 443
Robert, 110
JONES.
Annanias, 274
Benjamin, 92
Christian (Mrs.), 139
Cornelius, 92
Daniel, 216, 376
Ebenezer, 92
Ebenezer, Jr., 92
Elizabeth, 213
Eunice, 179, 375
Evan, 88, 372
Isaac, 139
James, 70, 371
Jane, 88, 92, 93
John, 28, 70, 74, 93, 94, 105, 111, 116, 175, 179, 213, 221, 232, 235, 237, 245, 253, 255, 271, 273, 274, 308, 326, 389, 435
John, Jr., 119, 348
Joseph, 70, 92, 213
Leah, 139, 302
Leonard, 388
Margaret, 139
Marie, 245
Martha, 213
Martha (Mrs.), 92
Mary, 92
Mercy, 331
Nancy, 381
Nathan, 139
Phebe, 70, 213, 274, 371
Rachel, 139, 271, 387, 420
Rachel (Mrs.), 213
Samuel, 139, 213, 232, 245, 257, 320, 382
Sarah, 213, 384, 406
Smith, 121, 139, 213, 271, 275, 420
Smith William, 139, 161, 190, 302, 420

Index

JONES.
Susannah, 91, 213, 244, 245, 377
William, 92, 139, 370
Zophar, 104, 112, 139, 190, 244, 269, 278, 296, 302
JUDD.
Benjamin (Rev.), 127, 182
J., 62
JUDSON.
Ellis, 8
JUMP.
Anne (Mrs.), 94
Sarah, 174, 375

KANE.
Elisha Kent, 80
KATESELIDES.
Jane, 88
KELLOGG.
Russell, 203, 226
KELSEY.
Mary, 157
KEMBLE.
Gertrude, 172
KENT.
Elisha (Rev.), 80
James, 80
KERR.
Martha, 293
Mary (Mrs.), 292
Mr. (Rev.), 2
KETCHAM.
Anna, 32
Anne, 107
Benjamin, 32
John, 32
Joseph, 32, 152, 374
Mary, 32
Nathaniel, 32
Samuel, 32, 42
KING.
Abel, 39
Deborah (Mrs.), 33
Deliverance, 33
Eleanor, 309, 379
Elizabeth, 39
Ezra, 39
Henry, 132, 374
James, 39
John, 39
Jonas, 39
KING.
Joseph, 39
Juliana, 39
Peter, 39
Sarah, 39
Susan, 39
William, 33
KIPP.
Ezra, 95
KIRKHAM.
Peter, 160, 374
Samuel Martin, 442
KNAPP.
Abigail, 289
Abijah, 289
Aletha, 289
Benjamin, 119, 289, 381, 386
Caleb, 288
David, 69, 115, 119, 127, 150, 177, 207, 289, 357, 375, 376, 381, 386
Daniel Horton, 289, 290
David, 69, 115, 119, 127, 130, 152, 154, 155, 161, 164, 175, 187, 196, 209, 218, 228, 232, 244, 247, 248, 252, 255, 257, 260, 266, 268, 269, 280, 286, 288, 289, 290, 291, 295, 296, 297, 304, 314, 326, 342, 374, 391, 392, 394, 406
Denche, 289
Elijah Lee, 289, 290
Elinor (Mrs.), 288
Elizabeth, 289
Enoch, 89, 372
Esther, 212, 274, 289, 376
Gabriel, 103, 316, 377
Israel (Capt.), 441
J., 225
Jane, 290
Jane (Mrs.), 274
John, 419
Jonathan, 288
Joseph, 214
Joshua, 288, 385
Katy, 381, 407
Lomarus, 105
Lucy, 23, 370
Lydia, 288
Mary, 128, 357, 373
KNAPP.
Millicent, 214
Moses, 119, 275, 288, 289, 311, 386
Nicholas, 288
Peter, 76
Phebe, 150, 289, 290, 374, 398, 407
Robert, 289, 384
Ruth, 288
Ruth Ann, 290
Samantha, 436
Sandford (Dr.), 295
Sarah, 131, 288, 290, 372, 373
Silas, 225
Susanna, 439, 441
Timothy, 288
KNIBLOE.
Ebenezer (Rev.), 135, 206
KNIFFEN.
Sarah, 282
KNIGHT.
Thomas, 16
KNOKES.
Edward, 382
KNOWLTON.
Nancy (Mrs.), 45
KORTRIGHT.
Cornelius, 431
Elizabeth, 429, 431
KRANKHEYT, or KRONKHEIT.
Isaiah, 436
James (Capt.), 110
Margaret, 436
Sophia (Mrs.), 171
Theunis, 171

LAMB.
James, 10, 22, 26, 27
LAMBERT.
Sarah, 392, 407
LAMOREUX.
Betsy, 239, 377
Charity, 35
Elizabeth, 35
Elizabeth (Mrs.), 320
Hannah, 35
Isaac, 35
James, 234
Jane, 35

LAMOREUX.
John, 2, 10, 35
John, Sr., 49
Joshua B.. 35
Martha, 35
Phebe, 35, 45, 233, 370, 377
Robert, 35
Susanna, 10, 35, 49, 369
Thomas, 35
LANCASTER.
David, 1, 3, 47, 71
William, 135
LANDRINE.
Benjamin, 409
Darius, 389
LANE.
Abigail, 392, 402, 407, 409
Abigail (Mrs.), 372
Ame, 391
Amy, 407
Amzi, 389
Archer, 387
Archibald, 402, 409
Caleb, 261, 276, 277, 374, 402, 409
Catharine, 365
Catharine (Mrs.), 276
Charity, 276, 392, 406
Daniel, 276, 387
Elijah, 402
Elisha, 115, 142, 250, 275, 276, 277, 314, 408
Eliza Ann, 389
Elizabeth, 392, 406
Elizabeth (Mrs.), 277
"Esquire," 125, 155, 187, 199, 208, 235, 263, 270, 286, 288, 289, 309, 310, 311, 323, 339, 341, 349, 354, 358
Esther, 289, 372
George, 192, 396, 408
Harrison, 389
Henry, 105, 157, 209, 256, 272, 316, 386
Highat, 104, 113, 127, 142, 175, 179, 184, 197, 212, 229, 255, 258, 269, 316, 365
James, 336, 387
Joseph, 388
Lettice, 387
LANE.
Lydia, 129
Mary, 277, 365, 381, 406
Nancy, 182
Nathaniel, 392
Peter, 117, 165, 179, 180, 182, 185, 236, 242, 250, 276, 279, 281, 286, 291, 296, 301, 314, 330, 331, 392, 396, 398, 403, 407
Rebecca, 386
Robert, 234, 276, 277, 377
Sarah, 218, 249
Smith, 217, 346, 376
Stephen, 90, 111, 276
St. John, 387
Subrana, 386
Susanna, 385, 388, 401, 408
Thankful, 392
William, 116, 385
William S., 202, 277
William W., 198
LANG.
John, 389
Nancy, 389
Tisha, 407
LEAKE.
Emeline Pamelia, 339
LEE.
Abigail, 69, 289, 374
Abigail (Mrs.), 69, 70
Abijah, 68, 69, 72, 274, 325, 333, 362, 387, 406
Ann, 69
Anna, 68
Anna B., 69
Betsy, 388
Daniel, 388
Dinah, 69, 392, 407
Elijah, 64, 65, 68, 70, 87, 94, 113, 114, 117, 119, 126, 142, 149, 151, 187, 189, 202, 204, 207, 217, 219, 223, 234, 237, 247, 249, 254, 255, 266, 270, 273, 281, 282, 283, 285, 286, 287, 289, 295, 296, 326, 332, 335, 355, 358, 392, 396, 397, 407
LEE.
Eliza, 274
Elizabeth, 68, 69, 70, 247, 388, 393, 408
Enos, 58, 69, 241, 296, 306
Esther, 391, 406
Francis (Mrs.), 69
Hannah, 63, 68, 69, 274, 307, 379
Henry, 69
Jane, 69, 207, 274, 280, 376
John, 60, 68, 69, 72, 79, 86, 112, 114, 118, 137, 152, 154, 155, 156, 179, 183, 196, 197, 199, 221, 233, 235, 262, 275, 280, 356, 406
John, Jr., 77, 78, 151, 153, 234, 286
Joseph, 48, 50, 62, 66, 67, 69, 71, 72, 74, 75, 83, 85, 88, 93, 96, 97, 111, 116, 131, 141, 160, 161, 168, 186, 234, 235, 247, 253, 254, 274, 290, 307, 308, 360, 378, 385, 406
Letitia B., 69
Mary, 69, 322, 379, 391, 398, 406
Nancy, 164, 375, 387, 388
Phana, 398
Phebe, 69, 232, 377, 381, 386, 396, 406, 408
Phebe (Mrs.), 63, 68, 213, 214, 262, 270
Philip, 386
Richard, 250, 360, 380
Robert, 62, 97, 98, 176, 193, 199, 282, 334, 391, 406
Robert Perine, 69, 70
Sarah, 69, 251, 281, 287, 381, 388, 406
Sarah (Mrs.), 68
Thomas, 68, 69, 70, 185
William, 68, 340, 360
LEFURJAH.
Isaac, 402, 408
LEGGETT.
Mary, 108

LENT.
Abraham, 138, 141, 223, 246, 377, 379
Betsy, 75, 371
Catharine, 141, 143
David, 382
Edward, 141
Elizabeth, 141, 200, 245, 295, 376, 377
Esther, 141
Francis, 138
Francis Albert, 317
George, 132
Gilbert, 239, 377
Harmanus, 96, 98, 372
Harry, 241, 379
Henry, 141, 223, 325
Hercules, 136, 140, 199, 295
Isaac, 79, 91, 132, 371
Jacob, 191, 230, 245, 248, 300, 317, 377, 379, 381
James, 231, 248, 377
John, 138, 145, 223, 235, 241, 248, 250, 266, 269, 272, 295, 355, 358, 377, 395, 400, 408
Katherine, 374
Leah, 193, 286, 317, 375, 378
Lotta, 357, 380
Lottie, 317, 379
Margaret (Mrs.), 138
Mary, 96, 372
Mary (Mrs.), 132
Patty, 252, 377, 382
Peggy, 380
Rachel, 191, 211, 230, 243, 375, 377
Rachel (Mrs.), 317
Samuel, 141
Sarah, 75, 230, 377, 384
Susanna, 148, 374
Tobias, 378
Udolphus, 141
Uriah, 141
William, 131, 141, 149, 374
Winchy (Mrs.), 90, 141
LEONARD.
(Rev.), 326
LE ROY.
Charles, 411
LEVERICH.
Henry, 385
James, 339, 380
LEVINUS.
Judy, 197, 376
LEWIS.
Amy,
Amzi (Rev.), 3, 4, 8, 9, 10, 15, 23, 24, 31, 33, 35, 36, 40, 42, 43, 44, 45, 49, 51, 53, 61, 66, 95, 106, 112, 115, 118, 122, 123, 128, 131, 141, 151, 178, 179, 197, 198, 199, 204, 211, 212, 217, 228, 233, 273, 340, 398
Anna, 26
Betsy (Mrs.), 95
Clarissa, 10
David, 50, 62, 163, 169, 285, 327, 328, 336, 363
Elisha, 373
Elizabeth, 7, 300, 369
Elizabeth (Mrs.), 340
Esther, 10
Ichabod (Rev.), 48, 81, 82, 97, 252, 275, 277, 325, 329, 332, 337, 339, 344, 345, 349
Isaac, 7
Jacob, 7
James, 4, 7, 10, 19, 25, 38, 51, 56
John (Capt.), 6, 7, 11, 27, 30, 32, 64, 65, 71, 73, 97, 114, 138, 152, 163, 180
John, Jr., 26
Joseph, 7, 320
Nathan, 414
Rosetta, 95, 340, 380
Samuel (Rev.), 3, 6, 7
Sarah, 6
Sylva, 383
Thomas, 234, 285, 303
William, 7, 214, 264, 376
LIBBEY.
Elizabeth, 436
John (Capt.), 436
LICKLEY, LICKLY, or LIKELY.
Abraham, 88
Absalom, 88
LICKLEY, LICKLY, or LIKELY.
Adelia, 89
Daniel Odell, 88
Ebenezer, 89
Elizabeth, 88, 93, 150, 374
Esther Elizabeth, 89
Hannah, 88
Henry, 88
John, 83, 87, 88, 89, 112, 145, 148, 149, 187, 198, 206, 213, 268
John Mead, 89
Joseph, 87
Margaret, 88, 89
Martha Ann, 88
Mary, 89
Michael, 88
Peter, 97
Phebe, 88, 440, 446
Sarah, 88
Sarah Emeline, 89
William, 87, 88, 93, 445
William C., 89
LILLIE.
Elizabeth, 379
LINCH.
Sarah, 45
LITTLE.
Archibald, 24, 34
Daniel, 7, 18
Eleanor, 131, 373
Elizabeth, 325
James, 9, 24, 37, 43, 47, 49, 259
John, 24
Joseph, 24
Mary, 158, 374
Sarah (Mrs.), 24
Timothy, 24
LIVINGSTON.
Gilbert, 429
Joanna, 428, 429
Robert, 429
LOBDELL.
Mary E., 444
William, 444
LOCKARD.
Mary, 185
LOCKE.
Phebe, 63
LOCKWOOD.
Anna, 383

Lockwood.
Austin Smith, 387
Elizabeth, 387, 392, 407
Israel, 277, 278, 298, 326, 387
Jehial, 387
"Judge," 238
Lydia, 383
Mary, 185, 375, 387
Peggy, 387
Phebe, 387
Rebecca, 387
Sarah, 387
Tamer, 381
Loder.
Abigail, 296, 378
Anna, 249, 377
Hannah (Mrs.), 292
Joseph, 383
Long.
Robert, 396, 408
Ruth, 402, 409
Sylvia, 396, 408
Loockerman.
Govert, 425
Lorance.
Peggy, 373
Lothrop.
John (Rev.), 144
Lounsbury.
Benjamin, 271
Daniel, 384
Deborah, 211
Hannah, 211
Henry, 94, 271, 272, 378
Isaac, 211
James, 385, 405, 409
John, 95, 201, 211, 376, 383
Joshua, 211, 384
Mary, 214, 416
Robert, 211, 243, 377
Sally (Mrs.), 309
Samuel, 211
Sarah, 211
Thomas, 211
Low.
Catharine J., 422
John, 422
William, 21
Luddington.
Henry (Col.), 134, 160, 192, 241, 419
Lyon.
Betty, 197
Elizabeth, 376
James Jackson, 202
Jemima, 190, 375
Phebe, 232, 377
Samuel (Major), 214
Sarah, 147, 374
Thomas, 418

McCabe.
James, 443
Matthew, 178, 375
McCall.
Ephraim, 225
McClennon.
John, 385
McClure.
George Welles, 416
McCord.
Anna Ryder (Mrs.), 323
Jemima, 84
Maria (Mrs.), 62
McCoy.
Benjamin, 387
Camack, 387
Daniel, 387
David, 387, 388
Hannah, 387
James, 387
John, 310, 379
Katharine, 319, 379, 407
McCuen.
Robert, 383
McDonald.
John A., 443
Mary, 219
Moses, 147, 374
McDowell.
Christopher, 443
Eliza, 443
Jane, 443
Martha, 443
Mary, 443
Mary (Mrs.), 34
McFarden.
Abner, 387
Elizabeth, 387
Gabriel, 83, 84, 129, 147, 158, 183
John, 386
Mary, 134, 374
Nathaniel, 386
McFarden.
Peggy, 253, 377
Phebe, 392, 407
Sarah, 386
Stephen, 386
Susanna, 327, 379
McFarland.
Eugene, 18, 369
William, 225
McIlvaine.
Edward Shippen, 447
Margaret Shippen, 447
McLaughlin.
Abigail, 37
McLean.
John, 406
McManners, or McManus.
Benjamin, 29, 370
John, 10
McNiece.
John (Rev.), 333, 334
Malcolm.
James, 382
Males.
Martha (Mrs.), 89
Mary (Mrs.), 90
Mandeville.
Anne, 229
Cornelius, 229, 257
David, 229
Hannah, 229, 257
J., 85
Jacob, 178, 415
James, 207, 217, 229, 230
John, 216, 229, 230
Martha, 229
Nathan, 229
Rachel (Mrs.), 229
Sarah, 156, 201, 415
Susan (Mrs.), 292
Mapes.
Benjamin, 51, 52, 53
Bethuel, 52
Catharine, 52
Daniel, 52
David, 51, 52
Edward, 52
Enos, 57
Erastus, 57
Hannah, 52
Henry, 52
Jabez, 57

MAPES.
James, 52
James Jay, 57
John, 52, 53
Jonathan, 51, 52, 53, 57
Lemuel, 52
Lewis, 53
Margaret, 53
Martha (Mrs.), 45
Mary, 52
Mary (Mrs.), 57
Mary Elizabeth, 57
Samuel, 52, 57
Selah, 57
Seth, 57
Silas Haines, 57
Smith, 57
Thomas, 51, 52, 57
William, 52
MARSH.
Catherine, 293
Daniel (Rev.), 74, 155, 157, 160, 163, 164, 202, 223, 233, 237, 285, 298
MARSHALL.
Ann, 379
Caleb, 157, 374
Jesse, 90, 372
Mabel, 261, 378
Mary Ann, 405, 409
Peter, 264
Silas, 260
MARVIN.
Abigail, 5
Anthony, 5
Brewster, 18
Daniel, 18, 34
David, 34
Eleanor, 395
Elihu (Col.), 5, 6, 17, 37, 43, 47, 55
Elijah, 34
Elizabeth, 5, 34
Frances (Mrs.), 9
Hannah, 5, 18, 34
James, 5, 18, 34
Jane (Mrs.), 18
Jemima, 34
Jesse, 17, 18, 27, 34, 369
John, 5
John Yelverton, 5
Keziah, 5
Mary, 34
MARVIN.
Matthew, 5
Nathan, 17, 34, 39, 53, 55, 56
Polly, 18
Rachel, 34
Robert, 68
Samuel, 3, 4
Seth (Capt.), 5, 17, 35, 43, 47, 49, 52, 55, 57
Stephen, 34
Susanna, 18
Sylvia, 18
MASON.
John (Capt.), 37
MASTERS.
William, 147, 374
MATHEWS.
Bridget, 21
Bridget (Mrs.), 20
Catalina, 20
Catharine, 20, 21
Catharine T. R., 433
Catharine Van Cortlandt, 432
David, 20
Elizabeth, 21
Fletcher, 20, 21
Flora, 20
Isabel Rutherford, 432
James, 21
John Rutherford (Rev.), 432
Juliana Strong, 21
Mary, 21
Nathaniel Strong, 21
Peter (Col.), 20, 21
Philip Van Cortlandt, 432
Sarah, 21
Selah, 21
Vincent, 20, 21
MATTHEWS.
Rachel, 152, 374
MAYBE.
Anna, 213, 376
Jeremiah, 198, 247, 376, 381
John, 306, 379
Martha, 373
MEAD.
Alva, 116
Amaziah, 146
MEAD.
Cadelia, 116
D., 243
Daniel, 198, 244, 253, 272, 408
David, 382
Ebenezer, 4, 93, 98, 105, 124, 146, 158, 163, 184, 191
Edward, 146, 210
Elizabeth, 4, 376
Emma, 405, 409
Justus, 77, 219
Mary (Mrs.), 146, 163
Sally, 363
Sarah, 381
Selah, 158, 374
Solomon (Rev.), 163, 220
MEARNS.
Melissa (Mrs.), 422
MEEKER.
Benjamin, 30, 31, 57
MEEKS, or MIX.
Anna, 389
Catharine A., 322
Cornelius, 389
Davatha, 408
Dorothy (Mrs.), 322
Elizabeth, 322, 422
George E., 322
Hannah, 389
Isaac, 322
Jemima, 416
John, 322
Joseph K., 322
Lewis R., 322
Maria, 322
Mary, 396, 408
Mical, 396, 408
Moses, 322, 389, 422
Phebe, 322, 385
Rachel, 88
Richard C., 322
Sarah, 389
Walter, 389
William, 389
MEFORE.
Nellie, 185, 375
MEGUIRE.
Daniel, 344, 380
MEKEEL.
Catharine, 115

MEKEEL.
Deborah, 208
Jane, 88, 422
John, 88, 420
Josiah, 439
Martha, 406
Mary, 88
Michael, 88, 115, 435
Milche (Mrs.), 435
Phebe, 170, 375, 441
Sarah, 441
Stephen, 88, 93
Uriah, 439
MERRICK.
(Capt.), 251
Jane, 407
Mary, 407
Sarah, 381
MERRITT.
Albert, 389
Daniel, 402, 408
Hepzibah, 288, 378
Louisa, 389
Lydia Waters, 382
Mary, 201, 204
Priscilla, 216, 376
MERTLEN.
Aeltje, 208
MERVINE.
Nelly, 275
MICAL.
Phany, 397
MIKMAK.
G. M., 446
MILES.
Jonathan, 339
MILLER.
Abraham, 21
Alexander, 18
Andrew, 18, 376
Anthony, 21
Benjamin, 41
Burger, 10
Catharine, 10, 18, 43, 369
Charlotte, 360, 380
Conrad, 199
Cornelia, 373
Daniel, 21
David, 18
Elizabeth, 10, 21, 26, 271
Elizabeth (Mrs.), 311, 362
MILLER.
Else (Mrs.), 10
Emolette, 385
Esther, or Hester, 10, 311, 379
Ezra, 384
Hannah, 349, 380, 396, 408
Henry, 10, 41, 217, 275, 282, 283, 285, 287, 288, 292, 350, 357, 396, 398, 408
Hiram, 381
Israel, 21
James, 9, 18, 21, 22, 39, 41, 42, 44, 71
Jane, 389
Jesse, 41
John, 18, 21, 25, 41, 118, 288, 311, 378, 385
Jonathan, 311, 362
Justus, 311
Lydia, 10, 43, 370
Margaret, 10
Maria, 388
Marrite (Mrs.), 10
Mary, 10, 21, 41, 214, 311, 376
Monmouth, 311, 362
N., 41, 370
Nancy, 21
Peter, 41, 370
Phebe, 21
Philip, 21
Rebecca, 41
Sally, 21, 388
Samuel, 10, 337
Susan, 90, 372
Susanna, 381
Thomas, 335, 388
William, 10, 18, 19, 21, 38, 41, 43, 48, 54, 370
William, Jr., 24, 25, 26
Zachariah, 21
Zebud, 21
MILLS.
Martha (Mrs.), 309
Stephen, 185, 375
MILN.
John, 427
MINER.
Jehu, 398
MINTHORNE.
Hannah, 133
Mangle, 133
MITCHELL.
Chauncey R., 110
Martha, 110
MOFFAT.
Eunice (Mrs.), 16
Samuel, 30
Thomas, 15, 20, 30, 37, 41, 44
William, 16
MONTGOMERY.
Abigail, 225
MONTROSS.
Abigail, 227
Abraham, 141, 227
Adam, 362
Barnardus, 384, 405, 408
Belden (Mrs.), 377
Charlotte, 227
David, 262, 268, 309, 310
Elizabeth (Mrs.), 309
Gilbert, 291, 362, 378
Harriet, 385
Hester, 227
Isaac, 227, 377
Jacob (Capt.), 138, 150, 268, 362, 377
James, 143, 374
John, 86, 206, 227, 248, 272, 287, 288, 291, 304, 362, 378
Joseph, 268, 362, 272
Katherine, 384
Lavinia, 227
Letitia, 227
Nathaniel, 362
Phebe (Mrs.), 362
Polly, 362
Sally, 362
Sarah, 378, 405
Sarah (Mrs.), 268
Stephen, 107
Theodorus, 227
William, 227
Winifred, 282, 362
Wyntie, 353
MOORE.
Clement Clark (LL.D.), 431
Frances, 116
John, 225

Morgan.
Anna (Mrs.), 385
Edmond, 190, 375
Elijah, 164, 175, 241, 375
Joseph, 137
Morris.
Gouverneur, 133
Roger, 91, 95, 99, 417
Moser.
Sarah, 279, 378
Mosher.
Hannah, 136
Mary, 441
Mary (Mrs.), 136
Sarah, 136
Mosley.
Martha, 117, 373
Mott.
James, 410
Mow.
Sarah, 94, 340
Mudge.
Elizabeth, 218
Moses, 218
Munn.
Mary, 6
Munson.
Huldah, 140
Murrie.
John, 2, 13
Myrick.
Samuel, 357

Neely.
Henry, 414
Nelson.
Absalom, 413, 422, 423, 438
Absalom D., 423
Ann, 83, 415
Anna, 415
Anne, 417
Anne (Mrs.), 411, 413
Caleb (Capt.), 415, 416, 421
Catharine, 411, 415, 417, 421, 438, 441
Charity, 417
Charles, 415
Christiana, 415, 417
Cornelius, 417, 419, 422
Cornelius M., 416
Cortez, 414
Nelson.
Daniel, 417
David, 415
Eli, 411, 412, 414, 422, 438
Elijah, 411, 412
Elisha, 420
Eliza, 204, 416, 422
Elizabeth, 28, 343, 370, 380, 415, 416, 421
Elizabeth (Mrs.), 414
Enoch, 412
Esther, 412
Esther (Mrs.), 438
Esther Warren, 423
Exana, 412
Francis, 411, 413, 414, 415, 417, 419
Francis R., 413
George, 415
Gilbert, 415
Glorianna, 412
Hannah, 416, 420
Hannah (Mrs.), 416
Hendrica (Mrs.), 411
Henry Green, 423
Isaac, 21, 422
Jacob, 201, 204, 416
Jacob Kemble, 422
Jacob M., 416
James, 385, 421, 439
James C., 420
James Homer, 421
James M., 201, 416
Jane, 156, 416
Jemima, 417
John, 410, 411, 412, 414, 415, 416, 422
Joseph, 420
Joshua, 73, 103, 156, 229, 285, 322, 379, 415, 416
Joshua (Major), 415
Justus, 57, 120, 148, 333, 415, 417, 419, 420, 421, 440, 441
Lucretia, 415, 417
Maher-shalal-hash-baz, 412
Maria, 411
Martha, 416, 420, 440
Martha Ann, 423
Mary, 134, 240, 412, 415, 417, 421, 422
Nelson.
Mary Ann, 414
Mehitable, 411
Mephiboseth, 415, 420, 421
Miriam (Mrs.), 415
Nancy, 372
Nicholas, 242, 420
Oscar G., 423
Phebe, 421
Phebe (Mrs.), 416
Phineas, 416
Polycarpus, 410, 411, 412, 413
Rachel (Mrs.), 139
Reuben, 413, 414
Reuben R., 414
Richard Henry (Rev.), 415
Roger, 415
Ruth, 412
Samuel, 381
Samuel C., 416
Sarah, 383, 415, 416, 420, 421, 422, 423, 438, 440
Sarah (Mrs.), 416
Shadrach, 412
Siber, 412
Smith, 139
Stephen, 415
Susanna, 414, 416
Susanna (Mrs.), 309
Sylvanus, 421
Theophilus, 415
Thomas, 412, 415
Thomas (Judge), 415
Warren, 421
William, 413, 415, 422, 423, 438
Zeba, 414
Newkirk.
Fanny (Mrs.), 23
Nichol, or Nicoll.
Ephraim, 36, 49, 63, 67
Margaret, 42
Mary Summers, 267
William, 42
Nicholson.
Thomas, 382
Nickerson.
Ephraim, 282
Norris.
Rachel de Forrest, 242

NORTON.
Rachel (Mrs.), 418
NOSDALL.
Samuel, 351

OAKLEY.
Abraham, 258
Ann, 258
Anna, 310
Cordelia, 258
Damaris, 122, 386
Deborah, 385
Drusilla, 236
Eleanor, 392
Elizabeth, 258
Euphemia, 161
Gilbert, 128, 371, 392, 407
Isaac J., 258
James (Capt.), 192
Jane, 258
John, 284, 378, 379
Martha, 258
Nehemiah, 136, 248, 258, 378
Nehemiah (Mrs.), 364
Samuel J., 258
Sarah, 258
Sarah (Mrs.), 283
Stannard, 258
Tabitha, 258
Theodosia, 258
Thomas, 258
William, 258
OATS.
Phebe, 406
ODELL.
Charity, 134
Gabriel, 442
Hannah, 147
Isaac, 92, 273, 300, 378
Jasper, 308
John, 343, 380
John (Col.), 207
Jonathan, 147
Maria, 385
Patty, 325
Polly, 379
Rachel, 405, 409
William, 317, 379
OGDEN.
Catharine, 171, 429, 431
Elizabeth, 289
OGDEN.
Jacob, 431
Moses, 292
ORSOR.
Jonas (Capt.), 337
OSBORN, OSBORNE, or OSBURN.
Benjamin, 253, 388
Betsy, 379
D., 149
David, 255, 388
Deborah, 401, 408
Ebenezer, 78, 253, 333, 379, 388
Elizabeth, 253, 301, 302
Hannah, 78, 253, 302, 382
Jacob, 122, 373
James, 253, 388
Joseph, 253 264, 294, 302
Katharine (Mrs.), 122, 373
Martha (Mrs.), 177, 231, 249, 253, 293
Ozias, 252, 253, 294, 343, 345, 347, 355, 377, 388
Samuel, 170, 253, 264, 388
Sarah, 253, 388
Tracy, 253, 388
W., 343
William, 238
OUTHOUSE.
Raner, 383
OWEN, or OWENS.
Abigail, 78, 371
Benjamin, 386
Daniel, 200, 376
Deninah, 106
Elizabeth, 192, 350
Hugh, 192, 387
Israel, 386
James, 382, 387
Jane, 192, 342, 380, 387, 407
Jesse, 61, 111, 119, 121, 124, 132, 142, 148, 158, 160, 161, 166, 175, 183, 192, 198, 204, 205, 210, 213, 217, 222, 228, 230, 231, 235, 237, 239, 242, 248, 250, 255, 258, 288, 297, 303, 342, 350, 358, 392, 394
OWEN, or OWENS.
Jesse (Mrs.), 311
John, 387
Jonathan, 347, 387, 395
Joseph, 173, 207, 220, 286, 324
Levi, 87
Mary, 386, 392, 407
Mary (Mrs.), 192
Mobra, 22, 369
Peninah, 106
Sarah, 93, 186, 385
Sarah (Mrs.), 87
Solomon, 386
W., 230
Zephaniah, 192, 387

PALMER.
Anne, 105, 373
Edmund, 207
Henry, 125, 373
Mary, 126, 373
May, 110
Nancy (Mrs.), 174
Robert, 174
Sarah, 107
William A., 202
PARDEE.
Jeremiah F., 219
Stephen, 416
PARENT.
Ame, 234, 277, 377
Isaiah, 381
PARKER.
Elizabeth, 405, 409
Levina, 404, 409
Nicholas, 403, 409
Olivia, 405, 409
PARKS.
Joseph, 439
PARROT, or PEROTT.
Ann, 312
Clarissa, 312
James, 245, 312, 379
John, 312
PATTERSON.
Matthews, 201
PAUL.
Joseph, 371
PAULDING.
Abraham, 171, 172, 174
Alexander, 174

PAULDING.
Caleb, 173, 174
Catharine, 171, 172, 174
Elijah, 174
Elizabeth 171, 173
Euphemia, 172, 338, 380
Frederick, 174
George, 173
George Washington, 173, 174
Hannah A., 173
Henrietta, 171
Hiram, 173, 174, 245
Isaac, 173
James, 173
James Kirk, 172, 174
Jane (Mrs.), 172, 174
John, 171, 172, 173, 174, 245, 295, 375
John (Capt.), 105, 114, 146, 149, 209
John (Major), 140, 281, 332
John, Jr., 174
Joost, 171
Joseph, 171, 172, 173, 174, 261, 378
Julia, 171
Leonard, 174, 245
Margarita, 171
Maria, 171
Maria (Mrs.), 174
Mary, 173
Nancy, 173, 382
Nathaniel, 172, 174
Peter, 103, 171, 172, 174, 373
Phebe, 173
Pierre Van Cortlandt, 174
Samuel, 174
Sarah, 132, 173, 245, 374
Susanna, 172, 173, 374
William, 171, 172
William, Jr., 174
PAYNE.
Hannah (Mrs.), 45
Rachel (Mrs.), 45
PECK.
Benjamin, 167
PELL.
Abby, 353
PELL.
Bathsheba, 193
John, Sr., 410
Thomas, 410
PELTON.
Benjamin (Capt.). 437
Sarah, 372
PENOYER.
Robert, 410
PERINE.
Dinah, 70
Peter, 69, 70
Sarah, 69
PERRY.
Benjamin, 389
David, 389
Edmond, 214, 376
Edward Hyatt, 389
Frances, 74, 371
Hannah, 396, 408
Hannah (Mrs.), 65
James, 286, 302
John, 45
Nancy, 237, 377
William, 389
PERSALL.
Sabrana, 376
PETERSON.
Amy, 405, 409
PETTON.
Sarah, 82, 372
PEYSTER.
A. D., Jr., 413
PHELPS.
Conrad, 103
PHILIPS.
Elizabeth (Mrs.), 63
PHILIPSE.
Frederick (Col.), 426, 439, 444
Margaret, 274
Maria (Mrs.), 439, 444
Mary, 91
PIERCE.
William, 410
PIERPONT.
Hannah, 167
Joseph, 167
PIKE.
John, 3
PILGRIM.
Mary, 7
Morris, 25
PINCKNEY.
Alche, 157, 374
PINDAR.
Mary, 443
PINE.
John, 381
PLATT.
Abigail, 64
Ezekiel, 202
John, 64, 80, 84, 93, 96
Obadiah, 64
Samuel, 217, 376
Sarah, 118, 373
PLUMSTEAD.
Melissa, 86
POLLUCK.
William, 86
PORTER.
Ambrose, 397
Vitate, 408
POST.
Henry, 92, 256
Jacob, 317
James, 382
Lottie Lent (Mrs.), 379
Margaret, 215
Martin, 245, 371, 377
Phebe, 385
POTTS.
Eleanor, 310, 379
POWELL.
Alice (Mrs.), 65
John, 383
Nancy, 78, 149, 374
PRENDLE.
James, 49, 370
PRINDLE.
David, 10, 49, 369
PROSHAL.
James, 52
PUE.
Abraham, 109
Hendrick, 109
PUGSLEY.
Samuel, 381
PULLEN.
Anna, 251, 386
Benjamin, 251, 315, 379, 386
David, 251, 327, 338, 343, 365, 381, 386
Elizabeth, 389, 398, 400, 407

PULLEN.
George, 251, 386
John, 90, 166, 235, 246, 254, 262, 265, 267, 291, 303, 349, 380
Lewis, 251
Lydia, 396, 408
William, 251, 381, 386
PURDY.
Abraham, 306, 307, 351, 380, 386
Alsop, 307
Alvan, 306, 307, 388, 396, 397, 398, 399, 408
Andrew, 311, 379
Ann, 307
C., 195
Charity, 133
David, 307, 388
Deborah, 373
Ebenezer, 58, 64, 67, 75, 107, 181, 306, 339, 381
Elias, 383
Elizabeth, 151, 383, 386, 388
Elizabeth Ann, 307
Esther, 358
Ezra, 307
Francis, 306, 307, 418
Hannah, 392, 407
Hannah (Mrs.), 154
Howell, 307
Ithiel, 307, 358, 380, 386, 408
James, 219, 307, 388
James H., 307
Jerusha, 306
John, 307
Jonathan, 306
Joseph, 306, 382, 386
Joseph, Sr., 307
Joseph, Jr., 307
Lydia, 396
Martha, 307
Mary, 307, 383
Mary (Mrs.), 418
Massy, 396, 397, 406
Morse, 303
Mical, 288, 378
Millicent, 140, 264, 386, 402, 409
Nathaniel, 383, 386
PURDY.
Obadiah (Capt.), 64, 86, 93, 95, 102, 107, 112, 114, 118, 123, 128, 131, 154, 166, 168, 182, 197, 198, 205, 211, 243, 254, 256, 259, 269, 288, 294, 297, 303, 306, 307, 319, 324, 326, 328, 333, 351, 357, 391, 396, 397, 398, 406, 516
Peggy, 386
Phebe, 256, 378
Sarah, 404, 409
Smith, 386
William, 307
PUTNEY.
Jeremiah, 128, 383
Joshua, 65, 371
Mary (Mrs.), 65
Samuel, 371

QUEREAU.
Anna, 186
Elias, 186

RANDOLPH.
Elizabeth, 107
RANSOM.
Jacob, 378
John, 261
RAYMOND.
Abigail (Mrs.), 309
Ada, 227
Amelia, 194
Anna, 309
Caroline Matilda, 199
Charles D., 199
Clarissa, 309
Elizabeth, 309
Esther, 309
George, 309
George W., 199
James, 227, 309
Joshua, 309
Martin, 309
Molly, 309
Philetus, 199
Sally, 309
Samuel (Capt.), 42
Sarah Maria, 199
Susanna, 309
Uriah, 309
REED.
Abigail D., 442
Archer (Capt.), 90, 95, 104, 108, 129, 135, 324, 381, 392
Elijah, 108
Elizabeth, 129, 387
Hannah Haight (Mrs.), 440
Isaac, 108
Jacob, 108, 142
Jane (Mrs.), 108
John, 108
Mary, 129, 387
Miriam, 442
Moses (Rev.), 242, 442
Phebe, 108
Robert, 108
Sarah, 387, 407, 415
Sarah (Mrs.), 108, 129
REEVE.
Abner, 40
Elijah, 23, 30, 56
Elijah Conklin, 23
Fanny, 23
Gabriel, 23
George Fox, 23
Mary (Mrs.), 23
REINHARDT.
Amelia, 440
REQUA.
Abraham, 389
Daniel, 69, 381
Glode (Capt.), 172, 192
Henrietta (Mrs.), 174
Isaac, 171
James, 371
Phebe, 398
REYNOLDS.
Claudius, 1, 2, 4, 5, 6, 7, 9, 10, 18, 34, 48, 55
David, 42
Elizabeth, 4, 42
Henry, 42
Hester Ann (Mrs.), 116
James, 42
Joseph, 42
Mary, 4
Mary (Mrs.), 4, 42
Phebe, 373
Reuben, 42
Sarah, 42

REYNOR.
Sylvanus, 264
RHODES.
Phebe, 383
RICH, or RICHE.
Ebenezer White, 386
Henry, 131, 371
Jacob, 190, 375
John, 179, 212, 392, 406
Joshua, 376
Lydia, 392, 407
Nancy, 387
RICHBELL.
John, 410
RICKETTS.
Catharine, 432
Mary Walton, 428, 429
William, 429, 431
RIDER.
John, 134, 374
Sarah, 275, 378
RIGGS.
Jacob, 252, 377
ROACH.
Maud Loretta, 447
ROAKE, or ROKE.
Elizabeth, 381
Hannah, 155, 382
Jane, 337
John, 349, 356, 380
Stephen Allen, 290
ROBINSON.
Beverly (Col.), 87, 241, 274, 420
Wheaton, 135
ROCKWELL.
John, 128, 373
Nathan, 146
Thaddeus, 69
ROE.
Edward Payson, 5
ROEBLING.
John Augustus, 447
Paul, 447
Siegfried, 447
Washington Augustus (Col.), 446, 447
Washington Augustus (Mrs.), 91
ROGERS.
Absalom, 438
Ananias, 167
Ann, 436
ROGERS.
Benjamin, 438
Charity, 438
Elijah, 438
Elizabeth, 438
Esther, 422, 437, 438
James, 436
John, 422, 436, 437, 438
Mary, 167, 438
Richard, 410, 411, 435, 438
Sarah, 438
Susanna, 438
William, 436
ROMER.
Annatie, 100
Caroline, 322
Catharine, 322
Catrina, 100
Charles, 337
Elizabeth, 100, 322, 337, 380, 393, 408
Fammetje, 100
Fanny, 322, 337
Frena, 100
Harriet, 322
Henry, 100, 322, 337
Hester, 322
Jacob, 100, 322, 337
James, 337
James H., 89, 322
John, 100
Maria, 322, 337
Maritie, 100
Mary, 322
Peter, 322, 337
Sarah, 100, 322, 337
Susan, 322
Susan A., 337
William, 337
William J., 337
ROSE.
Phebe, 18, 369
ROSEL.
John, 284
ROWLAND.
Smith, 414
RUMSEY.
Elizabeth, 38
James, 31, 370
Mary, 24, 370
Moses, 48
RUNDLE.
Henry A., 205
RUNYON.
Hannah W., 86
Rosannah M., 86
RUSSEL.
Benjamin, 224
John, 192
Luke, 77
Susan, 85
Susanna, 406
Thomas, 250
RUTGERS.
Anthony, 411
Catharine, 430
RUTKILL.
Elizabeth Purdy (Mrs.), 383
RUXOR.
Jane, 337
RYDER.
Abraham, 323
Anna, 323
Catharine (Mrs.), 132
Cornelius, 323
David, 432
Dorothy, 323
Jacob, 148, 323
James, 323
Jane, 323
Jemima, 148
Jeremiah Fowler, 323
Jesse, 148
John, 132, 323, 432
Jonathan, 323
Mathias, 323
Reuben Fowler, 323
Richard Griffen, 323
Stephen, 323
RYNDERS.
Elizabeth, 430
Joanna, 428

SACKETT.
Deborah, 167
Frances, 44
Hannah, 167
Hannah (Mrs.), 125, 167
James, 167
Joseph, 167, 256, 297
Nancy Jones (Mrs.), 381

SACKETT.
Nathaniel, 167
Samuel, 83, 167
Samuel (Rev.), 99, 167
SAILES.
Purdy, 423
SANDS.
Betsy, 382
Caleb, 60, 64, 102, 106, 190, 199, 295
David, 32
John, 105, 106, 146, 373
Joseph, 106
Othniel, 106, 217, 233, 255, 265, 269, 273
Patty, 217, 376
Ruth, 65, 93, 372
Samuel, 106, 147
Thomas, 106
SATTERLY.
Abigail, 35
Ann, 53
Curtis, 35
Cynthia, 35
Elizabeth, 53
Elizabeth (Mrs.), 259
Elnathan, 53
James, 35
John, 35, 41
Jonas, 53
Joseph, 35
July, 53
Margaret (Mrs.), 53
Mary, 35
Nathaniel, 35
Polly, 53
Sally, 53
Samuel 53, 304
Theodosia (Mrs.), 35
William, 35
SAYRE.
Anne, 29
Ebenezer, 34
Elizabeth, 34
Hannah, 34
James, 24, 34, 35, 38, 39, 45
Job, 29, 34
John, 19
Mary, 34
Susanna, 19, 34
Susina (Mrs.), 37
SAYRE.
T., 31
Thomas, 34
SCHENCK.
Ann, 194
Roelef Martense (Lieut.), 411
SCHOT.
Rebecca, 415
SCHUYLER.
Alida, 429
Brandt (Capt.), 426, 427
Catalina, 20
Gertrude, 425, 427
John (Col.), 428
Philip (Maj.-Gen.), 428
Philip Pieterse (Capt.), 426, 427, 429
SCOFIELD.
Cornelius, 442
SCOTT.
John (Capt.), 425
SEAMAN.
Eleanor (Mrs.), 104
Sarah, 405, 409
SEARLES.
Sarah, 84, 335
Thomas, 339, 444
SEARS.
Francis, 34
Mary (Mrs.), 294
SECALY.
William, 34
SECOR, or SECORD.
Daniel, 272
Eleanor, 108, 373
Elizabeth, 95, 250, 377
Francis, 133
Gilbert, 150, 374
James, 220, 256, 376, 378
Katharine (Mrs.), 381
Mary, 407
Oliver, 229
Rebecca (Mrs.), 104
Sarah, 381
SEELY.
Abigail, 38
Abigail (Mrs.), 37
Bezael, 37
Ebenezer, 11, 34, 37, 38
Elizabeth, 37, 38
Eunice (Mrs.), 37
Hannah, 37
SEELY.
Henry, 37
Israel, 37
James, 38
Joanna, 37
John, 26, 37, 38, 47, 51, 54, 71
Jonas, 37
Josiah, 24, 37, 38, 47
Martha, 37
Mary, 37
Mercy, 37
Nathaniel, 37
Robert, 37
Sarah, 37, 172, 261, 378
Susanna, 34, 37
Thaddeus, 37, 38
William, 37, 40, 46
SELLICK.
Elizabeth (Mrs.), 334, 391
Gould John, 101, 103, 106, 124, 125, 137, 142, 148, 176, 206, 228, 235, 237, 268, 287, 321, 334, 386
Nathan, 386
Silas, 386
Stephen, 386
Timothy, 386
Zilpah Smith (Mrs.), 384
SERRINE.
Elisha, 173
Lydia, 384
SEWARD.
John, 25
Samuel Swazey, 25
William Henry (Hon.), 25, 54
SEYMOUR.
Phebe, 384
Sarah, 20
SHAMRON.
Sarah, 384
SHARP.
Hezekiah, 384
SHEAR.
Martin, 356
SHEFFIELD.
Sarah, 382
SHELDON.
Joseph, 53, 370

SHEPHERD.
Abigail (Mrs.), 370
William, 37, 370
SHERRED, or SHERWOOD.
Anthony, 292
Elizabeth, 418
Israel, 61, 370
James, 383, 385
John, 116, 179, 198
Joseph, 129, 224, 442
Lockwood (Mrs.), 370
Mary, 408
Phebe, 322, 379
Rebecca, 198, 376
SIMMONS.
Ame, 89, 372
Polly Burgdough (Mrs.), 325, 379
SIMMS.
Edwardina, 446
Leslie Sanders, 422
SIMONSON.
Sarah, 293
SINE.
Mary, 377
SKINNER.
Cortlandt, 427
Mary, 411, 414, 443
William (Rev.), 427
SLICHTENHORST.
Brant Arentse, 427
SMEDES.
John, 7, 12
SMITH.
Abigail, 37, 177, 230, 375
Abraham, 263, 291, 296, 339, 351, 357
Alice, 65
Allen Blair, 357
Ann, 65
Anne, 30, 94
Asel, 249, 377
Austin, 43
Caleb, 15
Claudius, 2, 54
David, 54
Deborah, 65, 187, 375
E., 67
Elizabeth, 15, 43
Francis (Capt.), 43
Gerard, 349, 380
Guy, 54
SMITH.
Hannah, 30, 65, 307, 351, 355
Hannah (Mrs.), 65
Henry, 37
Hopni, 54
Isaac, 78, 371
J., 8, 9
Jabez, 213
Jacob, 65, 174, 349, 375
James, 43
Jane, 387
Jemima (Mrs.), 62
Job, 30
John, 43, 77, 80, 99, 116, 370
Jonathan, 42
Joseph, 22, 56, 153, 304
Julia, 15, 54, 227
Juliana, 54
Juliet, 89
Julius, 54
Levinah (Mrs.), 219
Lois, 30
Margaret, 304, 385
Mary, 65, 371, 386
Mary (Mrs.), 15, 65
Mary Ann, 443
Mercy, 306
Moses, 22
Nancy, 208, 376
Nathaniel, 15, 25
Peggy, 304, 379
Phebe, 15, 65, 215, 357, 376, 386
Philip, 287
Prudence, 357
Rachel, 29, 54, 370
Ralph, 386
Rebecca, 54
Richard, 153
Rock, 43
Samuel, 54, 384
Sarah, 9, 28, 41, 54, 357, 370, 374
Sarah (Mrs.), 78, 280
Saxton, 357
Silas, 65, 66, 93, 372
Solomon, 54, 77, 123, 132, 152, 166, 184, 192, 215, 241, 243, 280, 288, 290, 292, 298, 302, 332, 338, 341, 355, 370, 406
SMITH.
Sophia, 15, 406
Tabitha, 42
Thomas, Jr., 43
Timothy, 4, 7, 10, 11, 13, 15, 17, 18, 22, 25, 44, 49, 53, 71, 120, 122
Uriah, 54
Walter, 65, 249
William, 65, 384
Zeruish (Mrs.), 304
Zilpah, 65, 349, 380, 384
SNOOK.
Matthew, 417, 419
SOMERS.
Clara Lockwood, 447
SOUTHARD.
Margaret (Mrs.), 139
SPOCK.
Catharine, 322, 337
Emelia, 322, 379
James, 322, 337
John, 153, 190, 250, 322
Hester, 322
Mary, 322, 406
Mary (Mrs.), 153, 322
Sarah, 322
Stephen, 100, 322, 337, 380
Tamar, 322
SPOOR.
Derick, 226
STAATS.
Catalina, 428
Susan, 389
William, 389
STANLEY.
Catharine, 115
David, 435
David (Dr.), 90, 115
Elizabeth, 115
Joseph C., 115, 116
Nathaniel, 115, 116
Nathaniel (Dr.), 305, 379
Richard Henry, 116
Sarah Ferris, 115
Thomas P., 115, 116
William, 115
STEINBECK.
Mary, 93, 112, 273, 408
Philip, 408
Silas, 388

STELLA.
Leiza, 389
Hester, 389
STEPHENS.
Elizabeth, 308, 392, 407
James, 293
Jesse, 26
John, 6, 7, 118
Jonathan, 15, 49
Joseph, 4, 15, 36
Justus, 13, 15
Mary, 15
Rebecca, 15
STEVENS.
Adam, 15
Amy, 15, 49
David, 15
Ebenezer, 36
Dorothy, 14
Elisha, 15
STEVENSON.
Anne, 430, 432
John, 432
STEWART.
James, 37
Silas, 37
STIDWELL.
John, 103
STILLWELL.
John, 66
STITSON.
Gideon, 158, 374
STIVER.
Jeremiah, 32, 370
Joshua, 379, 383
Robert, 116
STOCKER.
Rachel, 159, 186, 375
STOOTHOOF.
Elbert Elbertse (Capt.), 411
STORM.
Elizabeth, 100
Samuel, 423
STOWERS.
Deborah, 417, 418
Nicholas, 417
Walter, 417
STRANG.
Albert, 110
Anna (Mrs.), 279
Anna H., 69
Catharine, 237
STRANG.
Charity, 307
Charlotte, 62
Daniel, 67, 150, 275, 306, 376, 378
Deborah, 103
Drusilla, 237, 393, 408
Ebenezer, 267, 378
Elizabeth, 69, 95, 167, 211, 237, 247, 376, 388
Elizabeth (Mrs.), 61
Emeline, 385
Francis, 150, 198, 284, 356, 393, 408
Gabriel, 317
Gilbert, 62
Gilpin, 132
Hannah, 237, 380, 388
Henry (Capt.), 68, 77, 89, 95, 114, 116, 164, 168, 174, 176, 186, 196, 199, 209, 215, 236, 247, 252, 256, 260, 262, 266, 273, 286, 290, 297, 304, 310, 356
Hester, 311
James, 237, 378
Jane, 381
Jemima, 62, 295
Jerusha, 237, 388
John, 62, 114, 208, 216, 236, 237, 265, 286, 288, 324, 325
John, Jr., 388
John Hazard, 307
Joshua, 198, 376
Joseph (Maj.), 62, 77, 84, 92, 96, 102, 103, 113, 114, 115, 117, 118, 121, 125, 130, 131, 137, 157, 174, 179, 195, 212, 230, 238, 239, 240, 243, 244, 245, 279, 295, 311
Joseph, Jr., 115
Julietta, 311
Kate, 388
Katharine, 381
Laner (Mrs.), 132
Margaret, 398, 400, 406
Maria, 62
Martha, 307, 386
Mary, 237, 311
Nathaniel, 356
STRANG.
Nicholas, 62
P., 214
Phebe, 306
Sally Ann, 62
Samuel, 270, 300, 321, 378
Samuel (Dr.), 193, 252, 265, 292, 310, 312
Samuel T., 62
Sylvanus, 69, 237, 388
Thomas, 238, 247, 250, 255, 311, 330, 333, 362
STRIKER.
Barnet, 226
Peter, 226
STRONG.
Bela, 226
Hannah, 21
Mary, 26
Ruth (Mrs.), 9
Samuel, 44
Selah, 21
STUART.
Andrew, 44
Cornelia, 384
Marila, 371
Nathan, 371
SURRENE.
Nathaniel, 436
SUTHERLIN.
Jane, 382
SUTTON.
Abby, 234
Abigail, 282, 291, 378, 383
Andrew, 233, 234, 353
Caleb Haight, 110
David, 10
Edward, 217, 234, 376
Fanny, 282
Jacob, 234
James, 356
John, 234, 283, 383
John Pell, 282, 311
Katharine, 233, 377
Mary, 234, 282, 354, 380
Pell, 353, 357, 360, 361
Phana, 282, 378
Phebe, 282
Polly, 282
Sarah, 163, 375
Sophia, 111, 373
Winifred, 408
Winifred (Mrs.), 291

SWAM.
Nancy, 177, 375
Rachel, 121, 373
SWAN.
Caroline Room, 205
SWARTWOUT.
Hester, 362
SWIM.
Miriam, 241, 420, 442

TALLMADGE.
Benjamin, 108
TANNER.
Joseph, 199, 376
TATOR.
W., 179
TAYLOR.
Augustus, 199, 295, 376
Augustus C., 141
Benjamin, 197, 233
Catharine (Clinton), 430
Catharine (Mrs.), 432
Catharine Van Cortlandt, 431
Hannah, 185, 375
James, 318, 362
John (Capt.), 432
Mary, 407
William, 431
TEED.
Sarah, 423
TELLER.
Andries, 425
Daniel, 65, 349, 380, 396, 408
Harrison, 389
James, 389
John, 389
Joshua, 389
Julia Ann, 385
Julian, 389
Martha, 385
Smith, 389
William, 425
Zilpah, 408
Zilpah (Mrs.), 65
TENNANT.
William (Rev.), 341
TERRILL.
Elijah, 363
J., 26, 138
Josiah, 189, 323
TERRILL.
Mary, 54, 370
Peter, 213
TERRY.
Mary, 52, 57
Uriah, 52
THOMAS.
Cornelius, 436
Eleanor, 436
Isaac, 325, 379
Margaret, 42
Maria, 93
Thomas, 133
THOMPSON.
James (Col.), 108, 118, 248, 249, 250, 292, 321
Mary, 415
Sarah (Mrs.), 248
THORNE.
Amy, 162
Daniel, 185, 375
Hannah (Mrs.), 162
James, 162
Jerusha, 162
Joseph, 51, 56, 58
John, 162
Justice, 376
Phebe, 190, 375, 396, 408
Sarah, 162
Thomas, 60, 61, 117, 162, 217
Wright, 335, 380
THORP.
Sarah, 32, 370
TICE.
Catharine (Mrs.), 90
TIDD.
Aner, 373
Elizabeth, 382
Hannah, 363, 381
Sarah, 173
TIPPETTS.
George, 144
Mehitable (Mrs.), 144
TITTER.
Hester, 382
TITUS.
Elizabeth, 64
John, 207, 332
Samuel, 67, 371
William, 257
TODD.
Henry M., 423
Joseph, 51
TOMPKINS.
Abigail, 91
Absalom, 331
Ananias, 91
Anne, 133, 292
Armstrong, 86
Benjamin, 331
Betsy, 331
Bonnet, 331
Caleb, 133, 292
Catharine (Mrs.), 240, 268
Charles, 86
Charles S., 293
Cornelius, 61, 86, 91
Cornelius, Jr., 134
Cornelius J., 91
Daniel D., 133, 240, 292, 293
Dorothy, 133
Eli C., 159
Elias, 159, 292
Elijah, 133
Eliza, 292
Elizabeth, 91, 134, 240, 385, 292, 293
Ellen, 416
Enoch, 133
Fanny, 86, 292, 293, 331
Frances, 292
George, 248, 292
George C., 292, 293
George Washington, 91, 133, 268
Gilbert, 268, 378
Hannah, 91, 292, 382
Henry, 292
Ira G., 86
Isaac, 331
Isaac Bradon, 293
Jacob, 331
James, 382
James S., 293
Jane, 218, 240, 376
Jane E., 307
Jerusha, 86
John, 86, 133, 268, 293, 331
John (Dr.), 89

TOMPKINS.
Jonathan Griffin (Hon.), 133, 138, 192, 201, 292, 352
Jones, 91
Joshua, 127, 133, 292
Katharine, 290, 383
Lucretia Ann, 293
Margaret, 86
Margaret (Mrs.), 86
Maria, 86
Mary, 91, 292, 331
Mary (Mrs.), 240
Moses, 331
Nancy, 292
Nathaniel, 91, 134, 197, 209, 218, 240, 282, 292, 315, 332, 346
Nehemiah, 86, 372
Peggy, 381
Peter, 103, 331, 373
Phebe, 133, 240
Phebe (Mrs.), 292
Polly, 91, 383
Rachel, 292
Reuben, 240
Robert, 86
Ruth, 331
Samuel, 91, 268
Sarah, 91, 133
Sarah Ann, 292
Seaman G., 86
Susan, 91, 292
Susan M., 293
Susanna (Mrs.), 91
Sylvanus, 102, 130, 292
Thomas, 240, 292, 381
William, 292
TOPPING.
Jerusha, 43
TOTTEN.
Suke, 80, 372
TOWNLEY.
Ann I., 267
Janet D., 267
John (Rev.), 121, 122, 124, 125, 126, 192, 195, 204, 211, 216, 223, 227, 233, 237, 244, 251, 254, 267, 275, 284, 291, 293, 297, 303, 307, 312, 321, 324, 325, 329, 339, 340, 343, 345, 349, 361, 378
TOWNLEY.
John T. W., 267
Lydia (Mrs.), 267
TOWNSEND.
William H., 444
TRAVIS.
Absalom, 219, 376
Aletta (Mrs.), 258
Ananias, 374
Augusta, 230
Betsy, 381, 382
Catharine, 230
David, 60, 78, 94, 196, 218, 219, 220, 223, 230, 258, 266, 380
Davis, 378
"Deacon," 62, 67, 72, 81, 83, 85, 86, 98, 102, 112, 113, 114, 116, 117, 118, 124, 125, 143, 154, 188, 242, 272, 283, 350, 357
Elias W., 230
Elizabeth, 220, 393, 408
Ely, 382
Esther, 214, 376
Gilbert, 191, 202, 220, 230, 252, 279, 280, 302, 375, 406
Gilbert, Jr., 230, 377
Hannah (Mrs.), 220
Isaac, 219
Jacob, 314, 317
James, 230
James B. (Capt.), 281
Jane O., 281
Jemima, 161, 375, 393, 407
Jesse, 177, 220, 375
Joanna, 406
John, 174, 230, 258, 281, 290, 362, 378, 381
John L., 281
Jonathan, 61, 65, 179, 183, 187, 196, 197, 198, 210, 235, 248, 253, 269, 270, 272, 293, 371, 375
Joseph, 108, 112, 114, 119, 155, 160, 187, 196, 197, 220, 281, 286, 287, 294, 301, 326, 337, 376, 414
Joseph H., 281
Joshua, 161, 184, 215, 219, 379
TRAVIS.
Lavinia, 169
Moses, 359, 380
Nancy, 292
Phany, 196, 376
Phebe, 230, 281, 384
Phebe (Mrs.), 230
Rachel, 213, 376
Rebecca A., 281
Robert, 180, 261, 383
Sarah, 185, 269, 375, 378
Simeon, 292
Stephen, 242
Susan, 174, 281
Susanna, 230, 371
William, 230
TREDWELL.
Eliza, 404, 409
TROWBRIDGE.
Clarissa (Mrs.), 309
William, 242
TRUESDALE, or TRUESDELL.
Jesse (Maj.), 64, 66, 324
Jonathan, 66
TUBBS.
Libbeus, 21
TUCKER.
Jonah, 50
Mary, 54
TURNER.
Catharine, 421
Nathan, 111, 373
Sarah, 152, 374
Sarah Lent (Mrs.), 384
TURTLE.
John, 132
Nancy (Mrs.), 132
TUTHILL, or TUTTLE.
Alice (Mrs.), 33
Ann, 33
Benjamin, 33, 47
Daniel, 33
Elizabeth, 33
Freegift, 33
Henry, 33
James, 33
Jesse, 33
Job, 33
John, 26, 33
Jonathan (Capt.), 11
Joshua, 33

TUTHILL, or TUTTLE.
Juliana, 33
Leonard, 40
Matilda, 381
Mercy, 33
Ruth, 33
Seeley, 384
Susanna, 33
TWEED.
Isaac, Jr., 228

UITENBOGERT.
Gysbert, 171
Jan, 171
UNDERHILL.
Barbara, 441
Deborah, 220, 376
Elizabeth, 123
Esther, 227
John, 123
Mary Purdy (Mrs.), 383
Nathaniel, 123
UNDERWOOD.
Esther, 227, 377
UTTER.
Thomas, 89

VAIL.
Abraham, 29
Anna, 195, 375
Asa, 28, 47, 49
Benjamin, 29
Daniel, 29
Eliza Ann (Mrs.), 57
Elizabeth, 230, 377
Eton J., 29
Hannah, 29, 128, 373
Ira, 29
Irene, 29
Isaac, 236, 377
John, 128
Josiah, 29
Lidda, 362, 380
Phebe, 103, 373
Samuel, 29
Sarah, 29
Tamer, 212, 376
William, 29
VALENTINE.
Betsy, 299, 379
Deborah (Mrs.), 136
VALENTINE.
James, 383
Mathias, 249, 377
Nancy Depew (Mrs.), 382
VAN BOERUM.
Gerrtje Williams, 109
William Jacobs, 109
VAN BUREN.
Cortlandt, 86
VAN CORTLANDT.
Abraham, 428
Anne, 151, 427
Anne De Peyster, 430
Anne Stevenson, 433
Arthur Auchmoty, 431
August, 426
Beauregard, 432
Catharine, 425, 427, 430, 431
Catharine (Mrs.), 424
Catharine Theresa Romeyn, 432
Charlotte, 431
Cornelia, 426, 428, 430
Daniel, 432
Eliza, 431
Elizabeth, 427, 430, 431, 432
Emeline, 385
George W., 432
Gertrude, 427, 428, 430, 431
Gilbert, 430
Gysbert, 427
Henry Clinton, 431
Hester, 430, 431
Ida, 432
Jacob Ogden, 431
Jacobus, 426
James, 430, 431, 432
James Stevenson, 433
Joanna, 428, 431
Johannes, 425, 427
John, 425, 428, 429, 430, 431, 432
Joseph, 432
Josephine, 432
Julia, 432
Margaret, 427
Margaret Hughes, 431
Margaretta, 430
Maria, 425, 427
VAN CORTLANDT.
Maria Walton, 431
Mary, 432
Mary Ricketts, 431
Nicholas Bayard, 430
Oliver, 430, 487
Oloff Stevenson, 424
Oscar, 432
Pierre (Col.), 243, 307, 432
Pierre (Gen.), 112, 429
Pierre (Gov.), 124, 127, 146, 183, 270, 328
Pierre (Maj.-Gen., LL.D.), 432
Pierre, Jr., 432
Philip, 427, 428, 429, 431, 432, 433
Philip (Col.), 59, 428
Rachel, 432
Romeyn Beck, 433
Samuel, 428
Sarah, 429, 432
Sophia, 425, 431
Stella, 432
Stephanus, 61, 425, 428
Stephanus (Col.), 426
Stephen, 424, 425, 428, 429, 430, 431, 432
Theodoric Romeyn, 433
William, 432
William Ricketts, 429, 431
VANDERVELT.
Sarah, 384
VANDER VLIET.
Dirch Jansen, 411
Dirck, 411
Henrica, 410, 422
VANDERVORT.
Michael, 217, 376
VAN DOESBURG.
Hendrick Hendrickson, 218
VANDUZEN.
Leonard, 382
VAN DYKE.
Matthew, 341
VAN NOSDALL.
Margaret Johnson, 380
VAN RENSSELAER.
James (Maj.), 430
Jeremias (Col.), 425

Van Rensselaer.
Johannes, 428
John, 430
John Baptist, 425
Killian, 425
Philip S., 430
Van Schaick.
Anna Maria, 427
Goosen Gerritse (Capt.), 427
Van Slichtenhorst.
Margaret, 427
Van Tassel.
Abraham, 90
Catharine, 90
Cornelius, 100
Dalla, 89, 302, 407
Esther, 92
Henry, 91, 93
John, 89, 407
Leah, 100
Maritie, 109
Martha, 89
Mary, 90
Rebecca (Mrs.), 89
Winchy, 90
Van Vorhees.
Peter, 310, 379
Van Wart.
Isaac, 108
Van Wyck.
Abraham, 430
Jacob, 181
Sarah, 406
Sarah (Mrs.), 181
Susanna (Mrs.), 297
Susanna Haight (Mrs.), 379
Theodore, 181
William, 181
Varian.
Deborah, 133
Varnum.
Doctor, 104
Vermilya.
Edmond, 272
Edward, 247
Hannah, 420
Mehitable, 407
Verplanck.
Philip, 427
Verveelen.
Hester, 422, 437
Vickory.
John, 27
Vincent.
Sarah, 438
Voack.
Abba C., 382
Vosse.
David, 382
Vought.
Jane, 353
John Christian, 282, 353, 379, 380
Joseph, 82
Mahala, 353
Pell Sutton, 353
Polly (Mrs.), 282

Wakeman.
Damaris, 292, 407
Waldron.
Margaret, 138, 157, 374
Walters.
Jemima, 374
Walton.
Mary, 429
William, 224
Ward.
Abigail, 245
Benjamin, 245
Caleb, 57, 70, 173, 213, 244, 245, 291, 308, 312, 377
Daniel, 383
Esther, 171, 173, 245, 375
John, 245
Jonathan, 207
Joshua, 200
Mary, 245, 312
Mary (Mrs.), 245
Polly, 379
Reuben, 382
Sarah, 385
Walter, 69, 73, 78, 83, 86, 90, 93, 101, 104, 106, 112, 117, 125, 131, 135, 140, 148, 152, 153, 170, 174, 178, 191, 203, 209, 233, 249, 254, 260, 265, 272, 286, 312
Wardell.
Eliakim, 211
Lydia, 211, 384
Wardwell.
John, 91
Warfield.
John 157, 374
Waring.
Edmund, 434
Ephraim, 224
John, 434
Michael, 434
Richard, 434
Warren.
Admiral, 443
Alexander, 446
Angevine, 440
Ann (Mrs.), 438
Arthur, 434
Athalinda, 436
Betsy Jane, 443
Beverly, 436, 441
Caroline, 441
Catharine Eliza, 441
Charles Young, 444
Christiana, 436
Cornelius (Hon.), 439 440, 442, 444, 446
Cornelius John, 443
Daniel, 435, 439, 441
Ebenezer, 434
Edgar Hayes, 447
Edgar Washburn, 446, 447
Eleanor Amanda, 436
Eliakim, 434
Elijah, 440, 441
Elisha Nelson, 441
Eliza, 436, 444, 446
Eliza Ann, 442
Elizabeth, 435, 438, 442
Emily, 446, 447
Ephraim, 434
Esther, 441, 442
Esther (Mrs.), 422
Fanny Susan, 442
Frederick P., 444
Georgiana, 447
Gouverneur Kemble (Maj.-Gen.), 446, 448
Hannah Jane, 442
Hannah M., 443
Harry J., 443
Helen Barrows, 447
Henrietta, 436

WARREN.
Henry, 439, 440, 441, 444
Isaac, 439, 442
Isaac D., 443
Isaiah C., 436
Jacob, 434
James, 436, 442
Jane, 441
Jeremiah, 436
Jerusha (Mrs.), 437
John, 125, 417, 421, 434, 435, 436, 437, 438, 439, 440, 443, 444, 446
John (Capt.), 420, 439
John (Dr.), 440
John Peter, 441
John Pindar, 443
John S., 440, 441
Joseph, 440
Joseph (Gen.), 434
Justus, 438, 441
Katharine, 442
Lilian, 447
Louisa, 436
Lucy, 440
Margaret, 436
Margaret Fowler, 443
Maria Ann. 436
Martha, 443
Martha E., 444
Mary, 88, 440
Nancy, 442
Nelson, 440
Patty Jane, 443
Peter, 420, 434, 435, 436, 437, 438, 439, 441, 444
Peter S., 440, 441
Phebe, 440, 441, 444
Philip Simms, 447
Polly, 440, 443
Richard, 434
Robert Parrot, 446, 447
Sally Maria, 441
Samuel, 422, 434, 437, 438, 440, 442
Samuel M., 443
Samuel Nelson, 441
Sarah, 438, 446
Sarah (Mrs.), 435
Sarah Ann, 442
Sarah Elizabeth, 446

WARREN.
Sarah Jane, 443
Sarah M., 443
Stephen, 435
Susan, 440, 441
Susanna, 439
Susanett, 442
Sylvanus, 88, 436, 439, 440, 444, 445
Sylvanus Benjamin, 443
Sylvanus D., 439
Sylvester, 442
Theodore, 440
Thomas, 440, 441
Virginia Georgiana, 447
William Edward, 447
William John, 421, 446

WASHBURN.
Phebe, 441
Samuel, 442

WATERMAN.
John, 169, 375

WATERS.
Henry, 423
Lydia, 382
Thomas, 21

WATKINS.
Hezekiah (Rev.), 55

WATTLES.
Captain, 200

WAY.
John, 13

WEBB.
Phebe, 391, 406
Ruth Ann, 293
W., 159
William, 407

WEBSTER.
Noah, 54

WEDAN.
Elizabeth, 94, 372

WEEKS.
Benjamin, 162
Chauncey, 227
Chauncey R., 227
David, 337
Edward, 227
Elizabeth (Mrs.), 128
Emily, 227
James, 170, 227, 375
Joseph, 302
Lewis, 407

WEEKS.
Lydia, 251, 315, 379
Naomi (Mrs.), 227
Phebe, 302
Polly (Mrs.), 45
Richard, 177, 375
Robert, 205, 226, 377
Robert (Dr.), 233, 276
Sarah (Mrs.), 162
Stephen, 148, 374
Susan, 227

WELLES.
Benjamin (Dr.), 203, 416
Deborah (Mrs.), 16
Henry (Hon.), 416
Mehitable, 33
William, 33

WESTCOAT, or WESTCOTT.
Abigail, 288
Elizabeth, 223, 292, 377
John, 92
Richard, 288

WETMORE.
James, 419

WHEELER.
Thomas, 144

WHITE.
Aurilia, 408
Barton (Dr.), 194
Catharine, 193, 389
Constant, 389
Ebenezer (Dr.), 56, 62, 70, 77, 84, 85, 94, 98, 101, 103, 114, 117, 121, 126, 142, 151, 168, 174, 177, 189, 192, 194, 196, 201, 207, 214, 215, 235, 250, 253, 272, 277, 279, 280, 290, 298, 304, 309, 326, 344, 350, 353, 380, 392, 398, 407
Elizabeth, 109
Eunice, 40
Helena, 389
Helena (Mrs.), 278
Henry (Dr.), 194, 382, 401, 402, 408
James, 186, 194, 387
Joseph, 384
Katy, 270, 378
Lewis, 194, 400, 402, 403, 408

Names on Chart

(Interleaved between pages 436 and 437)

BARRETT.
Abraham
Elizabeth (Mrs.)
John
Martha
Samuel

BELL.
Elizabeth
Peter

BETTS.
Alice (Mrs.)
Hannah
William

BUDD.
Nicholas
Phebe (Mrs.)

DE GRAAF.
Moses
Susanna

DESMULLIE.
Jeanne

DU BOIS.
Hester
Pierre

ELKHOUT.
Anna

GERRETSE.
Geertje

HAIGHT.
John
Joseph
Mary
Sarah (Mrs.)

HOYT.
John
Mary (Mrs.)
Ruth (Mrs.)
Simon

JAARTVELT.
Anneke

JONES.
Ebenezer
Jane

LAURENS.
Mary

LE COMTE.
Jean

LE MAISTRE.
Glaude
Hester

LICKLEY.
John
Phebe
William

MEKEEL.
Stephen

MORIAENS.
Agnetie

NELSON.
Absalom
Anne (Mrs.)
Francis
John
Justus
Sarah

OLIVIERS.
Catharine

PURDY.
Francis
Francis (Mrs.)

ROGERS.
Esther
John

SCHAETS.
Aletta
Gideon (Rev.)
Mathias Bartholomius

SHERWOOD.
Elizabeth

SKINNER.
Mary

STOWERS.
Deborah
Walter

VANDER VLIET.
Dirck Janse
Hendrica

VERVEELEN.
Daniel
Hans
Hester
Johannes

WARREN.
Alexander
Cornelius
Edgar Washburn
Eliza
Emily
Gouverneur Kemble
John (Capt.)
Robert Parrot
Samuel
Sarah
Sarah Elizabeth
Sylvanus
William John

WIBAUT.
Catherine
Jacques

WRIGHT.
Daniel (Capt.)
Hannah

THE END

9707